

Contents

Articles

Abu Ali Mustapha Brigades	1
Al-'Asifah	2
Al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades	4
Al-Quds Brigades	8
Al-Zulfiqar	8
Amal Movement	10
Armed Forces for the Liberation of Angola	18
Azanian People's Liberation Army	21
Badr Organization	23
Bhutan Tiger Force	26
Black Brigades	27
Blackshirts	31
Blue Shirts Society	37
Búfalos	44
Combat Groups of the Working Class	46
Combat Organization of the Polish Socialist Party	51
Congress Mukti Sena	53
Corpul Muncitoresc Legionar	54
Democratic Army of Greece	58
Department for Protection and Security	62
Doric Club	64
Eighth Route Army	65
ETA	67
FALA	90
Fatah Special Operations Group	92
First of October Anti-Fascist Resistance Groups	93
Force 14	95
Force 17	97
Greek People's Liberation Army	99
Guardians of the Cedars	105
Heimwehr	111
Hezbollah military activities	114
Higher Institute of National Defence	121
Hlinka Guard	122

Hukbalahap	125
Impuzamugambi	129
Iraqi Partisan movement, 1979–88	130
Popular Army (Iraq)	132
Irish Republican Army (1922–69)	135
Iron Guard death squads	142
Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigades	147
Kataeb Regulatory Forces	155
Magyar Gárda	161
Mahdi Army	164
Malayan Races Liberation Army	171
National Army of Democratic Kampuchea	173
National Revolutionary Army	175
National Socialist Flyers Corps	182
New Fourth Army	183
New People's Army	185
Official Irish Republican Army	190
Organization for the Protection of the People's Struggle	195
Patriotic Guards (Romania)	196
People's Liberation Army	199
People's Liberation Army of Namibia	221
People's Liberation Army, Nepal	222
People's Liberation Guerrilla Army (India)	224
People's Militias (Czechoslovakia)	225
People's Protection Units	227
People's Revolutionary Army (Argentina)	229
Peoples' Aman Committee	235
Popular Liberation Army	236
Portuguese Legion (Estado Novo)	238
Provisional Irish Republican Army	239
Red Army	260
Red Shirts (Southern United States)	274
Reichsbanner Schwarz-Rot-Gold	280
Republikanischer Schutzbund	283
Requetés	285
Rodobrana	286
Rotfrontkämpferbund	287
Schutzstaffel	293

Sozialistischer Schutzbund (Germany)	316
Sozialistischer Schutzbund (Saar)	317
SR Combat Organization	318
Stahlhelm, Bund der Frontsoldaten	319
Stewards (paramilitary organization)	322
Sturmabteilung	323
Sutoro	331
Tigers Militia	333
Umkhonto we Sizwe	338
Waffen-SS	344
Weimar paramilitary groups	371
Wide Awakes	374
Worker-Peasant Red Guards	379
Workers' Militia	380
Zgharta Liberation Army	381
Zimbabwe African National Liberation Army	383
Zimbabwe People's Revolutionary Army	385
ZOMO	387

References

Article Sources and Contributors	389
Image Sources, Licenses and Contributors	397

Article Licenses

License	403
---------	-----

Abu Ali Mustapha Brigades

Abu Ali Mustapha Brigades كتائب ابو علي مصطفى <i>Katā'ib Abū 'Alī Muṣṭafā</i>	
Major actions	1967-present
Leader(s)	Ahmad Sa'adat
Active region(s)	Israel, Gaza Strip, West Bank, Western Europe
Ideology	Communism Marxism–Leninism Guevarism Secularism One-state solution Anti-Zionism ^{[1][2][3]}

The **Abu Ali Mustapha Brigades** (Arabic: كتائب ابو علي مصطفى *katā'ib abū 'alī muṣṭafā*) is the armed wing of the Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine (PFLP) in the Palestinian territories (the West Bank, Gaza and East Jerusalem).

Originally named the Red Eagles Brigades the Brigades were renamed in 2001 after Abu Ali Mustafa, the PFLP's leader who was assassinated by Israel in August 2001. They have been active with attacks on both military and civilian Israeli targets during the al-Aqsa Intifada.

On the 16 July 2007, Palestinian president Mahmoud Abbas requested of all Palestinian resistance groups to relinquish their weapons to the Palestinian Authority. Although several members of Fatah's armed wing Al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades complied, the Abu Ali Mustafa brigades rejected this, stating that they will not cease their resistance until the Israelis unoccupy all parts of the West Bank and the Gaza Strip.

Regular reporting of the activities of the AAMB is available on the English language PFLP website.

Attacks carried out by the Brigades

See also: List of Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine suicide attacks

The PFLP's Abu Ali Mustapha Brigades has carried out attacks on both civilians and military targets during the Al-Aqsa Intifada. Some of these attacks are:

- The killing of Meir Lixenberg, councilor and head of security ^[4] in four settlements, who was shot while traveling in his car in the West Bank on 27 August 2001.
- The 17 October 2001 assassination of right-wing Israeli politician and Israeli Minister for Tourism Rehavam Zeevi, the only Israeli politician to have been assassinated in the al-Aqsa intifada.
- A suicide bombing in a pizzeria in Karnei Shomron in the West Bank, on 16 February 2002, killing three Israelis.
- A suicide bombing in Ariel on 7 March 2002, which left wounded but no fatalities.
- A suicide bombing in a Netanya market in Israel, on 19 May 2002, killing three Israelis. This attack was also claimed by Hamas, but the Abu Ali Mustafa Brigades have identified the perpetrator on their website as one of their members.
- A suicide bombing in the bus station at Geha Junction in Petah Tikva on 25 December 2003 which killed 4 Israelis.
- A suicide bombing in Bikat Hayerden on 22 May 2004, which left no fatalities.
- A suicide bombing in the Carmel Market in Tel Aviv on 1 November 2004, which killed 3 Israelis.

References

- [1] " Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine (1) (http://www.adl.org/terrorism/symbols/popular_front_pa1.asp). " Terrorist Group Symbols Database. Anti-Defamation League.
- [2] " Platform of the Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine (PFLP) (<http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Terrorism/pflplat.html>)" (1969). From Walter Laqueur and Barry Rubin, eds., *The Israel-Arab Reader* (New York: Penguin Books, 2001).
- [3] " Background Information on Foreign Terrorist Organizations (<http://www.state.gov/s/ct/rls/rpt/fto/2801.htm>). " Office of the Coordinator for Counterterrorism, United States Department of State
- [4] <http://www.shechem.org/itamar/emliks.html>

Al-'Asifah

Al-'Asifah (Arabic: العاصفة, al-'aṣīfah, *the Storm*) was the mainstream armed wing of the Palestinian political party and militant group Fatah. Al-Asifah was jointly led by Yasser Arafat and Khalil Wazir.

History

On New Year's Day 1965, Fatah announced the formation of its military wing, called the al-Asifah forces, in Military Communique No. 1. This statement reported Asifah's first guerrilla attacks against Israel and officially declared the launch of the armed struggle for Palestinian independence. At the time, Fatah was far from ready for sustained military activity. Although al-Asifah was rooted in the organized guerrilla movements known as the Fedayeen, it had few trained volunteers and even fewer serviceable arms.

Its first attempted raid occurred on December 31, 1964, but was hindered when the fighters were detained by the Lebanese Armed Forces while planning to demolish a pumping station of the Israeli national water carrier. The following night a second al-Asifah unit infiltrated the border south of Lake Tiberius and laid explosive satchel in a water canal, which never detonated. In its early years, al-Asifah's direct military impact was negligible and their activities remained limited in scope and effectiveness. By the end of its first year, al-Asifah claimed to have carried out over 110 operations within Israeli territory. However, Israeli sources credit al-Asifah with a total of only 35 operations for the same time period.

Overall, al-Asifah only had limited success in spearheading an armed struggle against Israel. Its operations were more symbolic than effective, and their impact was more psychological than physical. Over time, the majority of al-Asifah forces were incorporated into the Palestinian Liberation Organization armed wing, the Palestinian Liberation Army. Although some units retained the name al-Asifah throughout the 1980s and 1990's, Fatah eventually re-branded its armed wing from al-Asifah to the Al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades following the outbreak of the Al-Aqsa Intifada in 2000.

Relations with Arab countries

Most Arab countries viewed al-Asifah's guerrilla activities as reckless adventurism that could result in an untimely war with Israel. In 1965, the Lebanese Army Command requested that the Lebanese press stop publishing al-Asifah communiques and news of its operations. In January 1966, Arab representatives of the Mixed Armistice Commission demanded an end to activities by al-Asifah on the grounds that they were ineffective and causing Israeli reprisals. Measures to curb such incursions were agreed on. King Hussein of Jordan quietly but forcefully tried to prevent al-Asifah from operating in Jordanian territory. The first one of al-Asifah's men to die in action was killed by Jordanian border patrols while his unit was returning from a mission in Israel.

The only country to support the position of al-Asifah was Syria. The Baathist regime in power in 1966 had officially adopted the strategy of popular war of liberation as the only adequate method for achieving the liberation of Palestine. They offered to host al-Asifah's headquarters and allowed its members freedom of movement in Syria.

Role of women

Only after the pan-Arab defeat in the Six-Day War did leading al-Asifah authorities, including its leader Yasser Arafat, begin to seriously consider the inclusion of women in its militias. Al-Asifah began tacitly recruiting women fighters who participated in armed activities from 1967-68. It was not until 1981 that al-Asifah initiated an overt general mobilization campaign in which hundreds of young female students were being trained in military tactics by al-Asifah. However, very few women who participated in the campaign were actually called upon to serve in defense against Israel. Once the women who participated in these training camps were finished with their training they were generally sent back home and not matriculated into the ranks of al-Asifah.

Dalal Mughrabi is one of al-Asifah's most famous female militants. She participated in the 1978 Coastal Road attack in which a group of al-Asifah fighters hijacked a bus, leading to a shoot-out with Israeli authorities. Mughrabi died during the course of the attack, and has since been hailed as an important Palestinian martyr and national hero.

References

Al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades

For other uses, see al-Aqsa (disambiguation).

<div>al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades</div> <div>كتائب شهداء الأقصى</div> <div>Katā'ib Shuhadā' al-'Aqṣā</div> <div>Al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades logo</div>	
Major actions	2000–present
Leader(s)	Yasser Arafat (former) Marwan Barghouti (POW) Zakaria Zubeidi (former) Naif Abu-Sharah † Fadi Kafisha †
Ideology	Palestinian nationalism, Arab nationalism, Anti-Zionism, Socialism

The **al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades** (Arabic: كتائب شهداء الأقصى *Katā'ib Shuhadā' al-'Aqṣā*) is a coalition of Palestinian armed groups in the West Bank. The organization has been designated as a terrorist group by the governments of Israel, the United States,^[1] Canada,^[2] Japan^[3] and the European Union.^[4]

Arafat and Fatah

The leadership of the brigades, and average members have identified themselves as the military wing of Fatah. On their website, and on posters they post the Fatah emblem. The leadership of Fatah has said they never made a decision either to create the brigades, or make them the militant wing of Fatah. Since 2002, some leaders in Fatah have reportedly tried to get the brigades to stop attacking civilians.

In November 2003, BBC journalists uncovered a payment by Fatah of \$50,000 a month to al-Aqsa. This investigation, combined with the documents found by the Israel Defense Forces (IDF), led the government of Israel to draw the conclusion that the al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades have always been directly funded by Yasser Arafat. In June 2004, then Palestinian Prime Minister Ahmed Qurei openly stated this: "We have clearly declared that the Aksa Martyrs' Brigades are part of Fatah. We are committed to them and Fatah bears full responsibility for the group." In July, he further declared "The al-Aqsa Martyrs Brigades, military wing of the Fatah movement will not be dissolved and Fatah will never relinquish its military wing."^[5]

On 18 December 2003, Fatah asked the leaders of the al-Aqsa Martyr's Brigades to join the Fatah Council, recognizing it officially as part of the Fatah organization.^[6]

Activities

The al-Aqsa brigades are responsible for dozens of suicide bombings and many more shooting attacks against Israeli vehicles in the West Bank. For a complete list of the suicide bombings carried out by the organization see: List of Palestinian suicide attacks.

Some notable suicide bombings committed by the group were:

- January 2002: Bat Mitzvah massacre, when a gunman killed six and wounded 33 in a Bat Mitzvah celebration.
- 19 February 2002: an attack on an IDF checkpoint at Ein 'Arik, near Ramallah, where one officer and five soldiers were killed.
- 3 March 2002: an attack by a single sniper on an IDF checkpoint at Wadi al-Haramiya, near Ofra, where 2 officers and five soldiers were killed and five soldiers wounded. Three civilian settlers were also killed in the incident.
- 2 March 2002: Beit Yisrael, Jerusalem - 11 killed.
- 5 January 2003: Southern Tel Aviv central bus station - 22 killed.
- 29 January 2004: Rehavia, Jerusalem, bus line 19 - 11 killed.
- 14 March 2004: Port of Ashdod - 10 killed (together with Hamas).

On 16 October 2005, the al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades claimed responsibility for a shooting attack at the Gush Etzion Junction, killing three Israelis and wounding three others.

On 24 March 2004, a Palestinian teenager named Hussam Abdo was caught in an IDF checkpoint carrying an explosive belt. Following his arrest, an al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigade teenagers' militant cell was exposed and arrested in Nablus. On 23 September 2004, a 15-year-old suicide bomber was arrested by Israeli security forces.

Main article: Child suicide bomber

The Brigades, like many militia groups, is noted for the use of promotional posters in the main cities of the Palestinian territories. The Brigades have attacked Palestinians as well as Israelis. In November and December 2003, they killed the brother of Ghassan Shakaa (the mayor of Nablus). In February 2004 Shakaa filed his resignation from office in protest of the Palestinian Authority's lack of action against the armed militias "rampaging" the city. During the first three months of 2004, a number of attacks on journalists in the West Bank and Gaza Strip were blamed on the Brigades as well, including the attack on the Arab television station Al Arabiya's West Bank offices by masked men who identified themselves as members of the Brigades. Palestinian journalists in Gaza called a general strike on 0 February 2004 to protest this rising violence against journalists.

The al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades have taken prominent part in the July 2004 riots in the Gaza Strip, in which Palestinian officers were kidnapped and PA security headquarters buildings and policemen were attacked by gunmen. These riots led the Palestinian cabinet to declare a state of emergency. One media outlet described the situation in the Palestinian Authority as anarchy and chaos.

The al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades have carried out several joint attacks with the Islamist group Hamas. These attacks were committed mainly in the Gaza Strip. *See also:* PLO and Hamas. The al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades have also carried out joint attack with other militant groups such as Palestinian Islamic Jihad, The Popular Resistance Committees and with Hezbollah in the West Bank.

The European Union's Gaza offices were raided by 15 masked gunmen from al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades on 30 January 2006. They demanded apologies from Denmark and Norway regarding the Jyllands-Posten Muhammad cartoons and left 30 minutes later without shots fired or injuries.

On 9 June 2007, in a failed assault on an IDF position at the Kissufim crossing between Gaza and Israel in a possible attempt to kidnap IDF soldiers, 4 armed members of the al-Quds Brigades - the military wing of Islamic Jihad - and the Al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades - the military wing of Fatah -, used a vehicle marked with "TV" and "PRESS" insignias penetrated the border fence and assaulted a guard tower in what Islamic Jihad and the army said was a failed attempt to capture an Israeli soldier.^[7] IDF troops killed one militant, while the others escaped.

The use of a vehicle that resembled a press vehicle evoked a sharp response from many journalists and news organizations, including the Foreign Press Association and Human Rights Watch.^[8]

On 14 July 2007, Zakaria Zubeidi, considered the local al-Aqsa leader for Jenin and the northern West Bank and has been wanted for many years for his armed activity against Israel, agreed to cease fighting against Israel^[9] after Prime Minister Ehud Olmert gave conditional pardon for 178 prisoners from the PA territories.

Amnesty deal

In July, 2007, Israel and the Palestinian Authority reached an amnesty deal under which 178 al-Aqsa gunmen surrendered their arms to the Palestinian Authority, renounced future anti-Israel violence and were permitted to join Palestinian security forces. Later agreements in 2007 and 2008 added more gunmen to the list of those granted amnesty in exchange for ending violence, eventually bringing the total to over 300.

On 22 August 2007, according to Arutz Sheva, al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigade announced that it was backing out of its commitment and promise to refrain from attacks against Israel and the Israeli backed amnesty deal giving amnesty to 178 al-Aqsa gunmen who agreed to stop militant activities against Israel and surrender their weapons.^[10] al-Aqsa said that it backed out of the deal due to the IDF's arrest of two militants who were supposed to be on the amnesty list. According to the IDF, they said they caught the two men at a checkpoint and said they were involved in "terrorist activity" which consequently mandated their arrest according to the stipulations of the amnesty deal. Shortly after backing out of the amnesty deal and its promise of stopping to attack Israel that Al Aqsa agreed to a month earlier, al-Aqsa gunmen in Gaza have announced that they are starting to launch hundreds of rockets and mortar shells at Israeli towns and cities and named the campaign, "Hole in the Wall II."

Members

Notable members of the al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigade (ordered lexicographically according to the last name) includes active militants and militants that were killed or arrested by the Israeli security forces.

- Naif Abu-Sharah : local commander in Nablus (killed by IDF).
- Fadi Kafisha: former head of the Tanzim in Nablus; killed by IDF in 2006.
- Sirhan Sirhan: (Not to be confused with the Sirhan Sirhan responsible for killing Robert Kennedy.) Responsible for killing 5 people, including a mother and her 2 children in Kibbutz Metzer. Killed by Yamam in 2003.
- Zakaria Zubeidi: local commander in Jenin, known for his relationship with Israeli far left activist Tali Fahima.

Popular culture

In the Sacha Baron Cohen movie *Brüno*, the character Brüno interviewed Palestinian Christian Ayman Abu Aita, who was portrayed in the movie as a leader of the militant group. The group released a statement to a Jerusalem-based journalist saying that it was "very upset" that it had been featured in the film.

Abu Aita insists that he was tricked into appearing in the film and that he has never been involved with the Martyrs' Brigades. In an interview with *Time*, Abu Aita stated, "It is true that I was jailed in 2003...I was active in resisting the occupation, in non-violent ways." After a clip of the interview was played on the *Late Show with David Letterman*, Ayman called Baron Cohen a "big liar".^[citation needed] Abu Aita subsequently filed a \$110 million lawsuit against Baron Cohen and David Letterman.

References

- [1] "Foreign Terrorist Organizations (FTOs)" (<http://www.state.gov/s/ct/rls/fs/37191.htm>), U.S. Department of State, 11 October 2005
- [2] "Currently listed entities" (<http://www.psepc.gc.ca/prg/ns/le/cle-en.asp#aamb5>), Public Safety and Emergency Preparedness Canada, 11 November 2006
- [3] Japan's Foreign Policy in Major Diplomatic Fields (<http://www.mofa.go.jp/policy/other/bluebook/2005/ch3-a.pdf>)
- [4] (http://eur-lex.europa.eu/LexUriServ/site/en/oj/2005/l_340/l_34020051223en00640066.pdf), Official Journal of the European Union, 30 September 2005
- [5] IMRA 24 July 2004 PMW: Arafat Blames Israel for Tel Aviv Bombing (<http://www.imra.org.il/story.php3?id=21474>)
- [6] Palestinian Factions, CRS Report for Congress, Aaron D. Pina, 8 June 2005 (<http://www.fas.org/sgp/crs/mideast/RS21235.pdf>)
- [7] Press slams gunmen for using TV jeep|Jerusalem Post (<http://fr.jpost.com/servlet/Satellite?cid=1181228588087&pagename=JPost/JPArticle/ShowFull>)
- [8] Gaza: Armed Palestinian Groups Commit Grave Crimes (Human Rights Watch, 13 June 2007) (<http://hrw.org/english/docs/2007/06/13/isrlpa16156.htm>)
- [9] Un chef de guerre dépose les armes (http://www.rfi.fr/actufr/articles/091/article_54084.asp) (translation: "A war chief lays down his arms")
- [10] Fatah Claims Shooting Attack, Terrorists Break Amnesty Deal - Defense/Middle East - Israel News - Arutz Sheva (<http://www.israelnationalnews.com/News/News.aspx/123470>)

External links

- Council on Foreign Relations. Terrorism Q&A: al-Aqsa Martyrs Brigades (<http://www.cfr.org/publication/9127/>)
- Profile: al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigade (http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/middle_east/1760492.stm)
- Index of documents found by Israel (http://www.idf.il/arafat/terrorism2/english/main_index.stm), implying as Israel holds, direct control of the PA over Fatah and the Brigades.
- al-Aqsa letter to Bethlehem municipality (http://www.idf.il/coni/english/main_index.stm), asking for supplies.
- The al-Aqsa Martyrs Brigades: A political tool with an edge (<http://www.ict.org.il/articles/articledet.cfm?articleid=430>), from Israel's Institute for Counter-Terrorism.
- al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades Joins the Fatah Council. (<http://www.nfc.co.il/archive/001-D-36483-00.html?tag=12-37-46>)
- Daily Life in the Palestinian Authority (<http://memri.org/bin/articles.cgi?Page=archives&Area=sd&ID=SP67504>)
- BBC: Palestinian Authority Funds go to Militants (http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/middle_east/3243071.stm)

Al-Quds Brigades

"Jerusalem Brigades" redirects here. For the Israeli infantry brigade, see Etzioni Brigade.

The **al-Quds Brigades** (Arabic: سرايا القدس *Saraya al-Quds*) is the armed wing of the Palestinian Islamist organization Palestinian Islamic Jihad (PIJ). Especially active in the West Bank and the Gaza Strip, the al-Quds Brigades are reportedly receiving orders from the PIJ leadership in Damascus, Syria.

The al-Quds Brigades were very active in the West Bank, especially in the town of Jenin, but extensive operations against its infrastructures carried out by the IDF resulted in severe losses to the group, and it appeared significantly weakened by 2004 in that region.^[*citation needed*]

In the Gaza Strip, the al-Quds Brigades continued to fight for their cause, which is to return Palestinians to what the brigades consider their rightful homeland.

On March 1, 2006 Abu al-Walid al-Dahdouh, a commander of the group's military wing, was targeted and killed by a bomb or missile as he drove past the Palestinian finance ministry.

On August 30, 2006 the leader of the al-Quds Brigades, Hussam Jaradat, was killed by Israel. He was shot in the Jenin refugee camp by the IDF.^[*citation needed*]

References

External links

- سرايا القدس (<http://saraya.ps/>) (Saraya al-Quds)

Al-Zulfiqar

Al-Zulfiqar was a left-wing terrorist organization^[*citation needed*] based in Afghanistan and operating in Pakistan.^{[1][2]}

It was formed in 1979 by Murtaza Bhutto and Shahnawaz Bhutto after their father, then-Prime Minister of Pakistan Zulfikar Ali Bhutto, was deposed in a military coup and executed. Al-Zulfiqar was formed to avenge Bhutto's killing by means of armed struggle against the military regime of General Zia-ul-Haq. Zia had deposed the Bhutto regime after mass protests across Pakistan that were related to the dissatisfaction of the masses with the rule of Bhutto (mismanagement of East Pakistan, alleged links of Bhutto to political murders, corruption, economic stagnation as a result of nationalization, deteriorating education system, etc.) in a Military coup in July 1977.

Bhutto was hanged by the Zia regime after a one-sided and controversial trial, Bhutto's two sons, Murtaza Bhutto and Shahnawaz Bhutto went into exile in Afghanistan which was then being ruled by a Soviet-backed communist government. There the two sons formed the Al-Zulfiqar along with hundreds of Pakistan Peoples Party militants who had escaped Zia's persecution.

PIA hijacking

Main article: 1981 Pakistan International Airlines hijacking

The Al-Zu

The hijacking drama went on for thirteen days in which Lieutenant Tariq Rahim was shot, the hijackers mistakenly believing he was the son of General Rahimuddin Khan, the martial law administrator of Balochistan. This forced the Zia regime to accept the demands of the hijackers of releasing dozens of Pakistan Peoples Party and other leftist political prisoners languishing in Pakistani jails.

The hijacking was condemned by Bhutto's daughter, Benazir Bhutto, who was under house arrest in Pakistan and leading a political movement against the Zia dictatorship. The Al-Zulfiqar also attempted to assassinate Zia on a number of occasions and it tried to bomb a vigil Karachi held in honour of Pope John Paul II who was visiting Pakistan in 1980.

Cracks started to appear in Al-Zulfiqar after Murtaza Bhutto and one of his most trusted aides, Raja Anwar, developed differences. Raja wanted to return to Pakistan and help Benazir Bhutto in her political struggle against the Zia dictatorship. Murtaza asked his main hit man, Salamullah Tipu, to assassinate Raja and his supporters. Tipu was a former leftist student leader who had joined Al-Zulfiqar in 1980. ^[citation needed] Raja was thrown into a Kabul jail on Murtaza's request and eventually so was Tipu when in 1984 his wild antics became a security threat to Kabul and Murtaza. ^[citation needed]

Murtaza folded the organization's operations in Kabul when his younger brother, Shahnawaz Bhutto, died suddenly in Paris in 1985, allegedly from poisoning. Both Benazir and Murtaza insisted that he was poisoned by his young Afghan wife who had become an agent of the Pakistani intelligence agency, the ISI.

Murtaza eventually moved to Syria and continued low-key Al-Zulfiqar operations from there. He returned to Pakistan in 1993 after his sister became the Prime Minister of the country for the second time. However, he returned not to join Benazir, but to oppose her and form his own faction of the Pakistan People's Party. He accused Benazir and her husband, Asif Ali Zardari, of corruption and moving away from the party's original Socialist agenda.

In 1996, Murtaza was assassinated by a group of police guards when they fired on his convoy of cars in Karachi. The police said that Murtaza's armed guards had fired upon them first. Murtaza supporters believe Asif Ali Zardari ordered his assassination. However, PPP believes it to be the work of establishment and intelligence agencies as Benazir Bhutto government was overthrown within 90days of Murtaza's assassination.


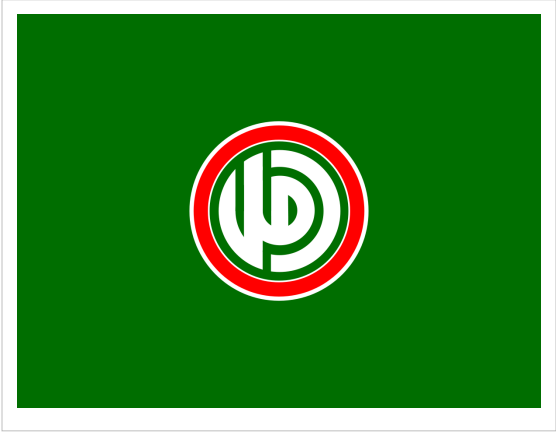
External links



- <http://www.asiaweek.com/asiaweek/98/0529/feat2.html>
- Security Threats ^[3] Federation of American Scientists, 24 May 1998.

References

- [1] Sethi, Najam: The Dilemma of Murtaza Bhutto, The Friday Times, (1993) (<http://www.najamsethi.com/murtaza-bhuttos-dilemma/>)
- [2] Anwar, Raja: The Terrorist Prince (<http://www.waterstones.com/waterstonesweb/products/raja+anwar/the+terrorist+prince/5493636/>)
- [3] <http://www.fas.org/irp/world/pakistan/threats>

Amal Movement

Amal Movement حركة أمل	
Leader	Nabih Berri
Founder	Musa al-Sadr and Hussein el-Husseini
Founded	1974
Headquarters	 Beirut, Lebanon
Ideology	Conservatism, Populism
Political position	Centre to Centre-Right
Religion	Shi'a Islam
National affiliation	March 8 Alliance
Parliament of Lebanon	<div>13 / 128</div>
Cabinet of Lebanon	<div>2 / 30</div>
Party flag	
	
Politics of Lebanon Political parties Elections	

Lebanon

This article is part of a series on the politics and government of Lebanon
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Other countries Atlas  Politics portal
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <div>v</div> <div>t</div> <div>e^[1]</div>

The **Amal Movement** (or **Hope Movement** in English, Arabic: حركة أمل *Harakat 'Amal*) is a Lebanese political party associated with Lebanon's Shia community. It was founded as the "Movement of the Dispossessed" in 1974. The Amal Movement is, by a small margin, the largest Shia party in parliament, having thirteen representatives to Hezbollah's twelve. Amal is currently in an alliance which includes the Free Patriotic Movement, Hezbollah, and the Progressive Socialist Party.

The movement's current name was originally used by the Movement of the Dispossessed militia, the "Lebanese Resistance Regiments", Arabic: أفواج المقاومة اللبنانية. This name, when abbreviated, created the acronym "Amal", which means "Hope" in Arabic.^[2]

Origins

Harakat al-Mahrumin / Movement of the Deprived

Harakat al-Mahrumin (Arabic: حركة المحرومين meaning **The Movement of the Deprived** or the **The Movement of the Dispossessed** or **The Movement of the Disinherited**) was established by Imam Musa al-Sadr and member of parliament Hussein el-Husseini in 1974,^[3] as an attempt to reform the Lebanese system, although the beginnings can be traced to 1969 in declarations by the Imam al-Sadr calling upon peace and equality between all Lebanese confessions and religions, so that no one confession would remain "deprived" in any region in Lebanon, noting that the Shia community in Lebanon remained the poorest and most neglected by the Lebanese government.

While acknowledging its support base to be the “traditionally under-represented politically and economically disadvantaged” Shi'a community,^[4] it aimed, according to Palmer-Harik, to seek social justice for all deprived Lebanese.^[5] Although influenced by Islamic ideas, it was a secular movement trying to unite people along communal rather than religious or ideological lines.

The Movement had support from many confessions, but membership remained mainly within the Shia confession and was considered as a definitive Shia force against the traditional Shia families hegemony at the time.

The Greek Catholic Archbishop of Beirut, Mgr. Grégoire Haddad, was among the founders of the Movement.^{[6][7]}

The movement was absorbed in 1975 into what is now called Amal movement.

Lebanese Resistance Detachments

On January 20, 1975, the Lebanese Resistance Detachments (in Arabic أفواج المقاومة اللبنانية - also referred to in English as 'The Battalions of the Lebanese Resistance')^[8] were formed as a military wing of Harakat al-Mahrumin under the leadership of al-Sadr, and came to be popularly known as **Amal** (in Arabic أمل) from the acronym Afwaj al-Mouqawma Al-Lubnaniyya).

Amal Movement

Amal became one of the most important Shi'a Muslim militias during the Lebanese Civil War. It grew strong with the support of, and through its ties with, Syria^[1] and the 300,000 Shi'a internal refugees from southern Lebanon after the Israeli bombings in the early 1980s. Amal's practical objectives were to gain greater respect for Lebanon's Shi'ite population and the allocation of a larger share of governmental resources for the Shi'ite-dominated southern part of the country.^[9]

At its zenith, the militia had 14,000 troops. Amal fought a long campaign against Palestinian refugees during the Lebanese Civil War (called the War of the Camps). After the War of the Camps, Amal fought a bloody battle against rival Shi'a group Hezbollah for control of Beirut, which provoked Syrian military intervention. Hezbollah itself was formed by religious members of Amal who had left after Nabih Berri's assumption of full control and the subsequent resignation of most of Amal's earliest members.

Timeline

On January 20, 1975 The Lebanese Resistance Detachments (also referred to in English as 'The Battalions of the Lebanese Resistance') is formed as a military wing of The Movement of the Disinherited under the leadership of al-Sadr. In 1978 the founder Al-Sadr disappears in mysterious circumstances while visiting Libya. He was succeeded by Hussein el-Husseini as leader of Amal.

In 1979 Palestinian guerrillas attempt to assassinate then-Secretary General Hussein el-Husseini by launching missiles into his home, outside Beirut. In 1980 Hussein el-Husseini resigned from Amal leadership after refusing to "drench Amal in blood" and fight alongside the PLO or any other faction.

In 1980 Nabih Berri became one of the leaders of Amal, marking the entry of Amal in the Lebanese Civil War. In summer 1982 Husayn Al-Musawi, deputy head and official spokesman of Amal, broke away to form the Islamist Islamic Amal Movement. In May 1985, heavy fighting erupted between Amal and Palestinian camp militias for the control of the Sabra, Shatila and Burj el-Barajneh camps in Beirut, sparking the so-called "War of the Camps" which lasted until 1987.

In December 1985 Nabih Berri of Amal, Walid Jumblatt of the Druze Progressive Socialist Party, and Elie Hobeika of the Lebanese Forces signed the Tripartite Accord in Damascus which is supposed to give strong influence to Damascus regarding Lebanese matters. The agreement never came into effect due to Hobeika's ousting.

Heavy fighting erupted between Hezbollah and Amal in the wake of the "War of Camps" to which Hezbollah was opposed. Syrian forces entered the area to help Amal against Hezbollah, Syrian troops killed dozens of Hezbollah members in which they claimed the members attacked them while Hezbollah claimed they were killed in cold blood. Fighting between the two factions lasted until 1989.^[10]

On February 22, 1987 in what became known as the "War of the Flag", a brutal militia battle spread throughout western Beirut between the Druze PSP and Amal. The fighting had started when a PSP member had walked to the Channel 7 station and replaced the Lebanese flag with a PSP flag, in what was a deliberate act of provocation. The battle ended with the Amal movement winning the battle and restoring the Lebanese Flag.

On February 17, 1988 the American Chief of the UN Truce and Supervision Organisation's observer group in Lebanon (UNTSO), Lt. Col. William R. Higgins, was abducted and later killed after meeting with Amal's political leader of southern Lebanon. Amal responded by launching a campaign against Hezbollah in the south. It was believed that Hezbollah abducted him; Though the party to this day denies it and insists that it was done to create problems between them and the Amal movement.^[11] In April 1988 Amal launched an all-out assault on Hezbollah positions in south Lebanon and the southern suburbs of Beirut. Early in May 1988 Hezbollah gained control of 80% of the Shi'ite suburbs of Beirut through well-timed assaults.

In 1989 Amal accepted the Taif agreement (mainly authored by el-Husseini) in order to end the civil war.

In September 1991, with background in the Syrian controlled end of the Lebanese Civil War in October 1990, 2,800 Amal troops joined the Lebanese army.

Military structure and organization

The movement's militia, also designated **Battalions de la Resistance Libanaise (BRL)** in French, but simply known by its Arabic acronym 'Amal', was secretly established with the help of the Palestinian Fatah, who provided weapons and training at their Beqaa facilities. The formation of BLR/Amal was revealed in July 1975 when an accidental explosion of a landmine at one of the 'Fatahland' camps near Baalbek killed over than 60 Shia trainees, which caused considerable embarrassment to Fatah and forced Al-Sadr to admit publicly the militia's existence^[citation needed]. When the civil war finally broke out in April 1975, Amal's strength stood at about 1,500-3,000 armed militants, backed by a motor force of armed jeeps and gun-trucks (Land Rovers, Ford, GMC and Chevrolet pickups, Pinzgauer 710 light all-terrain vehicles, and US M35A2 2-1/2 ton cargo trucks) fitted with heavy machine guns, recoilless rifles and some anti-aircraft autocannons.

By the mid-1980s however, the movement totalled 14,000-16,000 militiamen trained and armed by Syria, of which 10,000 alone were part-time male and female irregulars. The bulk of Amal's regular forces was made of 6,000 ex-Lebanese Army regular soldiers from the Sixth Brigade, a predominantly Shia Muslim formation that went over to their co-religionists following the collapse of the government forces in February 1984.^[12] Commanded by the Shiite Major-General Abd al-Halim Kanj, and headquartered at the Henri Shihab Barracks in the south-western suburbs of Beirut, this formation was subsequently enlarged by absorbing Shia deserters from other Army units. The brigade aligned an armoured battalion fielding Panhard AML-90 armoured cars, AMX-13 light tanks and 30 Syrian-loaned T-54/55 MBTs, three to four mechanized infantry battalions on M113, Alvis Saracen and VAB (4x4) armoured personnel carriers, and an artillery battalion equipped with Soviet 122 mm howitzer 2A18 (D-30) pieces.^[13]

In addition, the well-equipped Beirut-based Amal forces also operated three ex-PLO ZSU-23-4 'Shilka' SPAAG tracked vehicles captured from the Al-Murabitoun in April 1985,^[14] whereas their guerrilla units fighting in the south of the country were able to add a few M113 ZELDA^[15] and M3/M9 ZAHLAM half-tracks^[16] captured from the Israel Defense Forces (IDF) and their South Lebanon Army (SLA) proxies.

Upon the end of the war in October 1990, Amal militia forces operating in the Capital and the Beqaa were ordered to disband.^[citation needed] The 6th Brigade was re-integrated into the structure of the Lebanese Armed Forces (LAF) whilst an additional 2,800 ex-Amal militiamen joined the re-formed Lebanese Army in September of the following year.^[citation needed] Despite the order to disarm, Amal guerilla units in the south were to remain in place throughout the 1990s until the final Israeli pull-out of May 2000 and the subsequent collapse of the SLA.^[citation needed]

Administrative organization and activities

Amal's main sphere of influence encompassed the Shia-populated slum districts located at south-western Beirut of Shiyah, Bir Abed, Bir Hassan, Ouzai, and Khalde, with the latter including the neighbouring International Airport, which they brought under their control in March 1984.^[citation needed] Outside the Capital, they also operated at Baalbek and Hermel in the Beqaa, and in the southern Jabal Amel region, notably around the port cities of Tyre and Sidon down to the UNIFIL zone.^[citation needed]

The Movement had its own social and assistance networks, gathered since the mid-1980s under the authority of the so-called 'Council of the South' (Arabic: *Majliss al-Orkoub*). Headed by Amal's vice-president Muhammad Baydoun and based at the Christian town of Maghdouché near Sidon, it was responsible for running schools, hospitals, and conducting public works on Shia areas. Amal also run from its headquarters at Rue Hamra, in association with Zahir al-Khatib's Workers League a joint television service (Arabic: *Al-Machriq*).

Amal Charter

The Amal Movement in Lebanon is an extension of a timeless human movement, an expression of man's hopes for a better life, which drive him to resist all that undermines his life, dulls his talents, or threatens his future. It is a link in the universal movement of man in history, a movement led by prophets, holy men, and pious defenders, and propelled and enriched by immortal martyrs. By this strong historical bond and worldwide accompaniment, the Mahrumin Movement [the original name of the Amal Movement, meaning the "movement of the deprived"] in Lebanon is reinforced, its path cleared, and its continuation and success assured. When we attempt to outline the features of this movement, we find:

First—This movement emanates from belief in God, in its true meaning rather than its abstract understanding. This is the basis of all our daily activities and of our human relationships, and it is what continually renews our faith and determination, increases our hope, and guides every aspect of our behavior. This movement is founded on belief in man, his freedom, dignity, and nobility, and in his life's mission, which is the aim of his creation. The truth is that belief in man is the earthly dimension of belief in God, an inseparable dimension consistently affirmed by authentic religious sources.

Second—Our lofty heritage in Lebanon, so full of trials and tribulations, shining with acts of heroism and sacrifice, abounding in values and cultures, outlines our path and confirms our genius and our share in civilization. At the same time, the benefit we gain from the experiences of others around the world, on the condition that our original character is maintained, attests to our earnest desire for progress and perfection. We believe in the unity of the human family, and that the gains made by any of her children are the property of all and in the service of all.

Third—The Amal Movement believes in the citizen's complete freedom and relentlessly combats despotism, feudalism, authoritarianism, and all forms of discrimination. Political sectarianism in the Lebanese system prevents political development, divides citizens, and upsets national unity. For that reason, our movement rejects it and considers it a manifestation of political backwardness in our country.

Fourth—The movement opposes economic injustice in all its forms, including the formation of monopolies and the exploitation of the individual by which he is transformed into a mere consumer and society into a market of consumption. The movement likewise opposes the restriction of economic activities to financial ventures and usury.

Fifth—The movement believes that the provision of equal opportunities for all citizens is their most basic right, and that the primary duty of the state is to ensure the advancement of social justice.

Sixth—The Amal Movement is a patriotic movement adhering to the principles of national sovereignty, the indivisibility of the motherland, and the integrity of her soil. For that reason, it resists imperialism and combats the aggressions and covetous schemes to which Lebanon is exposed. The movement considers adherence to national [pan-Arab] interests, to the liberation of Arab lands, and to freedom for all the Arab people to be one of its patriotic obligations that it will not shirk. It goes without saying that the safeguarding of southern Lebanon, its defense and

development, forms the basis and substance of patriotism. The motherland cannot exist without the South, and there can be no patriotism without fidelity to this beloved region of Lebanon. On the international side, the movement rejects on principle the division of the world into two camps that discounts the will of other peoples, shatters the unity of the human family, and dissipates its energies. The movement is a part of the pageant of humanity striving toward emancipation from oppression, and therefore supports all international cooperation toward this end.

Seventh—Palestine, the holy land, which has been and continues to be subject to all kinds of injustice, Palestine and her people are in the heart and mind of our movement. The struggle for her liberation is our prime duty, and the honor and faith of our movement lies in our solidarity with her people and in our defense and support of their resistance. This is especially necessary because it is Zionism that poses the real and continuing danger to Lebanon, to the values in which we believe, to the entire region, and to the whole of humanity, which it subjects to division and discrimination. In Lebanon, Zionism sees the peaceful coexistence of factions as a constant challenge and a living condemnation of its existence.

Eighth—The Amal Movement is a movement of the people, not an organization with special interests and privileges; indeed, it is in the forefront of the fight against privilege and discrimination between citizens. The movement does not oppose cooperation with honorable individuals and groups who desire to build a better Lebanon. It does not monopolize for itself the honor of this struggle; rather, it gains inspiration from others and inspires others to act.

The Amal Movement is not a sectarian movement, nor a charity organization, nor a religious guide. It is a movement of all the deprived to meet urgent and pressing needs, to define and work toward the realization of basic general goals, and to fight on the side of the oppressed to the end. It is a movement of those who feel frustration in their daily lives, of those who are anxious for their future, and of those who shoulder their responsibility toward the deprived and the anxious with honor and enthusiasm. It is a Lebanese movement toward a better [world].^[17]

The Lebanese War

The War of the Camps

Main article: War of the Camps

The War of the Camps was a series of battles in the mid-1980s between Amal and Palestinian groups. The Druze-oriented Progressive Socialist Party (PSP) and Hezbollah supported the Palestinians while Syria backed Amal.

First battle (May 1985)

Although most of the Palestinian guerrillas were expelled during the 1982 Israeli invasion, Palestinian militias began to regain their footing after the Israeli withdrawal from first Beirut, then Sidon and Tyre. Syria viewed this revival with some anxiety: though in the same ideological camp, Damascus had little control over most Palestinians organizations and was afraid that the build-up of Palestinian forces could lead to a new Israeli invasion. Moreover, Syria's minority Alawite regime was never comfortable with Sunni militias in Lebanon[citation required]. In Lebanon, Shia-Palestinians relations had been very tense since the late 1960s. After the multinational force withdrew from Beirut in February 1984, Amal and the PSP took control of west Beirut and Amal built a number of outposts around the camps (in Beirut but also in the south). On April 15, 1985, Amal and the PSP attacked Al-Murabitun, the main Lebanese Sunni militia and the closest ally of the PLO in Lebanon. Al-Murabitun were vanquished and their leader, Ibrahim Kulaylat was sent into exile. On May 19, 1985, heavy fighting erupted between Amal and the Palestinians for the control of the Sabra, Shatila and Burj el-Barajneh camps (all in Beirut). Despite its efforts, Amal could not take the control of the camps. The death toll remains unknown, with estimates ranging from a few hundreds to a few thousands. This and heavy Arab pressure led to a cease-fire on June 17.

Second battle (May 1986)

The situation remained tense and fights occurred again in September 1985 and March 1986. On May 19, 1986, heavy fighting erupted again. Despite new armaments provided by Syria, Amal could not take control of the camps. Many cease-fires were announced, but most of them did not last more than a few days. The situation began to cool after Syria deployed some troops on June 24, 1986.

Third battle (September 1986)

There was tension in the south, an area where Shi'as and Palestinians were both present. This unavoidably led to frequent clashes. On September 29, 1986, fighting erupted at the Rashidiyye camp (Tyre). The conflict immediately spread to Sidon and Beirut. Palestinian forces managed to occupy the Amal-controlled town of Maghdouché on the eastern hills of Sidon to open the road to Rashidiyye. Syrian forces helped Amal and Israel launched air strikes against PLO position around Maghdouche. A cease-fire was negotiated between Amal and pro-Syrian Palestinian groups on December 15, 1986, but it was rejected by Yasser Arafat's Fatah. Fatah tried to appease the situation by giving some of its positions to Hezbollah and to the Murabitun. The situation became relatively calm for a while, but the bombing against the camps continued. In Beirut, a blockade of the camps led to a dramatic lack of food and medications inside the camps. In early 1987, the fighting spread to Hezbollah and the PSP who supported the Palestinians. The PSP, having won numerous battles, quickly seized large portions of west Beirut. Consequently, Syria occupied west Beirut beginning February 21, 1987. On April 7, 1987, Amal finally lifted the siege and handed its positions around the camps to the Syrian army. According to the *New York Times* (March 10, 1992, citing figures from the Lebanese police), 3,781 were killed in the fighting.

February 1988

On February 17, 1988, Lt. Col William R. Higgins, American Chief of the UN Truce and Supervision Organisation's observer group in Lebanon (UNTSO), was abducted from his UN vehicle between Tyre and Nakara after a meeting with Abd al-Majid Salah, Amal's political leader in southern Lebanon. It soon became "clear that Sheikh al-Musawi, the commander to Hezbollah's Islamic Resistance, had been personally responsible for the abduction of Lt. Col Higgins in close cooperation with both Sheikh Abdul Karim Obeid, the local commander of Hizballah's military wing, and Mustafa al-Dirani, the former head of Amal's security service." This is seen as a direct challenge to Amal by Hezbollah, and Amal responds by launching an offensive against Hezbollah in the south where it "scores decisive military victories ... leading to the expulsion of a number of Hizballah clergy to the Beqqa". In Beirut's southern suburbs however, where fighting also raged, Hizballah was much more successful. "[E]lements within Hizballah and the Iranian Pasdaran established a joint command to assassinate high-ranking Amal officials and carry out operations against Amal checkpoints and centers."^[18]

By May, Amal had suffered major losses, its members were defecting to Hezbollah, and by June, Syria had to intervene militarily to rescue Amal from defeat. In January 1989, a truce in the "ferocious" fighting between Hizballah and Amal was arranged by Syrian and Iranian intervention. "Under this agreement, Amal's authority over the security of southern Lebanon [is] recognized while Hizballah [is] permitted to maintain only a nonmilitary presence through political, cultural, and informational programmes."^[19]

Amal after the war

Amal was a strong supporter of Syria after 1990 and endorsed Syria's military presence in Lebanon. After Rafik Hariri's assassination in 2005, Amal opposed the Syrian withdrawal and did not take part in the cedar revolution. Since 1990, the party has been continuously represented in the parliament and the government. Amal's enemies often criticize it for corruption among its semi-major leaders. Nabih Berri was elected speaker of parliament in 1992, 1996, 2000, 2005 and 2009. Currently, Amal has 13 representatives in the 128-seat Lebanese parliament. According to Amal officials, the party's militants "have been involved in every major battle since fighting began"^[20] during the 2006 Israel-Lebanon Conflict, and at least 8 members were reported to have been killed.

Notes

- [1] http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Template:Politics_of_Lebanon&action=edit
- [2] Augustus R. Norton, *Amal and the Shi'a: Struggle for the Soul of Lebanon* (Austin and London: University of Texas Press, 1987)
- [3] Nasr, Vali, 2006, *The Shia Revival*, New York, W.W. Norton & Company, p. 85
- [4] Byman, D., 2005, *Deadly Connections: States that Sponsor Terrorism*, Cambridge, Cambridge University Press, p.82
- [5] Palmer-Harik, J., 2004, *Hezbollah: The Changing Face of Terrorism*, London, I.B. Tauris & Co. Ltd
- [6] Augustus Richard Norton, *Hezbollah: A Short History* (<http://www.h-net.org/reviews/showrev.cgi?path=238301210371469>) Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2007
- [7] Hizbullah, a progressive Islamic party? - Interview with Joseph Alagha (http://religion.info/english/interviews/article_317.shtml)
- [8] http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/middle_east/7584557.stm
- [9] Palmer-Harik, J., 2004, *Hezbollah: The Changing Face of Terrorism*, London, I.B. Tauris & Co Ltd
- [10] Hezbollah: Between Tehran and Damascus (http://www.meib.org/articles/0202_11.htm)
- [11] Ranstorp, Hizb'allah, (1997), p.101
- [12] O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon* (1998), p. 137.
- [13] Micheletti, *Bataille d'artillerie*, RAIDS magazine (1989), p. 34.
- [14] Micheletti, *Les véhicules de la Guerre du Liban*, RAIDS magazine (1994), p. 9.
- [15] El-Assad, *Blue Steel III: M-113 Carriers in South Lebanon* (2007), p. 8.
- [16] El-Assad, *Blue Steel: M-3 Halftracks in South Lebanon* (2006), p. 58.
- [17] http://www.afwajamal.com/english/?page_id=57 Afwajamal Media Network
- [18] Voice of Lebanon, 0615 gmt 18 April 88-BBC/SWB/ME/0131, 21 April 1988; and *Ha'aretz*, 18 April 1988], quoted in Ranstorp, *Hizb'allah*, (1997), p.101
- [19] Ranstorp, Hizb'allah, (1997), p.102
- [20] Israeli troops suffer largest one-day loss (<http://edition.cnn.com/2006/WORLD/meast/07/26/mideast.main/index.html>) - *CNN* July 27, 2006

References

- Augustus R. Norton, *Amal and the Shi'a: Struggle for the Soul of Lebanon*, Austin and London: University of Texas Press, 1987.
- Byman, D., *Deadly Connections: States that Sponsor Terrorism*, Cambridge, Cambridge University Press, 2005.
- Edgar O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon, 1975-92*, Palgrave Macmillan, London 1998. ISBN 978-0-333-72975-5
- Éric Micheletti and Yves Debay, *Liban – dix jours aux cœur des combats*, RAIDS magazine n.°41, October 1989 issue. ISSN 0769-4814 (in French)
- Éric Micheletti, *Autopsie de la Guerre au Liban*, RAIDS magazine n.°100, September 1994 special issue. ISSN 0769-4814 (in French)
- Fawwaz Traboulsi, *Identités et solidarités croisées dans les conflits du Liban contemporain; Chapitre 12: L'économie politique des milices: le phénomène mafieux*, Thèse de Doctorat d'Histoire – 1993, Université de Paris VIII, 2007. (in French)
- Moustafa el-Assad, *Blue Steel 2: M-3 Halftracks in South Lebanon*, Blue Steel Books, Sidon 2006.
- Moustafa el-Assad, *Blue Steel III: M-113 Carriers in South Lebanon*, Blue Steel Books, Sidon 2007.
- Moustafa El-Assad, *Civil Wars Volume 1: The Gun Trucks*, Blue Steel books, Sidon 2008. ISBN 9953-0-1256-8
- Nasr, Vali, *The Shia Revival*, New York, W.W. Norton & Company, 2006.
- Palmer-Harik, J., *Hezbollah: The Changing Face of Terrorism*, London, I.B. Tauris & Co Ltd, 2004.
- Magnus Ranstorp, *Hizb'allah in Lebanon: The Politics of the Western Hostage Crisis*, New York, St. Martins Press, 1997.
- Samer Kassis, *30 Years of Military Vehicles in Lebanon*, Beirut: Elite Group, 2003.
- Samer Kassis, *Véhicules Militaires au Liban/Military Vehicles in Lebanon 1975-1981*, L'Echo des Cedres, Beirut 2011. ISBN 978-1-934293-06-5
- Seyyed Ali Haghshenas, "Social and political structure of Lebanon and its influence on appearance of Amal Movement," Iran, Tehran 2009.
- Robin Wright, *Sacred Rage*, Simon and Schuster, 2001.
- Fouad Ajami, "Gadhafi and the Vanished Imam", *Wall Street Journal*, May 17, 2011

External links

- [http://www.amal-movement.com/\(Arabic\)](http://www.amal-movement.com/(Arabic))
- <http://www.afwajamal.com/>

Armed Forces for the Liberation of Angola

The **People's Armed Forces for the Liberation of Angola** (FAPLA or *Forças Armadas Populares de Libertação de Angola*) was originally the armed wing of the People's Movement for the Liberation of Angola (MPLA) but later (1975 - 1991) became Angola's official armed forces when the MPLA took control of the government.

History

In the early 1960s the MPLA named its guerrilla forces the "People's Army for the Liberation of Angola" (*Exército Popular de Libertação de Angola* - EPLA).^[1] Many of its first cadres had received training in Morocco and Algeria. In January 1963, in one of its early operations, the EPLA attacked a Portuguese military post in Cabinda, killing a number of troops. During the mid-1960s and early 1970s, the EPLA operated very successfully from bases in Zambia against the Portuguese in eastern Angola. After 1972, however, the EPLA's effectiveness declined following several Portuguese victories, disputes with National Liberation Front of Angola (FNLA) forces, and the movement of about 800 guerrillas from Zambia to the Republic of Congo.

On August 1, 1974 a few months after a military coup d'état had overthrown the Lisbon regime and proclaimed its intention of granting independence to Angola, the MPLA announced the formation of FAPLA, which replaced the EPLA. James writes that in 1974-75, '..after a period of six months, Moscow started to arm Neto's faction exclusively. The Soviet Union supplied the MPLA with \$300 million worth of materiel as compared to \$54 million over the previous fourteen years. The weapons that went to MPLA included AK-47 assault rifles, 12-mm mortars, 24-mm and 75-mm recoilless rifles, 37-mm and 14.5 mm antiaircraft guns..' and T-34, T-54, and PT-76 tanks.^[2] Independence was set for November 11, 1975.

By 1976 FAPLA had been transformed from lightly armed guerrilla units into a national army capable of sustained field operations. This transformation was gradual until the Soviet-Cuban intervention and ensuing National Union for the Total Independence of Angola (UNITA) insurgency, when the sudden and large-scale inflow of heavy weapons and accompanying technicians and advisers quickened the pace of institutional change.

Beginning in 1978, periodic South African incursions into southern Angola, coupled with UNITA's northward expansion in the east, forced the Angolan government to increase expenditures on Soviet military aid. Dependence also increased on military personnel from the Soviet Union, the German Democratic Republic (East Germany), and Cuba.

Unlike African states that acceded to independence by an orderly and peaceful process of institutional transfer, Angola inherited a disintegrating colonial state whose army was in retreat. The confluence of civil war, foreign intervention, and large-scale insurgency made Angola's experience unique. After independence, FAPLA had to reorganize for conventional war and counterinsurgency simultaneously and immediately to continue the new war with South Africa and UNITA. Ironically, a guerrilla army that conducted a successful insurgency for more than a decade came to endure the same kind of exhausting struggle for a similar period.

Combat performance

The Library of Congress Country Studies said in c.1988 that 'FAPLA's military performance is difficult to gauge, particularly in view of the propagandistic reports issued by the various forces that contended in the region.' On the one hand, UNITA had extended its range of operations from the remote south-eastern extremities throughout the entire country within a few years of Portugal's withdrawal. The South African Defence Force (SADF) had occupied parts of southern Angola for extended periods, virtually without contest, for the purposes of resupplying UNITA, intervening on its behalf, conducting reconnaissance flights and patrols, and attacking South-West Africa People's Organisation encampments. UNITA reported low morale among captured FAPLA conscripts, lack of discipline among troops, heavy losses of personnel and equipment in battle, countless ambushes and attacks on FAPLA forces, successful sabotage operations, and desertions by battalion-size FAPLA units. In the late 1980s, Angola's minister of defence publicly called for greater discipline in FAPLA, citing reports of theft, assaults, and drunken military drivers. As late as 1988, in the wake of reports of increased Angolan Air Force effectiveness, the South African Air Force commander dismissed the Angolans as "extremely unprofessional," noting that "50 percent of the threat against us is Cuban."

On the other hand, it could be argued that FAPLA had substantially improved its capabilities and performance. In the first place, FAPLA had begun to develop and acquire the organisation, doctrine, and equipment of a conventional army only during the civil war of 1975-76. It was then forced to fight a counterinsurgency war in the most remote and inaccessible parts of the country over extended lines of communications, without the requisite air or ground transport or logistical infrastructure. UNITA also enjoyed the advantages of operating in thinly populated areas along porous borders with Zambia and Zaire, with extensive SADF combat and logistic support, making it impossible for FAPLA to isolate or outflank UNITA. Moreover, military experts believe that counterinsurgency troops must outnumber guerrillas by ten to one in order to win such wars, a ratio FAPLA could never approximate. The air force and navy were even further behind and had required years to acquire the assets and the expertise needed for effective operations. Although the navy was of marginal use in the war, air power was critical.

It was only after sufficient aircraft and air defence systems had been deployed in the mid-1980s that Luanda was able to launch and sustain large offensives in the south. In August 1986, FAPLA repelled UNITA after they had captured Cuito Cuanavale during Operation Alpha Centauri. Although they suffered heavy losses and perhaps relied too heavily on Soviet military doctrine, the FAPLA and the Angolan Air Force (FAPA/DAA) in the late 1980s showed increased strength, put greater pressure on UNITA, and raised the costs of South Africa's support for UNITA. Luanda's resolve and the improved capabilities and performance of its armed forces were among the essential conditions under which South Africa agreed to negotiate its withdrawal from Angola.

Howe writes that Angola's defence minister acknowledged that senior officials profited significantly from weapons purchases; a newspaper sympathetic to the MPLA, *Angolense* reported that senior officers made US\$320 million in commissions.^[3]

Following the peace agreement with UNITA prior to the 1992 elections, the two armies of FAPLA and UNITA commenced integration. Although the integration was never completed as UNITA returned to war following their loss of the elections, the army was renamed the Angolan Armed Forces (Portuguese: Forças Armadas Angolanas (FAA)), losing the close nominal association with the MPLA.


Military regions

Angolan military regions ^[4]

Before 1988 FAPLA's areas of operations were divided into ten military regions. The First Military Region comprised the Zaire and Uíge Provinces, while the Second comprised the Cabinda enclave. The Fifth and Sixth Military Regions faced Namibia in the south. In early 1988, however, calling this structure inadequate, the Ministry of Defence announced the formation of northern, eastern, southern, and central fronts. The northern front encompassed Zaire, Uíge, Malanje, Cuanza Norte, and Bengo provinces. The eastern front covered Lunda Norte, Lunda Sul, and Moxico provinces. No official information on the other fronts was available in late 1988, but presumably the southern front included Cuando Cubango, Huíla, and Namibe provinces, and the central front may have comprised Bié, Huambo, Benguela, and Cuanza Sul provinces. There was no information on the status of Cabinda and Luanda provinces, but perhaps they remained separate regions because of their strategic importance and small size. Because of the uncertain boundaries of these fronts, most news accounts referred to the military regions when describing FAPLA's areas of operation.

As of late 1988, Lieutenant General António dos Santos Franca^[5] (nom de guerre Ndalú) was FAPLA chief of the general staff and army commander. He had held these positions since 1982.

References

-  This article incorporates public domain material from websites or documents of the Library of Congress Country Studies.

[1] Collelo, Thomas. Angola, a country study. Vol. 550, no. 59. Government Printing Office, 1991.

[2] W. Martin James III, A Political History of the Civil War in Angola 1974-90,' 'New material in this edition 2011,' Transaction Publishers, original edition 1992, 54.

[3] citing 'Profits Fuel Angola's War,' *Guardian Weekly*, 8-14 July 1999.

[4] http://lcweb2.loc.gov/frd/cs/angola/ao05_03a.pdf

[5] dos Santos Franca later became Minister of Defence, first Angolan Ambassador to the United States 1995, and nonexecutive chair of De Beers Angola, 2005. Polack, The Last Hot Battle of the Cold War: South Africa vs. Cuba in the Angolan Civil War, Casemate Publishers, 2013, 201.

Further reading

- (Portuguese) FAPLA: bastion of peace in Angola, People's Armed Forces for the Liberation of Angola. Department of Agitation and Propaganda, 1988, 250 pages
- Edward George, The Cuban Intervention in Angola, 1965-1991: From Che Guevara to Cuito Cuanavale. Psychology Press, 2004.
- Peter Polack, The Last Hot Battle of the Cold War: South Africa vs. Cuba in the Angolan Civil War, Casemate Publishers, 2013, ISBN 1612001955.
- Šubin, Gennadij V., and Andrei Tokarev, eds. Bush War: The Road to Cuito Cuanavale: Soviet Soldiers' Accounts of the Angolan War. Jacana Media, 2011.
- Stephen L. Weigert, Angola: a modern military history, 1961-2002. Palgrave Macmillan, 2011.
- Igor Zhdarkin, We Did Not See It Even in Afghanistan: Memoirs of a Participant of the Angolan War (1986-1988). Moscow: Memories Mockba, 2008. Translated by Tamara Reilly. 399 pp. ISBN 978-5-903116-57-7. Elaine Windrich reviewed the book at h-net.org, A Russian View of the Angolan War (<http://www.h-net.org/reviews/showrev.php?id=23035>), November 2008.
- <http://www.refworld.org/docid/3df4be0210.html>

Azanian People's Liberation Army

Part of a series on
Apartheid
<div><ul style="list-style-type: none"> Category</div>
<div><ul style="list-style-type: none">vte ^[1]</div>

The Azanian People's Liberation Army (APLA) was the military wing of the Pan Africanist Congress (PAC) in South Africa. It was originally called *Pogo*.^[2]

History

The organisation was founded in 1961 following the 1960 massacre by police of PAC-led protestors. In the 1960s, APLA commander Potlako Leballo modeled the APLA on the Chinese People's Liberation Army, with Templeton Ntantala as his deputy.

APLA, then known as Poqo, targeted Paarl on 22 November 1962. A crowd of 250 men, armed with axes, pangas and other home-made weapons, marched from Mbekweni location to the town and attacked the police station, homes and shops. ^[citation needed] They also killed two Whites, Frans Richard (22) and Rencia Vermeulen (18). On 4 February 1963 a family camping at Bashee River in the Transkei were murdered. Norman and Elizabeth Grobbelaar, their teenage daughters Edna and Dawn, together with Mr. Derek Thompson, were hacked to death in their caravans. ^[citation needed]

In 1976, APLA received 500 recruits, including 178 Basotho for a new Lesotho Liberation Army (LLA), to be formed as an offshoot of the exiled-Basutoland Congress Party, under the leadership of Matooane Mapefane, who was a senior instructor of APLA in Libya. Ntantala's original group of 70 APLA soldiers felt threatened by the influx of new recruits. Ntantala attempted a coup against Leballo in Dar es Salaam, but was prevented by LLA soldiers, a move which exacerbated tensions within the PAC factions the "Diplomat-Reformist" (DR) and "Maoist-Revolutionary" (MR). Vus Make appointment as the new PAC leader sparked a mutiny at Chunya camp. On March 11, 1980, during which several APLA forces were killed and the rest further factionalised and were confined to different camps, while many escaped to Kenya. Leballo himself relocated to Zimbabwe in late 1980 along with senior intelligence and air force personnel from the MR faction. Pressure from Tanzania, however, resulted in his deportation in May–June 1981, as well as the deportation or imprisonment of the others.

Make was replaced by John Nyathi Pokela (who was released from Robben Island in 1980), but his ineffectual term of office was marred by further mutinies, executions and assassinations. Following Pokela's death, Leballo made a comeback through support from Libya, North Korea, and Ghana. After his sudden death in January 1986 (when it was discovered he was actually 70 not 60), the DR faction, outmaneuvered by the ANC, fell into disarray leaving behind the legacy of a semi-national socialist political front. After 1986, APLA rejected the MR faction's concept of the guerrilla as a social reformer and instead adopted an ultimately disastrous rallying cry of "one settler, one bullet." In the 1990–94 period, it became known for its attacks on civilians despite the progress in negotiations at the Convention for a Democratic South Africa.^[*citation needed*]

In 1994, APLA was absorbed into the new South African National Defence Force, though MR members refused to accept the agreement. Attempts by MR officers to regroup in Vietnam, North Korea, and China were unsuccessful; although links were maintained with the Tamil Tigers and Maoist groups in Nepal and India. Occasional propaganda leaflets distributed within South Africa focusing on disparity of wealth and the issue of land.

Attacks

In 1993, the APLA's chief commander, Sabelo Phama, declared that he "would aim his guns at children - to hurt whites where it hurts most." [3] Phama proclaimed 1993 as "The Year of the Great Storm" and sanctioned the following attacks on civilians:

- King William's Town Golf Club on 28 November 1992, killing four people.
- Highgate Hotel in East London on 1 May 1993, killing five people.
- St James Church massacre in Kenilworth on 25 July 1993, killing 11 people during a church service.
- Heidelberg Tavern in Observatory on 31 December 1993, killing four.

In total thirty-two applications were received for attacks on civilians. In these incidents, 24 people were killed and 122 seriously injured.^[4] The Truth and Reconciliation Commission has presently charged that PAC-sanctioned action directed towards white South Africans were "gross violations of human rights for which the PAC and APLA leadership are held to be morally and politically responsible and accountable".

Further reading

- Leeman, Lieutenant-General Bernard "The Pan Africanist Congress of Azania" in *Africa Today*, A Multi-Disciplinary Snapshot of the Continent in 1995 Edited by Peter F. Alexander, Ruth Hutchison and Deryck Schreuder The Humanities Research Centre The Australian National University Canberra 1996, pages 172-195 ISBN 0-7315-2491

References

- [1] <http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Template:Apartheid&action=edit>
- [2] APLA submission to the Truth and Reconciliation Commission (<http://www.justice.gov.za/trc/hrvtrans/submit/apla.htm>)
- [3] TRC Final Report: Pan African Congress (<http://sabctrc.saha.org.za/reports/volume2/chapter7/subsection36.htm>)
- [4] TRC Final Report, 6:5:5 (http://sabctrc.saha.org.za/originals/finalreport/volume6/html/BMvolume6_s5ch5.htm), as presented by the SABC and the South African History Archive. (SAHA)

Badr Organization

Not to be confused with Badr Brigade in the Jordanian Army.

Badr Organization منظمة بدر	
	
Leader	Hadi al-Amiri
Founder	Ayatollah Sayyed Mohammed Baqir al-Hakim
Founded	1982 as a militia of ISCI
Ideology	Shi'a Islamism, Religious Conservatism
Political position	Right-wing
Religion	Shi'a Islam
Seats in the Council of Representatives of Iraq:	<div>8 / 325</div>
Website	
http://www.almejlis.org/ ^[1] (Arabic)	
Politics of Iraq Political parties Elections	

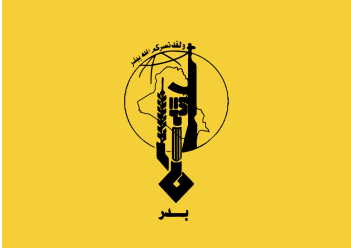
The **Badr Organization** (Arabic: **منظمة بدر**) previously known as the **Badr Brigades** or **Badr Corps** is an Iraqi political party headed by Hadi al-Amiri. The Badr Brigade was the Iran-officered military wing of the Iran-based Shia Islamist party, Supreme Council for Islamic Revolution in Iraq (SCIRI), formed in 1982. Since the 2003 invasion of Iraq most of Badr's fighters have entered the new Iraqi army and police force. Politically, Badr Brigade and ISCI were considered to be one party since 2003, but have now unofficially separated^[2] with the Badr Organization now an Iraqi political party. Badr militiamen are still occasionally being reported by national media as active.

History

Iran

The organization was set up in Iran in 1982 as the military wing of the Supreme Council for Islamic Revolution in Iraq. It was based in Iran for two decades during the rule of Saddam Hussein and led by Iranian officers. It consisted of several thousand Iraqi exiles, refugees, and defectors who fought alongside Iranian troops in the Iran–Iraq War. The group was armed and directed by Iran.

Post-invasion Iraq

Badr Organization	
Participant in the Iraq War	
 <p>Flag of the Badr Organisation Military Wing</p>	
Active	1982 – 2003 (officially)
Groups	Al-Hakeem
Leaders	Hadi al-Amiri
Headquarters	Najaf, Iraq
Area of operations	Baghdad and Southern Iraq
Strength	10,000-15,000
Opponents	Ba'ath Party
Battles and wars	Iran–Iraq War 1991 uprisings in Iraq Iraqi Kurdish Civil War Iraq War <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Battle of Basra

Returning to Iraq following the 2003 coalition invasion, the group changed its name from brigade to organization in response to the attempted voluntary disarming of Iraqi militias by the Coalition Provisional Authority. It is however widely believed the organization is still active as a militia within the security forces and it has been accused of sectarian killings during the Iraqi Civil War.^[3]

Because of their opposition to Saddam Hussein, the Badr Brigade was seen as a U.S. asset in the fight against Baathist partisans. After the fall of Baghdad, Badr forces reportedly joined the newly reconstituted army, police and Interior Ministry in significant numbers. The Interior Ministry was controlled by SCIRI and many Badr members became part of the Interior Ministry run Wolf Brigade. The Iraqi Interior Minister, Bayan Jabr, was a former leader of Badr Brigade militia.

In 2006 the United Nations human rights chief in Iraq, John Pace, said that hundreds of Iraqis were being tortured to death or executed by the Interior Ministry under SCIRI's control.^[4] According to a 2006 report by the Independent newspaper:

'Mr Pace said the Ministry of the Interior was "acting as a rogue element within the government". It is controlled by the main Shia party, the Supreme Council for Islamic Revolution in Iraq (Sciri); the Interior Minister, Bayan Jabr, is a former leader of Sciri's Badr Brigade militia, which is one of the main groups accused of carrying out sectarian killings. Another is the Mehdi Army of the young cleric Moqtada al-Sadr, who is part of the Shia coalition seeking to form a government after winning the mid-December election. Many of the 110,000 policemen and police commandos under the ministry's control are suspected of being former members of the Badr Brigade. Not only counter-insurgency units such as the Wolf Brigade, the Scorpions and the Tigers, but the commandos and even the highway patrol police have been accused of acting as death squads.

The paramilitary commandos, dressed in garish camouflage uniforms and driving around in pick-up trucks, are dreaded in Sunni neighbourhoods. People whom they have openly arrested have frequently been found dead several days later, with their bodies bearing obvious marks of torture.^[5]

Structure

The Badr Corps consists of infantry, armor, artillery, anti-aircraft, and commando units with an estimated strength of between 10,000 and 50,000 men (according to the Badr Organization).

Notes

[1] <http://www.almejlis.org/>

[2] "The Supreme Council Undergoes Broad Changes in the Ranks... Hakim: We Paid a High Price in Previous Elections," al-Rafidayn, Nov. 20, 2011

[3] "Iraq's death squads: on the brink of civil war" The Independent (<http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/middle-east/iraqs-death-squads-on-the-brink-of-civil-war-467784.html>), Feb. 26, 2006

[4] "Iraq's death squads: on the brink of civil war", The Independent (<http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/middle-east/iraqs-death-squads-on-the-brink-of-civil-war-467784.html>), Feb. 26, 2006

[5] "Iraq's death squads: on the brink of civil war", The Independent (<http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/middle-east/iraqs-death-squads-on-the-brink-of-civil-war-467784.html>), Feb. 26, 2006

External links


- NPR: Opposition Group Claiming to Represent Iraqi Shias Enters Northern Iraq (<http://www.npr.org/programs/atc/transcripts/2003/mar/030310.watson.html>)

Bhutan Tiger Force

For other uses, see Tiger Force (disambiguation).

<div><div><div><div><div><div></div></div></div><div><div><div></div></div><div><div></div></div></div><div><div><div></div></div><div><div></div></div></div><div><div><div></div></div><div><div></div></div></div></div></div></div> <div><div><div></div></div><div><div></div></div></div> <div><div><div></div></div><div><div></div></div></div>
--

</

<div><ul style="list-style-type: none">• Other countries• Atlas Politics portal</div>	
<div><ul style="list-style-type: none">•••</div>	<div><div>v</div><div>t</div><div>e ^[1]</div></div>

The **Bhutan Tiger Force** (BTF) is the armed wing of the Bhutan Communist Party (Marxist-Leninist-Maoist) (BCP [MLM]).^[2]

Sources

- Bhutan Assessment 2008 ^[3] *South Asian Terrorism Portal*
- Country profile: Bhutan ^[4] *BBC News*
- Yearender : Part I ^[5] Kuensel Online (Bhutan). 18 Feb 2008.

References

[1] http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Template:Politics_of_Bhutan&action=edit
[2] Simon Denyer Bhutan tolerates democracy but not dissent (http://www.boston.com/news/world/asia/articles/2007/05/15/bhutan_tolerates_democracy_but_not_dissent/?page=2) *The Boston Globe*. 15 May 2007.
[3] <http://www.satp.org/satporgtp/countries/bhutan/index.html>
[4] http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/south_asia/country_profiles/1166513.stm
[5] <http://www.kuenselonline.com/modules.php?name=News&file=article&sid=9877>

Black Brigades

This article is about Fascist paramilitary groups operating in northern Italy. For other uses, see Black Brigade (disambiguation).

Part of a series on	
Fascism	
<div></div>	
<div><ul style="list-style-type: none">• Fascism portal• Politics portal</div>	
<div><ul style="list-style-type: none">•••</div>	<div><div>v</div><div>t</div><div>e ^[1]</div></div>

Black Brigades (Italian: *Brigate Nere*) were one of the Fascist paramilitary groups operating in the Italian Social Republic (in northern Italy), during the final years of World War II, and after the signing of the Italian Armistice in 1943. They were officially led by Alessandro Pavolini, former Minister of Culture (MINCULPOP) of the fascist era during the last years of the Reign of Italy.

History

Italian dictator Benito Mussolini was arrested after the Italian Grand Council of Fascism (*Gran Consiglio del Fascismo*), with the support of King Vittorio Emanuele III, overthrew him and began negotiations with the Allies for Italy's withdrawal from the war. Mussolini was rescued by German paratroopers led by Otto Skorzeny. He was then installed by the Germans as the President of the Italian Social Republic (RSI). The RSI was to be an Italian regime which was to nominally administer the German-occupied northern Italy. As the *Milizia Volontaria per la Sicurezza Nazionale* (MVSN, also known as "Blackshirts") was disbanded by the terms of the armistice, the *Guardia Nazionale Repubblicana* was formed on 24 November 1943. The "Guardia Nazionale Repubblicana" was formed out of local police, ex-army, and others still loyal to the fascist cause.

The Black Brigades were formed from members of the Fascist Republican Party. Formation of the Black Brigades was sanctioned by a Fascist Republican Party law dated 30 June 1944. The brigade members not only fought the Allies and the Italian partisans, but they also fought against political opponents and other Black Brigade members whose support of "the cause" was deemed less than exuberant. Many Black Brigade members were killed in this type of in-fighting.

Organization

The Black Brigades were not actually brigade-sized units. The Italian word *brigata* has a looser meaning as a synonym of "group" or "assembly". The Black Brigades were typically weak battalions or strong companies, each comprising 200 to 300 men. There were 41 territorial brigades. The territorial brigades were numbered 1 through 41. There were also seven "independent" and eight "mobile" brigades. The mobile brigades were numbered 1 through 7, plus the Second Arditi Brigade.

- Piedmont Regional Inspectorate
 - I Brigata Nera "Ather Capelli" Turin
 - II Brigata Nera "Attilio Prato" Alessandria
 - III Brigata Nera "Emilio Picot" Aosta
 - IV Brigata Nera "Luigi Viale" Asti
 - V Brigata Nera "Carlo Lidonnici" Cuneo
 - VI Brigata Nera "Augusto Cristina" Novara
 - VII Brigata Nera "Bruno Ponzecchi" Vercelli
 - Lombardy Regional Inspectorate
 - VIII Brigata Nera "Aldo Resega" Milan
 - IX Brigata Nera "Giuseppe Cortesi" Bergamo
 - X Brigata Nera "Enrico Tognu" Brescia
 - XI Brigata Nera "Cesare Rodini" Como
 - XII Brigata Nera "Augusto Felisari" Cremona
 - XIII Brigata Nera "Marcello Turchetti" Mantua
 - XIV Brigata Nera "Alberto Alfieri" Pavia
 - XV Brigata Nera "Sergio Gatti" Sondrio
 - XVI Brigata Nera "Dante Gervasini" Varese
 - Veneto regional Inspectorate
-

- XVII Brigata Nera "Bartolomeo Asara" Venice
 - XVIII Brigata Nera "Luigi Begon" Padua
 - XIX Brigata Nera "Romolo Gori" Rovigo
 - XX Brigata Nera "Francesco Cappellini" Treviso
 - XXI Brigata Nera "Stefano Rizzardi" Verona
 - XXII Brigata Nera "Antonio Faggion" Vicenza
 - Emilia Regional Inspectorate
 - XXIII Brigata Nera "Eugenio Facchini" Bologna
 - XXIV Brigata Nera "Igino Ghisellini" Ferrara
 - XXV Brigata Nera "Arturo Capanni" Forlì
 - XXVI Brigata Nera "Mirko Pistoni" Modena
 - XXVII Brigata Nera "Virginio Gavazzoli" Parma
 - XXVIII Brigata Nera "Pippo Astorri" Piacenza
 - XXIX Brigata Nera "Ettore Muti" Ravenna
 - XXX Brigata Nera "Umberto Rosi" Reggio Emilia
 - Liguria Regional Inspectorate
 - XXXI Brigata Nera "Generale Silvio Parodi" Genoa
 - XXXII Brigata Nera "Antonio Padoan" Imperia
 - XXXIII Brigata Nera "Tullio Bertoni" La Spezia
 - XXXIV Brigata Nera "Giovanni Briatore" Savona
 - Tuscany Black Brigades
 - XXXV Brigata Nera "Don Emilio Spinelli" Arezzo
 - XXXVI Brigata Nera "Benito Mussolini" Lucca
 - XXXVII Brigata Nera "Emilio Tanzi" Pisa
 - XXXVIII Brigata Nera "Ruy Blas Biagi" Pistoia
 - IXL Brigata Nera Siena
 - XL Brigata Nera "Vittorio Ricciarelli" Apuania
 - XLI Brigata Nera "Raffaele Manganiello" Florence
 - Mobile Black Brigades Grouping
 - I Brigata Nera Mobile "Vittorio Ricciarelli" Milan
 - II Brigata Nera Mobile "Danilo Mercuri" Padua
 - III Brigata Nera Mobile "Attilio Pappalardo" Bologna
 - IV Brigata Nera Mobile "Aldo Resega" Dronero-Cuneo
 - V Brigata Nera Mobile "Enrico Quagliata" Val Camonica
 - VI Brigata Nera Mobile "Dalmazia" Milan
 - VII Brigata Nera Mobile "Tevere" Milan
 - II Brigata Nera Mobile Arditi Milan
 - Autonomous Black Brigades
 - Brigata Nera Autonoma "Giovanni Gentile"
 - Brigata Nera Autonoma Operativa "Giuseppe Garibaldi"
 - Brigata Nera Autonoma Ministeriale
 - Brigata Nera Autonoma - Marche
 - Brigata Nera Autonoma - Gorizia
 - Brigata Nera Autonoma - Udine
 - Brigata Nera Autonoma "Tullio Cividino" - Trieste
-

- Outremer Autonomous Black Brigades
 - Compagnia Complementare Fascisti - Rhodes

Uniforms

Members of Black Brigades were issued standard Italian army uniforms, and they tended to wear them with a black turtleneck sweater, which had replaced the original black shirt as the symbol of loyalty to Mussolini. They sometimes wore this uniform with a windproof jacket in solid or camouflage colors. Members of Black Brigades tended to wear the grey-green uniform pants. The badge or insignia of the Black Brigades was the jawless death's head, or one of assorted Italian versions. The majority of Black Brigade members wore Italian army ski caps or berets dyed black. Some photos show members also wearing black German-style caps. Some were Italian made, some were supplied by Germany.

Sources

- Le Forze Armate della RSI - Pier Paolo Battistelli, Andrea Molinari, p. 123
- Le Forze Armate della RSI - Pier Paolo Battistelli, Andrea Molinari, p. 125
- **(Italian)** Brianzapopolare.it ^[2]
- Mario Pellegrinetti. Giugno 1944 - I sabotaggi. La guerra civile in Garfagnana. URL consultato il 9-1-2008.





References

- [1] http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Template:Fascism_sidebar&action=edit
- [2] http://www.brianzapopolare.it/sezioni/storia/brigade_nere_ss_italiane_2002ott13.htm

Blackshirts

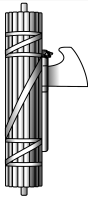
For other uses, see Blackshirts (disambiguation).

MVSN

<i>Milizia Volontaria per la Sicurezza Nazionale</i>	
	
	
Blackshirts with Benito Mussolini during the March on Rome on 27 October 1922	
Organization overview	
Formed	23 March 1923
Preceding organization	<i>Fasci Italiani di Combattimento</i>
Dissolved	29 July 1943
Type	Paramilitary
Jurisdiction	 Italian Empire
Headquarters	Rome
Employees	1,000,000 members
Minister responsible	Benito Mussolini, Duce
Parent organization	 PNF

Part of a series on

Fascism



- 3 manipoli = 1 centuria (centuria)
- 3 centuriae = 1 coorte (cohort)
- 3 coorti = 1 legione (legion)
- 3 legioni = 1 divisioni (field division)
- 3 or more legioni = 1 zona (zone - an administrative division)

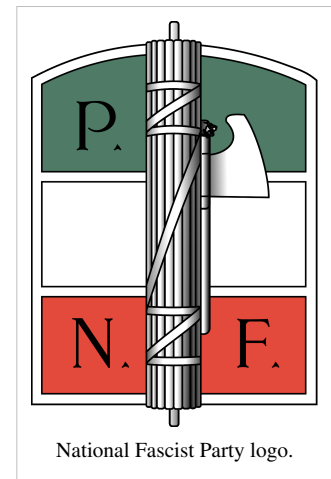
Territorial organization

The MVSN original organization consisted of 15 zones controlling 133 legions (one per province) of three cohorts each and one Independent Group controlling 10 legions. In 1929 it was reorganized into four *raggruppamenti*, but later in October 1936 it was reorganized into 14 zones controlling only 133 legions with two cohorts each, one of men 21 to 36 years old and the other of men up to 55 years old, plus special units in Rome, on Ponza Island and the black uniformed *Moschettieri del Duce* ("The Leader's Musketeers", Mussolini's Guard) and the Albanian Militia (four legions) and Colonial Militia in Africa (seven legions).

Special militias were also organized to provide security police functions, these included:

Security militia

- Anti-aircraft and Coastal Artillery Militia, a combined command which controlled two militias:
 - Anti-Aircraft Militia
 - Coastal Artillery Militia
- Forestry Militia
- Frontier Militia
- Highway Militia
- Port Militia
- Posts and Telegraph Militia
- Railway Militia
- University Militia



Ethiopian Campaign

During the 1935-36 Abyssinian Campaign seven CCNN Divisions were organized:

- 1st (23rd of March) CCNN Division
- 2nd (28th of October) CCNN Division
- 3rd (21 April) CCNN Division
- 4th (3 January) CCNN Division
- 5th (1 February) CCNN Division
- 6th (Tevere) CCNN Division

The first six Divisions were sent to Ethiopia and participated in the war.

- 7th (Cirene) CCNN Division - The 7th CCNN Division "Cirene" was never deployed overseas or even fully equipped before it was disbanded.^[2]

Blackshirt Division organization

Organization of Blackshirt Divisions (3 October 1935)

- Divisional HQ
- 3 x Legions each with:
 - 1 Legionary Machine Gun Company with 16 Machine Guns
 - 2 Legionary Infantry Battalions, each with:
 - 1 Machine Gun Company with 8x8mm Breda Machine Guns and
 - 3 Infantry Companies each with 9 Light Machine Guns and 3x45mm Mortars
 - 1 pack-artillery battery with 4x65mm L17 each.^[3]
- 1 x Artillery Battalion (Army) with 3 batteries (65/17)
- 1 x Engineers company (mixed Army and Blackshirts)
- 2 x Replacements Battalions (1 Infantry, 1 Mixed)
- 1 x Medical Section
- 1 x Logistics Section (food)
- 1 x Pack-Mules unit (1600 mules)
- 1 x Mixed Trucks unit (80 light trucks)

The Blackshirts Rifle Battalions had three rifle companies but no MMG company. The rifle companies had three platoons (three squads with one LMG each). Each Legion had a MMG company with four platoons of three weapons each (plus two spare ones). The Blackshirts replacements battalions were organized as the Blackshirts Rifle Battalions, but its platoon were overstrength (60 men each) and with only 1 x LMG in each platoon.^[4]

Organization of Blackshirt Divisions (10 June 1940)

- Division Command
- 2 Black Shirt Legions - each
 - 3 Battalions
 - 1 81mm Mortar Company
 - 1 Accompanying Battery 65mm/17 Mtn guns
- 1 Machine Gun Battalion
- 1 Artillery Regiment:
 - 2 Artillery Groups
 - 1 Artillery Group
 - 2 AA Batteries 20mm
- 1 Mixed Engineering Battalion
 - 1 Ambulance Section Sanita
 - 3 Field Hospitals (Planned when available)
 - 1 Supply Section
- 1 Section Mixed Transport^[5]

Spanish Civil War

Three CCNN Divisions were sent to participate in the Spanish Civil War as part of the Corpo Truppe Volontarie. The Blackshirt (Camicie Nere, or CCNN) Divisions contained regular soldiers and volunteer militia from the Fascist Party. The CCNN divisions were semi-motorised.

- 1st CCNN Division "Dio lo Vuole" ("*God Wills it*")
- 2nd CCNN Division "Fiamme Nere" ("*Black Flames*")
- 3rd CCNN Division "Penne Nere" ("*Black Feathers*")

The 3rd CCNN Division was disbanded and consolidated with the 2nd CCNN Division in April 1937 after their defeat at Guadalajara. After the campaigns in Northern Spain in October 1937, the 2nd CCNN Division was consolidated with the 1st CCNN and renamed the XXIII de Marzo Division "Llamas Negras".

World War II

In 1940 the MVSN was able to muster 340,000 first-line combat troops, providing three divisions (1st, 2nd and 4th - all three of which were lost in the North African Campaign) and, later in 1942, a fourth division ("M") and fifth division *Africa* were forming.

Mussolini also pushed through plans to raise 142 MVSN combat battalions of 650 men each to provide a *Gruppo di Assalto* to each army division. These Gruppi consisted of two cohorts (each of three *centuriae* of 3 *manipoli* of 2 *squadre* each) plus Gruppo Supporto company of two heavy machine gun *manipoli* (with three HMG each) and two 81 mm mortar *manipoli* (with 3 Mortars each).

Later 41 Mobile groups were raised to become the third regiment in Italian Army divisions as it was determined through operational experience that the Italian arm's binary divisions were too small in both manpower and heavy equipment. These mobile groups suffered heavy casualties due to being undermanned, under equipped and under trained. The three divisions were destroyed in combat in North Africa. The MVSN fought in every theater where Italy did.

Ranks

Mussolini as *Comandante Generale* was made *Primo Caporale Onorario* (First Honorary Corporal) in 1935 and Adolf Hitler was made *Caporale Onorario* (Honorary Corporal) in 1937. All other ranks closely approximated those of the old Roman army as follows:

Generals:

- Comandante Generale = General (Commander-in-chief)
- Luogotenente Generale Capo di S.M. = First Lieutenant General of the S.M. (Chief of Staff)
- Luogotenente Generale = Lieutenant General
- Console Generale = Brigadier General

Commissioned Officers:

- Console Comandante = Colonel (Commander of a Legion)
- Primo Seniore = Lieutenant Colonel
- Seniore = Major (Commander of a Cohort)
- Centurione = Captain (Commander of a Centuria)
- Capomanipolo = First Lieutenant
- Sottocapomanipolo = Second Lieutenant
- Aspirante Sottocapomanipolo = Officer Cadet

Other Ranks:

- Primo Aiutante = Master Warrant Officer
- Aiutante Capo = Chief Warrant Officer
- Aiutante = Warrant Officer
- Primo Capo Squadra = First Sergeant
- Capo Squadra = Sergeant (Squad/Section Leader)
- Vicecapo Squadra = Corporal (Vice Squad Leader)
- Camicia Nera Scelta = Black Shirt Private First Class
- Camicia Nera = Black Shirt Private

Legacy

The ethos and sometimes the uniform were later copied by others who shared Mussolini's political ideas, including Adolf Hitler in Nazi Germany, who issued brown shirts to the "Storm Troops" (*Sturmabteilung*) and black uniforms to the "Defense Squad" (*Schutzstaffel*, also colloquially known as "Brownshirts", because they wore black suit-like tunics with brown shirts), Sir Oswald Mosley in the United Kingdom (whose British Union of Fascists were also known as the "Blackshirts"), William Dudley Pelley in the United States (Silver Legion of America or "Silver Shirts"), in Mexico the Camisas Doradas or "Golden Shirts", Plínio Salgado in Brazil (whose followers wore green shirts), and Eoin O'Duffy in the Irish Free State (Army Comrades Association or "Blueshirts"). "Blueshirts" can also refer to Canadian fascists belonging to the Canadian National Socialist Unity Party and to the members of Falange Española, the most influential party within Franco's dictatorship in Spain. The paramilitary fascist Iron Guard members in Romania wore green shirts.



Benito Mussolini as First Honorary Corporal of the MVSN.

Notes

- [1] Bosworth, R.J.B, *Mussolini's Italy: Life Under the Fascist Dictatorship, 1915-1945*, Penguin Books, 2005, P. 117
- [2] The Blackshirt Division Order of Battle comes from "Storia delle Unità Combattenti della MVSN 1923-1943" by Ettore Lucas and Giorgio de Vecchi, Giovanni Volpe Editore 1976 pages 63 to 116 plus errata.
- [3] Italian Army Infantry Regulation of 1939 (Page 472/473)I
- [4] The Blackshirts Division TO&E comes from an original document (order sheet "Ministero della Guerra, Comando del Corpo di Stato Maggiore - Ufficio Ordinamento e Mobilitazione . Prot.2076 del 18-06-1935").
- [5] The Blackshirts Division TO&E comes from an original document (order sheet "Ministero della Guerra, Comando del Corpo di Stato Maggiore - Ufficio Ordinamento e Mobilitazione. dated 1939").

External links

- Axis History Factbook/Italy/Militia (<http://www.axishistory.com/index.php?id=4311>)
- Comando Supremo (<http://www.comandosupremo.com/Blackshirts.html>)

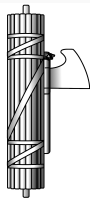
Blue Shirts Society

Not to be confused with Irish Blueshirts.

For other uses, see Blueshirts.

Part of a series on

Fascism



- Fascism portal**
- Politics portal

- v
- t
- e ^[1]

The **Blue Shirts Society** (Chinese: 藍衣社, commonly abbreviated as BSS) also known as the Society of Practice of the Three Principles of the People (Chinese: 三民主義力行社, commonly abbreviated as SPTPP), the Spirit Encouragement Society (Chinese: 勵志社) and the China Reconstruction Society (Chinese: 中華復興社, commonly abbreviated as CRS), was a secret clique in the Kuomintang (KMT, or the Chinese Nationalist Party). Although in its early stage the society's most important members came from the Whampoa Military Academy, and constituted elements of the KMT's Whampoa Clique, by the 1930s its influence extended into the military and political spheres, and had influence upon China's economy and society. The rise and fall of the Blue Shirt Society was rapid, but obscure, and was seldom mentioned again by either the KMT or the Communist Party of China after the establishment of the People's Republic of China and the following KMT domination on Taiwan.

Birth

The Blue Shirts origins can be traced to the Whampoa Clique of 1924 - professional military officers - many of whom had sworn personal loyalty to Chiang Kai-shek, as well to the ideals of Sun Yat-sen's Three Principles of the People.

After the Northern Expedition of 1927, Chiang and the KMT seized most of China's territories. The government established was in a degree of social crisis: there were tensions as Japan's conquest of Manchuria; Chiang had also formally split the First United Front, the alliance between the KMT and the CCP (Communist Party of China), turning the two parties against each other. The CCP had bases in the cities and to a lesser degree in the countryside, posing a threat to Chiang's government. The KMT itself was not of one mind; divided into several cliques, there were power struggles between Chiang, Hu Hanmin and Wang Jingwei. China was still scourged by corruption, poverty, and infrequent civil war.

Being the foundation of Chiang's rule, some Whampoa graduates felt it time to take action. Consequently, in July 1931, Teng Jie (滕傑) and Xiao Zanyu (蕭贊育) were sent back to China to investigate the threat from Japan and any forthcoming war.

When Teng and Xiao returned to China, they were upset to find the KMT, in their eyes, "gravitating toward decadence". Teng designed a blueprint to reform the KMT, suggesting a single great and powerful leader could save China and the KMT. The leader could rule by all means, hopefully as a benevolent dictator. Chiang was a sound candidate, and over the following months Teng traveled around the capital of Nanjing seeking support from Whampoa fellows.

Teng was acquainted with Zeng Kuoqing (曾擴情), among the first graduates of Whampoa, and the man in charge of the Whampoa Alumni Association. Because the KMT banned organized political parties, Teng and Zeng searched for alumni in secret. Zeng used his influence and personal relations among Whampoa graduates to organize periodic meetings to discuss Teng's plan.

After several months the group included prominent Whampoa graduates, including He Zhonghan (賀衷寒), widely regarded one of The Three Most Outstanding Whampoa graduates (the other two being CCP members Jiang Xianyun (蔣先雲) and Chen Geng (陳賡), the patriarch of the Sun Yat-sen Theory Research Group at that time); Hu Zongnan (胡宗南), a rising young general in Chiang's National Revolutionary Army; Deng Wenyi (鄧文儀), another patriarch of the Sun Yat-sen Theory Research Group and a secretary to Chiang, and; Feng Ti (丰悌), the Commissar of the 1st Division of the KMT army.

In September 1931, in the third meeting of the group, an organization to reform the KMT and fight against Japan was decided. Under the direction of He Zhonghan, this group was named the Society of the Practice of Three Principles of People (三民主義力行社, SPTPP). Teng was elected General Secretary. The party also issued guidance on the establishment, discipline and organization of members, and confirmed its main mission as follows:

1. use secret measures to fight against the Japanese, the CCP, other KMT cliques, and ensure the Whampoa clique's domination of the KMT and China;
2. use the public image of the Whampoa Alumni Association to enroll new members and set up a formal, well-organized and highly disciplined group.

Funds were mainly raised by Deng, who ran the KMT's Party Book Shop, a publishing house for party-political propaganda. Furthermore, to avoid arrest under the KMT's political organization ban, members decided not to tell Chiang Kai-shek of their plan, even while regarding him as their spiritual mentor and leader.

Before long Kang Ze (康澤), who published the China Daily newspaper with the permission of Chiang, became the mouthpiece of the SPTPP.

In December 1931, under pressure both inside and outside the KMT, Chiang resigned. While in retirement at his hometown in Zhejiang, Chiang showed growing interest in Benito Mussolini's fascism. Deng subsequently let Chiang know of the existence of the SPTPP. Chiang summoned He, Teng and Kang to a meeting, where he

announced his idea for a more formal and disciplined organization like those in Italy and Germany. Thus specific rules and articles to guide the party were drafted.

With support from Chiang, Teng designed a hierarchical organization style. At the top was Chiang, with the foundations made from the elite of Whampoa graduates. New members could only be accepted with two recommendations and approval from Chiang himself. Members were not allowed to resign unless the group faced dissolution. If there was any violation of discipline, members would receive severe punishment.

In 1932 Chiang regained the presidency after a power struggle between his opponents. Hoping to speed reform of the SPTPP, in a secret meeting in February Gui Yongqing (桂永清), a member of the SPTPP, recommended Liu Jianqun (劉健羣) as a suitable candidate. Liu, He Yingqin's (何應欽) secretary, contributed much to the group.

Liu wrote a pamphlet called *Some Opinions On The Reform of the KMT*. In this, Liu proposed reform of the KMT be enforced via a group of elites established and organized along the lines of Mussolini's MVSN or Blackshirts. Members would wear blue shirts to pledge their allegiance. Accordingly, the leader should encourage by his sublime, superior spirit. Under the direction of the leader, all members would live simple and disciplined lives, and all cadres would be treated equally, with incomes and lives under strict supervision. Violation would be severely punished. In return, the people would entrust property and their families to the country and the supreme leader. Public responsibilities would depend on ability, from military service to absolute obedience of orders including surveillance of one's neighborhoods. Lives would be divided into stages, including a young wing. Thus, China would be turned into a militarized society, with a three tier organization, highest to lowest: Supreme Leader - Blue Shirt Society - People.

Liu Jianqun ordered membership be kept a secret:

"With a view to attaining the object of immediately overthrowing the feudal influences, exterminating the Red Bandits, and dealing with foreign insult[s], members of the Blue Shirts Society should conduct in secret their activities in various provinces, xian, and cities, except for the central Guomindang headquarters and other political organs whose work must be executed in an official manner."

Chiang met with Liu and appreciated his theory, leading to the evolution of the SPTPP into the Blue Shirt Society (BSS). In March 1932, under cover of an existing club called the Spirit Encouragement Society (勵志社), the SPTPP officially announced its establishment. Although Liu's proposal that members wear blue shirts and name their society after the blue shirts was not accepted, the SPTPP was privately known as the BSS from then on. In its formal opening ceremony, Teng was elected General Secretary, with He, Kang as Standing Secretariat. The BSS consisted of six divisions: Secretariat, Organization, Propaganda, Military, Special Agency and Logistics. The secret society reached its peak, with the BSS infiltrating the country's political system, military and even the everyday lives of people.

Rise and achievements

During the early to mid-1930s Chiang was busy carrying out his suppression of the CCP's Red Army in the countryside. With his permission, the BSS took over the defense of Nanking. Most of the prominent Whampoa graduates now got promotions as commanders and became BSS members. Besides increasing its influence in the army, the BSS infiltrated the police and security services in major cities, and recruited members in the KMT youth league. The BSS now had influence in China's military, labor unions, publishing houses and schools. A new structure of power had emerged, with the BSS at the core of the Whampoa Clique, coexisting and competing against the two better known cliques: the CC Clique, led by Chen Lifu (陈立夫) and Chen Guofu (陈果夫), whose remit was dealing with party issues, and; the Politics Research Group (政学系) led by Yang Yongtai (杨永泰) and Zhang Qun (张群), whose remit was the day-to-day running of the KMT government.

Liu's pamphlet was accepted as the guideline of the BSS, and part of it was revised into the Regulation of Life Discipline. In accordance with this, BSS members would be paid low wages, with part being donated to the BSS.

Gambling and opium were banned. Anti-corruption laws and laws prohibiting BSS members from having mistresses were to be strictly abided by. The practice of BSS members became quite distinct from the majority of KMT bureaucrats.

In June 1932, an anti-graft campaign was launched under the direction of BSS member, Deng Wenyi. A special force, mostly comprising BSS members, cracked down on corrupt police officers in Wuhan. After several arrests and executions, the police force was considered improved. Deng then waged war against organized crimes, prostitution, opium and gambling. After 3 months, Deng had won Chiang's appraisal. Chiang wanted this effort to be promoted around the country, and so launched a campaign to purify the capital. The results were less successful and derided as a failure.

Meanwhile, the BSS was playing an active role in suppressing the CCP. Zeng Kuoqing, using his status in the Whampoa Alumni Association, wrote a letter to Xu Jishen (许继慎), commander of Zhang Guotao's 4th Red Army and a whampoa graduate, asking Xu to defect to the KMT. Xu did not reply, but when his superiors discovered the letter, suspicions were raised and the CCP decided to carry out a purge. Thousands of commanders and soldiers were tortured and executed, weakening the CCP's resistance. In light of this, in October 1932, Hu Zongnan led his army (mainly commanded by BSS officers) in a cruel and decisive battle against Xu Xiangqian in Hekou Anhui. In contrast to other KMT armies, the army had high-morale, was composed of hand-picked men, and equipped with the best weaponry. With strong support from other armies also led by BSS members such as Yu Jishi (俞济时) and Huang Jie (黄杰), Xu's CCP army was routed. After suffering some 10,000 casualties, Zhang and Xu retreated. Hu and his troop chased, and when Zhang and his army reached Sichuan to set up another base, Hu remained in Gansu nearby. Hu, with his chosen men and strong army, became known as the King of Northwestern China.

Coinciding With the BSS's ever-increasing power and influence, disagreements within the BSS leadership mounted. Chiang, who regarded the BSS as a tool, would not allow them more power and influence. Teng could not accept this and conflicts between him and Chiang were frequent. In 1933, Chiang chose He Zhonghan to succeed Teng as General Secretary of the BSS.

As a more ambitious and skilled politician than Teng, He Zhonghan won a power struggle against his BSS rival Liu Jianqun. Subsequently, He decided to set up a propaganda network run by Kang Ze. This special agency under the direction of Dai Li, and his deputy Zheng Jiemin (郑介民), evolved into a network infiltrating every corner of China. The BSS's influence grew into Northern China, which was under direct threat of invasion by Japan. In 1933 the Japanese army invaded Rehe, and KMT armies fought against them along the Great Wall. The BSS now changed from an elite secret society into an anti-Japanese mass movement. Liu was sent to the BSS's Northern China Division, which was called the China Reconstruction Society (中华复兴社, CRS). Most members were university lecturers and student groups, and in the summer of that year the CRS had divisions in 24 provinces of China with more than 40,000 members. With the CRS controlling the political training system of the KMT, new recruits were always available. With thousands of members, political instructors and front organizations, the BSS had a kingdom under the direction of He.

Besides setting up the CRS, the BSS also played a part in the Second Stage Revolution. Using influence in Northern and Southwestern China to persuade local warlords to pledge allegiance to Chiang, a reform of the KMT armies was carried out. An air force and armored corps was set up, alongside wars against corruption, opium and poverty. Reconstruction of rural areas was undertaken, with roads built and bank loans provided to peasants. The most significant part of this movement was Kang Ze's New Jiangxi Style and Special Detachment (别动队, NJSSD).

In 1933 during the 5th Suppression Campaign against the CCP, Chiang decided to set up a paramilitary force. Kang was appointed to lead the NJSSD, the only direct military group in the BSS. Soon the NJSSD had integrated of military, political, police, military police and secret police powers. At its peak it had 24,000 members and three divisions of regular troops. The NJSSD had peasants living near Soviet Jiangxi and Northern Anhui categorized and confined, where they had limited access to the outside world. A family hoping to prove itself non-CCP needed to

have the guarantee of four other families, and promise not to collaborate with or provide support to the CCP. Violations would have the whole family executed, along with the families of the four guarantors. The NJSSD set up hundreds of concentration camps around Shangrao, Jiangxi, where they tortured and executed residents and CCP captives. Under this system, fewer and fewer peasants supported the CCP. Merchants who smuggled materiel to the CCP were also broken down, with peasants organized to build blockades against the Soviet Territory. With the shortage of supplies, accompanied by heavy attacks from the KMT, the CCP had to launch its now-famous Long March in order to retreat.

The NJSSD started the New Jiangxi Style plan in territories previously occupied by the Communists, providing compulsory education and free medical treatment to peasants. With a brutal but effective anti-corruption campaign, they provided loans, seeds and pesticides also. Nevertheless, the NJSSD engaged in fervent brutality, executions of perceived CCP sympathisers, and innocents. In one case, in Mount Dabie, previously the base of the 4th Red Army in Northern Anhui, more than half a million were massacred. At the same time, in accordance with NJSSD and New Jiangxi Style, Kang reached the peak of his career, and he raised enough finances to challenge He as leader of the BSS.

Xiao Zuolin(肖作霖), a BSS member early on, drafted a plan called the Whole New Culture Movement and proposed the establishment of an organization called the Chinese Culture Academy to increase the BSS's influence in culture. Xiao got Deng Wenyi's support and carried out his plan by taking over several newspapers and journals, and by enrolling its members in universities. Its scheme of forging a movement for a new culture was adopted by Chiang, and on February 19, 1934, he announced the New Life Movement at a meeting in Nanchang. The plan involved reconstructing the moral system of the Chinese and welcoming a renaissance and reconstruction of Chinese national pride.

In March, Chiang issued guidance, consisting of 95 rules of the New Life Movement, being a mixture of Chinese traditions and western standards. It was a vast propaganda movement, with war mobilization and military maneuvers on a scale that China had never experienced before. But because the plan was so ambitious and rigid, and because its policies created too much inconvenience in the everyday lives of the people, it fell into disfavor. Nearly three years later in 1936, Chiang had to accept that his favorite movement had failed. Deng, Kang and Jiang Xiaoxian (蒋孝先), Chiang's nephew and bodyguard, also BSS members were appointed General Secretariats of the New Life Movement, with supervision of public lifestyles enforced by BSS cadres. By controlling the mouthpieces of the KMT, the BSS openly expressed advocacy of fascism in its publications.

Fall

Unlike Teng, He was a professional politician, and never concealed his ambition for power. After fostering a Hunan Clique in the BSS, Chiang became concerned the BSS might threaten his governance. In 1934 he accused the BSS of corruption and malfunction, dismissing He as General Secretary. Liu Jianqun was appointed as successor. With NJSSD and the Southwestern Clique behind him, and the Zhejiang Clique led by Hu Zongnan and Dai Li opposing him, Liu Jianqun's BSS faced the same fragmented fate as the KMT it had helped get rid of.

With the New Culture Movement failed but still officially ongoing, the BSS spread its influence into the cultural centers of Shanghai and other major cities that used to be the CC Clique's power base.

In June 1934, the Nanchang Airport, built by donations from international Chinese, and designed to train the KMT air force, was burned down. The Aviation Commissioner, Xu Peigen (徐培根), who was also a BSS member, was the primary suspect. Deng was sent to investigate this case. He reached the conclusion that the fire was accidentally caused by a cigarette dropped by a soldier, but Chen Lifu and Yang Yongtai argued Xu masterminded the fire to eliminate evidence of corruption, and Deng had colluded to cover it up. Xu was kept in custody, Deng was sacked, and his titles were removed. The Chinese Culture Academy was banned. Dai Li was sent to take over Deng's investigation agency and quietly integrated it into his own special agency, which later evolved into the Military Statistical Bureau, the notorious secret police of the KMT. Dai no longer played any major part in the BSS now he

had set up his own kingdom.

Taking advantage of this blow to the BSS's prestige, the Politics Research Clique consummated the Administrative Office System, adding new levels of administration between provinces and counties (the two tier system of provinces and counties had been used in China for more than a thousand years). With the appearance of new offices, the Politics Research Clique was able to control the county level. Many bureaucrats who used to be loyal to the CC Clique and the BSS defected to the suddenly more powerful Politics Research Clique. The Politics Research Clique took over the security forces, the police and the militia step by step. Liu, whose failures in the BSS were an embarrassment, was replaced by Feng Ti under the excuse that he had health problems. He was sent to Manchuria to work with Zeng Kuoqing.

In 1935, two editors of a pro-Japanese newspapers were assassinated in Manchuria. The Japanese thought these actions were taken by the BSS and argued it was a violation of the Tanggu Accord signed to keep the status quo between the Japanese and China. Yoshijirō Umezu (梅津美治郎), commander of the Japanese China Garrison Army and Kenji Doihara's (土肥原贤二) Japanese intelligence agency investigated and presented a memo to He Yingqing. Agreeing with the Japanese recommendations in this memo, all Chinese forces heavily influenced by the BSS (including military police, regular forces such as the 2nd Division and the 25th Division) should be evacuated from Beijing and out of Hebei province.

Taking over military training for the KMT, Feng Ti enrolled new members into the BSS. Hu Zongnan, Dai Li and other former BSS members also strengthened their grip on power by enrolling members into their own private armies. At the top were hundreds of Whampoa graduates, aided by some 30,000 mid- and low-level officers, university teachers and public servants. Below them were more than 200,000 members of the CRS. At the bottom were hundreds of thousands of boy scouts. With the organization undergoing such rapid expansion, corruption and inefficiency plagued the BSS across the country. Furthermore in 1935, there was a serious security leak in its headquarters after the BSS tried to assassinate Wang Jingwei, Chiang's presidential rival. Under heavy pressure, Feng Ti was sacked. Liu Jianquan took over, to be replaced in turn by Zheng Jiemin.

In 1936 Deng Wenyi became General Secretary of the BSS, just in time for December's Xi'an Incident. Chiang was kidnapped and held by General Zhang Xueliang, who favored fighting the Japanese more than the CCP. There were disagreements between KMT leaders on whether to solve the kidnapping by peace talks or military action. In BSS meeting, He Zhonghan and Deng were determined to use force and called for the mobilization of BSS members around the country. 176 young generals issued a statement to denounce Zhang Xueliang and declare war on his army. Under He's direction, more than 2000 officers and BSS members held a meeting pledging their allegiance to Chiang and agreeing to mobilize against the Young Marshall. Gui Yongqing led an army of more than 12,000 men in armored vehicles across the Yangtze River towards where Chiang was being held, while a few bombers were launched by overzealous military and BSS officers. Chen and other KMT leaders refused to support this, however, and even He Yingqing, who was in charge of the KMT military, did not agree with the BSS's movement. No official support was given by the KMT.

Chiang's wife Soong May-ling came to Xian for peace talks. Due to the efforts of the CCP delegation, led by Zhou Enlai, who wanted to set up an alliance with the KMT against the Japanese, Chiang was released several weeks later. After his release, Chiang took revenge on the BSS's reckless action and lack of control. Deng was sacked, with all titles removed again, and he was replaced by Kang Ze. He Zhonghan was out of favor with Chiang and forced to travel around Europe in exile. In March 1937, Chiang issued his order that all BSS activities be temporarily suspended.

With the Second Sino-Japanese War breaking out on July 7, 1937, Japanese troops seized vast areas of China. Before Nanjing fell, Kang led the retreat of the BSS from its headquarters. In 1938 the BSS held its first and last national congress in Wuhan. Here, members of the BSS and SPTPP were permitted to have their memberships automatically transferred to the KMT, members of the CRS could be transferred to the Youth League of Three Principles of the People (三民主义青年团, YLTPP). Most of the 500,000 members of the BSS and CRS refused to transfer to

the KMT, instead choosing the YLTPP, which became the basis of a new force within the KMT. Hu Zongnan kept the position of Director of the YLTPP, while Kang acted as his agent. The biggest winner was Dai Li: his new spy agency, the Military Statistical Bureau was formed, and he transferred all the intelligence agents of the BSS, CRS and NJSSD into it, giving him one of the largest intelligence services in the world. He kept control over this secret empire until his death in an airplane crash in 1946.

The BSS had been officially dismissed, but Kang wished to keep it alive under the cover of the YLTPP. In the following 7 years he increased YLTPP membership from 400,000 to more than 1.5 million, and used NJSSD techniques to re-organize the YLTPP. The result was a group more efficient and disciplined than the KMT, which aroused Chiang's suspicion again. After returning from the Soviet Union, Chiang Kai-shek's son Chiang Ching-kuo sought to take over the YLTPP. Kang was reluctant and tried to resist these efforts, sealing his fate. In 1945 Kang was sent to Europe and Chiang Ching-kuo was given the YLTPP's seat. During the Chinese Civil War, members of the YLTPP suffered the same fate as the KMT. Only prominent YLTPP figures such as Kang survived CCP purges, as examples of clemency toward war criminals.

Legacy

The following were some of the most prominent and earliest members of BSS.

Teng was later appointed as mayor of Nanjing. He went to Taiwan in 1945 with KMT troops and later retired from the position of chairman of Central Trust Bureau of the KMT. After years of retirement, he was appointed director of Labor Bureau. In 1949, when the KMT retreated to Taiwan, he was Minister of Communication and Policy Counsellor.

Liu's wife was an agent working for Kenji Doihara, bringing many confidential documents with her on defecting to the Japanese. After this, Liu himself was forced to become a fugitive to escape Dai Li's secret police. After becoming a monk and spending years in Guizhou, Chiang's men found him by chance. Chiang showed leniency by offering Liu a position as vice-speaker of the KMT Congress. When he went to Taiwan, Liu lived in poverty, and before his death in 1960s his last contribution was to provide valuable details for an article on the BSS written by an American professor.

Having risen and fallen several times, Deng showed little interest in politics after the Sino-Japanese War. He arrived in Taiwan in 1949 and retired as Director of the Political Work Bureau.

Feng Ti was appointed as commander of guard for Changsha, but was executed in 1938 after KMT forces engaged in a scorched earth policy to resist the invasion of Japanese army. The resultant fires killed thousands of civilians

Kang returned from Europe during the Chinese Civil War and was sent to the battlefield. Captured and made a POW, KMT propaganda depicted him as a martyr. In reality, Kang lived well in custody and defected to the CCP. In 1963 he was released in a CCP amnesty and died 4 years later.

Hu's troops were annihilated by CCP armies during the Civil War. When he left for Taiwan in 1949, he was impeached by 46 members of the KMT's Control Yuan for incompetence in military command. Although Hu was released with no charge, he was appointed a defense commander for a little island and never returned to central politics. After retiring, he died in 1962.

Zeng was captured and made a POW in the Civil War. Later released by the CCP, he died in 1983.

Gui was made commander of the KMT navy during the Civil War, then went to Taiwan. He died during his term as Chief of Staff of the KMT Army in 1954.

Dai Li became head of secret police and espionage of the KMT, and died in an air crash in 1946. His assistant, Zheng, succeeded Dai in running the KMT secret police. He died in 1959 in Taiwan.

References

General

- Ding, San. *Lanyishe suipian*. Beijing: Renmin wenxue chubanshe, 2003. ISBN 7-02-004232-5
- Eastman, Lloyd E. *The Abortive Revolution: China under Nationalist Rule, 1927-1937*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1974.
- Wakeman, Frederic, Jr. "A Revisionist View of the Nanjing Decade: Confucian Fascism." *The China Quarterly* 20, no. 150, Special Issue: Reappraising Republic China (1997): 395-432.
- Chung, Dooeum, "Elitist Fascism: Chiang Kaishek's Blueshirts in 1930's China." Ashgate 2000, ISBN 9780754611660.

Specific

Búfalos

Búfalos ('The Buffaloes') is the name attributed to paramilitary squads connected to the APRA Party in Peru, originating in the 1930s.^{[1][2][3][4]} The name of the group was taken from Manuel 'Bufálo' Barreto, who had led an attack on the O'Donovan military base in 1932. *Búfalos* have traditionally acted as bodyguards of APRA leaders.^[5] In the discourse of APRA chief Victor Raúl Haya de la Torre, *búfalos* would be responsible for crowd control during mass rallies.^[6]

Búfalos were first organized by the then APRA general secretary Armando Villanueva.^{[7][8]} *Búfalos* carried arm-bands with the five-point star party symbol.^[9]

The height of *búfalo* activism was during the formative years of the party, 1930-1948, as *búfalo* cells engaged in assassinations and acts of terror.^[10] As the APRA party came under attack from the military, *búfalos* conducted counter-attacks (including the high-profile assassination of Luis Miguel Sánchez Cerro in 1933).^[11] *Búfalos* also used to intimidate leftist trade unionists and intellectuals.^[12] The groups also organized local protection rackets.^[13] In the coastal plantation areas, *búfalos* engaged in violent strike-breaking.^[14]

Búfalo activity did however continue, allegedly during election campaigns in the 1960s. When Alan García took over as APRA general secretary in 1982, he began curbing *búfalo* activities in a move to clean up the image of the party.^[15]

The fact that APRA maintained paramilitary violent shock troops during the interwar era has been cited as an indication amongst scholars that APRA could be classified as a fascist party during that period.^{[16][17]} It has also been argued that the *búfalo* experience of 1930-1948 provided the 1980s *Sendero Luminoso* guerrilla movement with an endogenous model for 'People's War' in Peru.

References

- [1] Rosas Lauro, Claudia. *El miedo en el Perú: siglos XVI al XX* (http://books.google.com/books?id=5WXhN_MmJ-4C&pg=PA259). Lima: Pontificia Univ. Católica del Perú, Fondo Ed.[u.a.], 2005. p. 259
- [2] *Inter-American Economic Affairs* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=JAEUAQAAMAAJ>), Vol. 18. Inter-American Affairs Press, 1964. p. 41
- [3] Hilliker, Grant. *The Politics of Reform in Peru; The Aprista and Other Mass Parties of Latin America* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=Y21QAAAAMAAJ>). Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1971. p. 108
- [4] *ISLA* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=pDovAQAAIAAJ>), Vol. 19. I.S.L.A., 1979. p. 317
- [5] Alcántara Sáez, Manuel. *Partidos políticos de América Latina - Países Andinos* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=PHpIMy29BggC&pg=PA444>). Salamanca: Ed. Univ. de Salamanca, 2001. p. 444
- [6] Haya de la Torre, Víctor Raúl. *El plan del aprismo, programa de gobierno de Partido aprista peruano* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=Nx5xAAAAMAAJ>). Lima: Editorial Libertad, 1933. p. 50
- [7] González Casanova, Pablo. *El Estado en América Latina: teoría y práctica* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=Np1LkHW290YC&pg=PA362>). México, D.F.: Siglo Veintiuno Editores, 1990. p. 362
- [8] Griffin Sanders, Thomas, and Howard Handelman. *Military Government and the Movement Toward Democracy in South America* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=-1hQfIF0oyEC&pg=PA133>). Bloomington: Indiana Univ. Pr, 1981. pp. 130, 133
- [9] Szulc, Tad. *Twilight of the Tyrants* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=4FnaiGG1MiMC>). [New York]: Holt, 1959. p. 175
- [10] Castro, Daniel de. *Revolution and Revolutionaries: Guerrilla Movements in Latin America* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=5s4263Q-xGgC&pg=PA176>). London: SR Books, 1999. p. 176
- [11] Cockcroft, James D. *América Latina y Estados Unidos: historia y política país por país* (http://books.google.com/books?id=rUGFqxW_zHQC&pg=PA531). México: Siglo XXI, 2001. p. 531
- [12] Griffin Sanders, Thomas, and Howard Handelman. *Military Government and the Movement Toward Democracy in South America* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=-1hQfIF0oyEC&pg=PA120>). Bloomington: Indiana Univ. Pr, 1981. p. 120
- [13] Bethell, Leslie. *The Cambridge History of Latin America 8 Latin America Since 1930 : Spanish South America* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=cbhOISIOv3MC&pg=PA448>). Cambridge [u.a.]: Cambridge Univ. Press, 1991. p. 448
- [14] Weaver, Kathleen, and Magda Portal. *Peruvian Rebel: The World of Magda Portal, with a Selection of Her Poems* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=viOmLKaPwiAC&pg=PA143>). University Park, Pa: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2009. p. 143
- [15] Gunson, Phil, Andrew Thompson, and Greg Chamberlain. *The Dictionary of Contemporary Politics of South America* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=tU0OAAAAQAAJ&pg=PA49>). New York: Macmillan Pub. Co, 1989. p. 49
- [16] Laqueur, Walter. *Fascism: A Reader's Guide : Analyses, Interpretations, Bibliography* (http://books.google.com/books?id=2s8OaLD7y_oC&pg=PA283). Berkeley: University of California Press, 1978. pp. 282-283
- [17] Griffin, Roger. *The Nature of Fascism* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=fcn5ZtaPc7oC&pg=PA149>). New York: St. Martin's Press, 1991. p. 149

Combat Groups of the Working Class

The **Combat Groups of the Working Class** (German: *Kampfgruppen der Arbeiterklasse*, KdA) was a paramilitary organization in East Germany, founded in 1953 and abolished in 1990. It numbered about 400,000 volunteers for much of its existence.

History

The *Kampfgruppen* were formed on September 29, 1953 after the workers' uprising of June 1953. The KdA made its first public appearance at the annual May Day demonstration on May 1, 1954. It was intended to be the East German equivalent to the People's Militias of Czechoslovakia which played a very important part in the Communist consolidation of power in Czechoslovakia in 1948. Their formation also fit the East German ethos of the worker being the centre of power in the new Communist state.

A central school for KdA leaders was set up in Schmerwitz in 1957. *Der Kämpfer* was the monthly newspaper and voice of the KdA; it was printed by the SED's *Neues Deutschland* publishing house.

The largest use of the KdA was during the construction of the Berlin Wall, in the summer and fall of 1961. The best-trained and most-politically reliable KdA units and members from Saxony, Thuringia and East Berlin participated in the construction and guarding of the Wall. Over 8,000 KdA, about 20% of all military units, were involved in this effort. During the six-week deployment of the KdA to the East-West Berlin sector boundary, only eight members escaped to the West, indicating a high state of morale and political reliability.

The KdA were not used during the peaceful mass protests in late 1989 at the *Nikolaikirche* in Leipzig, for many KdA members identified with the protesters and some participated in the marches. The decline of the Socialist Unity Party (SED) and rapid political changes in East Germany, after the Wall was opened, made the KdA no longer relevant or necessary. The decision to disband the KdA was made by the East German parliament (*Volkskammer*) in December 1989. Disarmament of the KdA began that month and was supervised by the police who consolidated and stored weapons and equipment along with the National People's Army (NVA). The final 189,370 fighters (in 2,022 units) were completely demobilized in May 1990.

Aid to other countries

There are indications that the KdA was involved in East German military aid to Africa. On May 23, 1980, Radio Brazzaville reported the visit of a KdA delegation in Brazzaville, Republic of Congo. The KdA delegation had announced they were willing to train Congolese people's militiamen in East Germany as well and supply them with equipment.

Command and control

The KdA fell under the authority of the Central Committee (*Zentralkomitee*) (**ZK**) of the SED. The KdA was the political-military instrument of the SED; it was essentially a "party Army". All KdA directives and decisions were made by the ZK's *Politbüro*. The ZK also supervised the rest of the armed forces through its security commission (*Sicherheitskommission*).



Two members of a Combat Group chatting with NVA soldiers at the border of the Berlin-Sector in 1961

The ZK exercised this power through two chains-of-command. The first ran through the Ministry of the Interior and the People's Police (*Volkspolizei*), which provided military training, equipment and operational expertise. Second was through the SED district (*Bezirk*) and county (*Kreis*) directorates in the areas of personnel and political suitability of members.

Commanders of battalions and companies *Hundertschaften* were appointed by the Party organization in the major factories or enterprises in the area. They were confirmed by the SED county leadership (*Kreisleitung*) which received regular reports on the state of training, equipment and membership.

Membership

The Combat Groups of the Working Class had over 500,000 members in 1987,^[1] however, by 1989, the KdA's membership totaled approximately 210,000 including approximately 187,000 active members and the remainder in reserve. Recruitment was accomplished by the party branches in the factories and enterprises. Membership was voluntary, but SED party members were required to join as part of their party obligation. Non-party members were compelled to join by the Free German Trade Union Federation (FDGB). Men between the ages of 25 to 60 were eligible for membership. Younger men, if they were not performing military service, were part of the paramilitary Society for Sport and Technology (GST). The KdA also had a large number of women who were mainly used in the medical and supply services.



Organization

The KdA were organized into units called hundreds based on their workplace. General units were closely tied to their local based nationalized enterprises, state and local administration offices and other workplaces, and their organizations and their employment did not extend beyond the district level.

The organization was similar to the United States National Guard or British Territorial Army; however, unlike a national guard or territorial army, the KdA was strictly controlled by the governing SED.

The Hundred

Each large factory, along with many neighbourhoods, had their own *Kampfgruppe*, each made up of about 100 workers in a *Hundertschaften* (Hundred), who sought to "defend the property of the people". The KdA were organised like infantry, and were to supplement the military and police serving as security in rear areas during wartime or in political emergencies, such as protests against the government.

Each hundred was organized into three platoons each containing three groups (squads). The Commander of the hundred had a political deputy and a general deputy, plus a supply officer and a chief medical orderly. An Inspector of the Volkspolizei assisted with training. Other personnel included the three platoon leaders, three deputy platoon leaders, eighty-one (81) *kämpfer* (fighters) and three medical orderlies (one per platoon).^[2]

"*Schwere Hundertschaft*" or Heavy Hundreds have anti-tank, mortar and air-defense platoons and are motorized using the trucks of their enterprises or nationalized haulage firms. Three or four Heavy hundreds formed a Heavy battalion of which there were over 130 by 1973. They may also be equipped with wheeled armored personnel carriers



and armoured cars such as the BTR-152 and SK-1.

Battalions

Three or four hundreds form a Kampftruppe Battalion. The mobile or motorized units, designated Battalions of the Regional Reserve and could be employed outside their local and district areas, were called Heavy Hundreds.

Training

Training was conducted by the People's Police (*Volkspolizei*) to avoid the KdA being counted as part of the total strength of the armed forces under international treaties. The KdA was substantially cheaper to maintain than the official army, since members did not require accommodation, supplies and wages on the same amount as regulars, and members continued their civilian work while training in their spare time. A KdA member trained with his unit after work and on weekends for a total of 136 hours annually. KdA training camps were held annually, usually in the wilderness. This is somewhat comparable to the British Territorial Army, in that KdA paramilitaries were often equipped like professional infantry, despite KdA forces having substantially less indoctrination and training.

Uniforms

The KdA wore different uniforms from that of the NVA. KdA uniforms were an olive green and were similar in pattern to that of the American Battle Dress Uniform. The cap has a visor, a circular top crown, a side crown with an outside crown band, and earflaps which fold up and secure over the top. The jacket is straight cut bottom, with two breast and two shirt pockets plus a pocket on each upper sleeve. The trousers contain four standard type pockets and later versions had an internal cargo pocket on each thigh. The NVA helmet was also worn.

The KdA organizational patch was worn on the left sleeve over the sleeve pocket and rank patches were worn on or below the pockets on both sleeves, later they were moved to the left breast above the pocket.



Equipment



IFA G5 based SK-2 water cannon at the Brandenburg Gate during the building of the Berlin Wall.



ADN-ZB Bartocha Neubrandenburg 12/01/90: SPW-scrapping - the BTR-152's are currently scrapped. According to the Council of Ministers Decision of 14.12.89

The KdA had at their disposal many of the weapons that the police would use in riot situations, and also SK-1 armoured cars and SK-2 water cannon (both armoured and unarmoured versions). After the SPW 152 APC, a variant of the soviet BTR-152, had been phased out from the NPA arsenals in the mid sixties, it became the standard combat transport for KdA units.

The KdA were armed with surplus World War II German and Soviet equipment or older weapons, which had been phased out by the regular army:

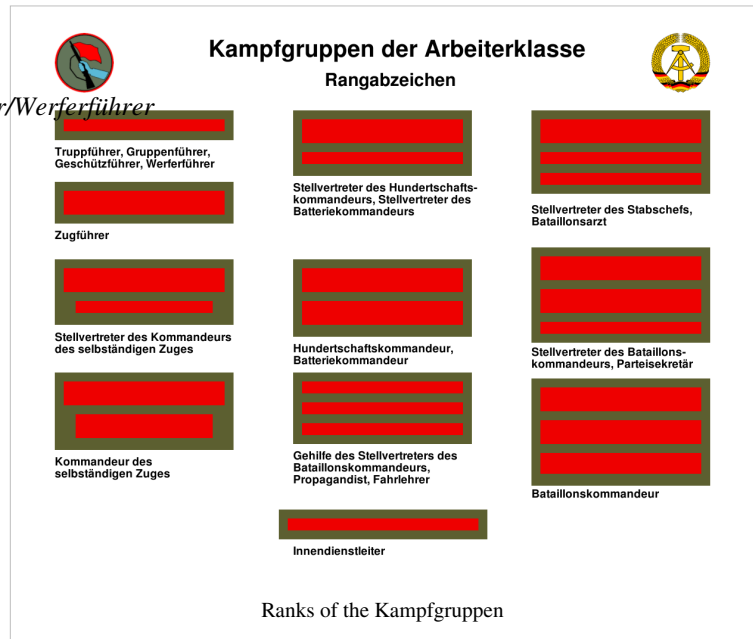
- The mortar "Granatwerfer 82", was used in the variants "Modell 1937", "1941" and "1943" to provide fire support. Every reinforced formation of 100 men, or "schwere Hundertschaft", received three of the weapons^[3] after 1957.
- Three 45 mm anti-tank guns M1942 were used in the anti-tank platoon attached to every "schwere Hundertschaft". They were later replaced by recoilless rifles.^[4]
- The SPG-9 started to replace the anti-tank guns after 1972.
- The soviet 37 mm air defense gun M1939 was initially used for air defense.^[5]
- The ZU-23-2 air-defense gun came in use after 1974.

In terms of small arms, KdA personnel were armed with the Mauser Kar98k rifle, the Mosin-Nagant rifle, the Degtyaryov machine gun and the PPSH-41 submachine gun during the 1950s and 1960s. In later years, KdA troopers were gradually re-equipped with Soviet-bloc weaponry like the AKM rifle and its numerous variations.

Ranks

The KdA didn't have ranks but had positional titles as follows:

- *Truppführer/Gruppenführer/Geschützfürer/Werferführer*
- squad leader/group leader/cannon leader/projector leader,
- *Zugführer* - platoon leader
- *Stellvertreter des Kommandeurs des selbständigen Zuges* - deputy leader of the independent platoon
- *Kommandeur des selbständigen Zuges* - leader of the independent platoon
- *Stellvertreter des Hundertschaftskommandanten, Stellvertreter des Batteriekommandanten* - deputy of a company commander, deputy leader of an artillery battery
- *Hundertschaftskommandeur, Batteriekommandeur* - company commander, (artillery) battery commander
- *Gehilfe des Stellvertreters des Bataillonskommandeurs, Propagandist, Fahrlehrer* - adjutant of the deputy battalion leader, propagandist, driving instructor
- *Stellvertreter des Stabschefs, Bataillonsarzt* - deputy chief of staff, battalion's physician
- *Stellvertreter des Bataillonskommandeurs, Parteisekretär* - deputy battalion commander, party secretary
- *Bataillonskommandeur* - battalion commander
- *Innendienstleiter* - duty officer



Badges, awards and insignia

There were a series of badges as well as service and merit medals awarded to KdA members. The KdA also wore distinctive red rank insignia on the right arm of their uniforms.

Oath of the combat groups

The oath states:

"I am ready, as a fighter of the Working Class to fulfill the directives of the Party to defend the German Democratic Republic and its Socialist achievements at any time with my weapon in my hand and to lay down my life for them. This I swear."

References

- [1] <http://lcweb2.loc.gov/cgi-bin/query/r?frd/cstdy:@field%28DOCID+gx0160%29>
- [2] "Organization and Equipment" chapter, *The East German Army*, by Thomas M Forster, George Allen & Unwin LTD, 1967, rev. 1973.
- [3] Granatwerfer 82 on militaertechnik-der-nva.de, retrieved on December 17, 2012. (<http://www.militaertechnik-der-nva.de/Waffensysteme/Artilleriesysteme/Artillerie/GW82/82mmGW.html>)
- [4] 45 mm ATG on militaertechnik-der-nva.de, retrieved on December 17, 2012. (<http://www.militaertechnik-der-nva.de/Waffensysteme/Artilleriesysteme/Artillerie/Pak42-45/Pak-42,Kaliber45.html>)



[5] 37 mm AA gun on militaertechnik-der-nva.de, retrieved on December 17, 2012. (<http://www.militaertechnik-der-nva.de/Waffensysteme/Artilleriesysteme/Artillerie/Flak39-37/Flak39Kaliber37.html>)

Bibliography

- W. Bader, *Civil War in the Marking; The Combat Groups of the Working Class in East Germany*, Independent Information Centre, London
- Forester, Thomas M., *The East German Army; Second in the Warsaw Pact*, George Allen & Unwin Ltd, London, 1980
- Holzweißig, Gunter (1983). "Vom Betriebsschutz zur Territorialarmee. 30 Jahre SED-Kampfgruppen". *Deutschland Archiv* **16** (11): 1158–1163.
- Koop, Volker: *Armee oder Freizeitclub?: die Kampfgruppen der Arbeiterklasse in der DDR*, Bouvier, 1997, ISBN 3416026705 (German)
- Dieter Schulze: *Das große Buch der Kampfgruppen. Geschichte, Aufgaben, Ausrüstung sowie alles über die Wismut-Polizei*, Das Neue Berlin, 2007, ISBN 978-3360019004 (German)

Combat Organization of the Polish Socialist Party

The **Combat Organization of the Polish Socialist Party** (Polish: *Organizacja Bojowa Polskiej Partii Socjalistycznej*, abbreviated *OBPPS*), also translated as Fighting Organization of the Polish Socialist Party; also known as *bojówki* (paramilitary units); *Organizacja Spiskowo-Bojowa PPS* (PPS Underground-Combat Organization); *Koła Bojowe Samoobrony Robotniczej* (Workers' Self-Defense Combat Circles) and *Koła Techniczno-Bojowe* (Combat-Technical Circles), was an illegal Polish guerrilla organization founded in 1904 by Józef Piłsudski.

Its operations reached their zenith about 1904–1908, when it numbered over 2,000 members, including over 700 paramilitary personnel, and carried out over 2,500 operations. The organization had over 5,000 members at the height of its power. Afterwards it declined and was dissolved in 1911. Its goal was to create an armed resistance movement against the Imperial Russian authorities in partitioned Poland. Its most notable operations included the Bloody Wednesday of 15 August 1906; the failed assassination attempt against the Governor-General of Warsaw, Georgi Skalon, 18 August 1906; and Bezdany raid, a major train robbery, 26 September 1908.

History

The first action of the Organizacja Bojowa took place soon after the PPS started to organize an increasing number of demonstrations (mostly in Warsaw). On October 28, 1904, Russian Cossack cavalry trampled the participants in one of the demonstrations; in revenge, on November 13 the 'Bojówki' opened fire on the Russian police and military during a new demonstration. First concentrating on fighting the spies and informants, in March 1905 'Bojówki' started using bombs to assassinate selected members of Russian police,



Postcard released by PPS around 1905–1907. Text in top left corner: 'Fighters for freedom'. Tombstones have names of PPS members who died in recent actions.

both regular and secret (Okhrana) responsible for repression of Poles in the partitioned Poland. 'Bojówki' also assaulted Russian transports of money leaving the Polish territories. Among the most famous of these was the raid at Bezdany near Vilna in 1908, led by Piłsudski himself. The loot from that single raid (200,812 rubles—or approximately \$100,000) was a virtual fortune in contemporary Eastern Europe and equaled the amount 'Bojówki' had looted in the two previous years.

In 1906 alone, the 800-strong *Bojówki*, operating in five-man units in Congress Poland, killed 336 Russian officials; the number of casualties declined in the coming years; while the number of its members increased (to around 2,000 in 1908) but started declining significantly after 1908; in 1910 it numbered only 77 members.

Organizacja Bojowa as a military arm of the PPS was viewed unfavourably by the other Polish political force, the right-wing *endecja*. During the "June Days", as the Łódź uprising in 1905 came to be known in Poland, armed clashes broke out between gunmen loyal to Piłsudski's PPS and those loyal to Roman Dmowski's National Democratic Party (*Endeks*). It was also not unanimously supported by all members of the PPS; in November 1906, a faction of the party split off in protest of Piłsudski's leadership. The Piłsudski's faction was known as *Old Faction* or the *Revolution Faction* (*Starzy*, *Fracja Rewolucyjna*), while their opponents were known as the *Young Faction*, *Moderate Faction* or the *Left Wing* (*Młodzi*, *Fracja Umiarkowana*, *Lewica*). The Youngs sympathized with the Social Democracy of the Kingdom of Poland and Lithuania and believed that the priority should be cooperation with Russian revolutionaries in toppling the tsardom and creating a socialist utopia first, and negotiation for independence would be easier later. Piłsudski with his supporters from the revolutionary faction of the PPS, continued to plan a revolution against tsarist Russia. However since then Organizacja Bojowa (temporarily known as Organizacja Bojowa PPS – Fracja Rewolucyjna) – and Piłsudski – acted increasingly independent from the PPS, whose revolutionary faction would try to organize a more controlled organization called 'Milicja Robotnicza'. Nonetheless the Young faction would soon disappear and Piłsudski's faction would again take the leading role within the PPS.

Piłsudski anticipated a coming European war and the need to organize the officers of a future Polish army that could help win Poland's independence from the three empires that had partitioned her out of political existence in the late 18th century. One of the main goals of Organizacja Bojowa, other than providing funds for continuing activity and demonstrating the strength of Poland's underground, was to prepare a future cadre for the Polish Army. In 1906, Piłsudski, with the connivance and support of the Austrian authorities, founded a military school in Kraków for the training of *Bojówki*.

In 1908, Piłsudski transformed the "Combat Teams" to "*Związek Walki Czynnej*" (Association for Active Struggle), headed by three of his associates, Władysław Sikorski, Marian Kukiel, and Kazimierz Sosnkowski. ZWC was not the last paramilitary organization created by Piłsudski, who would go on to create the Związek Strzelecki and the Polish Military Organization before his final goal, Polish independence, was achieved in 1918.

Notable operations

Its operations reached their zenith about 1904–1908, when it numbered over 2,000 members, including over 700 paramilitary personnel, and carried out over 2,500 operations. According to Leon Wasilewski, the organization had over 5,000 members at the height of its power. Afterwards it declined and was dissolved in 1911. Its goal was to create an armed resistance movement against the Imperial Russian authorities in partitioned Poland.

- Participation in the Łódź revolution, Łódź, 22–24 June 1905.^[1]
- Bloody Wednesday (15 August 1906) — assassinations of 80 Russian officials, mostly police officers, responsible for brutal repressions in Poland.
- Failed assassination attempt against the Governor-General of Warsaw, Georgi Skalon, 18 August 1906.
- Bezdany raid — a major train robbery, 26 September 1908.

References

- [1] Urbankowski, Bohdan. *Józef Piłsudski: marzyciel i strateg* ["Józef Piłsudski: Dreamer and Strategist"], Vol. 1. Warsaw: Wydawnictwo ALFA, 1997. ISBN 83-7001-914-5, p. 118

External links

- (**Polish**) Entries in Polish encyclopedias: Encyklopedia PWN: (<http://encyklopedia.pwn.pl/haslo.php?id=3951671>), Encyklopedia WIEM: (http://portalwiedzy.onet.pl/43402,,,organizacja_bojowa_polskiej_partii_socjalistycznej,haslo.html), Encyklopedia Interia: (<http://encyklopedia.interia.pl/haslo?hid=92311>)

Further reading

- Aviel Roshwald, *Ethnic Nationalism and the Fall of Empires: Central Europe, the Middle East and Russia*, Routledge, 2001, ISBN 0-415-17893-2, Google Print ([http://books.google.com/books?vid=ISBN0415178932&id=ef0wXYsJATwC&pg=PA38&lpg=PA38&dq=Pilsudski+"Combat+Organization"&sig=pgfT4ufq_aWBX1Qc3XSBhyXNcRQ](http://books.google.com/books?vid=ISBN0415178932&id=ef0wXYsJATwC&pg=PA38&lpg=PA38&dq=Pilsudski+\))
- Philip Henry Kozłowski, *The Organizacja Bojowa as a factor in the split of the Polish Social Party*, Roosevelt University, Chicago, 1970.

Congress Mukti Sena

Congress Mukti Sena (Congress Liberation Army) was the militant wing of the Nepali Congress Party. The Sena took part in an armed uprising against the monarchic rule in Nepal in the late 1940s. The revolt started in the Terai region, and spread throughout the country. After the democratic opening, the Sena took part in clashes with royalist gangs.

The Sena was integrated into the Nepali Police, following the 'Delhi Compromise'.^[1]

References

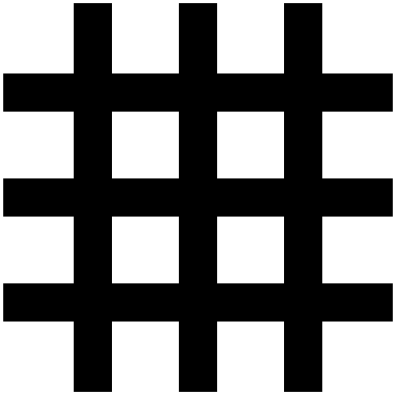
- [1] Nepali Times (http://www.thdl.org/texts/reprints/nepali_times/Nepali_Times_032.pdf)

Corpul Muncitoresc Legionar

Corpul Muncitoresc Legionar

Founded	1936
Date dissolved	1941
Members	N/A
Country	Romania
Affiliation	Iron Guard
Key people	Gheorghe Clime Dumitru Groza
Office location	Bucharest

Fascism in Romania



-
-
-

V
1
e [1

Corpul Muncitoresc Legionar or **Corpul Muncitorilor Legionari** (CML, the *Legionary Worker Corps* or *Legionary Workers' Corps*) was a fascist association of workers in Romania, created inside the Iron Guard (which was originally known as the Legionary Movement) and having a rigid hierarchical structure. From its creation until September 1940, the CML was led by Gheorghe Clime; afterwards, the position was filled by Dumitru Groza, who oversaw the Corps during the period when the Iron Guard was in power — the National Legionary State —, and involved it in the 1941 Rebellion and Pogrom.^[2] The CML had its headquarters in Bucharest, on Calea Călărașilor.^[3]

Together with the Iron Guard, it was outlawed by *Conducător* Ion Antonescu during the Rebellion, and dissolved itself. In time, the group formed around Dumitru Groza was drawn into collaboration with Antonescu, and later refused to become involved in talks with the Romanian Communist Party over the possibility of a political truce.

History

Context and creation

Even before the Corps creation, the Legionary Movement's leader, Corneliu Zelea Codreanu, had already manifested a special interest in the labor movement. As early as 1919, he had joined Constantin Pancu in his *Garda Conștiinței Naționale*, an association of workers, engaging in street battles with those whom they saw as Bolshevik agitators and drafting a political program which owed inspiration to the Austrian Christian Social Party and, possibly, to the DNSAP.^[4] In 1933, he was among those who condemned the repression of the Grivița Strike by the National Peasants' Party cabinet of Alexandru Vaida-Voevod.^[5] Nevertheless, Roger Griffin's analysis of the relations established between the Movement and the working class indicates that such interventions were marginal in respect to other goals set by Codreanu, and largely fruitless. In contrast, Codreanu himself is thought to have based his decision on the fact that industrial employees were already joining his grouping in relevant numbers.^[6]

Corpul Muncitoresc was created on October 25, 1936. The first of its units, centered in Azuga, was established in 1938.^[1] Soon afterwards, all working-class political cells (*cuiburi*, or "nests") withdrew from their affiliation with local structures, and were reunited inside the CML. Codreanu underlined the class' importance in the context of his ideology, and, through an appeal to the CML in particular and the proletariat in general, he indicated:

"In your fight, up to now, you have strayed on hundreds of slanting paths and you have been defeated. All your attempts have been crushed. This time around, you will vanquish under the Legionary symbol, your sacrifice will be rewarded with a reward of the victorious and the masters of a country."

Early trends

Various other statements of Legionary leaders clarified their intention to marginalize left-wing politics inside the labor movement, while making vague promises regarding social equality (appealing to "authentic workers", they indicated their refusal to accept "transforming the administrative and professional problem into a terrible political weapon", and proclaimed a will to balance the labor cause with capitalism, leading to a world where employers and employees would be "comrades"). Dumitru Groza, who expanded on the theme of Legionary workers being "masters of their own country", is known to have deemed Codreanu "the Messiah of the Romanian worker".

The Corps, coinciding with a peak in Iron Guard popularity and influence, as well as with the apex of interwar industrialization in Romania, signified a major shift in regard to recruitment policies. Before the period of persecution and Codreanu's killing (November 1938), it swelled in numbers. There are several views in respect to its overall importance inside the larger movement: according to Aurel Dragoș Munteanu, the Corps was the largest and most popular branch, while Francisco Veiga describes it as "an elite organization", and argues that its strength lay in determination rather than sheer numbers.

Initially, the CML made gains in the ranks of semi-skilled workers. Soon after, it came to draw much of its membership (around 8,000 people) from the industrial areas of Bucharest, most notably Grivița, and from the city's major employers (both in the services industry, with Societatea de Transport București, and in Nicolae Malaxa's factories). Francisco Veiga indicates that the organization had only marginal impact on the Prahova County, where the oil industry was centered.

It soon began organizing a series of leisure ventures, including several low-cost restaurants (one of them was maintained in Grivița), which also functioned as charity canteens for the poor. Following a model instituted by Opera nazionale dopolavoro in Fascist Italy, a number of campsites were set up, offering free vacationing to working-class children.

Following King Carol II's 1938 decision to monopolize stately power and the subsequent creation of the National Renaissance Front as the single ruling party, the CML remained active in the underground, but was much weakened and efficiently supervised by the secret police (Siguranța Statului). It has also been argued that the Corps nonetheless

gained political support, as an indirect consequence of Carol's similar move to outlaw all trade unions.^[7]

National Legionary State

Under the National Legionary State, created soon after Carol's fall in 1940 as a partnership between General Ion Antonescu (who took the title of *Conducător*) and the Iron Guard's Horia Sima, Dumitru Groza's CML was instated as an official institution, officially replacing all trade unions.^[8] It developed an autonomous structure, which included its own paramilitary wing (*garnizoană*), and rose to over 13,200 members in Bucharest. Advertised as a new social nucleus of the nation, the CML increased the number of its ventures, owning its own cinemas, and even criticized various employers for the treatment they offered to workers (which played a part in the proclamation of a theoretical minimum wage). At the time, the Iron Guard's Minister of Labor Vasile Iașinschi was quoted as saying:

"among the workers today will be recruited the tomorrow's factory owners, if not in the first generation, at least in the second."

In autumn 1940, as tensions between the Guard and Antonescu escalated, the movement began appealing to Romanian Army personnel, in an attempt to draw support away from the military leaders.^[9] In the process, the CML and Ajutorul Legionar, the Guard's humanitarian venture, were depicted as evidence that the Sima's was the only political body capable of dealing with the social problems faced by soldiers. In parallel, the CML's paramilitary troops took part in waves of violence and repression, occasionally taking initiative; on November 26–27, 1940, together with Legionary sympathizers in the Romanian Police, it carried out the killings of former National Renaissance Front officials who were detained in Jilava.

The CML was among the main participants in the Legionary Rebellion of January 21, 1941, when the final clash with Antonescu took place.^[10] It also played a prominent part in the parallel pogrom, organizing a roundup of Jewish persons. The Corps transported those captured to the forest in Jilava, where they were shot. Among those killed were the two sons of Rabbi Zvi Gutman (shots were also fired in Gutman's direction, as he laid down on the ground, but missed their target).

Aftermath

Although Antonescu singled out Dumitru Groza as one of the Rebellion leaders, Siguranța Statului obtained the former CML's leader collaboration for much of World War II. In 1945, following Antonescu's downfall and the onset of Soviet occupation (*see Romania during World War II*), and the establishment of the Petru Groza executive, state authorities progressively came under control from the Romanian Communist Party. In the process, the factionalized and underground interior branch of the Iron Guard was approached by the Communist Party's Teohari Georgescu and Alexandru Nicolschi with an offer for a truce (evidence was also cited that the agreement was directly ordered by Soviet overseers). Such talks were mainly carried out with Nicolae Petrașcu, who claimed to represent the exiled leadership of Sima. Dumitru Groza's faction refused to partake in the deal.

During the Communist regime, established in 1948, the CML's impact in industrial areas of Bucharest was obscured, with the PCR claiming to have been the main agent of political agitation during the 1930s. As part of their conflict with Gheorghe Gheorghiu-Dej, both Ana Pauker and her associate Georgescu were accused of having orchestrated the enrollment of Legionaries in the Party (Pauker is known to have publicly welcomed former members of the Iron Guard on one occasion in 1945, and it has been argued that she took part in the actual negotiations).

References

- [1] http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Template:Fascism_in_Romania&action=edit
 - [2] Eftimie Ardeleanu, "Structuri legionare" ("Legionary Structures"), in *Dosarele Istoriei*, 4/1997, p.44-45
 - [3] Ion C. Butnaru, *Waiting for Jerusalem: Surviving the Holocaust in Romania*, Praeger/Greenwood, Westport, 1993, p.40
 - [4] Francisco Veiga, *Istoria Gărzii de Fier, 1919-1941: Mistica ultranaționalismului* ("History of the Iron Guard, 1919-1941: The Mystique of Ultra-Nationalism"), Bucharest, Humanitas, 1993 (Romanian-language version of the 1989 Spanish edition *La mística del ultranacionalismo (Historia de la Guardia de Hierro) Rumania, 1919-1941*, Bellaterra, Publicacions de la Universitat Autònoma de Barcelona, ISBN 84-7488-497-7), p.47-49, 224-226, 263, 285-286, 292-293, 301
 - [5] Aurel Dragoș Munteanu, "Comuniști și verzi - Eșecul alianței dorite de Moscova" ("Communists and Greens - Failure of the Alliance Desired by Moscow") (<http://www.jurnalul.ro/articole/11950/comunisti-si-verzi-esecul-aliantei-dorite-de-moscova.html>), in *Jurnalul Național*, September 20, 2006
 - [6] Ion C. Butnaru, *The Silent Holocaust: Romania and Its Jews*, Praeger/Greenwood, Westport, 1992, p.52
 - [7] *Final Report* (http://www.inshr-ew.ro/pdf/Final_Report.pdf) of the International Commission on the Holocaust in Romania, p.110
 - [8] Stanley George Payne, *A History of Fascism, 1914-1945*, Routledge, London, 1995, p.394
 - [9] Petre Otu, "Septembrie 1940-ianuarie 1941. Armata în «Statul Național Legionar»: Preliminarii" ("September 1940-January 1941. The Army in the «National Legionary State»: Preliminaries") (<http://www.itcnet.ro/history/archive/mi1997/current6/mi37.htm>), in *Magazin Istoric*, June 1997
 - [10] Ilarion Țiu, "Și verzi, și roșii" ("Both Greens and Reds"), in *Jurnalul Național*, May 10, 2006
-

Democratic Army of Greece

Democratic Army of Greece Δημοκρατικός Στρατός Ελλάδας	
Participant in the Greek Civil War	
<div></div> <p>Badge of the DSE. The letter Delta stands for <i>Demokratia</i>, meaning "Democracy" and "Republic"</p>	
Active	1946–1949
Ideology	Communism, Republicanism, Left-wing nationalism
Leaders	Nikolaos Zachariadis (Gen. Sec. of the KKE) Markos Vafiadis (military leader, President of the Provisional Government)
Allies	N.O.F., Albania, Bulgaria, Yugoslavia
Opponents	Hellenic Army, Hellenic Gendarmerie

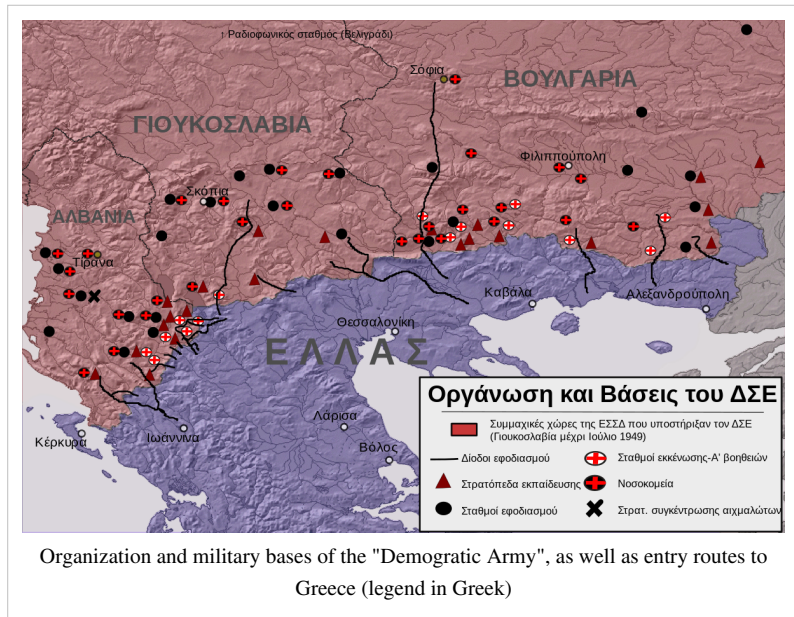
This article is based on a translation of an article from the Greek Wikipedia. The **Democratic Army of Greece** (Greek: Δημοκρατικός Στρατός Ελλάδας, **DSE** (ΔΣΕ)), was the army founded by the Communist Party of Greece during the Greek Civil War, 1946–1949. At its height, it had a strength of around 50,000 men and women.

History

After the liberation of Greece from the Axis occupation, the *Dekemvriana* and the Varkiza Agreement (in which ELAS, the main Partisan Army in Greece, agreed to a disarmament), the persecution of left wing citizens, communists and officials of EAM, started. There were 166 different anti-communist groups, such as those of Sourlas and Kalabalikis in Thessaly, and Papadopoulos in Macedonia. Archives of D.S. National Solidarity indicate that by 31 March 1946, nationwide, 1,289 suspected communists had been killed, 6,671 had been wounded, 84,931 had been arrested, 165 been raped, and the property of 18,767 was looted. Imprisoned suspected communists numbered in excess of 30,000. Those responsible for the murders, according to the DSE, were collaborationist groups, national guards, rural police, and members of the British armed forces.

Under these circumstances, the persecuted partisans that were still free, started to form guerrilla groups named Groups of Persecuted Fighters.^{[1][2]} By the summer of 1946 cells of these groups had been established throughout Greece. The official start of the armed struggle came with the attack on the Greek Gendarmerie station at Litochoro by around 35 guerrillas on 31 March 1946, an election day. 12 Gendarmes and 2 civilians were killed, and this attack is generally considered the start of the Civil War.

The Communist Party of Greece led the armed struggle, through the General Partisan Command, which was created on 28 October 1946, and headed by Markos Vafiadis. Order number 19 of the General Command, issued on 27 December 1946, renamed the guerilla groups to the Democratic Army of Greece (DSE). The relevant order^[3] included the following comment regarding the DSE: "It is the national people's revolutionary army of the new Democratic Greece and fights with gun in hand for our National independence and for People's Democracy."



In 1947, KKE and the Democratic Army formed the "Provisional Democratic Government" ("Mountain Government") under the premiership of Markos Vafiadis. After this, KKE turned illegal.

As well as issues regarding the war effort, the Provisional Government had to deal with issues regarding the "People's Law" in the territories controlled by the DSE. These had to do with the judicial, financial, and political systems. As the Provisional Government was based on political forces which aimed to establish a socialist state, its decisions were driven by this political agenda. The self-determination of national minorities living in Greece was one priority. The Provisional Government and the KKE intended to establish a People's Republic of Greece in which all nationalities would work together in a Socialist state.^[4] An article written by Nikos Zachariadis expressed the KKE's strategy after the envisioned victory of the Democratic Army of Greece regarding what was then known as the "Macedonian Issue": "The Macedonian people will acquire an independent, united state with a coequal position within the family of free peoples' republics within the Balkans, within the family of Peoples' Republics to which the Greek people will belong. The Macedonian people are today fighting for this independent united state with a coequal position and is helping the DSE with all its soul..."^[5] The policy of self-determination for Macedonia within a People's Republic was reiterated during the 5th KKE Central Committee meeting held in January 1949, which declared that the "Macedonian people participating in the liberation struggle would find their full national re-establishment as they want giving their blood for this acquisition... Macedonian Communists should pay great attentions to foreign chauvinist and counteractive elements that want to break the unity between the Greek and Macedonian people. This will only serve the monarcho-fascists and British imperialism..."^[6] This statement can be explained due to the large number of Slavomacedonian fighters (30-50%) amongst the DSE fighters.

The Provisional Government never achieved international recognition. During the first two years, from 1946 to the beginning of 1948, it managed to control large rural areas but no major town. At the same time, the Hellenic Army, advised by the British up to 1947 and afterwards by US military delegation led by General James Van Fleet, US Army, established the Greek government's position in the rest of the country as well as internationally.^[7]

After the fatal blow in early 1948, when DSE's III Brigade numbering 20,000 men and women was completely wiped out, DSE lost support in southern Greece as well as the political and economic control of a huge area. That was the beginning of the end of the Greek Civil War. At the same time, the efforts of the HQ of DSE to capture and hold a major town in the North such as Konitsa or Florina led to catastrophic defeat of the partisan army, which never recovered. On the other hand, the DSE did manage to achieve some military victories in 1948 and early 1949, in the battles of Karpenisi, Naousa, and Karditsa.

At the same time, DSE had a huge problem on reserves. Most of the men and women capable and willing to join its ranks were imprisoned or unable to reach areas controlled by DSE.

One of the biggest battles of the three year Greek Civil War took place in the Grammos mountains in 1948. The operation took place after the Hellenic Army had secured the Peloponnese, where it managed to defeat the DSE's III Division, numbering 20,000 fighters. In the battle of Grammos, forces of the Hellenic Army, with the codename Operation Koronis, deployed 70,000 troops, while the DSE had 12,000 fighters.^[8] The battle lasted from 16 June until 21 August 1948. On that day, DSE forces, after hard fight, retreated into Albanian territory and reformed towards Vitsi. The maneuver from Grammos to Vitsi is considered one of the most important tactical actions of DSE during the war, from a military point of view.

Towards the end of August 1949, the Hellenic Army under the leadership of Alexander Papagos, deployed 180,000 troops, and achieved the defeat of the DSE army of about 7,000 fighters on the Grammos-Vitsi front.^[citation needed] After this defeat, the DSE fighters crossed the border into Albania and scattered to camps all over the newly founded so-called Socialist Republics, with the main body of the fighters camped in Taskent, the capital of Uzbekistan in the USSR.

The post-Civil War era left a country in ruins. Most of the youth were either killed in the battlefield, imprisoned or became political refugees. The political situation was quite unstable for more than 25 years - that led to the Greek military junta of 1967-1974. The ghost of the Civil War haunted Greece for many years after. In 1981, when the Panhellenic Socialist Movement (PASOK) party came to power in Greece following a long period of right-wing dominance, the political refugees of the DSE were finally given permission to return to their homeland (Slavomacedonians excluded) by the new Interior Minister, George Gennimatas. Markos Vafiadis also returned to Greece and supported the PASOK government, and was elected a Member of Parliament for PASOK.

In 1989, the Greek Parliament voted unanimously a law that declared the three-year war of 1946-1949 as the Greek Civil War and accepted the former "Communist Bandits" as Fighters of DSE giving some of them privileges of pension.

The Oath of the DSE fighter

The following text was the oath that DSE members must swear and abide by. During enrolment, the member would swear:

I, a child of the Greek people and a DSE fighter, swear to battle with gun in hand, to shed my blood, and give even my life to banish from the soil of my motherland every last foreign occupier. To banish every trace of fascism. To secure and defend the national independence and territorial integrity of my motherland. To secure and defend democracy, honour, work, fortune, and progress of my people.

I swear to be a good, brave and disciplined soldier, to carry out all the orders of my superiors, to observe all regulations, and not betray any secrets of the DSE.

I swear to be a good example to the people, to encourage popular unity and reconciliation, and to avoid any action that reduces and dishonours me, as a person and as a fighter.

My ideal is a free and strong democratic Greece and the progress and prosperity of the people. And in the service of my ideal I offer my gun and my life.

If I ever prove to be a liar, and with bad intent violate my oath, let the vengeful hand of the nation, and the hate and scorn of the people, fall upon me implacably. ^[9] ^[10]

Notes and references

- [1] Δοκίμιο Ιστορίας του ΚΚΕ, ΚΕ ΚΚΕ
- [2] Ο Εμφύλιος Πόλεμος στην Πελοπόννησο, Α. Καμαρινού
- [3] Daily Orders General Command, DSE, 28 December 1946
- [4] Study on the History of ΚΚΕ.
- [5] *Δημοκρατικός Στρατός* magazine, edited by Ριζοσπάστης, 1996, vol. I, pp. 408-412.
- [6] ΚΚΕ, *Official Documents*, vol. 6, pp. 356, 338.
- [7] Δοκίμιο Ιστορίας του ΚΚΕ
- [8] Timothy Boatswain and Colin Nicholson: A Traveller's History of Greece, The Windrush Press, Gloucestershire, 1989, p. 240
- [9] Πολιτική επιτροπή για την Ανασύνταξη του ΚΚΕ 1918-55 (<http://www.webcitation.org/query?url=http://www.geocities.com/anasintaxi/144.htm#dse56&date=2009-10-25+16:13:58>)
- [10] ΡΙΖΟΣΠΑΣΤΗΣ : Ο χαρακτήρας του και η βασική του στρατηγική επιδίωξη (<http://www.rizospastis.gr/storyPlain.do?id=1002928>)
- «Oath of the fighter» (<http://www.webcitation.org/query?url=http://www.geocities.com/anasintaxi/144.htm#dse56&date=2009-10-25+16:13:58>) Source: Website of the Political Committee for the Re-establishment of the Communist Party of Greece, 1918 - 1955. Downloaded 15 July 2006
- «Oath of the DSE fighter» (<http://www.rizospastis.gr/storyPlain.do?id=1002928>) Source: Website of Rizospastis, newspaper of the Communist Party of Greece. Downloaded 15 July 2006

Bibliography

- Nikos Kiritsis, "Democratic Army of Greece, basic steps of the struggle."
- <http://www.politikokafeneio.com/dse/dse.htm>

Department for Protection and Security

Department for Protection and Security (DPS) or *Département Protection et Sécurité* is the "security" branch of the National Front (FN) political party of France, which depends directly from the FN's president and is now led by Eric Staelens.^[1] It is currently headed by Eric Staelens and contains 1500 men.^[2]

Mission

The mission of the DPS is providing physical protection of the leaders of the National Front and the monitoring of events or meetings of the party. One feature of DPS compared to other security services political parties is its quasi-military character, both in the origin of many of its members (former military, police or security guards). Its equipment consists of helmets and uniforms similar to those worn by the mobile brigades of law enforcement. There is a fairly strong tradition of red berets (Paratroops) and Green Berets (Foreign Legion).

1998 Parliamentary Commission on the acts of the DPS

In 1998, a Parliamentary Commission, led by Socialist MP Bernard Grasset (Green MP Noël Mamère and conservative MP Patrick Devedjian were also part of it [3]), was created to investigate its acts, after several violent incidents during demonstrations and other occasions.^[4] The report was published on June 3, 1999, and pinpointed several cases of DPS member checking identity card of demonstrators instead of the police. It also pinpointed links with the *Groupe Union Défense* (GUD), former OAS members, mercenaries and private military contractors.^{[5][6]} The Parliamentary commission declared that the DPS should have been dissolved end of 1996, after the Montceau-les-Mines affair on October 25, 1996, when a DPS unit acted like an ordinary police order force, alike to the *C.R.S.* anti-riot units. After the creation of the *Mouvement National Républicain* (MNR) by Bruno Mégret, an offshoot from the FN, the DPS itself also split into two organizations, the DPS on one side and the DPA (*Département Protection Assistance*) on the other side.

A former member of the DPS has given a long interview to daily *Libération*. Using the pseudonym "Dominique", he explained that the DPS has special "unofficial" intervention squads made up of former paratroopers and Foreign Legionnaires, veterans of French interventions in Chad, Lebanon, and the Central African Republic. Some members of the DPS were present in covert operations in Zaire (1997 and 2001), Madagascar (in 2002, Didier Ratsiraka called for some mercenaries to resolve the political crisis [7]), *Côte d'Ivoire* (2001–2003)^[8] According to the *Voltaire* network, the DPS had been created with the help of Jacques Foccart and François de Grossouvre (leader of the French branch of Gladio, NATO's secret armies) after the dissolving of the *Service d'Action Civique* (SAC) [9] & [10].



Members of the DPS at the National Front party's annual tribute to Joan of Arc in Paris, 2007 May 1st

Bernard Courcelle's leadership until Bruno Mégret's scission

DPS is equipped with helmets and shields, gas masks, tear gas launchers, guns that fire rubber bullets, bulletproof vests, clubs, and gloves with lead weights. DPS is alleged to have compiled computerized lists of journalists and antifascist activists with their names, addresses, and photos. They engage in punitive actions against their opponents but have, Dominique said, excellent relations with the police, including the police commissioners. They are organized in terms of military ranks such as colonel and captain. According to *Liberation*, the DPS now has 3,000 members. Since 1993, the group has been commanded by Bernard Courcelle, who claims, "We only defend ourselves. We never attack the meetings of other groups." According to *Reporters Sans Frontières*, the DPS has records on journalists who follow the Front National's activities and, on several occasions, was responsible for the beating up of reporters. After Bruno Mégret's split, Bernard Courcelle followed him with 1,700 men from the DPS, and Jean-Marie Le Pen named Marc Bellier to fill his place, and then Jean-Pierre Chabrut

In 1980, Bernard Courcelle was a member, along with Bruno Gollnisch, of the *Direction de la Protection de la Sécurité et de la Défense* (DPSD), an official Ministry of Defence organization in charge of recruiting mercenaries and informing on weapons traffic. The DPSD allegedly has or had ties, between the two wars, with the terrorist group *La Cagoule*. In 1983, Bernard Courcelle allegedly created a mercenary firm with his brother. The next year, he became the former security director of the French armaments manufacturer, Luchaire. In 1989, he was in charge of security for the Musée d'Orsay, which responsibility was assumed by none other than Anne Pingeot, president François Mitterrand's secret mistress. In 1993, Courcelle became the leader of the DPS, before becoming in 1999 the leader of Republic of the Congo's president Denis Sassou-Nguesso's personal guard. He then takes charge of the security of the oil company Elf's infrastructures in Pointe-Noire.

References

- [1] Historique - Front National - Jean-Marie Le Pen (http://www.frontnational.com/organigrammes_autres.php)
- [2] Organigramme: Les autres services du FN (http://www.frontnational.com/organigrammes_autres.php), National Front website.
- [3] http://www.assembleenationale.fr/tribun/fiches_id/1124.asp
- [4] National Assembly report (<http://www.assemblee-nationale.fr/rap-reso/r0902.asp>)
- [5] *Confidentiel.net* (http://www.confidentiel.net/mot.php?id_mot=668)
- [6] National Assembly (<http://www.assemblee-nationale.fr/11/dossiers/dps/r1622p02.asp>)
- [7] http://www.meinung.vaovao.net/forum_show.php?id=343
- [8] (translations available in English and Persian)
- [9] <http://membres.lycos.fr/kominform/autres/consensus.php>
- [10] <http://www.voltairenet.org/article7597.html>

External links

- 1999 French Parliamentary report on the DPS (<http://www.assemblee-nationale.fr/11/dossiers/dps.asp>)

Doric Club

The **Doric Club** was an association of Loyals set up in Lower Canada by Adam Thom, a lawyer and journalist, in March 1836. A noted opponent of the Patriotes, the group was both a social club and a paramilitary organization. It was used as the armed faction of the Constitutional Party and many of its members took part in the Lower Canada Rebellions of 1837 and 1838 on the British side.

History

The members of the Club were mostly young anglophone radicals who had been forced to leave the British Rifle Corps after its dissolution by Lord Gosford in January 1836. Gosford affirmed that British subjects were not in danger, being adequately protected by the army, and that such groupings were useless. Believing them to be about 2,000 in number, he judged them to be troublemakers.

On March 16, 1836, the Club published its manifesto, calling all loyal British men to unite against what it had called the "French domination" in Lower Canada. "If we are deserted by the British government and the British people, rather than submit to the degradation of being subject of a French-Canadian republic, we are determined by our own right arms to work out our deliverance", read the document.

Despite the opposition of Lord Gosford, the Doric Club was tolerated by General John Colborne, as were many other Loyal armed groups. On November 6, 1837, after an assembly of the Société des fils de la liberté, a group of young Patriote supporters, a violent skirmish erupted between the latter and the Club. Finally, during the Lower Canada Rebellions, Colborne recruited several of its members as volunteers to quell the rebels.

References

- "Le Doric Club" ^[1] at Les Patriotes de 1837@1838
- *Les adversaires des Patriotes* by Pierre Lapointe, Les Éditions à Mains Nues inc., ISBN 2-89275-111-X

References

- [1] <http://cgi2.cvm.qc.ca/glaporte/1837.pl?out=article&pno=bibliographie15&cherche=Doric%20Club>

Eighth Route Army

Eighth Route Army	
Active	1937–1947
Country	 Republic of China
Allegiance	Communist Party of China
Branch	National Revolutionary Army
Type	Army Light Infantry
Part of	CPC Central Military Commission Nationalist Government Military Affairs Commission
Garrison/HQ	Shanxi Province , Shaanxi Province
Colors	Grey Uniform
Engagements	Second Sino-Japanese War, Chinese Civil War
Commanders	
Current commander	Zhu De
Ceremonial chief	Peng Dehuai

The **Eighth Route Army** (simplified Chinese: 八路军; traditional Chinese: 八路軍; pinyin: *bālù-jūn*), also known as the 18th Army Group of the National Revolutionary Army of the Republic of China, was group army under the command of the Chinese Communist Party, nominally within the structure of the Chinese military headed by the Chinese Nationalist Party during the Second Sino-Japanese War.

The Eighth Route Army was created from the Chinese Red Army on September 22, 1937, when the Chinese Communists and Chinese Nationalist Party formed the Second United Front against Japan the outbreak of the

Second Sino-Japanese War, as World War II is known in China. Together with the New Fourth Army, the Eighth Route Army formed the main Communist fighting force during the war and was commanded by Communist party leader Mao Zedong and general Zhu De. Though officially designated the 18th Group Army by the Nationalists, the unit was referred to by the Chinese Communists and Japanese military as the Eighth Route Army. The Eighth Route Army wore Nationalist uniforms and flew the flag of the Republic of China and waged mostly guerrilla war against the Japanese, collaborationist forces and, later in the war,



The Eighth Route Army after the capture of Laiyuan in western Hebei Province in the summer of 1945

other Nationalist forces. The unit was renamed the People's Liberation Army) in 1947, after the end of World War II, as the Chinese Communists and Nationalists resumed the Chinese Civil War.

The Eighth Route Army consisted of three divisions (the 115th, which was commanded by Lin Biao, the 120th under He Long, and the 129th under Liu Bocheng). During World War II, the Eighth Route Army operated mostly in North China, infiltrating behind Japanese lines, to establish guerrilla bases in rural and remote areas. The main units of the Eighth Route Army were aided by local militias organized from the peasantry.



Former site of the Eighth Route Army Office in Guilin.

The Communist Party's liaison offices in cities under Nationalist control such as Chongqing, Guilin and Dihua (Ürümqi) that were called Eighth Route Army Offices.

Ethnic Koreans who fought in the Eight Route Army later joined the Korean People's Army, the Communist army of North Korea in the Korean War.

ETA

This article is about the Basque organization. For other uses, see ETA (disambiguation).

Euskadi Ta Askatasuna (ETA)	
Participant in Basque conflict	
Active	31 July 1958 – 20 October 2011
Leaders	Zuba
Headquarters	Greater Basque Country and Paris
Area of operations	Concentrated in Spain, France, other European countries.
Strength	50 active members in 2011
Opponents	<div><div><div></div><div>Government of Spain</div></div><div> Government of France</div></div>

ETA (Basque: [eta], Spanish: ['eta]), an acronym for **Euskadi Ta Askatasuna** (Basque pronunciation: [eu̯skaði ta a̯skata̯suna]; "Basque Homeland and Freedom") is an armed Basque nationalist and separatist organization. The group was founded in 1959 and has since evolved from a group promoting traditional Basque culture to a paramilitary group with the goal of gaining independence for the Greater Basque Country.^{[1][2]} ETA is the main organisation of the Basque National Liberation Movement and is the most important participant in the Basque conflict.

Since 1968, ETA has been held responsible for killing 829 people, injuring thousands and undertaking dozens of kidnappings.^{[3][4]} The group is proscribed as a terrorist organization by the Spanish, British,^[5] French^[6] and American^[7] authorities, and by the European Union as a whole.^[8] This convention is followed by a plurality of domestic and international media, which also refer to the group as "terrorists".^{[9][10]} More than 700 members of the organization are incarcerated in prisons in Spain, France, and other countries.^[11]

ETA declared ceasefires in 1989, 1996, 1998 and 2006, and subsequently broke them. On 5 September 2010, ETA declared a new ceasefire that is still in force – on 20 October 2011 ETA announced a "definitive cessation of its armed activity". On 24 November 2012, it was reported that the group was ready to negotiate a "definitive end" to its operations and disband completely.

ETA's motto is *Bietan jarrai* ("Keep up on both"), referring to the two figures in its symbol, a snake (representing politics) wrapped around an axe (representing armed struggle).^{[12][13][14]}

Structure

ETA has changed its internal structure on several occasions, commonly for security reasons. The group used to have a very hierarchical organization with a leading figure at the top, delegating into three substructures: the logistical, military and political sections. Reports from Spanish and French police point towards significant changes in ETA's structures in recent years. ETA has divided the three substructures into a total of eleven. The change was a response to recent captures, and possible infiltration, by the different law enforcement agencies. ETA's intention is to disperse its members and reduce the impact of detentions.



ETA members fire blanks during the Day of the Basque Soldier of 2006

The leading committee is formed by 7 to 11 individuals, and ETA's internal documentation refers to it as Zuba, an abbreviation of *Zuzendaritza Batzordea* (directorial committee). There is another committee named *Zuba-hitu* that functions as an advisory committee. The eleven different substructures are: logistics, politics, international relations with fraternal organisations, military operations, reserves, prisoner support, expropriation, information, recruitment, negotiation, and treasury.^[15]

ETA's armed operations are organized in different *taldes* ("groups") or *commandos*, generally composed of three to five members, whose objective is to conduct attacks in a specific geographic zone.^[citation needed] The *taldes* are coordinated by the *cúpula militar* ("military cupola"). To supply the *taldes*, support groups maintain safe houses and *zulos* (small rooms concealed in forests, garrets or underground, used to store arms, explosives or, sometimes, kidnapped people; the Basque word *zulo* literally means "hole"). The small cellars used to hide the people kidnapped are named by ETA and ETA's supporters "people's jails".^[16] Currently the most common *commandos* are itinerant, not linked to any specific area, and thus are more difficult to capture.^[17]

Among its members, ETA distinguishes between *legales/legalak* ("legal ones"), those members who do not have police records and live apparently normal lives; *liberados* ("liberated") members known to the police that are on ETA's payroll and working full-time for ETA; and *apoyos* ("support") who just give occasional help and logistics support to the organization when required. There are also the imprisoned members of the organisation, serving time scattered across Spain and France, that sometimes still have significant influence inside the organisation; and finally the *quemados* ("burnt out"), members freed after having been imprisoned or those that the organisation suspect under police vigilance. In the past there was also the figure of the deportees, expelled by the French government to remote countries where they live freely. France has since stopped the practice of deporting ETA members to other places than to Spain to be judged.^[citation needed] ETA's internal bulletin is named *Zutabe* ("Column"), replacing the earlier one (1962) *Zutik* ("Standing").

ETA also promotes the *kale borroka* ("street fight"), that is, violent acts against public transportation, political parties offices or cultural buildings, destruction of private property of politicians, police, military, journalist, council members, and anyone voicing criticism against ETA, bank offices, menaces, graffiti of political mottos, and general rioting, usually using Molotov cocktails. These groups are made up mostly of young people, who are directed through youth organisations (such as Jarrai, Haika and Segi). Many of the present-day members of ETA started their collaboration with the organisation as participants in the *kale borroka*.

Political support

The political party Batasuna pursues the same political goals as ETA and does not condemn ETA's use of violence. Formerly known as Euskal Herriarrok and "Herri Batasuna", it is presently banned by the Spanish Supreme Court as an anti-democratic organisation following the Political Parties Law (*Ley de Partidos Políticos*^[18]). It generally received 8% to 15% of the vote in the Basque Autonomous Community.^[19]

Batasuna's political status is controversial. It was considered to be the political wing of ETA.^[20] Moreover, after the investigations on the nature of the relationship between Batasuna and ETA by Judge Baltasar Garzón, who suspended the activities of the political organisation and ordered police to shut down its headquarters, the Supreme Court of Spain finally declared Batasuna illegal on 18 March 2003. The court considered proven that Batasuna had links with ETA and that it constituted in fact part of ETA's structure. In 2003, the Constitutional Tribunal upheld the legality of the law.^[citation needed]

However, the party itself denies being the political wing of ETA,^[citation needed] despite the fact that double membership – simultaneous or alternative – between Batasuna and ETA is often recorded, such as with the cases of prominent Batasuna leaders like Josu Ternera, Arnaldo Otegi, Jon Salaberria and others.^[21]



A pro-ETA mural in Durango, Biscay

The Spanish Cortes (the Spanish Parliament) began the process of declaring the party illegal in August 2002 by issuing a bill entitled the *Ley de Partidos Políticos* which bars political parties that use violence to achieve political goals, promotes hatred against different groups or seek to destroy the democratic system. The bill passed the Cortes with a 304 to 16 vote.^[22] Many within the Basque nationalistic movement strongly disputed the Law, which they consider too draconian or even unconstitutional; alleging that any party could be made illegal almost by choice, simply for not clearly stating their opposition to an attack.

Defenders of the new law argue that the *Ley de Partidos* does not necessarily require responses to individual acts of violence, but rather a declaration of principles explicitly rejecting violence as a means of achieving political goals. Defenders also argue that the ban of a political party is subject to judicial process, with all the guarantees of the State of Law. Batasuna has failed to produce such a statement. As of February 2008^[23] other political parties linked to organizations such as *Partido Comunista de España (reconstituido)* have also been declared illegal, and Acción Nacionalista Vasca and Communist Party of the Basque Lands (EHAK/PCTV, *Euskal Herrialdeetako Alderdi Komunista/Partido Comunista de las Tierras Vascas*) were declared illegal in September 2008.

A new party called Aukera Guztiak (*All the Options*) was formed expressly for the elections to the Basque Parliament of April 2005. Its supporters claimed no heritage from Batasuna, asserting that their aim was to allow Basque citizens to freely express their political ideas, even those of independence. On the matter of political violence, Aukera Guztiak stated their right not to condemn some kinds of violence more than others if they did not see fit (in this regard, the Basque National Liberation Movement (MLNV) regards present police actions as violence, torture and state terrorism). Nevertheless, most of their members and certainly most of their leadership were former Batasuna supporters or affiliates. The Spanish Supreme Court unanimously considered the party to be a sequel to Batasuna and declared a ban on it.

After Aukera Guztiak had been banned, and less than two weeks before the election, another political group appeared born from an earlier schism from Herri Batasuna, the Communist Party of the Basque Lands

(EHAK/PCTV, *Euskal Herrialdeetako Alderdi Komunista / Partido Comunista de las Tierras Vascas*), a formerly unknown political party which had no representation in the Autonomous Basque Parliament. EHAK made the announcement that they would apply the votes they obtained to sustain the political programme of the now banned Aukera Guztiak platform. This move left no time for the Spanish courts to investigate EHAK in compliance with the *Ley de Partidos* before the elections were held. The bulk of Batasuna supporters voted in this election for PCTV, a virtually unknown political formation until then. PCTV obtained 9 seats of 75 (12.44% of votes) at the Basque Parliament.^[24] The election of EHAK representatives eventually allowed the programme of the illegalized Batasuna to continue being represented without having condemned violence as required by the *Ley de Partidos*.

In February 2011, Sortu, a party described as "the new Batasuna",^[25] was launched. Unlike predecessor parties, Sortu explicitly rejects politically motivated violence, including that of ETA. However on 23 March 2011, the Spanish Supreme Court banned Sortu from registering as a political party on the grounds that it was linked to ETA.

Social support

Spanish transition to democracy from 1975 on and ETA's progressive radicalisation have resulted in a steady loss of support, which became especially apparent at the time of their 1997 kidnapping and countdown assassination of Miguel Ángel Blanco. Their loss of sympathisers has been reflected in an erosion of support for the political parties identified with them. In the 1998 Basque parliament elections Euskal Herritarrok, formerly Batasuna, polled 17.7% of the votes.^[26] However by 2001 the party's support had fallen to 10.0%.^[27] There were also concerns that Spain's "judicial offensive" against alleged ETA supporters (two Basque political parties and one NGO were banned in September 2008) constitute a threat to human rights. Strong evidence was seen that a legal network had grown so wide as to lead to the arrest of numerous innocent people. According to Amnesty International, torture was still "persistent", though not "systematic." Inroads could be undermined by judicial short-cuts and abuses of human rights.^[28]

Opinion polls

The Euskobarometro, the survey carried out by the Universidad del País Vasco (University of the Basque Country), asking about the views of ETA within the Basque population, obtained these results in May 2009:^[29] 64% rejected ETA totally, 13% identified themselves as former ETA sympathisers (mainly during the Franco dictatorship) who no longer support the group. Another 10% agreed with ETA's ends, but not their means. 3% said that their attitude towards ETA was mainly one of fear, 3% expressed indifference and 3% were undecided or did not answer. About 3% gave ETA "justified, with criticism" support (supporting the group but criticising some of their actions) and only 1% gave ETA total support. Even within Batasuna voters, at least 48% rejected ETA's violence.

A poll taken by the Basque Autonomous Government in December 2006 during ETA's "permanent" ceasefire^{[30][31]} showed that 88% of the Basques thought that it was necessary for all political parties to launch a dialogue, including a debate on the political framework for the Basque Country (86%). 69% support the idea of ratifying the results of this hypothetical multiparty dialogue through a referendum. This poll also reveals that the hope of a peaceful resolution to the issue of the constitutional status of the Basque region has fallen to 78% (from 90% in April).

These polls did not cover Navarre, where support for Basque nationalist electoral options is weaker (around 25% of population) or the Northern Basque Country where support is even weaker (around 15% of population).



Graffiti in Pasaia (2003). "ETA, the people with you" on the left, and Batasuna using several nationalist symbols asking for "Independence!"

History

During Franco's dictatorship

ETA grew from a student group called Ekin, founded in the early 1950s, which published a magazine and undertook direct action. ETA was founded on 31 July 1959 as Euskadi Ta Askatasuna (Basque Homeland and Freedom) by students frustrated by the moderate stance of the Basque Nationalist Party. (Originally, the name for the organisation used the word *Aberri* instead of *Euskadi*, creating the acronym *ATA*. However, in some Basque dialects, *ata* means *duck*, so the name was changed.)

ETA held their first assembly in Bayonne, France, in 1962, during which a "declaration of principles" was formulated and following which a structure of activist cells was developed. Subsequently, Marxist and third-worldist perspectives developed within ETA, becoming the basis for a political programme set out in Federico Krutwig's 1963 book *Vasconia*, which is considered to be the defining text of the movement. In contrast to previous Basque nationalist platforms, Krutwig's vision was anti-religious and based upon language and culture rather than race. ETA's third and fourth assemblies, held in 1964 and 1965, adopted an anti-capitalist and anti-imperialist position, seeing nationalism and the class struggle as intrinsically connected.

Some sources attribute the 1960 bombing of the Amara station in Donostia-San Sebastian (which killed a 22-month-old child) to ETA,^[32] but statistics published by the Spanish Ministry of the Interior have always showed that ETA's first victim was killed in 1968. The 1960 attack was claimed by the Portuguese and Spanish left-wing group DRIL (together with four other very similar bombings committed that same day across Spain, all of them attributed to DRIL), and the attribution to ETA has been considered to be unfounded by the researchers. And police documents dating from 1961, released in 2013, show that the DRIL was indeed the author of the bombing.



Memorial plate at the place of the assassination of Admiral Luis Carrero Blanco

So ETA's first killing occurred on 7 June 1968, when Guardia Civil member José Pardines Arcay was shot dead after he tried to halt ETA member Txabi Etxebarrieta during a routine road check. Etxebarrieta was chased down and killed as he tried to flee.^[33] This led to retaliation in the form of the first planned ETA assassination: that of Melitón Manzanas, chief of the secret police in San Sebastián and associated with a long record of tortures inflicted on detainees in his custody.^[34] In December 1970, several members of ETA were condemned to death in the *Proceso de Burgos* ("Burgos Trial"), but international pressure resulted in their sentences being commuted (a process which, however, had by that time already been applied to some other members of ETA).

In early December 1970, ETA kidnapped the German consul in San Sebastian, Eugen Beilh, in order to exchange him for the Burgos defendants. He was released unharmed on Christmas Eve.

Nationalists who refused to follow the tenets of Marxism-Leninism and who sought to create a united front appeared as ETA-V, but lacked the support to challenge ETA.

The most significant assassination performed by ETA during Franco's dictatorship was Operación Ogro, the December 1973 bomb assassination in Madrid of Admiral Luis Carrero Blanco, Franco's chosen successor and president of the government (a position roughly equivalent to being a prime minister). The assassination had been planned for months and was executed by placing a bomb in the sewer below the street where Carrero Blanco's car passed every day. The bomb blew up beneath the politician's car and threw it five stories into the air and over the top of a nearby building onto a balcony in a nearby courtyard.

For some in the Spanish opposition, Carrero Blanco's assassination i.e. the elimination of Franco's chosen successor was an instrumental step for the subsequent establishment of democracy.^[citation needed]

During the transition

During the Spanish transition to democracy which began following Franco's death, ETA split into two separate organisations: ETA political-military or ETA(pm), and ETA military or ETA(m).

Both ETA(m) and ETA(pm) refused offers of amnesty, and instead pursued and intensified their violent struggle. The years 1978–80 were to prove ETA's most deadly, with 68, 76, and 98 fatalities, respectively. [Martinez-Herrera 2002]

During the Franco dictatorship, ETA was able to take advantage of tolerance by the French government, which allowed its members to move freely through French territory, believing that in this manner they were contributing to the end of Franco's regime. There is much controversy over the degree to which this policy of "sanctuary" continued even after the transition to democracy, but it is generally agreed that currently the French authorities collaborate closely with the Spanish government against ETA.

In the 1980s, ETA(pm) accepted the Spanish government's offer of individual pardons to all ETA prisoners, even those who had committed violent crimes, who publicly abandoned the policy of violence. This caused a new division in ETA(pm) between the seventh and eighth assemblies. ETA VII accepted this partial amnesty granted by the now democratic Spanish government and integrated into the political party *Euskadiko Ezkerra* ("Left of the Basque Country").^[35]

ETA VIII, after a brief period of independent activity, eventually integrated into ETA(m). With no factions existing anymore, ETA(m) revamped the original name of Euskadi Ta Askatasuna.

GAL

During the 1980s a "dirty war" ensued by means of the Grupos Antiterroristas de Liberación (GAL, "Antiterrorist Liberation Groups"), a paramilitary group which billed themselves as counter-terrorist, active between 1983 and 1987. The GAL committed assassinations, kidnappings and torture, not only of ETA members but of civilians supposedly related to those, some of whom turned out to have nothing to do with ETA. 27 people were killed by GAL. GAL activities were a follow-up of similar dirty war actions by death squads, actively supported by members of Spanish security forces and secret services, using names such as Batallón Vasco Español active from 1975 to 1981. They were responsible for the killing of about 48 people.

One consequence of GAL's activities in France was the decision in 1984 by interior minister Pierre Joxe to permit the extradition of ETA suspects to Spain. Reaching this decision had taken 25 years and was critical in curbing ETA's capabilities by denial of previously safe territory in France.^[36]

The airing of the state-sponsored "dirty war" scheme and the imprisonment of officials responsible for GAL in the early 1990s led to a political scandal in Spain. The group's connections with the state were unveiled by the Spanish journal *El Mundo*, with an investigative series leading to the GAL plot being discovered and a national trial initiated. As a consequence, the group's attacks since the revelation have generally been dubbed state terrorism.^[37]

In 1997 the Spanish Audiencia Nacional court finished its trial, which resulted in convictions and imprisonment of several individuals related to the GAL, including civil servants up to the highest levels of the Spanish Socialist Workers' Party (PSOE) government, such as former Homeland Minister José Barrionuevo. Premier Felipe González was quoted as saying that the constitutional state has to defend itself "also in the sewers" (*El Estado de derecho también se defiende en las cloacas*) something which, for some, indicated at least his knowledge of the scheme. However, his involvement with the GAL could never be proven.

These events marked the end of the armed "counter-terrorist" period in Spain and no major cases of foul play on the part of the Spanish government after 1987 (when GAL ceased to operate) have been proven in courts.

Human rights

According to the radical nationalist group, Euskal Memoria, between 1960 and 2010 there were 465 deaths in the Basque Country due to (primarily Spanish) "state violence".^[38] This figure is considerably higher than those given elsewhere, which are usually between 250-300.^[39] Critics of ETA cite only 56 members of that organisation killed by state forces since 1975.^[40]

ETA members and supporters routinely claim torture at the hands of Spanish police forces. While these claims are hard to verify, some convictions are based on confessions obtained while prisoners are held *incommunicado* and without access to a lawyer of their choice, for a maximum of five days. These confessions are routinely repudiated by the defendants during trials as having been extracted under torture. There have been some successful prosecutions of proven tortures during the "dirty war" period of the mid-1980s, although the penalties have been considered by Amnesty International as unjustifiably light and lenient with co-conspirators and enablers.^{[41][42]}

In this regard, Amnesty International has shown concern for the continuous disregard on the recommendations issued by the agency to prevent the alleged abuses to possibly take place. Also in this regard, ETA's manuals have been found instructing its members and supporters to claim routinely that they had been tortured while detained.^[1] Unai Romano's case has been very controversial. Pictures of him with a symmetrically swollen face of uncertain etiology were published after his incommunication period leading to claims of police abuse and torture. Martxelo Otamendi, the ex-director of the Basque newspaper Euskaldunon Egunkaria, decided to bring charges in September 2008 against the Spanish Government in Strasbourg Court for "not inspecting properly" torture denounced cases.

As a result of ETA's violence, threats and killings of journalists, Reporters Without Borders has included Spain in all six editions of its annual watchlist on press freedom.^[43] Thus, this NGO has included ETA in its watchlist "Predators of Press Freedom".^[44]

Under democracy

ETA performed their first car bomb assassination in Madrid in September 1985, resulting in one death (American citizen Eugene Kent Brown, Johnson & Johnson employee) and sixteen injuries; the Plaza República Dominicana bombing in July 1986 killed 12 members of the Guardia Civil and injured 50; on 19 June 1987, the Hipercor bombing was an attack in a shopping center in Barcelona, killing twenty-one and injuring forty-five; in the last case, entire families were killed. The horror caused then was so striking that ETA felt compelled to issue a communiqué stating that they had given advance warning of the Hipercor bomb, but that the police had declined to evacuate the area. The police claim that the warning came only a few minutes before the bomb exploded.

In 1986 Gesto por la Paz (known in English as Association for Peace in the Basque Country) was founded; they began to convene silent demonstrations in communities throughout the Basque Country the day after any violent killing, whether by ETA or by GAL. These were the first systematic demonstrations in the Basque Country against political violence. Also in 1986, in Ordizia, ETA shot down María Dolores Katarain, known as "Yoyes", while she was walking with her infant son. Yoyes was a former member of ETA who had abandoned the armed struggle and rejoined civil society: they accused her of "desertion" because of her taking advantage of the Spanish reinsertion policy which granted amnesty to those prisoners who publicly refused political violence (see below).

On 12 January 1988, all Basque political parties except ETA-affiliated Herri Batasuna signed the Ajuria-Enea pact with the intent of ending ETA's violence. Weeks later on 28 January, ETA announced a 60-day "ceasefire", later prolonged several times. Negotiations known as the Mesa de Argel ("Algiers Table") took place between the ETA representative Eugenio Etxebeste ("Antxon"), and the then PSOE government of Spain but no successful conclusion was reached, and ETA eventually resumed the use of violence.

During this period, the Spanish government had a policy referred to as "reinsertion", under which imprisoned ETA members whom the government believed had genuinely abandoned violence could be freed and allowed to rejoin society. Claiming a need to prevent ETA from coercively impeding this reinsertion, the PSOE government decided that imprisoned ETA members, who previously had all been imprisoned within the Basque Country, would instead

be dispersed to prisons throughout Spain, some as far from their families as in the Salto del Negro prison in the Canary Islands. France has taken a similar approach. In the event, the only clear effect of this policy was to incite social protest, especially from nationalists and families of the prisoners, claiming cruelty of separating family members from the insurgents. Much of the protest against this policy runs under the slogan "*Euskal presoak – Euskal Herrira*" (*Basque prisoners to the Basque Country*, by "Basque prisoners" only ETA members are meant). It has to be noted that almost in any Spanish jail there is a group of ETA prisoners, as the number of ETA prisoners makes it difficult to disperse them.

Gestoras pro-Amnistía/Amnistia Aldeko Batzordeak ("Pro-Amnesty Managing Assemblies", currently illegal), later *Askatasuna* ("Freedom") and *Senideak* ("The family members") provided support for prisoners and families. The Basque Government and several Nationalist town halls granted money on humanitarian reasons for relatives to visit prisoners. The long road trips have caused accidental deaths that are protested against by Nationalist Prisoner's Family supporters.

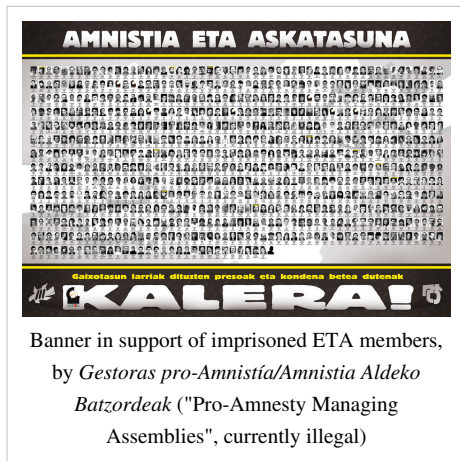
During the ETA ceasefire of the late 1990s, the PSOE government brought back to the mainland the prisoners on the islands and in Africa.^[citation needed] Since the end of the ceasefire, ETA prisoners have not been sent back to overseas prisons. Some Basque authorities have established grants for the expenses of visiting families.

Another Spanish "counter-terrorist" law puts suspected terrorist cases under the central tribunal *Audiencia Nacional* in Madrid, due to the threats by the group over the Basque courts. Under Article 509 suspected terrorists are subject to being held "incommunicado" for up to thirteen days, during which they have no contact with the outside world other than through the court appointed lawyer, including informing their family of their arrest, consultation with private lawyers or examination by a physician other than the coroners. In comparison the habeas corpus term for other suspects is three days.

In 1992, ETA's three top leaders—"military" leader Francisco Mujika Garmendia ("Pakito"), political leader José Luis Alvarez Santacristina ("Txelis") and logistical leader José María Arregi Erostarbe ("Fiti"), often referred to collectively as the "cúpula" of ETA or as the Artapalo collective^[45]—were arrested in the northern Basque town of Bidart, which led to changes in ETA's leadership and direction. After a two-month truce, ETA adopted even more radical positions. The principal consequence of the change appears to have been the creation of the "*Y Groups*", formed by young militants of ETA parallel organisations (generally minors), dedicated to so-called "*kale borroka*"—street struggle—and whose activities included burning buses, street lamps, benches, ATMs, garbage containers, and throwing Molotov cocktails. The appearance of these groups was attributed by many to the supposed weakness of ETA, which obliged them to resort to minors to maintain or augment their impact on society after arrests of leading militants, including the "cupola". ETA also began to menace leaders of other parties besides rival Basque nationalist parties.

In 1995, the armed organization again launched a peace proposal. The so-called "Democratic Alternative" replaced the earlier KAS Alternative as a minimum proposal for the establishment of Euskal Herria. The Democratic Alternative offered the cessation of all armed ETA activity if the Spanish-government would recognize the Basque people as having sovereignty over Basque territory, the right to self-determination and that it freed all ETA members in prison. The Spanish government ultimately rejected this peace offer as it would go against the Spanish Constitution of 1978. Changing the constitution was not considered.

Also in 1995 came a failed ETA car bombing attempt directed against José María Aznar, a conservative politician who was leader of the then-opposition Partido Popular (PP) and was shortly after elected to the presidency of the government; there was also an abortive attempt in Majorca on the life of King Juan Carlos I. Still, the act with the



largest social impact came the following year. 10 July 1997, PP council member Miguel Ángel Blanco was kidnapped in the Basque town of Ermua, with the separatist group threatening to assassinate him unless the Spanish government met ETA's demand of starting to bring all ETA's inmates to prisons of the Basque Country within two days after the kidnapping. This demand was not met by the Spanish government and after three days Miguel Ángel Blanco was found shot dead when the deadline expired. More than six million people took out to the streets to demand his liberation, with massive demonstrations occurring as much in the Basque regions as elsewhere in Spain, chanting cries of "Assassins" and "Basques yes, ETA no". This response came to be known as the "Spirit of Ermua".

Later came acts of violence such as the 6 November 2001, car bomb in Madrid, which injured sixty-five, and attacks on football stadiums and tourist destinations.

The 11 September 2001 attacks appeared to have dealt a hard blow to ETA, owing to the toughening of "antiterrorist" measures (such as the freezing of bank accounts), the increase in international police coordination, and the end of the toleration some countries had, up until then, extended to ETA. In addition, in 2002 the Basque nationalist youth movement Jarrai was outlawed and the law of parties was changed outlawing Herri Batasuna, the "political arm" of ETA (although even before the change in law, Batasuna had been largely paralysed and under judicial investigation by judge Baltasar Garzón).

With ever-increasing frequency, attempted ETA actions have been frustrated by Spanish security forces.

On Christmas Eve 2003, in San Sebastián and in Hernani, National Police arrested two ETA members who had left dynamite in a railroad car prepared to explode in Chamartín Station in Madrid. On 1 March 2004, in a place between Alcalá de Henares and Madrid, a light truck with 536 kg of explosives was discovered by the Guardia Civil.

ETA was initially blamed for the 2004 Madrid bombings by the outgoing government and large sections of the press.^[46] However, the group denied responsibility and Islamic fundamentalists from Morocco were eventually convicted. The judicial investigation currently states that there is no relationship between ETA and the Madrid bombings.^[citation needed]

2006 ceasefire declaration

Main article: ETA's 2006 "permanent ceasefire"

Main article: 2006 Madrid Barajas International Airport bombing

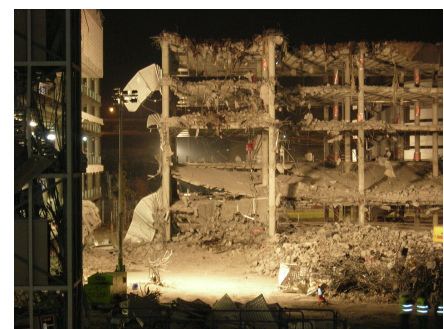
In the context of negotiation with the Spanish government, ETA has declared what it has described as "truce" a number of times since its creation.

On 22 March 2006, ETA sent a DVD message to the Basque Network Euskal Irrati-Telebista^[47] and the journals *Gara*^[48] and *Berria* with a communiqué from the organization announcing what it called a "permanent ceasefire" that was broadcast over Spanish TV.

Talks with the group were then officially opened by Spanish *Presidente del Gobierno* José Luis Rodríguez Zapatero.

These took place all over 2006, not free from incidents such as an ETA cell stealing some 300 handguns, ammunition and spare parts in France on October 2006.^[49] or a series of warnings made by ETA such as the one of 23 September, when masked ETA militants declared that the organization would "keep taking up arms" until achieving "independence and socialism in the Basque country",^[50] which were regarded by some as a way to increase pressure on the talks, by others as a tactic to reinforce ETA's position in the negotiations.

Finally, on 30 December 2006 ETA detonated a van bomb after three confusing warning calls, in a parking building at the Madrid Barajas international airport. The explosion caused the collapse of the building and killed two Ecuadorian immigrants who were napping inside their cars in the parking building.^[51] At 6:00 pm, José Luis Rodríguez Zapatero released a statement stating that the "peace process" had been discontinued.^[52]



Barajas Airport parking after the bomb

Current events

See also: List of ETA attacks

In January 2008, ETA stated that its call for independence is similar to that of the Kosovo status and Scotland.^[53] In the week of 8 September 2008, two Basque political parties were banned by a Spanish court for their secretive links to ETA. In another case in the same week, 21 people were convicted whose work on behalf of ETA prisoners actually belied secretive links to the armed separatists themselves.^[citation needed] ETA reacted to these actions by placing three major car bombs in less than 24 hours in northern Spain.

In April 2009 Jurdan Martitegi was arrested, making the fourth consecutive ETA military chiefs to be captured within a single year, an unprecedented police record further weakening the group. The group, and therefore the violence resurged in summer 2009, with several ETA attacks leaving three people dead and dozens injured around Spain.

The Basque newspaper *Gara* published an article that suggested that ETA member Jon Anza could have been killed and buried by Spanish police in April 2009. The central prosecutor in the French town of Bayonne, Anne Kayanakis, announced, as the official version, that the autopsy carried out on the body of Jon Anza – a suspected member of the armed Basque group ETA, missing since April 2009 – revealed no signs of having been beaten, wounded or shot, which should rule out any suspicions that he died from unnatural causes. Nevertheless, that very magistrate denied the demand of the family asking for the presence of a family trustworth doctor during the autopsy. After this Jon Anza's family members asked for a second autopsy to be carried on.

In December 2009, Spain raised its terror alert after warning that ETA could be planning major attacks or high-profile kidnappings during Spain's European Union presidency. The next day, after being asked by the opposition, Alfredo Pérez Rubalcaba said that warning was part of a strategy.

2010 ceasefire

On 5 September 2010, ETA declared a new ceasefire, its third, after two previous ceasefires were ended by the group. A spokesperson speaking on a video announcing the ceasefire said the organisation wished to use "peaceful, democratic means" to achieve its aims, though it was not specified whether the ceasefire was considered permanent by the group. ETA claimed that it had made the decision to initiate a ceasefire several months prior to the announcement. In part of the video, the spokesperson said that the group was "prepared today as yesterday to agree to the minimum democratic conditions necessary to put in motion a democratic process, if the Spanish government is willing."

The announcement was met with a mixed reaction; Basque nationalist politicians responded positively, and said that the Spanish and international governments should do the same, while the Spanish interior counselor of Basque, Rodolfo Ares, said that the commitment did not go far enough. He said that he considered ETA's statement "absolutely insufficient" because it did not commit to a complete termination of what Ares considered "terrorist activity" by the group.

2011 permanent ceasefire and cessation of armed activity

On 10 January 2011, ETA declared that their September 2010 ceasefire would be permanent and verifiable by international observers.^[54] Observers urged caution, pointing out that ETA had broken permanent ceasefires in the past, whereas Prime Minister José Luis Rodríguez Zapatero (who left office in December 2011) demanded that ETA declare that it had given up violence for once and for all. After the declaration, Spanish press started speculating of a possible Real IRA-type split within ETA, with hardliners forming a new more violent offshoot led by "Dienteputo".



The final declaration of the Donostia-San Sebastián International Peace Conference (17 October 2011) led to an announcement of cessation of armed activity by ETA.

On 20 October 2011, ETA announced a cessation of armed activity via video clip sent to media outlets following the Donostia-San Sebastián International Peace Conference, which was attended by former UN Secretary-General Kofi Annan, former Taoiseach of Ireland Bertie Ahern, former Prime Minister of Norway Gro Harlem Brundtland (an international leader in sustainable development and public health), former Interior Minister of France Pierre Joxe, president of Sinn Féin Gerry Adams (a Teachta Dála in Dáil Éireann), and British diplomat Jonathan Powell, who served as the first Downing Street Chief of Staff. They all signed a final declaration that was supported also by former UK Prime Minister Tony Blair, the former US President and 2002 Nobel Peace Prize winner Jimmy Carter, and the former US senator and former US Special Envoy for Middle East Peace George J. Mitchell. The meeting did not include Spanish or French government representatives.^[55] The day after the ceasefire, in a contribution piece to the New York Times, Tony Blair indicated that lessons in dealing with paramilitary separatist groups can be learned from the way in which the Spanish administration handled the ETA. Blair wrote, "governments must firmly defend themselves, their principles and their people against terrorists. This requires good police and intelligence work as well as political determination. [However], firm security pressure on terrorists must be coupled with offering them a way out when they realize that they cannot win by violence. Terrorist groups are rarely defeated by military means alone".^[56] Blair also suggested that Spain will need to discuss weapon decommissioning, peace strategies, reparations for victims, and security with the ETA, as Britain has discussed with the Provisional IRA.^[57]

The ETA has declared ceasefires many times before, most significantly in 1999 and 2006, but the Spanish government and media outlets have expressed particularly hopeful opinions regarding the permanence of this most recent proclamation. Spanish premier José Luis Rodríguez Zapatero described the move as "a victory for democracy, law and reason". Additionally, the effort of security and intelligence forces in Spain and France are celebrated by politicians as the primary instruments responsible for the weakening of the ETA.^[58] The optimism may come as a surprise considering ETA's failure to renounce the independence movement, which has been one of the Spanish government's requirements.^[59] In fact, ETA's ceasefire video ended with the assertion that the struggle for the Basque homeland continues.^[60]

Less optimistic, the recently elected Spanish Prime Minister, Mariano Rajoy, of the center-right People's Party (Spain), expressed the need to push for the full dissolution of the ETA.^[61] The People's Party has emphasized the obligation of the state to refuse negotiations with separatist movements since former Prime Minister José María Aznar was in office. Aznar was responsible for banning media outlets seen as subversive to the state and Batasuna, the political party of the ETA.^[62] Additionally, in preparation for his party's manifesto, on 30 October 2011, Rajoy

declared that the People's Party would not negotiate with ETA under threats of violence nor announcements of the group's termination, but would instead focus party efforts on remembering and honoring victims of separatist violence.^[63]

Significantly, while the ETA pledged to refrain from a violent separatist movement, the separatist movement was not denounced. In fact, the ETA announcement reinforced the struggle for the Basque homeland, but through the use of democratic means.^[64] It is crucial to understand that this event may not alter the goals of the Basque separatist movement, but will change the method of the fight for a more autonomous state. Negotiations with the newly elected administration may prove difficult with the return to the center-right People's Party, which is replacing Socialist control, due to pressure from within the party to refuse all ETA negotiations.^[65]

Victims, tactics and attacks

Their aspiration, which was outlined in 1995 in their *Democratic Alternative* publication, is to force the governments of Spain and France to agree on the following:^{[66][67]}

- Recognition of the right to "self-determination and territoriality" for Euskal Herria.
- That the Basque citizenry are the "unique subject" ("subject" in the sense of "one who acts") to make decisions about the future of the Basque Country.
- Amnesty for all members, whether prisoners or self-imposed exiles.
- Respect for "the results of the democratic process in the Basque Country"
- "Total ceasefire" once these points are guaranteed through a political agreement.

The organization has adopted from time to time other secondary tactical causes such as fighting against:

- Alleged heroin traffickers, as "corruptors of Basque youth" and police collaborators, a fix for a tip.
- The nuclear power plant facilities at Lemoniz (Biscay). In the early 1980s, when the Basque ecologist movement opposed this project, ETA joined this point of view and started a series of attacks against the power plant. Five workers were assassinated by the organization, including the execution of a kidnapped engineer Jose Maria Ryan.^[68] The site remains deserted. Besides the ecological risk, ETA's objection to the power plant was its implicit reliance on the Spanish Government for support and maintenance for thousands of years to come.^[citation needed]



The unfinished Lemoniz power plant in 2006

- The A-15 highway which was to run through the Leizaran Valley between Navarre and Guipuzcoa. It was inaugurated in 1995, during the construction four people related to the construction were killed by ETA, and over 280 million pesetas were spent by public institutions to cover the losses.^{[69][70]}
- The so-called Basque Y, a plan to make the AVE high-speed railways connect the three capital cities of the Basque Autonomous Community.^[71] In December 2008, the group killed Ignacio Uria Mendizabal, the Basque owner of one of the companies working in this project.^[72] In January 2009, ETA threatened that engineers, senior technicians and executives of companies involved in the construction of the high-speed train line would be targets for assassination as well.^[73]

Victims

ETA's targets have expanded from the former military/police-related personnel and their families, to a wider array, which today includes the following: Wikipedia: Please clarify

- Spanish military and police personnel, active duty or retired. The barracks of the Guardia Civil also provide housing for their families, thus, attacks on the barracks have also resulted in deaths of relatives, including children. As the regional police (Ertzaintza in the Basque Country and Mossos d'Esquadra in Catalonia) took a greater role in combating ETA, they were added to their list of targets.
- Businessmen (such as Javier Ybarra, Joxe Mari Korta or Ignacio Uria Mendizabal):^[74] these are mainly targeted in order to extort them for the so-called "revolutionary tax". Refusal to pay has been punished with assassinations, kidnappings for ransom or bombings of their business.
- Prison officers such as José Antonio Ortega Lara.
- Elected parliamentarians, city councillors and ex-councillors, politicians in general: most prominently Luis Carrero Blanco, killed in 1973). Dozens of politicians belonging to the People's Party (PP) and Spanish Socialist Workers' Party (PSOE) have been assassinated or maimed. Some Basque nationalist politicians from the PNV party, such as Juan Mari Atutxa, have also received threats. Hundreds of politicians in Spain require a constant bodyguard service. Bodyguards are contingent victims as well. In 2005 ETA announced that it would no longer "target" elected politicians. Nonetheless, ETA killed ex-council member Isaías Carrasco in Mondragon/Arrasate on 7 March 2008.
- Judges and prosecutors. Particularly threatened are the members of the Spanish anti-terrorist court: the *Audiencia Nacional*.
- University professors who publicly express ideas that counter armed Basque separatism: such as Manuel Broseta or Francisco Tomás y Valiente. In the latter case, the shooting resulted in more than half a million people protesting against ETA.^[75]
- Journalists: some of these professionals began to be labeled by ETA as targets starting with the killing of journalist José Luis López de la Calle, assassinated in May 2000.
- Economic targets: a wide array of private or public property considered valuable assets of Spain, especially railroads, tourist sites, industries, or malls.
- Exceptionally, ETA has also assassinated former ETA members such as Maria Dolores González Catarain as a reprisal for having left the organization.
- A number of ETA attacks by car bomb have caused random civilian casualties, like ETA's bloodiest attack, the bombing in 1987 of the subterranean parking lot of the Hipercor supermarket in Barcelona^{[76][77]} which killed 21 civilians and left 45 seriously wounded, of whom 20 were left disabled; also the attack of Plaza de Callao in Madrid.^[78]



Flowers and a plate remember Ertzaina Txema Agirre, shot dead by ETA gunmen in 1997 while protecting the Guggenheim Bilbao Museum (visible on the background)



Repairs to the Balmaseda law courts after a bombing in 2006

Tactics

ETA's tactics include:

- Direct attacks: killing by shooting the victim in the nape.^[79]
- Bombings (often with car bombs). When the bombs target individuals for assassination they are made by rigging their cars with a bomb. The detonating systems vary: they rarely are manually ignited, but wired so the bomb may explode at ignition or when the car goes over a set speed limit, in the case the bomb is attached directly to the target victim vehicle. Sometimes the bomb is placed inside a robbed car with false plates, parked in the route of the objective, and the explosive was remotely activated once the target passes by (i.e., V.I.P. cars, police patrols or military vehicles). These bombs have sometimes killed family members of ETA's target victim and bystanders. When the bombs are large car-bombs seeking to produce large damage and terror, they are generally announced by one or more telephone calls made to newspapers speaking in the name of ETA. Charities (usually *Detente Y Ayuda*—DYA) have also been used to announce the threat if the bomb is in a populated area. The type of explosives used in these attacks were initially Goma-2 or self-produced ammonal. After a number of successful robberies in France, ETA began using Titadyne.
- Shells: hand-made mortars (the *Jo ta ke* model)^[80] have been used occasionally to attack military or police bases. Their lack of precision is probably the reason they are not used anymore.
- Anonymous threats: often delivered in the Basque Country by placards or graffiti. Such threats have forced many people into hiding or into exile from the Basque Country, and have been used to prevent people from freely expressing political ideas other than Basque nationalist ones.
- Extortion or blackmail: called by ETA a "revolutionary tax", ETA demands money from a business owner in the Basque Country or elsewhere in Spain, under threats to him and his family, up to and including death threats. Occasionally some French Basques have also been threatened in this manner, such as footballer Bixente Lizarazu. ETA moves the extorted funds to accounts in Liechtenstein and other fiscal havens. According to French judiciary sources, ETA exacts an estimated 900,000 euros a year in this manner.^[81]
- Kidnapping: often as a punishment for failing to pay the blackmail known as "revolutionary tax", but also has been used to try to force the government to free ETA's prisoners under the threat of killing the kidnapped, as in the kidnapping and subsequent execution of Miguel Angel Blanco. ETA hides the kidnapped in underground chambers without windows, called *zulos*, of very reduced dimensions for extended periods.^[82] Also, people robbed of their vehicles are usually tied and abandoned in an isolated place to allow those who assaulted them to escape.
- Robbery: ETA members rob weapons, explosives, machines for license plates and vehicles.

Attacks

Main article: List of ETA attacks

Activity

With its attacks against what they consider "enemies of the Basque people", ETA has killed over 820 people since 1968 to date, including more than 340 civilians.^[83] It has maimed hundreds more and kidnapped dozens.

Its ability to inflict violence has declined steadily since the group was at its strongest during the late 1970s and 1980 (when it managed to kill 92 people in a single year). After decreasing peaks in the fatal casualties in 1987 and 1991, 2000 remains to date as the last year when ETA could kill more than 20 in a single year. Since 2002 to date, the yearly number of ETA's fatal casualties has been reduced to single digits.

Similarly, over the 1990s and, especially, during the 2000s (decade), fluid cooperation between the French and Spanish police, state of the art tracking devices and techniques and, apparently, police infiltration have allowed increasingly repeating blows to ETA's leadership and structure (between May 2008 and April 2009 no less than four consecutive "military chiefs" were arrested).

ETA operates mainly in Spain, particularly in the Basque Country, Navarre, and (to a lesser degree) Madrid, Barcelona, and the tourist areas of the Spanish Mediterranean coast. To date, about 65% of ETA's killings have been committed in the Basque Country, followed by Madrid with roughly 15%. Navarre and Catalonia also register significant numbers.^[84]

Actions in France usually consist of assaults on arsenals or military industries in order to steal weapons or explosives; these are usually stored in large quantities in hide-outs located in the French Basque Country rather than Spain. The French judge Laurence Le Vert has been threatened by ETA and a plot arguably aiming to assassinate her was unveiled.^[85] Only very rarely have ETA members engaged in shootings with the French Gendarmerie. This has often occurred mainly when members of the organization were confronted at checkpoints.

In spite of this, ETA killed in France on 1 December 2007, two Spanish Civil Guards on counter-terrorist surveillance duties in Capbreton, Landes.^[86] This has been its first killing after it ended its 2006 declaration of "permanent ceasefire" and the first killing committed by ETA in France of a Spanish police agent ever since 1976, when they kidnapped, tortured and assassinated two Spanish inspectors in Hendaye.^[87]

Financing

More recently, 2007 police reports point out that, after the serious blows suffered by ETA and its political counterparts during the 2000s (decade), its budget would have been adjusted to 2,000,000 euros annually.^[88]

Although ETA used robbery as a means of financing its activities in its early days, it has since been accused both of arms trafficking and of benefiting economically from its political counterpart Batasuna. Extortion remains ETA's main source of funds.

Basque Nationalist context

ETA is considered to form part of what is informally known as the Basque National Liberation Movement, a movement born much after ETA's creation. This loose term refers to a range of political organizations that are ideologically akin, comprising several distinct organizations that promote a type of leftist Basque nationalism that is often referred to by the Basque-language term *Ezker Abertzalea* (Nationalist Left). Other groups typically considered to belong to this independentist movement are: the political party Batasuna, the nationalist youth organization Segi, the labour union Langile Abertzaleen Batzordeak (LAB), and Askatasuna among others. There are often strong interconnections between these groups, double or even triple membership are not infrequent.

There are Basque nationalist parties with similar goals as those of ETA (namely, independence) but who openly reject their violent means. They are: EAJ-PNV, Eusko Alkartasuna, Aralar and, in the French Basque country, Abertzaleen Batasuna. In addition a number of left-wing parties, such as Ezker Batua, Batzarre and some sectors of the EAJ-PNV party, also support self-determination but are not in favour of independence.

French role

Historically, members of ETA have taken refuge in France, particularly the French Basque Country. The leadership have typically chosen to live in France for security reasons, where police pressure is much less than in Spain. Accordingly, ETA's tactical approach had been to downplay the issue of independence of the French Basque country so as to get French acquiescence for their activities. The French government quietly tolerated the group, especially during Franco's regime, when ETA members could face the death penalty in Spain. In the 1980s, the advent of the GAL still hindered counter-terrorist cooperation between the France and Spain, with the French government considering ETA a Spanish domestic problem. At the time, ETA members often travelled to and from between the two countries using the French sanctuary as a base for operations.^[89]

With the disbanding of the GAL, the French government considered that detainees' rights were being adequately defended in Spain. France changed its position in the matter and initiated in the 1990s the ongoing period of active

cooperation with the Spanish government against ETA, including fast-track transfers of detainees to Spanish tribunals that are regarded as fully compliant with European Union legislation in human rights and the legal representation of detainees. Virtually all of the highest ranks within ETA –including their successive "military", "political" or finances chiefs– have been captured in French territory, from where they had been plotting their activities after having crossed the border from Spain.

In response to the new situation, ETA carried out attacks against French policemen and made threats to some French judges and prosecutors. This implied a change from the organization's previous low-profile in the French Basque Country, which successive ETA leaders had used to discreetly manage their activities in Spain.

Government response

ETA considers its prisoners political prisoners. Until 2003,^[90] ETA consequently forbade them to ask penal authorities for progression to *tercer grado* (a form of open prison that allows single-day or weekend furloughs) or parole. Before that date, those who did so were menaced and expelled from the group. Some were assassinated by ETA for leaving the organisation and going through reinsertion programs.

The Spanish Government passed the *Ley de Partidos Políticos*. This is a law barring political parties which support violence and do not condemn terrorist actions or are involved with terrorist groups.^[91] The law resulted in the banning of Herri Batasuna and its successor parties unless they explicitly condemned terrorist actions and, at times, imprisoning or trying some of its leaders who have been indicted for cooperation with ETA.

Judge Baltasar Garzón has initiated a judicial procedure (coded as 18/98), aimed towards the support structure of ETA. This procedure started in 1998 with the preventive closure of the newspaper *Egin* (and its associated radio-station *Egin Irratia*), accused of being linked to ETA, and temporary imprisoning the editor of its "investigative unit", Pepe Rei, under similar accusations. In August 1999 Judge Baltasar Garzón authorized the reopening of the newspaper and the radio, but they could not reopen due to economic difficulties.

Judicial procedure 18/98 has many ramifications, including the following:

- A trial against a little-known organization called *Xaki*, acquitted in 2001 as the "international network" of ETA.
- A trial against the youths' movement *Jarrai-Haika-Segi*, accused of contributing to street violence in an organized form and in connivance with ETA.
- Another trial against Pepe Rei and his new investigation magazine *Ardi Beltza* (*Black Sheep*). The magazine was also closed down.
- A trial against the political organization *Ekin* (*Action*), accused of promoting civil disobedience.
- A trial against the organization *Joxemi Zumalabe Fundazioa*, which was once again accused of promoting civil disobedience.
- A trial against the prisoner support movement *Amnistiaren Aldeko Komiteak*.
- A trial against Batasuna and the *Herriko Tabernak* (*people's taverns*), accused of acting as a network of meeting centres for members and supporters of ETA. Batasuna was outlawed in all forms. Most taverns continue working normally as their ownership is not directly linked to Batasuna.
- A trial against the league of Basque-language academies AEK. The case was dropped in 2001.
- Another trial against *Ekin*, accusing Iker Casnova of managing the finances of ETA.
- A trial against the association of Basque municipalities Udalbiltza.
- The closing of the newspaper Euskaldunon Egunkaria in 2003 and the imprisonment and trial of its editor, Martxelo Otamendi, due to links with ETA accounting and fundraising, and other journalists (some of whom reported torture).^[92]

As of June 2007^[23], indicted members of the youth movements Haika, Segi and Jarrai have been found guilty (January 2007) of a crime of connivance with terrorism. Most of the other trials are still under process.

On Tuesday 20 May 2008, leading ETA figures were arrested in Bordeaux, France. Francisco Javier López Peña, also known as 'Thierry,' had been on the run for twenty years before his arrest.^[93] A final total of arrests brought in six people, including ETA members and supporters, including the ex-Mayor of Andoain, José Antonio Barandiarán, who is rumoured to have led police to 'Thierry'. The Spanish Interior Ministry claimed the relevance of the arrests would come in time with the investigation. Furthermore, the Interior Minister said that those members of ETA now arrested had ordered the latest attacks, and that senior ETA member Francisco Javier López Peña was "not just another arrest because he is, in all probability, the man who has most political and military weight in the terrorist group."^[94]

After Lopez Pena's arrest, along with the Basque referendum being put on hold, police work has been on the rise. On 22 July 2008, Spanish police dismantled the most active cell of ETA by detaining nine suspected members of the group. Interior Minister Alfredo Perez Rubalcaba said about the arrests: "We can't say this is the only ETA unit but it was the most active, most dynamic and of course the most wanted one."^[95] Four days later French police also arrested two suspects believed to be tied to the same active cell. The two suspects were: Asier Eceiza, considered a top aide to a senior ETA operative still sought by police, and Olga Comes, whom authorities have linked to the ETA suspects.^[96]

International response

The European Union and the United States list ETA as a terrorist organization in their relevant watch lists. The United Kingdom lists ETA as a terrorist group under the Terrorism Act 2000. The Canadian Parliament listed ETA as a terrorist organization in 2003.

France and Spain have often shown co-operation in the fight against ETA, after France's lack of co-operation during the Franco era. In late 2007, two Spanish guards were shot to death in France when on a joint operation with their French counterparts. Furthermore, in May 2008, the arrests of four people in Bordeaux led to a major breakthrough against ETA, according to the Spanish Interior Ministry.^[97]

On 2 October 2008, as ETA activity increased, France increased its pressure on ETA by arresting more ETA suspects, including Unai Fano, María Lizarraga on 23 September.^[98] and Esteban Murillo Zubiri, brother of Gabriel Zuburi,^[99] in Bidarrain. He had been wanted by the Spanish authorities since 2007 when a Europol arrest warrant was issued against him. French judicial authorities had already ordered that he be held in prison on remand.

Spain has also sought cooperation from the United Kingdom in dealing with ETA-IRA ties. In November 2008, this came to light after Iñaki de Juana Chaos, whose release from prison was canceled on appeal, had moved to Belfast. He was thought to be staying at an IRA safe house while being sought by the Spanish authorities. Interpol notified the judge, Eloy Velasco, that he was in either the Republic of Ireland or Northern Ireland.

Other related armed groups

Disbanded violent groups

- Anti-ETA groups:
 - *Acción Nacional Española*
 - *ATE (Anti-Terrorismo ETA)*
 - *Batallón Vasco Español*
 - *Grupos Antiterroristas de Liberación (GAL)*
 - *Guerrilleros de Cristo Rey*
- Minor Basque nationalist and radical left wing groups:
 - *Iparretarrak*
 - *Iraultza*

- *Comandos Autónomos Anticapitalistas*
- *Euskal Zuzentasuna*
- *Hordago*^[100]

Extant

- *Irrintzi*

International links

- ETA is known to have had 'fraternal' contacts with the Provisional Irish Republican Army; the two groups have both, at times, characterized their struggles as parallel. Links between the two groups go back to at least March 1974.^[101] ETA purchased Strela 2 surface-to-air missiles from the IRA and in 2001 unsuccessfully attempted to shoot down a jet carrying the Spanish Prime Minister, Jose Maria Aznar.^[102] It has also had links with other militant left-wing movements in Europe and in other places throughout the world.
- In 1999 ETA commandos teamed up with the (now self-dissolved) Breton Revolutionary Army to steal explosives from magazines in Brittany.
- The Colombian government stated that there are contacts between ETA and the Colombian guerrillas FARC. The recent capture of FARC's leaders computers, and leaked email exchanges between both groups, show that ETA members received training from FARC. Apparently FARC asked for help from ETA in order to conduct future attacks in Spain,^{[103][104][105]} but the Anncol news agency later denied it, clarifying that the Spanish capital Madrid had been confused with a city in northern Colombia also named Madrid. Following a judicial investigation, it was reported that FARC and ETA held meetings in Colombia, exchanging information about combat tactics and methods of activating explosives through mobile phones. The two organizations were said to have met at least three times. One of the meetings involved two ETA representatives and two FARC leaders, at a FARC camp, and lasted for a week in 2003. FARC also offered to hide ETA fugitives while requesting anti-air missiles, as well as asking for ETA to supply medical experts who could work at FARC prison camps for more than a year. In addition, and more controversially, FARC also asked ETA to stage attacks and kidnappings on its behalf in Europe.^[106]
- Italian author and mafia specialist Roberto Saviano points to a relationship of the group with the mafia. According to this view, ETA trafficks cocaine which it gets via its FARC contacts, then trades it with the mafia for guns.^[107]
- Some ex-militants have received political asylum in Latin American countries, such as Mexico and Venezuela.
- Several ex-militants were sent from France through Panama to reside in Cuba after an agreement of the Spanish government (under Felipe González) with Cuba.^[108] The United States Department of State has no information on their activities on Cuban territory.^[109]

In the media

Films

Documentary films

- *Asesinato en febrero*^[110] at the Internet Movie Database, about the families of Basque politician Fernando Buesa and his bodyguard, both killed by ETA.
- *The Basque Ball: The Skin Against the Stone*, (*La Pelota Vasca*, 2003) about the Basque conflict by filmmaker Julio Medem: interviews about Basque nationalism and politics. Includes testimonials of ETA victims and relatives of ETA prisoners.
- *Perseguidos*^[111] at the Internet Movie Database, Eterio Ortega and Elías Querejeta interview local councillors threatened by ETA.

- *Trece entre mil* ^[112] at the Internet Movie Database, the testimony of some of ETA's victims in the last 30 years by filmmaker Iñaki Arteta.
- *48 horas*: A movie about the kidnapping of Miguel Angel Blanco and his subsequent murder
- *ETA. Une histoire basque*, about the history of ETA
- In 2009 a video posted on YouTube subtitled in French shows an inside view of an ETA cell with their methods of action notably bomb making and ID card falsification. Also there is footage of outdoor military training and of the Basque Warrior Day (Gudari Eguna) ^[113]

Other fact-based films about ETA

- *Commando Txikia* (José Luis Madrid, 1977)
- *Operación Ogro* (Operation Ogre, 1979), Gillo Pontecorvo's film about the murder of Luis Carrero Blanco.
- *El proceso de Burgos* ("The Burgos Trial", Imanol Uribe, 1979)
- *Escape from Segovia* (1981) ^[114] at the Internet Movie Database, ETA prisoners escape from the Segovia prison.
- *Proceso a ETA* ^[115] at the Internet Movie Database ("The Trial of ETA", Manuel Macià, 1988)
- Yoyes, María Dolores Katarain, also known as Yoyes, tries to abandon ETA and is murdered by her former fellows.
- *El lobo*, based on the life of Mikel Lejarza, who, prompted by the Spanish police, entered ETA to be a double agent.
- *GAL* ^[116] at the Internet Movie Database, about the journalistic research leading to the uncovering of the state-supported GAL.
- *Tiro en la Cabeza* (2008) (A bullet in the head), about the life of an ETA member the day he will kill two Spanish Policemen in Capbreton, France.
- *Una Bala Para el Rey* ^[117] at the Internet Movie Database ("A Bullet for the King", March 2009) about ETA's failed plot to murder Juan Carlos I during his holidays in Majorca in 1995.

Fictional films featuring ETA members and actions

- *El caso Almería* ("The Almería Case", Pedro Costa, 1983)
- *La Muerte de Mikel* ("The Death of Mikel", Imanol Uribe, 1983). A young Basque man dies in a plot involving ETA and drug traffic.
- *Goma 2* (José Antonio de la Loma, 1984)
- *Ander y Yul* ("Ander and Yul", Ana Díez, 1988)
- *Días de humo* ("Days of Smoke", Antton Eceiza, 1989)
- *Sombras en una batalla* ("Shadows in a Battle", Mario Camus, 1993)
- *Días contados* ("Counted Days", Imanol Uribe, 1994)
- *A ciegas* ("Blindly", Daniel Calparsoro, 1997)
- *The Jackal*, Michael Caton-Jones, 1997
- *El viaje de Arián* ("Arián's Voyage", Eduard Bosch, 2001)
- *La voz de su amo* ("His Master's Voice", Emilio Martínez Lázaro, 2001)
- *Esos cielos* ("Those skies", Aitzpea Goenaga, 2006)
- *Todos estamos invitados* ^[118] ("We are all invited", Manuel Gutiérrez Aragón, 2008)
- *La casa de mi padre* ("My Father's House", Gorka Merchán, 2008)
- *Celda 211* ("Cell 211", Daniel Monzón, 2009)
- *Carlos*, Olivier Assayas, 2010

Novels

- *The Spanish Game* (Charles Cumming, 2006)
- *The Sands of Time* (Sidney Sheldon, 1988)
- *The Fish of Bitterness* (*Los peces de la amargura*) in Spanish (Fernando Aramburu, 2006)

References

General

- This article makes use of material translated from the corresponding article in the Spanish-language Wikipedia.
- Enric Martínez-Herrera, "National Extremism and Outcomes of State Policies in the Basque Country, 1979–2001" ^[119] PDF (119 KiB,) originally published in the *International Journal on Multicultural Studies*, Vol. 4, No. 1, 2002.

Specific

- [1] Goiz Argi (<http://www.goizargi.com/2003/queeselmlnv4.htm>). Goiz Argi. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [2] Goiz Argi (<http://www.goizargi.com/2003/queeselmlnv3.htm>). Goiz Argi (27 January 2002). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [3] ETA has killed 829 people as of 19 January 2011 (http://www.mir.es/DGRIS/Terrorismo_de_ETA/ultimas_victimas/p12b-esp.htm), Spanish *Ministerio del Interior*
- [4] Peace at Last? | People & Places|Smithsonian Magazine (<http://www.smithsonianmag.com/people-places/basque.html>). Smithsonianmag.com. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [5] Proscribed terrorist groups (<http://www.homeoffice.gov.uk/publications/counter-terrorism/proscribed-terror-groups/proscribed-groups?view=Binary>)
- [6] French list of terrorist organizations, in the annex of Chapter XIV (<https://pastel.diplomatie.gouv.fr/editorial/actual/ael2/bulletin.asp?liste=20040601.html#Chapitre14>)
- [7] Foreign Terrorist Organizations (FTOs) (<http://www.state.gov/j/ct/rls/other/des/123085.htm>). Retrieved on 16 April 2013.
- [8] <http://eur-lex.europa.eu/LexUriServ/LexUriServ.do?uri=OJ:L:2011:028:0057:01:EN:HTML> EU's list of terrorist organizations
- [9] Spain's rail ambitions: Ave Madrid (http://www.economist.com/world/europe/displaystory.cfm?story_id=13061961). The Economist (5 February 2009). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [10] Spanien: Mutmaßliche Eta-Terroristen gefasst – SPIEGEL ONLINE – Nachrichten – Politik (<http://www.spiegel.de/politik/ausland/0,1518,491972,00.html>). Spiegel.de (2 July 2007). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [11] La cifra de presos de ETA es la más alta de la última década con 728 encarcelados (http://www.elconfidencial.com/cache/2008/01/01/66_cifra_presos_ultima_decada_encarcelados.html) El Confidencial,
- [12] Quiosco | El Mundo en ORBYT (<http://www.elmundo.es/papel/2007/07/10/opinion/2150459.html>). El mundo.es. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [13] ETA, una serpiente vacilante (<http://www.elmundo.es/elmundo/2005/05/21/espana/1116672025.html>). elmundo.es. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [14] De patrulla por Vitoria (<http://www.elmundo.es/elmundo/2006/03/24/blog03/1143175900.html>). elmundo.es (24 March 2006). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [15] POLÍTICA – ETA ha modificado su estructura interna por motivos de seguridad (http://www.elcorreodigital.com/vizcaya/pg060323/actualidad/politica/200603/23/ECD_eta_funcionamiento.html). El Correo Digital (1 December 1997). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [16] «*El técnico*» construyó los zulos de ETA (http://www.belt.es/noticias/2004/octubre/21/eta_zulo.htm), La Razón, 18 October 2004.
- [17] Riding, Alan. (11 July 1992) OLYMPICS – OLYMPICS – Keeping Terrorism at Bay in Barcelona – NYTimes.com (<http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?res=9E0CE0D7143DF932A25754C0A964958260>). New York Times. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [18] Party Law (http://noticias.juridicas.com/base_datos/Admin/lo6-2002.html) in Spanish
- [19] Elecciones en el País Vasco 2005 (http://www.elmundo.es/especiales/2005/03/espana/elecciones_pv/resultados.html). elmundo.es. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [20] Batasuna (Basque org.) – Britannica Online Encyclopedia (<http://www.britannica.com/eb/topic-1272166/Batasuna>)
- [21] De la dirección de Batasuna a la de ETA · ELPAÍS.com (http://www.elpais.com/articulo/espana/direccion/Batasuna/ETA/elpepuesp/20080521elpepunac_4/Tes). Elpais.com. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [22] El Congreso aprueba la Ley de Partidos con el 95% de los votos (<http://www.elmundo.es/2002/06/05/espana/1153258.html>), *El Mundo*, 5 June 2002.
- [23] <http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=ETA&action=edit>
- [24] Elecciones en el País Vasco 2005 (http://www.elmundo.es/especiales/2005/03/espana/elecciones_pv/resultados/). elmundo.es. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [25] "El nuevo partido de la izquierda abertzale se denomina 'Sortu'", La Vanguardia, 8 February 2011 (<http://www.lavanguardia.es/politica/20110208/54111615502/el-nuevo-partido-de-la-izquierda-abertzale-se-denomina-sortu.html>)


- [26] Basque parliament election 1998 (<http://www.electionresources.org/es/eus/parliament.php?election=1998>). Retrieved 22 April 2009.
- [27] 2001 Basque parliament election (<http://www.electionresources.org/es/eus/parliament.php?election=2001>). Retrieved 22 April 2009.
- [28] Sat, 22 Nov 2008 – Bringing an end to Eta campaign (<http://www.irishtimes.com/newspaper/opinion/2008/11/22/1227293430430.html>). The Irish Times (11 November 2008). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [29] Euskobarómetro – EUSKOBAROMETRO MAYO 2009 (http://alweb.ehu.es/euskobarometro/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=78&Itemid=114). Alweb.ehu.es. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [30] Gabinete de Prospección Sociológica (Gobierno Vasco): list of sociological studies 2006 (http://www1.euskadi.net/estudios_sociologicos/estudiosfecha_c.apl?es_fecha=11/12/2006%208:45:40&anio=2006)
- [31] Más del 85% apuesta por el derecho a decidir y por el diálogo sobre el marco – GARA – euskalherria.com (<http://gara.euskalherria.com/idadzia/20061211/art192774.php>). Gara.euskalherria.com (11 December 2006). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [32] "La primera víctima de ETA" El País, 31 January 2010 (http://www.elpais.com/articulo/reportajes/primera/victima/ETA/elpepusocdmg/20100131elpdmgprep_1/Tes)
- [33] "El primer día en el que ETA asesinó" (http://www.elpais.com/articulo/espana/primer/dia/ETA/asesino/elpepuesp/20080604elpepunac_4/Tes). Elpais.com. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [34] Article in Spanish
- [35] * Gaizka Fernández Soldevilla, *Agur a las armas. EIA, Euskadiko Ezkerra y la disolución de ETA político-militar (1976–1985)*, en *Sancho el sabio*. Revista de cultura e investigación vasca, ISSN 1131-5350, Nº 33, 2010, pp. 55–96 Enlace al artículo en pdf (<http://dialnet.unirioja.es/servlet/articulo?codigo=3401994>) Consultado: 8 March 2011.
- [36] *Talking to Terrorists: Making Peace in Northern Ireland and the Basque Country* (pp. 197–202), John Bew, Martyn Frampton, and Inigo Gurruchaga, Hurst & Co., London.
- [37] Europe | Former Spanish ministers jailed for 'terrorism' (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/europe/168958.stm>). BBC News (12 September 1998). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [38] <http://www.minutodigital.com/2011/02/28/los-etarras-escriben-su-historia-euskal-memoria/>
- [39] <http://gara.naiz.info/paperezkoa/20101107/230664/es/474-personas-han-muerto-represion-desde-1960>
- [40] http://www.abc.es/hemeroteca/historico-15-09-2003/abc/Nacional/cincuenta-y-seis-etarras-han-muerto-en-enfrentamientos-con-las-fuerzas-de-seguridad_207653.html
- [41] October 2002 AI Index: EUR 41/12/2002: SPAIN: A briefing for the United Nations Committee against Torture (<http://web.amnesty.org/library/index/ENGEUR410122002>): *Although convictions of torturers occur, these are rare. ... examining judges and prosecutors may not always be displaying due diligence ... trials involving torture complaints are often delayed for long periods. Where torture has been found to have occurred and torturers are convicted, awards of compensation by courts to torture victims are usually low and may take between seven and 19 years to be decided.*
- [42] AI Index: EUR 41/014/2002: 1 November 2002: SPAIN: A Briefing for the UN Committee against Torture: Update (<http://web.amnesty.org/library/index/ENGEUR410142002>): *The Committee also expressed concern about: the length of judicial investigations into torture complaints, which could give rise to the granting of pardons to convicted torturers, or the failure to impose appropriate sentences, owing to the period of time that had elapsed since the crime was committed;*
- [43] Reporters sans frontières (http://www.rsf.org/article.php3?id_article=17496&Valider=OK/). Rsf.org (10 December 2010). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [44] Reporters sans frontières (http://www.rsf.org/article.php3?id_article=13624). Rsf.org (10 December 2010). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [45] Informativos Telecinco.com – Internacional – Trece muertos y más de cincuenta heridos en dos atentados suicidas en Bangladesh (http://www.informativos.telecinco.es/dn_16360.htm). Informativos.telecinco.es. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [46] Europe | Spain papers point finger at Eta (http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/not_in_website/syndication/monitoring/media_reports/3505422.stm). BBC News (12 March 2004). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [47] ETA cease-fire (<http://www.eitb24.com/portal/eitb24/noticia/en/politics/effective-on-march-24-eta-cease-fire?itemId=D20829&cl=/eitb24/politica&idioma=en>), *eitb24*, .
- [48] ETA declara un alto el fuego permanente para impulsar un proceso democrático (<http://gara.net/idadzia/20060323/art156940.php>) ("ETA declares a permanent ceasefire to give impetus to a democratic process"), *Gara*, (article in Spanish, text of announcement in Basque, Spanish and French.
- [49] La Policía sospecha que fue ETA quien robó anteayer 350 pistolas en Nîmes (<http://www.gara.net/idadzia/20061025/art186010.php>) ("The police suspect that it was ETA who stole 350 guns yesterday in Nîmes"), *Gara*,
- [50] El Mundo (<http://www.elmundo.es/elmundo/2006/09/24/espana/1159091695.html>)
- [51] ETA cargó la bomba de Barajas con al menos 200 kilos de explosivo (http://www.elpais.com/articulo/espana/ETA/cargo/bomba/Barajas/200/kilos/explosivo/elpepuesp/20061230elpepunac_1/Tes) El País,
- [52] Zapatero: "He ordenado suspender todas las iniciativas para desarrollar el diálogo con ETA" (http://www.elpais.com/articulo/espana/Zapatero/He/ordenado/suspender/todas/iniciativas/developar/dialogo/ETA/elpepuesp/20061230elpepunac_4/Tes) El País,
- [53] News – ETA to follow Kosovo example (http://www.b92.net/eng/news/world-article.php?yyyy=2008&mm=01&dd=05&nav_id=46703). B92 (5 January 2008). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [54] ETA declares permanent ceasefire (<http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2011/jan/10/eta-declares-permanent-ceasefire>), The Guardian, 10 January 2011

- [55] (<http://www.cnn.com/2011/10/20/world/europe/spain-eta/>), CNN, 20 October 2011
- [56] Blair, Tony. "A Basque Peace." The New York Times: Opinion Pages 21 October 2011. <<http://www.nytimes.com/2011/10/22/opinion/22iht-edblair22.1.html>>.
- [57] Blair, Tony. "A Basque Peace." The New York Times: Opinion Pages 21 October 2011. <<http://www.nytimes.com/2011/10/22/opinion/22iht-edblair22.1.html>>.
- [58] Euronews. "ETA Ceasefire: Politicians and Public React." Youtube.com. 21 October 2011. Euronews Channel. 27 October 2011 <<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1OCkyZ7dlq8>>.
- [59] Burns, John F. "Basque Separatists Halt Campaign of Violence." The New York Times: Europe 20 October 2011. <<http://www.nytimes.com/2011/10/21/world/europe/eta-basque-separatists-declare-halt-to-violence-in-spain-and-france.html>>.
- [60] TeleSur English. "Basque Group ETA Declares End to Armed Conflict." Youtube.com. 20 October 2011. Telesur. 25 October 2011 <<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4gtUk-Q6WkU&feature=related>>.
- [61] Burns, John F. "Basque Separatists Halt Campaign of Violence." The New York Times: Europe 20 October 2011. <<http://www.nytimes.com/2011/10/21/world/europe/eta-basque-separatists-declare-halt-to-violence-in-spain-and-france.html>>.
- [62] Blum, Andrew. "Ending with ETA?: Elusive Peace in the Basque Country." Washington, D.C.: United States Institute for Peace, 2011.
- [63] "Mariano Rajoy Says the PP Will Not Talk to ETA". Typically Spanish: Spain News: National. 30 October 2011. <http://www.typicallyspanish.com/news/publish/article_32500.shtml>.
- [64] TeleSur English. "Basque Group ETA Declares End to Armed Conflict." Youtube.com. 20 October 2011. Telesur. 25 October 2011 <<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4gtUk-Q6WkU&feature=related>>.
- [65] Minder, Raphael. "Peace Deal with Basque Separatists Still Tentative." The New York Times: Europe 28 October 2011. <<http://www.nytimes.com/2011/10/29/world/europe/peace-deal-with-basque-separatists-still-tentative.html?scp=1&sq=basque&st=cse>>.
- [66] Basque Democratic Alternative (<http://web.archive.org/web/20091027173545/http://geocities.com/CapitolHill/8864/ingle.htm>). Web.archive.org (27 October 2009). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [67] Euskal Herriarentzako Alternatiba Demokratikoa (Berria, original Basque text) (<http://www.argia.com/bakegintza/htdocs/alternatibade.htm>)
- [68] El fantasma de Lemóniz | Nacional|Terrorismo (http://www.abc.es/hemeroteca/historico-09-12-2006/abc/Nacional/el-fantasma-de-lemoniz_153360267843.html). Abc.es. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [69] *Resolución n.º 58/1997, de 13 de octubre, del Presidente del Tribunal Vasco de Cuentas Públicas, por la que se hace público el Informe de Fiscalización "Autovía Irurtzun-Andoain: Tramo guipuzcoano (II)"* (http://www.euskadi.net/cgi-bin_k54/ver_c?CMD=VERDOC&BASE=B03A&DOCN=000011702&CONF=/config/k54/bopv_c.cnf), *Boletín Oficial del País Vasco* 1997203 – 23 October 1997, page 16890.
- [70] *Boletín Oficial del Parlamento de Navarra N.º 38* (<http://www.parlamento-navarra.es/castellano/boletines/1997/B1997038.pdf>), 27 May 1997, p. 9.
- [71] *ETA convierte las obras del Tren de Alta Velocidad en un objetivo estratégico* (<http://www.diariovasco.com/20071104/political/convierte-obras-tren-alta-20071104.html>), Óscar B. de Otálora, El Diario Vasco, 4 November 2007.
- [72] Basque entrepreneur killed in Basque town of Azpeitia – EitB News Politic (<http://www.eitb.com/news/politic/detail/42648/basque-entrepreneur-killed-in-basque-town-of-azpeitia/>). Eitb.com. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [73] ETA amenaza a "ingenieros, técnicos y responsables" del AVE vasco · ELPAÍS.com (http://www.elpais.com/articulo/espana/ETA/amenaza/ingenieros/tecnicos/responsables/AVE/vasco/elpepiesp/20090121elpepinac_17/Tes). Elpais.com. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [74] ETA asesina a un empresario nacionalista · ELPAÍS.com (http://www.elpais.com/articulo/espana/ETA/asesina/empresario/nacionalista/elpepiesp/20081204elpepinac_2/Tes). Elpais.com. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [75] Simons, Marlise. (18 July 1997) Spain Turns on Rebels With Outrage – NYTimes.com (<http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?res=9405E6DA1E38F93BA25754C0A961958260&sec=&spon=&pagewanted=all>). The New York Times. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [76] MIPT Terrorism Knowledge Base (<http://www.tkb.org/MorePatterns.jsp?countryCd=SP&year=1987>)
- [77] Ana María Ortiz, Jessica, la última víctima de Hipercor (<http://www.elmundo.es/cronica/2002/347/1023693099.html>), *El Mundo* (Crónica number 347) nu
- [78] Madrid bomb injures eight (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/europe/829838.stm>), BBC News / Europe,
- [79] [url=<http://edition.cnn.com/2000/WORLD/europe/10/09/spain.eta/index.html>]
- [80] La Razón Digital – ETA retoma el uso de las granadas «Jotake» para atentar contra cuarteles (http://web.archive.org/web/20080319095519/http://www.larazon.es/9918/noticia/Espana/ETA_retoma_el_uso_de_las_granadas_«Jotake»_para_atentar_contra_cuarteles). Web.archive.org (19 March 2008). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [81] ETA recauda anualmente 900.000 €, según la Policía francesa (http://www.elconfidencial.com/cache/2008/02/19/28_recauda_anualmente_900000_segun_policia_francesa.html). elConfidencial.com. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [82] El zulo de Aldaya y Delclaux – Los secuestros de ETA – ELPAÍS.com (<http://www.elpais.com/fotogaleria/9-1/>). Elpais.com (30 October 2002). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [83] Basque terrorism: Dying spasms (http://www.economist.com/world/europe/displaystory.cfm?story_id=14191335). The Economist (6 August 2009). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.

- [84] : Últimas víctimas mortales Cuadros Estadísticos- ???plantilla_home.title??? : (http://www.mir.es/DGRIS/Terrorismo_de_ETA/ultimas_victimas/p12b-esp.htm). Mir.es (30 July 2009). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [85] RFI – Question basque – Paris, cible du terrorisme basque ? (http://www.rfi.fr/actufr/articles/037/article_15042.asp). Rfi.fr (28 August 2002). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [86] Europe l 'Eta attack' kills second officer (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/europe/7129002.stm>). BBC News (5 December 2007). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [87] ETA rompe la baraja en suelo francés · ELPAÍS.com (http://www.elpais.com/articulo/espana/ETA/rompe/baraja/suelo/frances/elpepunac/20071202elpepinac_7/Tes). Elpais.com. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [88] El Imparcial: Noticias: ETA maneja un presupuesto de dos millones de euros al año (<http://www.elimparcial.es/contenido/1589.html>). Elimparcial.es (25 January 2008). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [89] Spain looks to France for help against Basque separatists (<http://www.france24.com/en/20080926-spain-basque-separatism-batasuna-eta>). France24 (26 September 2008). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [90] *ETA pide el tercer grado para sus presos* Libertad Digital, 5 October 2003, quoted in (p. 9), a PDF in the ¡Basta Ya! site.
- [91] Ley Orgánica 6/2002, de 27 de junio, de Partidos Políticos (http://noticias.juridicas.com/base_datos/Admin/lo6-2002.html). Noticias.juridicas.com (21 January 2011). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [92] Testimony by Martxelo Otamendi (<http://www.englishpen.org/writersintranslation/magazineofliteratureintranslation/basquecountry/martxelootamendi/>) at the Universal Forum of Cultures, Barcelona (May 2004).
- [93] ETA terror leader's arrest hailed as 'heavy blow' (http://www.nzherald.co.nz/section/2/story.cfm?c_id=2&objectid=10511726), NZ Herald, 22 May 2008
- [94] Spanish government speaks of the significance of latest ETA arrests in France (http://www.typicallyspanish.com/news/publish/article_16604.shtml). Typicallyspanish.com (22 May 2008). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [95] AFP: Spanish police dismantle ETA's 'most active' cell (<http://afp.google.com/article/ALeqM5imMCVAth4FzitUIFYwyNXdvxPeYw>). Afp.google.com (22 July 2008). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [96] France arrests Basque ETA suspects – CNN.com (<http://edition.cnn.com/2008/WORLD/europe/07/25/france.eta/>). Edition.cnn.com (26 July 2008). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [97] NZherald.co.nz (http://www.nzherald.co.nz/section/2/story.cfm?c_id=2&objectid=10511726)
- [98] France arrests third alleged ETA terrorist in two weeks (http://www.typicallyspanish.com/news/publish/article_18290.shtml). Typicallyspanish.com (3 October 2008). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [99] http://www.internations.org/users/profile_general/258538
- [100] A history of Iparretarrak, by Eneko Bidegain, (<http://www.euskonews.com/0360zblk/gaia36002eu.html>) *Euskonews & Media*, 2006.
- [101] Europe l Adams urges ETA towards peace (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/europe/176082.stm>). BBC News (20 September 1998). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [102] Govan, Fiona. (18 January 2010) Spanish PM 'saved' by faulty IRA missile (<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/spain/7018862/Spanish-PM-saved-by-faulty-IRA-missile.html>). Telegraph. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [103] Colombia VP says FARC sought ETA ties for attack in Spain (http://www.tehrantimes.com/index_View.asp?code=170006). Tehran times (1 June 2008). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [104] Colombia: FARC sought to launch attack with ETA (<http://www.france24.com/en/20080530-colombia-farc-sought-launch-attack-with-eta-colombia-spain-terrorism&navi=MONDE>) France24. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [105] Colombia: Sospechan relación de ETA con las FARC (http://spanish.peopledaily.com.cn/spanish/200108/17/sp20010817_48609.html) General Commander Fernando Tapias on August 2001.
- [106] FARC and ETA exchanged information about military tactics – report l Earth Times News (<http://www.earthtimes.org/articles/show/241544,farc-and-eta-exchanged-information-about-military-tactics--report.html>). Earthtimes.org (13 November 2008). Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [107] Saviano dice que ETA "es paramafiosa y trafica con cocaína" · ELPAÍS.com (http://www.elpais.com/articulo/cultura/Saviano/dice/ETA/paramafiosa/trafica/cocaina/elpepucul/20090831elpepucul_5/Tes). Elpais.com. Retrieved on 30 January 2011.
- [108] *Conferencia de Prensa* (<http://www3.itu.int/MISSIONS/Cuba/Atlapa.htm>) ofrecida por Felipe Pérez Roque, Ministro de Relaciones Exteriores de Cuba. Centro de Convenciones "Atlapa" de la Ciudad de Panamá. 7 November 2000.
- [109] Country Reports on Terrorism: Released by the Office of the Coordinator for Counterterrorism (<http://www.state.gov/s/ct/rls/crt/2005/64337.htm>) (28 April 2006): *The Government of Cuba maintains close relationships with other state sponsors of terrorism such as Iran and North Korea, and has provided safe haven to members of ETA, FARC, and the ELN.* There is no information concerning activities of these or other organizations on Cuban territory. Press reports indicate that fugitives from US justice and ETA members are living legally in Cuba, just like fugitives from Cuban justice live legally in the US. The United States says it is not aware of specific terrorist enclaves in the country.
- [110] <http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0291024/>
- [111] <http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0442407/>
- [112] <http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0486499/>
- [113] Part 1 : <<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GboAdQXrOyk>> and Part 2 : <www.youtube.com/watch?v=GboAdQXrOyk> .
- [114] <http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0082424/>
- [115] <http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0098131/>

[116] <http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0498800/>
[117] <http://www.imdb.com/title/tt1298818/>
[118] <http://imdb.com/title/tt0922641>
[119] <http://www.unesco.org/most/v14n1martinez.pdf>

FALA

Angola

<p>This article is part of a series on the politics and government of Angola</p>
<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Constitution• President (list)<ul style="list-style-type: none">Agostinho NetoJosé Eduardo dos Santos• Vice President<ul style="list-style-type: none">Manuel Vicente• Cabinet• National Assembly<ul style="list-style-type: none">Speaker<ul style="list-style-type: none">F. d. P. D. dos Santos• Political parties<ul style="list-style-type: none">• MPLA• UNITA• CASA• PRS• FNLA• <i>others</i>• Recent elections<ul style="list-style-type: none">• General: 1992• Legislative: 2008• 2012• Administrative divisions<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Provinces• Municipalities• Communes• Foreign relations
Related topics
<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Civil war• Human rights

The disciplinary code of FALA was also established. The military regions were restructured and the guerrilla regions expanded. Training camps were established in the same year on all fronts as well as in the politico-military cadres in Military Region 11. Territorial divisions were also designated, thus forming northern, eastern and western fronts.

In 1979, the first semi-regular battalions were formed, such as Samuimbila, Siule Siule and 333.

In 1980, the expansion of semi-regular battalions gave new vigour to the armed struggle, leading to the defeat of new territories and the consolidation of those that had already been conquered. More specialists in anti-aircraft artillery, engineering, intelligence, special commandos, communications, logistics and medical care were trained. In 1981 the first brigades such as the 12th, 21st, 53rd, 34th and 45th were formed and other battalions were maintained as independent units.

In 1982 the Fifth Congress was held, which drew up a new strategy for FALA, including the formation of military columns and compact guerrilla units at the level of all politico-military fronts.

References

[1] http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Template:Politics_of_Angola&action=edit

Fatah Special Operations Group

The **Fatah Special Operations Group** (Fatah-SOG), **Martyrs of Tel al-Za'tar**, **Amn Araissi** or **Hawari Group** was a radical Palestinian faction associated to Fatah, the main group of the Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO).

The group was led by Fatah radical Col. Abdullah Abd al-Hamid Labib, known as Colonel Hawari. Its members were drawn from Fatah and more radical Palestinian groups, such as members of the 15 May Organization after it disbanded in the mid-1980s.[1]

Fatah-SOG carried out bombings and other attacks against international targets, especially Israeli and Syrian (in 1976 and 1984-90, Syria and allied Lebanese militias attacked the PLO and Palestinian refugee communities in Lebanon); but it is also believed to have attacked European and American interests. It is suspected of bombing TWA Flight 840 in 1986. The exact relations between Fatah-SOG and the PLO leadership of Yassir Arafat remain unclear.[2]

References

[1] http://www.globalsecurity.org/military/world/para/15_may.htm

[2] <http://www.ict.org.il/articles/articledet.cfm?articleid=35>

First of October Anti-Fascist Resistance Groups

<div>First of October Anti-Fascist Resistance Groups</div> <div><i>Grupos de Resistencia Antifascista Primero de Octubre (GRAPO)</i></div>	
<div></div> <div>Flag of the PCE(r) and the GRAPO, based on the Spanish Republic flag</div>	
Leader(s)	Manuel Pérez
Motives	The creation of a Socialist republic in Spain
Active region(s)	Spain
Ideology	Maoism
Status	Inactive
Means of revenue	Communist Party of Spain (Reconstituted)

The **First of October Anti-Fascist Resistance Groups** (Spanish: *Grupos de Resistencia Antifascista Primero de Octubre, GRAPO*) is a terrorist armed wing of the Communist Party of Spain (Reconstituted) (PCE-r), a Spanish clandestine Maoist group aiming for the formation of a Spanish Republican state, based on the model of the People's Republic of China under Mao Zedong.

Besides its anticapitalism, it is anti-imperialist, being strongly opposed to Spain's NATO membership.^[1]

To date, the latest violent action inflicted by GRAPO dates from 2006. After having been fairly active in the late 1970s and early 1980s, currently the dwindling number of its militants, lack of any social support and police action has allowed Spanish officials to claim a number of times to have disbanded the GRAPO after the few remaining militants of the band were captured.^[2] According to the Spanish police, GRAPO was disbanded after six of its militants were arrested in June 2007^[3] but, formally, the group has not announced its dissolution.^[4]

GRAPO is included in the European Union list of terrorist persons and organisations.^[5]

History

GRAPO has its origins in the Organisation of Marxist–Leninists of Spain (OMLE), which dissolved itself in its first congress in 1975. At the beginning of 1976, two months after General Francisco Franco's death, during the Spanish transition to democracy from dictatorship, the PCE-r began a struggle against the political reforms. The PCE(r) restructured itself into different commissions; one of these was a “front against fascism”, founded by Juan Carlos Delgado de Codex, which became the GRAPO.^[6]

This newly-born movement was named after the killing of four Spanish policemen on October 1, 1975, the first violent action of the PCE(r). The "Antifascist Resistance Groups October First" (GRAPO) took this date as a starting point as a terrorist organization. Only two months later, after five PCE(r) supporters were killed by the Spanish police during demonstrations in Vitoria-Gasteiz, the PCE(r) told its sympathizers to take up arms and create the nucleus of a future Spanish “Red Army” which would be directed by a central command. A number of explosive devices were detonated in different locations in Spain on July 18, 1976 and GRAPO claimed responsibility for the

coordinated explosions in the press, becoming well-known overnight.^[7]

After the high-profile kidnapping of wealthy politician Antonio María de Oriol y Urquijo in 1976 and general Villacampa in 1977, as well as the killing of more Spanish policemen, GRAPO became established as a terrorist group, in a similar manner as Revolutionary Antifascist Patriotic Front (FRAP) had been in Francoist Spain.

Even though GRAPO increased its activity from 1979 onwards, it didn't reach any of its goals and the sympathy the group had in left-wing circles waned during the 1980s. The transitional democratic regime was not destabilized and GRAPO didn't appear to the Spanish public as a "heroic" communist group.

In 1984 the Spanish authorities issued an anti-terrorist law inspired by the Italian model which facilitated the operations of the police against GRAPO and many arrests followed. GRAPO reacted simplifying its structure while "waiting for better times". It continued its clandestine activities at a lower level by means of mobile militants, which easily formed and easily split up, becoming difficult to detect.^[8]

As years passed by police intervention allowed serious blows to GRAPO's structure. Currently the group is basically inactive, yet not formally self-dissolved.^[9]

Summary of GRAPO's activity

GRAPO has a low level of popular support and the group has been said to be "killing as a means of surviving".^[10] Since its inception in 1975 to 2007 it has assassinated 84 people, including police, military personnel, judges and civilians, either by means of bombings or shootings. Given GRAPO's precarious finances, a number of its militants have been killed during a bank robbery. The group has also committed a number of kidnappings, initially for political reasons, later on, mainly for extortion. Its last attack was committed in 2006, when GRAPO militants shot dead Ana Isabel Herrero, the owner of a temporary work agency in Zaragoza.^[11]

GRAPO's leader Manuel Pérez 'Arenas' was sentenced in a French court in the year 2000 for criminal conspiracy with terrorist intent. The Spanish State has issued a request seeking his immediate extradition from France. To date GRAPO has not publicly named his successor.

Notable members

Spanish Paralympian Sebastián Rodríguez was a member of GRAPO.

Censorship

In February 2014, a Twitter user was convicted for expressing praise for GRAPO.

References

- [1] Alessandro Seregni, *El Anti-Americanismo Español*
- [2] La Guardia Civil desarticula en Cataluña el último comando operativo de los GRAPO (<http://www.elmundo.es/elmundo/2007/06/06/espana/1181150787.html>)
- [3] Desarticulado el último 'comando' operativo de los GRAPO con la detención de seis personas en Barcelona · ELPAÍS.com (http://www.elpais.com/articulo/espana/Desarticulado/ultimo/comando/operativo/GRAPO/detencion/personas/Barcelona/elpepuesp/20070606elpepunac_16/Tes)
- [4] the continued existence of the group (<http://www.20minutos.es/noticia/129366/0/grapo/mata/banda/About>)
- [5] *Posición Común 2004/309/PESC del Consejo* (<http://www.guardiacivil.org/terrorismo/grupos/lista.jsp>), de 2 de abril de 2004, por la que se actualiza la Posición Común 2001/931/PESC sobre la aplicación de medidas específicas de lucha contra el terrorismo y se deroga la Posición Común 2003/906/PESC.- *Diario Oficial* n° L 099 de 03/04/2004 p. 0061 - 0064.
- [6] Junta de Castilla y León. *El FRAP y el GRAPO en España*
- [7] El Mundo, *Los GRAPO, grupos terroristas constituidos en los años 60* (<http://www.elmundo.es/elmundo/2005/05/31/espana/1117527674.html>)
- [8] "El País", 1985 - J.M. Bandrés, Juez de Instrucción: "*La ley antiterrorista, un estado de excepción encubierto*" (http://www.elpais.com/articulo/espana/ESPANA/CONSTITUCION_ESPANOLA_DE_1978/LEY_ANTITERRORISTA/ley/antiterrorista/estado/excepcion/)

encubierto/elpepiesp/19850422elpepinac_10/Tes/)

[9] Terrorist Profile - GRAPO (<http://www.nps.edu/library/Research/SubjectGuides/SpecialTopics/TerroristProfile/Prior/GRAPO.html>)

[10] El GRAPO mata para sobrevivir · ELPAÍS.com (http://www.elpais.com/articulo/espana/GRAPO/mata/sobrevivir/elpepunac/20060226elpepinac_14/Tes)

[11] El último grupo de los GRAPO tenía previsto volver a atentar (http://www.libertaddigital.com:6681/noticias/noticia_1276307643.html)

External links

- GRAPO members on hunger strike (<http://antagonismosocial.wordpress.com/2011/09/26/435-dias-en-huelga-de-hambre-grapo-y-pcer/>)
- GRAPO member Esther González arrested (<http://www.20minutos.es/noticia/638852/0/detenida/sevilla/grapo/>)
- ¿Pero los Grapo no habían desaparecido? (<http://www.20minutos.es/noticia/129366/0/grapo/mata/banda/>)
- A brief history of the armed struggle of GRAPO in Spain (<http://www.signalfire.org/?p=18263>)

Force 14

Force 14 is the aerial arm of the Fatah, the largest Palestinian faction within the Palestine Liberation Organization. Envisioned as the nucleus of a future Palestinian Air Force, Force 14 personnel included both fighter, helicopter and transport pilots. Nevertheless, its main role within the PLO has been political rather than military, and its activities centered on cargo and transportation. It is not known to have participated in any operations against Israel.

History

Formation

Fatah's embryonic aerial unit was formed sometime in 1968/69 from a modest core of several dozen pilots and technicians trained in Algeria, Morocco and Libya. The original intention of its founders had been to train pilots for the execution of suicide missions against strategic targets in Israel. This soon changed, however, and the unit was seen as a first step in the formation of a Palestinian Air Force which would be operated in coordination with the air forces of other Arab countries. When Fatah forces were reorganized in the summer of 1971, the unit was attached to the Palestinian Liberation Army's Yarmouk brigade and was stationed in Syria. In 1972, however, it was detached from the brigade and attached to the Fatah's general staff, the Central Operations Room. It was at this point that it received the name "Force 14", after its extension number at Fatah headquarters.

Growth

Since its founding, Force 14 had been sending pilots and technicians to train with various Arab, Communist and Third World nations. These were absorbed by the air force of Syria, Algeria and Libya, as well as in various Warsaw Pact air arms. 1972 saw Algeria accepting a group of 15-18 Palestinian cadets for fighter pilot training, destined to fly Syrian Air Force MiGs. As the PLO developed working relations with various governments, its military means and capabilities grew. In August 1978, 32 pilots and 60 mechanics returned from various training courses, and a 150 were in training in the Eastern Bloc a year later. Fatah had also initiated a military assistance programme, and Force 14 became a useful instrument of Palestinian diplomacy. Its personnel were sent to assist Idi Amin's Ugandan Air Force in 1976 and delivered arms and supplies to the Sandinistas in Nicaragua after their victory. Force 14 also provided helicopter and fighters pilots for the Nicaraguan war against the Contras, as well as crews for Aeronica, a local airline.^[1] The PLO may have also established several of its own small airlines to operate its cargo planes. These served as both a cover for PLO activities as well as the nucleus of a future Palestinian airline.

Following Syria's break with the PLO and its expulsion from Lebanon in the wake of the 1982 Lebanon War, Force 14 relocated its headquarters and the bulk of its personnel to the Yemen Arab Republic, although it maintained a presence in various other Arab countries, including Algeria, Libya and Iraq. In November 1982 a Force 14 pilot crashed while flying a MiG-21 fighter in Yemen, which at this time appears to have provided the force with all its fixed-wing training. Helicopter training was reportedly provided by Libya. In 1985 The PLO was reported to have leased the Island of Kamaran from Yemeni authorities to serve as a base for Force 14. Two years later the PLO was also reported to have acquired four McDonnell Douglas DC-8s, operating them from Yemen under the colours of the Red Crescent.

Decline

The signing of the Oslo Accords in September 1993 brought about the establishment of the Palestinian National Authority. With the opening of Gaza International Airport, the PNA established a 200-strong Aviation Police (*Shurta al-Jawiya*), subordinate to the Palestinian Civil Aviation Department and based on Force 14 personnel. Consisting mainly of guards and security personnel, the unit initially also comprised crews responsible for maintaining and operating the authority's fleet of three Mil Mi-17 helicopters. These, however, were all destroyed by the Israeli Air Force on December 3, 2001, during the Al-Aqsa Intifada.

The current state and activities of Force 14 are unknown, though it was reportedly still sending recruits on various training courses throughout the world in the mid 1990s.

Known commanders

- Usama al-'Ali - first commander^[2]
- Colonel Husayn Uwayda^[3]
- Colonel Shukri Tabbet
- Brigadier Fayiz Zaydan^[4]

Known inventory

Aircraft reportedly owned or operated by Force 14 since its formation:

- Aermacchi SF.260
- Bell 206
- Boeing CH-47 Chinook
- Fokker 27
- McDonnell Douglas DC-8
- MiG-21
- MiG-23

References

[1] Sayigh, pp. 452, 453

[2] Sayigh, pp. 761, 881

[3] Sayigh, p. 588

[4] Sayigh, p. 890

Force 17

Force 17 was a commando and special operations unit of the Palestinian Fatah movement and later of the Office of the Chairman of the Palestinian Authority. It was formed in the early 1970s by Ali Hassan Salameh (Abu Hassan).

Unlike previously formed units within Fatah, the mission of Force 17 was to assassinate Israeli political figures.^[citation needed] The importance of such a unit was made clear by the heavy losses suffered by the PLO leadership in Operation Spring of Youth (1973). Force 17 was used by Fatah to protect PLO Chairman Yasser Arafat, his top lieutenants, as well as diplomats of the organization. Members accompanied Arafat during his 1974 address to the United Nations in New York City.

In 1979, their founder Salameh and his bodyguards were assassinated in Beirut. In 1991, Salah Khalaf (Abu Iyad) was assassinated by a member of Sabri al-Banna's (Abu Nidal) group. This came after senior Fatah leaders had emerged relatively unscathed from the Lebanese Civil War, despite being targeted by Syria, Israel, Christian militias, and Palestinian rivals inside and outside of Fatah during that period. The relative success contributed greatly to the legend that Arafat had nine lives.

In the 1990s, the unit evolved from an organ of Fatah into an official unit of the Palestinian Authority's national security apparatus. During the Second Intifadeh, Force 17 was tasked with the acquisition of arms shipments for militant Palestinian organizations loyal to Arafat,^[citation needed] carrying out terror attacks,^[citation needed] and resisting incursions into Palestinian territory (Area A) by Israeli military and police.^[citation needed] Allegedly, evidence of these actions was found^[citation needed] during Operation Defensive Shield (June 2002), when the Israel Defense Forces (IDF) besieged Arafat and Force 17 at the Mukataa in Ramallah, entered the compound, and broke into the PA's records.

Since Arafat's death, the unit's future has been called into question due to the rise of internal tensions between PA security organs, the threat to the hegemony of PA Chairman Mahmoud Abbas (Abu Mazen), and the victory of Hamas in 2005 parliamentary elections. Force 17 is staffed almost entirely by fanatical Fatah stalwarts, who would have difficulty accepting a Hamas leader should Abu Mazen be replaced in the near future.^[citation needed]

The unit is extremely able and also considered a chess piece in Fatah's internal wars. Because of the warlord structure of PA security authorities, each one loyal to a local leader, and the similar situation within the Fatah sub-organizations Al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades and Tanzim that do as they please paying no heed to Fatah's official leader Abu Mazen, Force 17 is one of most stable organs within Fatah. It is said that the man who controls their loyalty is supposed to be the one who controls the movement.^[citation needed] The unit was crucial in preventing PLO and Fatah chieftains from usurping Arafat's power for decades, and today it plays the same role for Abu Mazen.

Force 17 claimed responsibility for the kidnapping and murder of IDF soldier Moshe Levi in December 1985. His body was found burning near Mazor.^[1]


On January 28, 2001, the IDF captured six members of Force 17, who were believed responsible for the shooting deaths of at least seven Israelis in the Ramallah area, including Binyamin Kahane and his wife Talya Kahane. Binyamin Kahane was the son of Kach leader and Rabbi Meir Kahane.^[2]

In 2007, there was a plan to dismantle Force 17 and incorporate it into Presidential Guard[3] of Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas.^[4]

References

- [1] http://www.mfa.gov.il/MFA/MFAArchive/1990_1999/1996/9/Kidnappings%20of%20IDF%20Soldiers
 - [2] <http://212.150.54.123/organizations/orgdet.cfm?orgid=86>
 - [3] http://toolserver.org/%7Edispenser/cgi-bin/dab_solver.py?page=Force_17&editintro=Template:Disambiguation_needed/editintro&client=Template:Dn
 - [4] <http://www.ynetnews.com/articles/0,7340,L-3457445,00.html>
-

Greek People's Liberation Army

Greek People's Liberation Army Ελληνικός Λαϊκός Απελευθερωτικός Στρατός	
Participant in the Greek Resistance and the <i>Dekemvriana</i>	
 <p>Monument of ELAS, Galatsi.</p>	
Active	1942–1945
Leaders	Aris Velouchiotis (Chief Captain) Major General Stefanos Sarafis (Chief military officer) Political commissar Andreas Tzimas (Chief political supervisor)
Strength	50,000 - max.100,000
Part of	National Liberation Front
Allies	Soviet Union, SNOF, Albanian Partisans, Bulgarian Partisans, Yugoslav Partisans, SOE
Opponents	German Army, Royal Italian Army, Kingdom of Bulgaria, Collaborationist government, Security Battalions, EDES/EOEA, EKKA/5/42 Evzone Regiment, YVE/PAO, Organization X, British Army, Cities Police, Greek Gendarmerie

The **Greek People's Liberation Army** or **ELAS** (Greek: Ελληνικός Λαϊκός Απελευθερωτικός Στρατός, translit. *Ellinikós Laïkós Apeleftherotikós Stratós*, ΕΛΑΣ) — often mistakenly called the **National People's Liberation Army** (Εθνικός Λαϊκός Απελευθερωτικός Στρατός, *Ethnikós Laïkós Apeleftherotikós Stratós*) — was the military arm of the left-wing National Liberation Front (EAM) during the period of the Greek Resistance until February 1945.

Birth of ELAS

After Nazi Germany attacked the Soviet Union with the initiation of Operation Barbarossa (June 22, 1941 — with most of Greece having fallen under Axis occupation since April and the Battle of Crete having ended on June 1 — the Greek Communist Party (KKE) called for national resistance. The KKE together with minor parties of the Left formed a political structure called National Liberation Front. They were joined by other, center-left or non-politicised Greek resistance militants.

On February 16, 1942, EAM gave permission to a communist veteran, called Athanasios (Thanasis) Klaras (later known as Aris Velouchiotis) to examine the possibilities of a victorious armed resistance movement. It was the birth of the Greek People's Liberation Army (ELAS). ELAS initiated actions against the German and Italian forces of occupation in Greece on 7 June 1942. Aris Velouchiotis with a small group of 10–15 guerrillas entered the village of Domnista in Evrytania and proclaimed in front of the surprised villagers that they had set off to "*start the war against the forces of Axis and their local collaborators*". Initially, Velouchiotis collected also the traditional local mountain living bandits, like Karalivanos, in order to create a small group of experts in guerilla fighting.

Consolidation of strength

Gorgopotamos

Main article: Operation Harling

On a night in September 1942, a small group of British SOE officers parachuted into Greece near Mt. Giona. This group, led by Brigadier Eddie Myers, had been tasked to blow up one of three bridges (Gorgopotamos, Papadia or Asopos) of the country's main railway line, and to get the two main, but competing, guerrilla groups of ELAS and EDES to cooperate.

After much deliberation, the Gorgopotamos bridge was chosen due to the difficulty of making repairs to the structure. But, for the mission to succeed, it was important to meet the guerrillas. Dimos Karalivanos, an ELAS guerrilla, was the first guerrilla the British found. At the end of October a second group of British officers were parachuted into the Greek mountains. Their leaders were Themis Marinos and Colonel Christopher Woodhouse. Their mission was to locate the guerrillas of EDES and their leader Napoleon Zervas, who were friendlier to the British Headquarters of the Middle-East than ELAS, and co-operate with them. The resulting mission was a challenge for the two guerrilla groups, EDES and ELAS. Finally, they agreed to collaborate. The British did not favour the participation of ELAS, because it was a pro-communist group, but the forces of ELAS were larger and better organised, and without their participation, the mission was likely to fail^[citation needed]. So, in a rare and unique event, ELAS and EDES-EOEA joined forces.

On November 14, the 12 British saboteurs, the forces of ELAS (150 men) and those of EDES (60-65 men) met in the village Viniani in Evrytania and the operation started. Ten days later, the forces were at Gorgopotamos. On the night of November 25, at 23:00, the guerrillas started the attack against the Italian garrison. The Italians were startled, and after little resistance, they were defeated. After the defeat of the Italians, the saboteurs set the explosives. ELAS forces also had placed ambushes on the routes towards the bridge, to block the approach of Italian reinforcements. The explosion occurred at 03:00. Afterwards, the guerrillas' forces returned to Viniani, to celebrate the success of the mission.

The destruction of the Gorgopotamos bridge was, along with the Norwegian heavy water sabotage in Rjukan, one of the two biggest guerrilla acts in occupied Europe^[citation needed]. The blowing up of the bridge disrupted the German transportation of ammunition via Greece to Rommel's forces for several weeks, taking place at a time where the German forces in North Africa, retreating after the defeat of El Alamein, were in absolute necessity of provisions^[citation needed].

From 1942 to 1943: the turning point

Communist Party of Greece
Politics of Greece
Communist Youth
European United Left
History of the Party
EAM–ELAS
Democratic Army of Greece
United Democratic Left
United Left
Synaspismos
Rizospastis
Komounistiki Epitehorisi
Greece
Elections in Greece

<div>Communism</div> <div>Marxism–Leninism</div> <div>Communist Movement</div>
<div>Communism Portal</div> <div>This box:</div> <div> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> view talk edit ^[1] </div>

The blowing up of Gorgopotamos bridge favored ELAS.^[2] Soon, lots of the inhabitants of the villages of Central Greece became members of ELAS. Furthermore, people sympathised with the ELAS guerrillas because they weren't helped by the British in contrast with EDES. When 25 guerrillas deserted from ELAS, Aris Velouchiotis went to Epirus to threaten Napoleon Zervas not to come in touch with them. Later, the 25 deserters were arrested and executed in the village of Sperhiada. The winter of 1942, ELAS groups were formed in other Greek regions, like Thessaly and Macedonia. In Central Greece, Aris Velouchiotis succeeded to form a powerful semi-conventional army which could attack German and Italian forces. Aris became a legendary figure who imposed an iron discipline in ELAS. At the same time, some members of ELAS (Periklis, Tasos Leuterias, Diamantis, Nikiforos, Thiseas, Dimos Karalivanos, and Belis) have been distinguished during the battles. Aris Velouchiotis formed a group of 30–35 men, called "Mavroskoufides" (the "black caps"), who were his personal guards. During the winter of 1942–1943, new units of ELAS were composed in many regions of Greece. Some areas in the mountains of Central Greece passed from the control of Axis forces to that of ELAS.

The leadership of ELAS followed a triadic form, from its top down to platoon level: the captain (*kapetánios*), elected by the men and the overall the leader of the unit, the military specialist (*stratiotikós*), usually a regular Army officer, responsible for tactical planning and training, and the political leader (*politikós*), usually a KKE member, as EAM's representative. At its top, the General Headquarters of ELAS, these positions were filled by Aris Velouchiotis, Stefanos Sarafis and Andreas Tzimas (*nom-de-guerre*: Vasilis Samariniotis).

Two events of great importance took place in this period. KKE, after passing great difficulties, succeeded in reorganizing its groups destroyed by Metaxas. Lots of members were recruited and with the help of ELAS, which became the largest partisan army in Greece, EAM became the largest mass political organization in Greek history, claiming over 1.5 million members, enlisted in organizations that covered every neighborhood in every village. The second great event was the foundation of the United Panhellenic Organization of Youth (EPON) (Greek: *Ενιαία Πανελλαδική Οργάνωση Νέων*). In 1943, a small naval auxiliary navy, the Greek People's Liberation Navy (ELAN) was also founded.

Two years after its foundation, ELAS' military strength had grown from the small group of fighters in Domnitsa to more than 50,000 partizans [3], reaching in total a number of 150,000 men and women in arms and in reserves. EAM by that time counted more than 1,500,000 members,^[4] being one of the largest resistance groups formed in Europe, similar to the French Maquis, the Italian Resistance and the Yugoslavian Partisans.

The "Mountain Government"

Main article: Political Committee of National Liberation

In 10 March 1944 the EAM-ELAS, now in control of most of the country, established the *Political Committee of National Liberation* (PEEA), widely known as the "Mountain Government" (Greek: *Κυβέρνηση του βουνού*), in effect a third Greek government to rival the collaboration one in Athens and the government-in-exile in Cairo. Its aims, according to its founding Act, were, "*to intensify the struggle against the conquerors (...) for full national liberation, for the consolidation of the independence and integrity of our country (...) and for the annihilation of domestic fascism and armed traitor formations.*"

PEEA was elected in liberated territories and in occupied ones by 2,000,000 Greek citizens. It was historically the first time that women could vote. PEEA ministers covered a wide political spectrum from left to center.

Antagonism with other resistance groups — first phase of the Civil War

ELAS became the strongest of all resistance armed organizations, controlling by 1944 military three-fifths of the country (mainly the mountains) having in its ranks more than 800 military officers of the former National Army. ELAS engaged in battles against other resistance groups, besides the para-military forces of the collaborationist government. ELAS initially began to attack the National Republican Greek League (EDES) on accusations of collaboration with the Germans; but the real reason behind the attacks was that, as the outcome of the war was becoming inevitable, the Communist Party of Greece through ELAS wanted to secure total armed dominance in post-war Greece^[citation needed]. ELAS attacked also the Panhellenic Liberation Organization (PAO), another resistance organization, concentrated in Northern Greece, in the area of Macedonia with accusations of collaboration. The armed power of the two major organizations was not comparable as EDES had approx. 12,000 guerrillas, while ELAS' power was much stronger. Small battles were taking place in Epirus where EDES had its main force. This situation led to triangular battles among ELAS, EDES and the Germans. Given the support of the British and the Greek Cairo Government for EDES, these conflicts precipitated a civil war. In October 1943 ELAS launched major attacks against EDES and the guerrilla group of Tsaous Anton in Northern Greece, precipitating a civil war across many parts of Greece which continued until February 1944, when the British agents in Greece negotiated a ceasefire (the Plaka agreement); ELAS broke the agreement by attacking the 5/42 Evzone Regiment, murdering the EKKA resistance group leader, Dimitrios Psarros, in as yet unclear and hotly debated circumstances and executing all the captives.

List of important battles

1942

- The battle of Ryka (40 Italians killed)
- The battle of Mikro Chorio (70 Italians killed)
- November 1942 - The battle of Gorgopotamos

1943

- March 1943 - The battle of Fardykambos (together with PAO, 95 Italians killed)
- June 1943 - The destruction of the Kournovo Tunnel (c.100 Italians killed)
- July 1943 - The battle of Myrtia
- The battle of Sarantaporo (99 Germans killed)
- The battle of Porta (many Italians killed)
- September 1943 - The battle of Arachova
- September 1943 - Disarmament of the 24 Infantry Division Pinerolo

1944

- June 1944 - The battle of Steiri (40 Germans killed)
 - July 1944 - The battle of Agorelitsa (180 Germans killed)
 - The capture of Kastoria
 - The capture of Elefsina military airport
-

List of important ELAS members

This list contains the names of the most well-known ELAS leaders or simple members, with their nom de guerre in parentheses:

- Athanasios Klaras (Aris Velouchiotis), chief captain of ELAS
- Colonel Stefanos Sarafis, chief military expert of ELAS
- Andreas Tzimas (Vasilis Samariniotis), chief political commissioner of ELAS
- Georgios Siantos
- Major General Neokosmos Grigoriadis (Lambros), Chairman of ELAS Central Committee
- Lieutenant General Ptolemaios Sarigiannis, Chief of Staff of ELAS Central Committee
- Colonel Evripidis Bakirtzis, commander of ELAS' Macedonian theatre
- Captain Theodoros Makridis (Ektoras), one of ELAS chief staff officers
- Markos Vafiadis
- Nikos Beloyannis
- Iannis Xenakis
- Leon Tzavelas
- Panos Tzavelas
- Father Dimitrios Holevas (Papa-Holevas) (Papaflessas)
- Father Germanos Dimakis (Papa-Anypomonos)
- Fotis Mastrokostas (Thanos)
- Nikos Kavretzos (Kostoulas Agrafiotis)
- Dimitrios Dimitriou (Nikiforos)
- Giorgos Houliaras (Periklis)
- Pandelis Laskos (Pelopidas)
- Ioannis Alexandrou (Diamantis)
- Lambros Koumbouras (Achilleas)
- Lefteris Tsiligiannis
- Sarantos Kapourelakos, serving directly under Velouchiotis command.
- Spyros Bekios (Lambros)
- Dimitrios Tassos (Boukouvalas)
- Thomas Pallas (Kozakas)
- Nikos Xinos (Smolikas)
- Vangelis Papadakis (Tassos Lefterias)
- Ioannis Aggeletos (Tzavelas)
- Vasilis Priovolos (Ermis)
- Gerasimos Avgeropoulos
- Andreas Zacharopoulos
- Ioannis Hatzipanagiotou (Thomas)
- Christos Margaritis (Armatolos)
- Georgios Zarogiannis (Kavallaris)



Guerillas of ELAS



Women guerillas of ELAS

- Vasilis Ganatsios (Cheimarros)

References

- [1] http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Template:Communist_Party_of_Greece&action=edit
 - [2] Mazower, M. *Inside Hitler's Greece: The Experience of Occupation, 1941-1944* (2001); Yale Nota Bene Books; p. 140.
 - [3] <http://www.faoa.org/journal/vanfleet.html>
 - [4] History of the National Resistance 1940-1945, vol4
-

Guardians of the Cedars

Guardians of the Cedars	
Participant in Lebanese civil war (1975-1990)	
Logo of the Guardians of the Cedars (1974-1990). The motto can be loosely translated as " <i>At your service, Lebanon</i> ".	
Active	Until 1990 and 2000-present
Groups	Lebanese Renewal Party, Lebanese Front, Lebanese Forces
Leaders	Etienne Saqr
Headquarters	Ashrafieh, Sabbah, Tel-Aviv
Strength	3,000-6,000 fighters
Originated as	500-1,000 fighters
Allies	Israel Defense Forces (IDF), South Lebanon Army (SLA)
Opponents	Lebanese National Movement (LNM), Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO), Hezbollah, Jammoul, Syrian Army

Lebanon



This article is part of a series on the

politics and government of

Lebanon

Other countries

Atlas

 Politics portal

v

t

e^[1]

The **Guardians of the Cedars** – **GoC** (Arabic: حراس الأرز; *Hurrās al-Arz*), also designated **Gardiens du Cedre** or **Gardiens des Cèdres** (**GdC**) in French, are a far-right ultranationalist Lebanese party and former militia in Lebanon. It was formed by Étienne Saqr (also known with the kunya or *nom de guerre* "Abu Arz" or "Father of the Cedars") and others along with the Lebanese Renewal Party in the early 1970s. It operated in the Lebanese Civil War under the slogan: *Lebanon, at your service*.

Creation

The Guardians of the Cedars started to form a militia in the years leading up to the Lebanese Civil War and commenced military operations in April 1975.

In September 1975, Communiqué No. 1 was issued to denounce advocates of the partition of Lebanon. The second communiqué contained a bitter attack on the Palestinians. The third articulated the party's attitude on the issue of Lebanese identity: Lebanon should dissociate itself from Arabism. The party spread its messages by means of graffiti in East Beirut, including slogans against Syria, the "Palestinian Resistance", and Pan-Arabism, sometimes with violent anti-Palestinian tones, as in the slogan *على كل لبناني ان يقتل فلسطينياً* ("*It is a duty for each Lebanese to kill a Palestinian*").^{[1][2][3][4]}

The Guardians of the Cedars joined other pro-status quo, mainly Christian Lebanese militias in 1976 to form the Lebanese Front.

1970s

In March 1976, they confronted Palestinian and leftist forces in West Beirut. A Guardians unit was also dispatched to Zaarour, above the mountain road to Zahlé, to support Phalangist forces. In April, Guardian fighters held a line in the area of Hadeth, Kfar Shima, and Bsaba, south of Beirut, against a coalition of Palestinian, PSP, and SSNP forces.

In the summer of 1976, the Guardians were among the first militias to assault Tel al-Zaatar, the last remaining Palestinian refugee camp in east Beirut. The camp fell after a 52-day siege.

The actions of the Guardians and their allies following the capture of the camp have been widely reported as amounting to a massacre of many of its civilian inhabitants. During this battle, Saqr led a unit of Guardians force to Chekka, where Christian civilians were being sieged by leftist-Palestinian forces, and fought off the Palestinian forces.

The Guardians and allied Christian militias then invaded the Koura region in northern Lebanon and reached Tripoli, to support Christian residents trapped by fighting. In 1978 as part of the Lebanese Front they did small attacks on the Syrian army in Beirut and again in 1981 in the Battle of Zahle. This came after the alliance between the Phalanges and most Christian groups with the Syrians had taken a twist.

During the war, the Guardians earned a reputation for specializing in cruelty. Militia members usually tied Palestinian prisoners to the backs of taxis and then dragged them up the motorway into Jounieh. Their carcasses would then be flung into a dried-up riverbed. Commanding his followers to slay all Palestinians, Saqr once stated, "If you feel compassion for the Palestinian women and children, remember they are communists and will bear new communists".^[5]

1980s

In 1985 the Guardians of the Cedars mounted a fierce defense of Kfar-Fallus and Jezzine, battling Palestinians and Shiite-Druze militias and protected thousands of Christians in South Lebanon.

Towards the close of the 1980s, and continuing to 2000, most of the remaining fighting in Lebanon occurred in the south, inside the Israeli-occupied zone, under the Southern-Lebanese-Army influence led by Saad Haddad and later by Antoine Lahd, the latter who had close ties with the National Liberal Party (Al Ahrar in Arabic). The Guardians and other militias were largely reorganized into the South Lebanon Army, preserving much of the early ideology while adopting new military tactics.

Military structure and organization

The LRP militia began to be quietly raised in 1974 by Sakr in his capacity as president of the Party, though it was only in September 1975 when they made their existence public in an official communiqué as the Guardians of the Cedars. Headquartered at the main LRP party's Offices in Ashrafieh and personally commanded by Sakr, the GoC initially numbered some 500-1,000 men and women trained by Kayrouz Baraket, a young Lebanese Army officer, and equipped with obsolete firearms purchased on the black market. Although the membership of the GoC was exclusively Maronite, Sakr allegedly maintained a loyal personal bodyguard made up of Lebanese Shia Muslims, but little is known about them. The collapse of the Lebanese Army in January 1976 allowed Sakr to recruit army deserters and seize some heavy equipment from its barracks and Internal Security Forces (ISF) Police stations, swelling the GoC ranks to 3,000-6,000 uniformed militiamen armed with modern small-arms. They were backed by a mechanized force consisting of a single M50 Super Sherman medium tank, a few M42 Dusters and Chaimite V200^[6] armoured cars backed by gun-trucks (Land-Rover series II-III, Toyota Land Cruiser (J40), Dodge Power Wagon W200, GMC and Ford light pick-ups, plus US M35 2½-ton cargo trucks) fitted with heavy machine guns (HMGs), recoilless rifles, and a few anti-aircraft autocannons.^[7]

Besides being provided with funds and training by the Kataeb Party and the Al-Tanzim, the Guardians also claimed to have received direct aid from Israel as early as 1974. They were the only faction of the Lebanese Front that never received any military aid from Syria, which is hardly surprising, given their strong anti-Syrian views.

In stark contrast to other Christian factions, the LRP/GoC despised any illegal activities such as drug-trafficking, extortion or looting, and their leader Sakr never sought to establish an autonomous personal fiefdom. Although the Guardians' did not center their military operations on 'turf', they did maintain strongholds at the Maronite quarters of East Beirut, the adjacent Metn (Laqluk, near Akoura) region, the Batroun District (Tannourine), the eastern Keserwan District (Ayoun es-Simane) and the Jabal Amel region (Kfar-Fallus, Jezzine, Marjayoun, Qlayaa, Ain Ebel, and Rumeish). In May 1979 they even clashed with the NLP Tigers' militia in Beirut for control of the Fern el-Shebak and Ain el-Rammaneh districts, and for the town of Akoura in the Metn.^[8]

Political beliefs

The Guardians hold to several key beliefs:

- Lebanon is an ancient nation of unique ethnicity.
- Modern Lebanese people descended from the Phoenicians.
- Phoenicia was the father of early Western civilization.

This has led the Guardians of the Cedars to maintain that Lebanese people are not Arabs. The political consequence of this stance advocates the 'de-Arabization' of Lebanon. Similarly, followers draw a distinction between Arabic and 'Lebanese', aiming to restore the form created by Lebanese philosopher Said Akl. The Guardians of the Cedars have adopted positions hostile to Pan-Arabism. This is believed to be the main reason why they did not grow as a party in Lebanon outside the Maronite community.

Saqr himself had fought against pan-Arab forces back in the Lebanon Crisis of 1958. During that time Camille Chamoun entered Lebanon in the Baghdad Pact led by the US, but faced stiff resistance from a huge section of the Lebanese people, and this later led to the failure of this alliance.

After heavy Palestinian involvement in the Lebanese Civil War, the Guardians cultivated ties with the Israeli military, receiving weapons and support. Some followers maintain that this was a collaboration of necessity, and not an ideological agreement with the Israelis. Others disagree, claiming that collaboration with Israel was based on the conviction that there was a commonality of interest between the two countries. Other similarly aligned militias, such as the Phalangists, Ahrar and the Tigers, also cooperated semi-secretly with Israel. This cooperation was later emphasized by Saqr who said: "Lebanon's power is in Israel's power, and Lebanon's weakness lies in Israel's weakness".

This alliance with Israel played a major role in banning the party, and expelling its members who mostly fled to Israel. Saqr who now lives in Tel Aviv has since admitted that Israel has been funding the group throughout its existence, even before the war began. Saqr is now considered as a traitor to the Lebanese government, alongside the likes of Antoine Lahad who like Saqr resides in Tel Aviv under Mossad protection.

According to an Israeli military observer Haim 'Arev, the soldiers of the Guardians of the Cedars were the best and most experienced fighters among the militias that constituted the Lebanese Front. He draws a direct connection between the patriotic ideology of the Guardians and the superior battle capacity of their fighters. He states that while the Guardians were among the smaller parties of the Lebanese Civil war, it's idealistic men and women were soldiers of the best caliber. Later, in Southern Lebanon, the Guardians fighters had a reputation for being exceptionally motivated and among the toughest fighters in the ranks of the SLA.^[9]

Front of the Guardians of the Cedar

The **Front of the Guardians of the Cedar – FGoC** (Arabic: الجبهة لحراس الأرز transliteration *Al-Jabhat li-Hurras el-Arz*), sometimes known by its Arabic acronym, **JIHA**, was a pre-dominantly Christian right-wing grouping that appeared in 1974. Apparently a splinter of the Guardians of the Cedars, they held similar views to those of this party – expressed just prior to the war in anti-Palestinian graffiti bearing the 'JIHA' signature scrubbed in the walls of east Beirut's buildings – very little is known about this small and obscure organization. Estimated at about 100 members, the JIHA operated mainly in the eastern sector of the Lebanese Capital during the 1975-77 phase of the Lebanese Civil War, but nothing was heard from them afterwards. It is assumed that they might have been re-absorbed into the GoC or by the Lebanese Forces in 1977.

Lebanese Renewal Party

The **Lebanese Renewal Party – LRP** (Arabic: حزب التجدد اللبناني transliteration *Hezb al-Tajaddud al-Lubnani*) or **Parti de la Renovation Libanaise (PRL)** in French, is a banned political party in Lebanon formed in 1972 as the political arm of the paramilitary force known as the Guardians of the Cedars. It is often characterized as right-wing extremist, but by its followers as a patriotic nationalist movement. The party is still led by its founder, Étienne Saqr (Abu Arz).^[citation needed]

History

It was formed by right-wing activists opposed to the presence of the Palestinian refugees in Lebanon. The refugee population also included a substantial element of Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO) fighters, especially after the 1970 Black September events in Jordan. This created severe tension in Lebanon, and is believed by many to have been a driving factor behind the outbreak of civil war in 1975.^[citation needed]

During the Lebanese Civil War, the party and its militia was a small but active part of the Maronite-led alliance fighting the Palestinians represented by the Rejectionist Front and PLO, and its allies in the Lebanese National Movement (LNM) of Kamal Jumblatt. During the early fighting in the war, the party was implicated in the massacres of Karantina and Tel al-Zaatar. In 1977, the main Christian-backed militias (LRP plus the National Liberal Party and the Kataeb Party) formed the Lebanese Front coalition. Their militias joined under the name of the Lebanese Forces, but the Lebanese Forces soon fell under the command of Bashir Gemayel and the Phalange. The Lebanese Renewal Party (LRP) and the Guardians of the Cedars were uncompromisingly opposed to the Syrian occupation of Lebanon.^[citation needed]

After the 1982 Lebanon War the party cooperated with Israel Defense Forces, and its militia joined the South Lebanon Army (SLA). After the withdrawal of Israel from Lebanon in 2000, most of the leadership fled to Israel. The group was banned by the Syrian-dominated government and decided to give up its arms to become a traditional political party. It remains banned, and is only a minor force in national life. Still, some of the rhetoric used by the

LRP in advocating its domestic policies was revived during the Cedar Revolution in 2005, which forced the withdrawal of Syria from Lebanon and led to expectations of political reform.^[citation needed]

Ideological beliefs

Main article: Phoenicianism

The Lebanese Renewal Party is ethnocentric, and believes that Lebanon is not an Arab country. It labored extensively to create or discover non-Arab cultural expressions, and went so far as to design a new alphabet for Lebanese Arabic, which it claims is a language in its own right.^[citation needed] Accordingly, the party was staunchly opposed to Pan-Arabism, which was advocated by many in the left-wing Lebanese National Movement (LNM) and Palestinian movements.

One of the main themes of the party's rhetoric was its preoccupation with ridding Lebanon of Palestinians. It regularly employed hate speech, as when the party asserted that it was "the duty of every Lebanese to kill one Palestinian". The party still insists that all Palestinians and Syrians must leave Lebanon.^[citation needed]

Another distinguishing element of the party's politics was that it advocated cooperation with Israel. While there were several other movements on the Christian side in Lebanon that cooperated with Israel during the war, the LNR was the only organization openly and ideologically committed to this, regarding a Lebanese-Israeli axis as the best protection against Arabism and the Palestinians.^[citation needed]

Attitude towards Palestinians and Lebanese Muslims

The GoC was strongly anti-Palestinian, and argued for the forcible removal of all Palestinians and other non-Lebanese (e.g. Syrians) from Lebanon, both civilians and armed fighters. Critics labeled this a call for ethnic cleansing or genocide. GoC leader Saqr summed up the organization's attitude to Palestinians in an interview with the *Jerusalem Post* on July 23, 1982:

"It is the Palestinians we have to deal with. Ten years ago there were 84,000; now there are between 600,000 and 700,000. In six years there will be two million. We can't let it come to that." His solution: "Very simple. We shall drive them to the borders of brotherly Syria ... Anyone who looks back, stops or returns will be shot on the spot. We have the moral right, reinforced by well-organized public relations plans and political preparations."

A GoC slogan during the civil war was: "It's the duty of every Lebanese to kill a Palestinian".^[10]

However, in contrast to the policies of many other sectarian militias (such as the Kataeb), and to their own attitudes towards Palestinians, the Guardians took some care to avoid the impression of religious conflict with Lebanese Muslims. The party, while essentially a Christian militia and in violent conflict with mostly Muslim militias during the war, was formally secularist. It publicly stressed this secular nationalist identity, and denied accusations that it was a sectarian Christian organization.

End of the militia

1989 saw the Guardians once more fighting the Syrians alongside the Lebanese Army in support of the Lebanese government of General Michel Aoun. In a statement in 1990, the GoC greeted the occupation of Kuwait by Saddam Hussein by asserting that "Arabism is the undisputed lie of the 20th century." The Guardians called upon the people to rally around the leadership of General Aoun, and demanded the withdrawal of Lebanon from the Arab League.

As the Lebanese Civil War drew to a close in 1990, political changes weakened the right-wing movements which had existed in earlier decades. In October 1990, as part of the end of the war, the reorganized Lebanese government forced Prime Minister Aoun out of power under Syrian demands and commands. From this year on, Syria occupied Lebanon until its withdrawal in 2005.

Samir Geagea's Lebanese Forces militia captured Etienne Saqr because he had supported Aoun. During this incident, he suffered an unspecified injury. He was forced to seek refuge in Jezzine, and finally left Lebanon for Europe after Israel pulled its forces out of Lebanon. Several other members of the Guardians are presently wanted by the Lebanese government, in order to answer for war-crimes.

From the end of the civil war in 1990 until the Israeli withdrawal from Lebanon in 2000 the Guardians of the Cedars formed an element of the now-defunct South Lebanon Army. Since that date their military operations have ceased and they operate solely politically, campaigning to remove the Syrian presence in Lebanon. In common with the Christian and Sunni-dominated March 14 Alliance, the party has expressed its support for the Syrian uprising^[11]

Movement of Lebanese Nationalism

Today, the reorganized Guardians of the Cedars is a legal and fully functional political party; lately, the term **Movement of Lebanese Nationalism** (Arabic: حركة القومية اللبنانية transliterated as *Harakat al-Qawmiyya al-Lubnaniyya*) abbreviated as **MLN**^[12] was added to its name and it is now known as *The Guardians of the Cedars Party - Movement of Lebanese Nationalism* (in Arabic حركة القومية اللبنانية - حزب حراس الأرز)

Footnotes

- [1] Chakhtoura, *La guerre des graffiti* (2005), p. 121.
- [2] Etienne Saqr, "The Ideology of the Guardians of the Cedars" (Lebanon 1977) original Title: من عقيدة حراس الأرز
- [3] 1981 بيروت الأحزاب والتنظيمات والقوى في لبنان "فضل شورو"
- [4] Micheal Kuderna, "Christliche gruppen im Libanon (Wiesbaden 1983)
- [5] Fisk, *Pity the Nation* (2001), p. 85.
- [6] <http://milinme.wordpress.com/category/v-200-chaimite> – An ex-ISF V-200 Chaimite employed by the Guardians of the Cedars pictured at Houche-el-Oumara during the Battle for Zahle, April–June 1981.
- [7] <http://www.alsminiature.com/m.34.gardien.cedre.htm> – GoC M34 gun-truck with ZU-23-2 AA autocannon, c.1976.
- [8] O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon* (1998), p. 90.
- [9] Nisan, *The conscience of Lebanon* (2003), p. 45.
- [10] Naharnet Newsdesk - Guardians of Cedars Party Protests Arrests, Clarifies Stance on Palestinians (<http://www.naharnet.com/domino/tn/NewsDesk.nsf/Lebanon/858942425B8FCE80C225707E00386A11?OpenDocument>)
- [11] Statement by The Guardians of the Cedars Party - The Movement for Lebanese Nationalism on July 31, 2012 (<https://www.facebook.com/notes/etienne-sakr-abu-arz/july-31-2012/351586278260974>)
- [12] Official website of "The Guardians of the Cedars Party - Movement of Lebanese Nationalism" (<http://www.gotc.org/>)

References

- Edgar O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon, 1975-92*, Palgrave Macmillan, London 1998. ISBN 0-333-72975-7
- Maria Chakhtoura, *La guerre des graffiti*, Éditions Dar an-Nahar, Beyrouth 2005. (in French)
- Mordechai Nisan, *The Conscience of Lebanon: A Political Biography of Etienne Sakr (Abu-Arz)*, Frank Cass Publishers, London 2003. ISBN 978-0-7146-8378-2
- Moustafa El-Assad, *Blue Steel IV: M-50 Shermans and M-50 APCs in South Lebanon*, Blue Steel books, Sidon 2007.
- Moustafa El-Assad, *Civil Wars Volume 1: The Gun Trucks*, Blue Steel books, Sidon 2008. ISBN 9953-0-1256-8
- Robert Fisk, *Pity the Nation: Lebanon at War*, Oxford University Press, 2002. ISBN 0-19-280130-9
- Plonka Arkadiusz, *L'idée de langue libanaise d'après Sa'īd 'Aql*, Geuthner, Paris 2004. ISBN 2-7053-3739-3 (in French)
- Samer Kassis, *30 Years of Military Vehicles in Lebanon*, Beirut: Elite Group, 2003.
- Samer Kassis, *Véhicules Militaires au Liban/Military Vehicles in Lebanon 1975-1981*, L'Echo des Cedres, Beirut 2011. ISBN 978-1-934293-06-5

External links

- [Lebanese Politics \(http://www.lebpolitics.com\)](http://www.lebpolitics.com) - Lebanese political discussions
- [Guardians of the Cedars \(http://www.gotc.org/\)](http://www.gotc.org/) - Official website

Heimwehr



Part of a series on the
History of Austria

Early history
<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Hallstatt culture• Noricum - Pannonia - Raetia• Marcomanni• Eurasian Avars• Samo's Realm• Carantania• Margraviate of Austria• House of Babenberg• Privilegium Minus
Habsburg era
<ul style="list-style-type: none">• House of Habsburg• Holy Roman Empire• Archduchy of Austria• Habsburg Monarchy• Austrian Empire• German Confederation

1930s



The Heimwehr continued to lack any real national coherence up to 1930, when Heimwehr leaders committed themselves to the Korneuburg Oath, which established an Austrian conservative nationalism base (as distinct from the pan-German nationalism of the Nazi Party), a rejection of liberal democracy and Marxism, in favour of a more autocratic government, and a rejection of "class struggle" (*see* Austrofascism). This initiative was spearheaded by Richard Steidle, who was supported by German emigre Waldemar Pabst in his attempts to convince the Heimwehr to support the corporatist-state economic policy which Benito Mussolini was putting into practice in Italy.^[2]

When Walter Pfrimer, regional head in Styria attempted a coup in 1931, he received no support from other Heimwehr leaders. After this, many Heimwehr groupings, including the Styrian section, increasingly defected to the Nazi Party^[citation needed].

Tensions continued between Austrian section of the Nazi Party, who believed in a pan-Germanic state, which would bring Austria into a Greater German Empire and the Heimwehr, who believed that Austria should remain an independent nation. This led to low level violence, including one incident where Nazi Party members attacked a Heimwehr march with eggs.^[3]

Decline

After Engelbert Dollfuss created the Fatherland Front in 1934, he gained control over and incorporated the Heimwehr into other right-wing militaries with the help of Heimwehr leader Ernst Rüdiger Starhemberg. Politically, the Heimwehr suffered a decline in support and significance due to the pan-German, nationalist allure of the Nazis and Italy's gradual reorientation of its foreign policy towards Germany. As a result of these factors, Dollfuss' successor, Kurt Schuschnigg, absorbed the remaining Heimwehr elements into the Fatherland Front in 1936, and it ceased to exist as a political grouping. Ernst Starhemberg was left out of the new governmental order in an attempt to end rivalries between private armies.

References

- [1] http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Template:History_of_Austria&action=edit
- [2] R.J.B. Bosworth, *The Oxford Handbook of Fascism*, Oxford University Press, 2009, p. 439
- [3] Milwaukee Sentinel, May 15, 1933 <http://news.google.com/newspapers?id=OE5QAAAAIBAJ&sjid=OA0EAAAAIBAJ&dq=waukesha%20county&pg=3070%2C2306546>

Hezbollah military activities

Part of a series on

Hezbollah

Hezbollah has a military branch and is the sponsor of a number of lesser-known groups, some of which may be little more than fronts for Hezbollah itself. These groups include the Organization of the Oppressed, the Revolutionary Justice Organization, the Organization of Right Against Wrong, and Followers of the Prophet Muhammad.

United Nations Security Council Resolution 1559 called for the disarmament of militia with the Taif agreement at the end of the Lebanese civil war. Hezbollah denounced, and protested against, the resolution. The 2006 military conflict with Israel has increased the controversy. Failure to disarm remains a violation of the resolution and agreement according to the Israeli Government.^[1] Most of the Shia consider Hezbollah's weaponry a necessary and justified element of resistance, while less than half of the other religious communities support the idea that Hezbollah should keep its weapons after the 2006 Lebanon war. The Lebanese cabinet, under president Michel Suleiman and Prime Minister Fouad Siniora, guidelines state that Hezbollah enjoys the right to "liberate occupied lands."^[2] In 2009, a Hezbollah commander (speaking on condition of anonymity) said, "[W]e have far more rockets and missiles [now] than we did in 2006."

Introduction

The strength of Hezbollah's forces are disputed, and has been variously estimated as "several thousand" and "several thousand supporters and a few hundred terrorist operatives". The International Institute for Strategic Studies estimates Hezbollah forces to 600-1000 active fighters (with 3,000 - 5,000 available and 10,000 reservists), 10,000 - 15,000 rockets of the Katyusha, Fajr-3 and Fajr-5 type. They also estimate a stockpile of 30 missiles of the Zelzal type. As *Haaretz* reports Hezbollah is not a small guerrilla group. It is a trained, skilled, well-organized, highly motivated infantry that is equipped with the cream of the crop of modern weaponry from the arsenals of Syria, Iran, Russia, and the People's Republic of China, and which is very familiar with the territory on which it is fighting. Hezbollah has also military relations with North Korea, which date back to the 1980s.

Hezbollah military is considered to be the most capable non-state armed group in the Middle East. According to Jane's Information Group:

"Islamic Resistance guerrillas are reckoned to be amongst the most dedicated, motivated and highly trained of their kind. Any Hezbollah member receiving military training is likely to do so at the hands of IRGC [the Islamic Revolutionary Guards Corps], either in southern Lebanon or in camps in Iran. The increasingly sophisticated methods used by IRGC members indicates that they are trained using Israeli and US military manuals; the emphasis of this training is on the tactics of attrition, mobility, intelligence gathering and night-time manoeuvres."

According to Kevin Simpson from Socialism Today

"the reason for their courage and effectiveness is that all their fighters are fighting to save their jobs, lands and houses and those of future generations."^[3]

Hezbollah's strength was enhanced by the dispatching of one thousand to fifteen hundred members of the Iranian Revolutionary Guards and the financial backing of Iran. It became the main politico-military force among the Shi'a community in Lebanon and the main arm of what became known later as the Islamic Resistance in Lebanon.

Hezbollah has a military branch known as *Al-Muqawama al-Islamiyya* ("The Islamic Resistance") and is the possible sponsor of a number of lesser-known militant groups, some of which may be little more than fronts for Hezbollah itself, including the Organization of the Oppressed, the Revolutionary Justice Organization, the Organization of Right Against Wrong, and Followers of the Prophet Muhammad.

United Nations Security Council Resolution 1559 called for the disarmament of militia with the Taif agreement at the end of the Lebanese civil war. Hezbollah denounced, and protested against, the resolution. The 2006 military conflict with Israel has increased the controversy. Failure to disarm remains a violation of the resolution and agreement according to the Israeli Government. Most of the Shia consider Hezbollah's weaponry a necessary and justified element of resistance, while less than half of the other religious communities support the idea that Hezbollah should keep its weapons after the 2006 Lebanon war. The Lebanese cabinet, under president Michel Suleiman and Prime Minister Fouad Siniora, guidelines state that Hezbollah enjoys the right to "liberate occupied lands."

History

See also: Hezbollah rocket force

Accusations of suicide attacks and kidnappings

See also: Lebanon hostage crisis

Hezbollah has been accused of committing a number of attacks and kidnappings.^[4] Between 1982 and 1986, in the midst of the Lebanese Civil War, 36 suicide attacks were made in Lebanon against American, French, Lebanese, and Israeli targets by 41 people of different religions and political ideologies, killing 659 people.^{[5][6]} Hezbollah has been accused of some or all of these attacks, but responsibility is disputed, and Hezbollah has denied being involved in any of them.^{[7][8][9]} These attacks included the April 1983 U.S. Embassy bombing, the attempted bombing of an Israeli airplane in Panama,^[10] the 1983 Beirut barracks bombing, and a spate of attacks on IDF troops and SLA militiamen in southern Lebanon. The period also saw the hijacking of TWA Flight 847 in 1985, and the Lebanon hostage crisis from 1982 to 1992.

Outside of Lebanon, Hezbollah has been accused of the 1992 Israeli Embassy attack in Buenos Aires, and the 1994 AMIA bombing of a Jewish cultural centre, both in Argentina. According to Nasrallah, however, Hezbollah refused any participation in operations outside Lebanese and Israeli lands before 2008.

According to the American Council on Foreign Relations, "[i]n 2002, Singapore accused Hezbollah of recruiting Singaporeans in a failed 1990s plot to attack U.S. and Israeli ships in the Singapore Straits."^[11]

Conflict with Israel

Hezbollah has been involved in several cases of armed conflict with Israel:

- During the 1982–2000 South Lebanon conflict, Hezbollah waged a guerrilla campaign against Israeli forces occupying Southern Lebanon. It ended with Israeli withdrawal in accordance with 1978's United Nations Security Council Resolution 425. With the collapse of their supposed allies, the SLA, and the rapid advance of Hezbollah forces, they withdrew suddenly on 24 May 2000 six weeks before the announced 7 July." Hezbollah held a victory parade, and its popularity in Lebanon rose.^[12]
- On 25 July 1993, following the killing of seven Israeli soldiers in southern Lebanon, Israel launched Operation Accountability (known in Lebanon as the Seven Day War), during which the IDF carried out their heaviest artillery and air attacks on targets in southern Lebanon since 1982. The declared aim of the operation was to eradicate the threat posed by Hezbollah and to force the civilian population north to Beirut so as to put pressure on the Lebanese Government to repress Hezbollah. The fighting ended when an unwritten understanding was agreed to by the warring parties. Apparently, the 1993 understanding provided that Hezbollah combatants would not fire rockets at northern Israel, while Israel would not attack civilians or civilian targets in Lebanon.
- In April 1996, the Israeli armed forces launched Operation Grapes of Wrath, which was intended to wipe out Hezbollah's base in southern Lebanon. Over 100 Lebanese refugees were killed by the shelling of a UN base at Qana, in what the Israeli military said was a mistake. Finally, following several days of negotiations, the two sides

signed the Grapes of Wrath Understandings on 26 April 1996. A cease-fire was agreed upon between Israel and Hezbollah, which would be effective on 27 April 1996. Both sides agreed that civilians should not be targeted, which meant that Hezbollah would be allowed to continue its military activities against IDF forces inside Lebanon.^[13]

- On 7 October 2000, three Israeli soldiers – Adi Avitan, Staff Sgt. Benyamin Avraham, and Staff Sgt. Omar Sawaidwere – were abducted by Hezbollah while patrolling the Israeli side of the Israeli-Lebanese border. The soldiers were killed either during the attack or in its immediate aftermath. Defense Minister Shaul Mofaz has, however, claimed that Hezbollah abducted the soldiers and then killed them.^{[14][15]} The bodies of the slain soldiers were exchanged for Lebanese prisoners in 2004.^[16]

2006 Lebanon War

Main article: 2006 Lebanon War

- Hezbollah's desire for Israeli prisoners that could be exchanged with Israel led to Hezbollah's abduction of Israeli soldiers, which triggered the 2006 Lebanon War.
- The 2006 Lebanon War was a 34-day military conflict in Lebanon and northern Israel. The principal parties were Hezbollah paramilitary forces and the Israeli military. The conflict started on 12 July 2006, and continued until a United Nations-brokered ceasefire went into effect on 14 August 2006. Hezbollah was responsible for thousands of Katyusha rocket attacks against Israeli civilian towns and cities in northern Israel, in retaliation for Israel's killing of civilians and targeting the Lebanese infrastructure. The conflict began when Hezbollah militants fired rockets at Israeli border towns as a diversion for an anti-tank missile attack on two armored Humvees patrolling the Israeli side of the border fence, killing three, injuring two, and seizing two Israeli soldiers.^[17] According to *The Guardian*, "In the fighting 1,200 Lebanese and 158 Israelis were killed. Of the dead almost 1,000 Lebanese and 41 Israelis were civilians."

2009 Egypt plot

Allegations of a plot to attack sites in Egypt in 2009 led to tension between the Egyptian government and Hezbollah.

Syrian civil war

Hezbollah has long been an ally of the Ba'ath Party government of Syria, led by the Al-Assad family. Hezbollah has allegedly helped the Syrian government in its fight against the Syrian opposition during the Syrian civil war. In August 2012, the United States sanctioned Hezbollah for its alleged role in the war. General Secretary Nasrallah denied Hezbollah had been fighting on behalf of the Syrian government, stating in a 12 October 2012 speech that "right from the start the Syrian opposition has been telling the media that Hizbullah sent 3,000 fighters to Syria, which we have denied".^[18] However, according to the Lebanese *Daily Star* newspaper, Nasrallah said in the same speech that Hezbollah fighters helped the Syrian government "retain control of some 23 strategically located villages [in Syria] inhabited by Shiites of Lebanese citizenship". Nasrallah said that Hezbollah fighters have died in Syria doing their "jihadist duties".

In 2012, Hezbollah fighters crossed the border from Lebanon and took over eight villages in the Al-Qusayr District of Syria.^[19] On 16–17 February 2013, Syrian opposition groups claimed that Hezbollah, backed by the Syrian military, attacked three neighboring Sunni villages controlled by the Free Syrian Army (FSA). An FSA spokesman said, "Hezbollah's invasion is the first of its kind in terms of organisation, planning and coordination with the Syrian regime's air force". Hezbollah said three Lebanese Shias, "acting in self-defense", were killed in the clashes with the FSA.^[20] Lebanese security sources said that the three were Hezbollah members.^[21] In response, the FSA allegedly attacked two Hezbollah positions on 21 February; one in Syria and one in Lebanon. Five days later, it said it destroyed a convoy carrying Hezbollah fighters and Syrian officers to Lebanon, killing all the passengers.^[22] The leaders of the March 14 alliance and other prominent Lebanese figures called on Hezbollah to end its involvement in

Syria and said it is putting Lebanon at risk.^[23] Subhi al-Tufayli, Hezbollah's former leader, said "Hezbollah should not be defending the criminal regime that kills its own people and that has never fired a shot in defense of the Palestinians". He said "those Hezbollah fighters who are killing children and terrorizing people and destroying houses in Syria will go to hell".^[24] The Consultative Gathering, a group of Shia and Sunni leaders in Baalbek-Hermel, also called on Hezbollah not to "interfere" in Syria. They said "Opening a front against the Syrian people and dragging Lebanon to war with the Syrian people is very dangerous and will have a negative impact on the relations between the two". Walid Jumblatt, leader of the Progressive Socialist Party, also called on Hezbollah to end its involvement and claimed that "Hezbollah is fighting inside Syria with orders from Iran".^[25]

According to the US, the Assad loyalist militia known as Jaysh al-Sha'bi was created and is maintained by Hezbollah and Iran's Islamic Revolutionary Guard Corps-Qods Force, both of whom provide it with money, weapons, training and advice.

Armed strength

See also: Hezbollah rocket force

Hezbollah has not revealed its armed strength. It has been estimated by Mustafa Alani, security director at the Dubai-based Gulf Research Centre, that Hezbollah's military force is made up of about 1,000 full-time Hezbollah members, along with a further 6,000-10,000 volunteers.

Hezbollah possesses the Katyusha-122 rocket, which has a range of 29 km (18 mi) and carries a 15-kg (33-lb) warhead. Hezbollah also possesses about 100 long-range missiles. They include the Iranian-made Fajr-3 and Fajr-5, the latter with a range of 75 km (47 mi), enabling it to strike the Israeli port of Haifa, and the Zelzal-1, with an estimated 150 km (93 mi) range, which can reach Tel Aviv. Fajr-3 missiles have a range of 40 km (25 mi) and a 45-kg (99-lb) warhead, and Fajr-5 missiles, which extend to 72 km (45 mi), also hold 45-kg (99-lb) warheads.

According to various reports, Hezbollah is armed with anti-tank guided missiles, namely, the Russian-made AT-3 Sagger, AT-4 Spigot, AT-5 Spandrel, AT-13 Saxhorn-2 'Metis-M', AT-14 Spriggan 'Kornet'; Iranian-made Ra'ad (version of AT-3 Sagger), Towsan (version of AT-5 Spandrel), Toophan (version of BGM-71 TOW); and European-made MILAN missiles. These weapons have been used against IDF soldiers, causing many of the deaths during the 2006 Lebanon War. A small number of Saeghe-2s (Iranian-made version of M47 Dragon) were also used in the war.

For air defense, Hezbollah has anti-aircraft weapons that include the ZU-23 artillery and the man-portable, shoulder-fired SA-7 and SA-18 surface-to-air missile (SAM). One of the most effective weapons deployed by Hezbollah has been the C-701 anti-ship missile.^[26]

During the 2006 Lebanon War, Hezbollah fired 3,970 rockets into Northern Israel in the course of a month, killing 43 Israeli civilians.^[27] Hezbollah officials have stated that the group's armaments have recovered fully from the previous war; during the "Divine Victory" rally, held shortly after the cease-fire, Hezbollah's Secretary-General Sayyed Hassan Nasrallah declared that the group has "more than 20,000 rockets available".^[28] He also spoke in retrospect of the war, saying "Tel Aviv or elsewhere, we were certain that we could reach any corner or spot in occupied Palestine and now we are certain that we can reach them." (sic)^[29] Nasrallah has also implied that Hezbollah's rocket force became stronger in the months following the 2006 Lebanon War than it had been during the war itself.^[30] Israeli Defense Minister Ehud Barak during IDF Armoured Corp exercises in the Golan Heights that



A sign commemorating Hezbollah in South Lebanon

"Hizbullah has gained significant strength in the last couple of years..We are closely following a possible violation [of UNSC Resolution 1701] caused by the transfer of advanced weapons systems from Syria to Hizbullah. The necessary preparations have been made, and regarding all the rest - I always prefer not to talk, rather to take action when the time comes."^[31] On August 10, 2008 it was reported that Brigadier-General Muhammad Suleiman of Syria supplied Hizb'allah with advanced SA-8 SAMs for air defence.^{[32][33]} On 6 October 2012, a UAV allegedly operated by Hezbollah from Lebanon was shot down down by the Israeli Air Force near Yatir Forest.

Targeting policy

Hezbollah has not been involved in any suicide bombing since Israel withdrew from Lebanon. After the September 11, 2001 attacks, Hezbollah condemned Al Qaeda for targeting the civilian World Trade Center, but remained silent on the attack on The Pentagon, neither favoring nor opposing the act. Hezbollah also denounced the Armed Islamic Group massacres in Algeria, Al-Gama'a al-Islamiyya attacks on tourists in Egypt,^[34] and the murder of Nick Berg. In a 2006 interview with the *Washington Post*, Nasrallah condemned violence against American civilians.

Although Hezbollah has denounced certain attacks on Western civilians, some people accuse the organization of the bombing of an Argentine synagogue in 1994. Argentine prosecutor Alberto Nisman, Marcelo Martinez Burgos, and their "staff of some 45 people" alleged that Hezbollah and their contacts in Iran were responsible for the 1994 bombing of a Jewish cultural center in Argentina, in which "[e]ighty-five people were killed and more than 200 others injured." In June 2002, shortly after the Israeli government launched Operation Defensive Shield, Nasrallah gave a speech in which he defended and praised suicide bombings of Israeli targets by members of Palestinian groups for "creating a deterrence and equalizing fear." Nasrallah stated that "in occupied Palestine, there is no difference between a soldier and a civilian, for they are all invaders, occupiers and usurpers of the land."

Intelligence capabilities

According to Israeli and American sources, Hezbollah has three units charged with intelligence operations.

One unit is responsible for intelligence activities against Israel, primarily by recruiting and running agents in order to gather information about Israeli military bases and other potential targets. It is claimed that this unit also gathers information on behalf of Iran,^[citation needed] and is also known to conduct SIGINT operations against IDF communications.

According to Michael Eisenstadt, of the Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Hezbollah also has a unit called *Unit 1800* which aids Palestinians engaged in their operations, by providing funding, direction, weapons, and bomb-building instructions.

Stance on what is a legitimate military target

Hezbollah has not been directly involved in a suicide bombing since 1999 and has publicly denounced some of these attacks. After the September 11, 2001 attacks, Hezbollah condemned Al Qaeda for targeting the civilian World Trade Center, but remained silent on the attack on the Pentagon, neither favoring nor opposing the act. Hezbollah also denounced the Armed Islamic Group massacres in Algeria, Al-Gama'a al-Islamiyya attacks on tourists in Egypt, and the murder of Nick Berg. Nasrallah, in a 2006 interview with the *Washington Post*, condemned violence against American civilians: "[I]f there are American tourists, or intellectuals, doctors, or professors who have nothing to do with this war, they are innocent, even though they are Americans, and it is forbidden. It is not acceptable to harm them."

Argentine prosecutor Alberto Nisman alleged that Hezbollah and their contacts in Iran were responsible for the 1994 bombing of a Jewish cultural center in Argentina, in which "[e]ighty-five people were killed and more than 200 others injured." In June 2002, shortly after the Israeli government launched Operation Defensive Shield, which culminated in the Battle of Jenin, in which the Israeli Defence Forces (IDF) was accused of committing a massacre

against the civilian Palestinian population, Nasrallah gave a speech in which he defended and praised suicide bombings of Israeli civilians; by members of Palestinian groups for "creating a deterrence and equalizing fear." Nasrallah stated that "in 'occupied Palestine' there is no difference between a soldier and a civilian, for they are all invaders, occupiers and usurpers of the land."

Disarmament

United Nations Security Council Resolution 1559 called for the disarmament of militia with the Taif agreement at the end of the Lebanese civil war. Hezbollah's denounced and protested it. Its refusal to disarm has after the more recent conflict with Israel become controversial. Some still consider it a violation of the resolution and agreement and others now consider it a necessary and justified element of resistance. The official position of the Lebanese government is unclear, with conflicting statements given. The Italian newspaper *Corriere della Sera* recently quoted Prime Minister Saniora was saying that, "Hezbollah has created, a 'state within a state,' adding: 'The entire world must help us disarm Hezbollah. But first we need to reach a cease-fire.'". According to a Forbes article, Saniora later denied these remarks, saying he "told the paper that 'the continued presence of Israeli occupation of Lebanese lands in the Chebaa Farms region is what contributes to the presence of Hezbollah weapons. The international community must help us in (getting) an Israeli withdrawal from Chebaa Farms so we can solve the problem of Hezbollah's arms'." Hezbollah denounced. The former prime minister of Lebanon, Najib Mikati, stated that "in our terminology Hezbollah is not a militia, it is a resistance and we believe there is a difference between resistance and militia". Boutros Harb, a Lebanese lawmaker, spoke against Hezbollah's failure to disarm saying, "We can't have an illegal army at the heart of our state, all weapons must be held by the Lebanese government".

On 5 August 2006, the Prime Minister of Lebanon said that "the continued presence of Israeli occupation of Lebanese lands in the Shebaa Farms region is what contributes to the presence of Hezbollah weapons. The international community must help us in (getting) an Israeli withdrawal from Shebaa Farms so we can solve the problem of Hezbollah's arms".

An attempt made by the Lebanese government to disarm Hezbollah led to a new wave of violence in Lebanon at the first decade of May 2008. The militants belonging to Hezbollah and its allies have blocked Beirut airport as well as main city streets, paralyzing the life in the capital. On 8 May 2008, gun battles erupted between Hezbollah supporters and pro-government loyalists, while the leader of the organization called the government's decision "a declaration of war". Hezbollah took control of Western Beirut and after expelling pro-government militias from the city and then handed it over to the Lebanese Army, later they also attempted to clear out Mount Lebanon of pro-government forces but failed due to heavy resistance, mainly from armed supporters of the Progressive Socialist Party.

References

- [1] "Hezbollah: Hezbollah and the Recent Conflict." (http://www.adl.org/main_terrorism/hezbollah_overview.htm) *ADL*. 29 September 2006. 26 June 2007.
- [2] Shamir, Shlomo (14 August 2008) UN: We've cleared half the cluster bombs Israel dropped on Lebanon (<http://www.haaretz.com/hasen/spages/1011868.html>) *Haaretz*
- [3] Simpson, Kevin (September 2006) "US-Israeli 'new Middle East' plan derailed" (<http://www.socialismtoday.org/103/israel.html>). *Socialism Today*.
- [4] Masters, Jonathan; Laub, Zachary (17 July 2006) "Hezbollah" (<http://www.cfr.org/lebanon/hezbollah-k-hizbollah-hizbullah/p9155>). *Council on Foreign Relations*.
- [5] Pape, Robert (18 July 2005) "The Logic of Suicide Terrorism" (http://amconmag.com/2005_07_18/article.html). *The American Conservative*. Retrieved 22 June 2008. "... eight were Islamic fundamentalists. Twenty-seven were Communists and Socialists. Three were Christians."
- [6] Specifically: "Suicide Terrorist Campaigns, 1980-2003", Appendix 1. (Page 253 of Australian paperback edition, published by Scribe Publications)
- [7] Sites, Kevin (15 January 2006) "Hezbollah denies terrorist ties, increases role in government" (<http://www.redding.com/news/2006/jan/14/positioning-for-politics/>). *Redding.com*. Scripps Howard News Services.

- [8] "Frontline: Target America: Terrorist attacks on Americans, 1979-1988" (<http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/target/etc/cron.html>). *PBS News* 2001. Retrieved 4 February 2007
- [9] "Hezbollah again denies involvement in deadly Buenos Aires bombing" (<http://www.lebanon.com/news/local/2003/3/20.htm>). *Lebanon.com*. Agence France Presse. 19 March 2013.
- [10] "Timeline of Hezbollah Violence" (http://camera.org/index.asp?x_context=2&x_outlet=118&x_article=1148). *CAMERA: Committee for Accuracy in Middle East Reporting in America*. 17 July 2006. Retrieved 18 November 2006. Later reprinted in *On Campus* magazine's Fall 2006 issue and attributed the article to author Gilead Ini.
- [11] "Fast Facts: Hezbollah" (<http://www.foxnews.com/story/0,2933,203277,00.html>). *Fox News*. 13 July 2006. Retrieved 8 July 2010.
- [12] See:
- [13] Cobban, Helena (1 April 2005) "Hizbullah's New Face" (<http://www.bostonreview.net/helena-cobban-hezbollah-in-search-of-a-muslim-democracy>). *Boston Review*. Retrieved 2 February 2007. Originally published in the April/May 2005 issue of *Boston Review*.
- [14] Gutman, Matthew (29 January 2004) "Prisoner swap due to go ahead today" (<http://pqasb.pqarchiver.com/jpost/access/535881161.html?dids=535881161:535881161&FMT=ABS&FMTS=ABS:FT&date=Jan+29,+2004&author=MATTHEW+GUTMAN&pub=Jerusalem+Post&edition=&startpage=01&desc=Prisoner+swap+due+to+go+ahead+today>). *Jerusalem Post* – ProQuest Archiver. Retrieved 21 February 2008.
- [15] Ashkenazi, Eli; Stevn, Yoav (6 September 2006) "New film leaves parents in the dark on sons' fate during kidnapping" (<http://www.haaretz.com/hasen/spages/758645.html>). *Haaretz Daily Newspaper*. Retrieved 28 February 2008.
- [16] "Israel, Hezbollah swap prisoners" (<http://edition.cnn.com/2004/WORLD/meast/01/29/prisoner.exchange/>). *CNN International*. 29 January 2004. Retrieved 20 February 2008.
- [17] Myre, Greg; Erlanger, Steven (12 July 2006) "Clashes spread to Lebanon as Hezbollah raids Israel" (<http://www.ihf.com/articles/2006/07/13/africa/web.0712mideast.php>). International Herald Tribune via the New York Times. Retrieved 16 August 2007.
- [18] Drone flight over Israel: Nasrallah's latest surprise (<http://www.arabamericannews.com/news/index.php?mod=article&cat=ArabWorld&article=6018>). *Arab American News*. 12 October 2012.
- [19] "Hezbollah fighters, Syrian rebels killed in border fighting" (<http://english.alarabiya.net/articles/2013/02/17/266843.html>). Al Arabiya. 17 February 2013. Retrieved 18 February 2013.
- [20] "Hezbollah condemned for 'attack on Syrian villages'" (<http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-21496735>). BBC News. 18 February 2013. Retrieved 18 February 2013.
- [21] al-Fakih, Rakan (25 February 2013) "Baalbek figures urge Hezbollah to stop fighting in Syria" (<http://www.dailystar.com.lb/News/Politics/2013/Feb-25/207786-baalbek-figures-urge-hezbollah-to-stop-fighting-in-syria.ashx>). *The Daily Star*. Retrieved 26 February 2013.
- [22] Kalman, Aaron (26 February 2013) "Syrian rebels claim successful attack on Hezbollah" (<http://www.timesofisrael.com/syrian-rebels-claim-successful-attack-on-hezbollah/>). *The Times of Israel*. Retrieved 26 February 2013.
- [23] "March 14, PSP slam Hezbollah activities in Syria" (<http://www.dailystar.com.lb/News/Politics/2013/Feb-19/207007-march-14-psp-slam-hezbollah-activities-in-syria.ashx>). *The Daily Star*. 19 February 2013. Retrieved 26 February 2013.
- [24] "Hezbollah fighters dying in Syria will go to hell, Tufaili" (<http://www.yalibnan.com/2013/02/26/hezbollah-fighters-dying-in-syria-will-go-to-hell-tufaili/>). Ya Libnan. 26 February 2013. Retrieved 26 February 2013.
- [25] "Rival Lebanese groups fighting in Syria: Jumblatt" (<http://www.dailystar.com.lb/News/Politics/2013/Feb-24/207737-rival-lebanese-groups-fighting-in-syria-jumblatt.ashx>). *The Daily Star*. 24 February 2013. Retrieved 26 February 2013.
- [26] Gardner, Frank (3 August 2006) "Hezbollah missile threat assessed" (http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/middle_east/5242566.stm). *BBC*.
- [27] "Hizbullah's attacks on northern Israel" (<http://www.amnesty.org/en/library/info/MDE02/025/2006/en>). *Amnesty International*. 13 September 2006.
- [28] "Hezbollah leader appears in public" (<http://www.aljazeera.com/archive/2006/09/20084914443891768.html>). *Al Jazeera*. 22 September 2006.
- [29] "Hezbollah 'Can Hit All Of Israel'" (<http://www.aljazeera.com/news/middleeast/2007/07/2008525121734105101.html>). *Al Jazeera*. 23 July 2007.
- [30] Amin, Rula (11 July 2007) "Hezbollah: Stronger Than Ever?" (<http://www.aljazeera.com/focus/lebanon/2007/07/200852519438683569.html>). *Al Jazeera*.
- [31] "Barak: 'Syria and Hizbullah gaining strength'" (<http://www.jpost.com/Israel/Barak-Syria-and-Hizbullah-gaining-strength>). *Jerusalem Post*. 12 August 2008.
- [32] "'Hizbullah received advanced launchers'" (<http://www.jpost.com/Middle-East/Hizbullah-received-advanced-launchers>). *Jerusalem Post*. 10 August 2008.
- [33] "Slain Assad aide reportedly gave anti-aircraft missiles to Hezbollah" (<http://www.haaretz.com/hasen/spages/1010136.html>). *Haaretz*. 10 August 2008.
- [34] Hezbollah's condemnation of murder of civilians in Egypt and Algeria is described in

External links

- Hizbollah and the war Israel lost (<http://www.isj.org.uk/index.php4?id=243&issue=112>) Chris Harman analyses the organisation for *International Socialism* journal
- The Moral Logic of Hizbullah (<http://www.webcitation.org/query?url=http://www.geocities.com/martinkramerorg/MoralLogic.htm&date=2009-10-26+02:19:46>) by Martin Kramer.
- Hizbullah: The Calculus of Jihad (<http://www.webcitation.org/query?url=http://www.geocities.com/martinkramerorg/Calculus.htm&date=2009-10-26+02:19:00>) by Martin Kramer.
- Hezbollah's Shadow War (http://www.cfr.org/publication/16382/hezbollahs_shadow_war.html?breadcrumb=/) by Council on Foreign Relations
- Why is Hezbollah on the Terrorism List? - And Who Isn't But Should Be? (<http://www.counterpunch.org/lamb04062007.html>)

Higher Institute of National Defence

The **Higher Institute of National Defence** was an organ of the Coalition Government of Democratic Kampuchea, then of the Khmer Rouge remnants in 1990s, with an advisory role on military issues. It was established in 1985.

When Pol Pot left the leadership of the Party of Democratic Kampuchea and of the National Army of Democratic Kampuchea in 1985 for age limits, he was appointed Director of the newly established Higher Institute of National Defence, apparently a *facade* position, but actually a very powerful one, since the Institute's role was to sum up the experiences of the guerrilla resistance and to advise the Government and the Army on the new course of actions. Moreover, since Pol Pot was the recognised communist leader of Cambodia his influence did not vanish, and for instance, he was able to order the arrest and execution of former NADK Supreme Commander Son Sen in 1997.

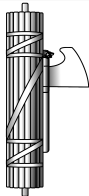
The Higher Institute ceased to exist with the dissolution of the Khmer Rouge in 1998, but probably its functions were over since Pol Pot's arrest and show trial in 1997.

Hlinka Guard



Part of a series on

Fascism



- Fascism portal**
- Politics portal

-
-
-

v

t

e^[1]

Hlinka Guard (Slovak: *Hlinkova garda*) (HG) was the militia maintained by the Slovak People's Party in the period from 1938 to 1945; it was named after Andrej Hlinka.

The Hlinka Guard was preceded by the Rodobrana (Home Defense/Nation's Defense) organization, which existed from 1923 to 1927, when the Czechoslovak authorities ordered its dissolution. During the crisis caused by Hitler's demand for the Sudetenland (in the summer of 1938), the Hlinka Guard emerged spontaneously, and on October 8 of that year, a week after Hitler's demand had been accepted at the Munich conference, the guard was officially set up, with Karol Sidor (1901–1953) as its first commander.

Under Beneš decree No. 16/1945 Coll., membership of Hlinka Guard was punishable by 5-20 years of imprisonment.

Duties

The guard was the Hlinka party's military arm for internal security, and it continued in that role under the autonomous government of Slovakia in federated Czecho-Slovakia. The Hlinka Guard were Slovakia's state police and most willingly helped Hitler with his plans. It operated against Jews, Czechs, Hungarians, the Left, and the opposition. By a decree issued on October 29, 1938, the Hlinka Guard was designated as the only body authorized to give its members paramilitary training, and it was this decree that established its formal status in the country. Hlinka guardsmen wore black uniforms and a cap shaped like a boat, with a woolen pompom on top, and they used the raised-arm salute. The official salute was "Na stráž!" ("On guard!").

Membership

Until March 14, 1939, when Slovakia declared its independence, the Hlinka Guard attracted recruits from all walks of life. On the following day, March 15, Alexander Mach became its commander, retaining the post up to the collapse of the pro-Nazi regime in Slovakia in 1945. Its functions were laid down in a series of government decrees: it was to be a paramilitary organization attached to the party, fostering love of country, providing paramilitary training, and safeguarding internal security. By assuming these tasks, the guard was meant to counterbalance the army and the police. In 1941 Hlinka Guard shock troops were trained in SS camps in Germany, and the SS attached an adviser to the guard. At this point many of the guardsmen who were of middle-class origin quit, and thenceforth the organization consisted of peasants and unskilled laborers, together with various doubtful elements. A social message was an integral part of the radical nationalism that it sought to impart.

Deportation of the Jews

In 1942, the Hlinka Guard headed deportations of Slovak Jews to Nazi concentration camp of Auschwitz. The Guard would regularly make round ups for Jews in the spring and summer months. Deportation of the Jews by Hlinka Guards lead to confiscation of Jewish property (*Arizácia majetku*) while distributing some of that property to individual members of the Hlinka Guards. Over the course of time, the guardsmen prospered financially but their zeal for stolen wealth never abated.

Political competition

A small group called *Náš Boj* (Our Struggle), which operated under SS auspices, was the most radical element in the guard. Throughout its years of existence, the Hlinka Guard competed with the Hlinka party for primacy in ruling the country. After the anti-Nazi Slovak National Uprising in August 1944, the SS took over and shaped the Hlinka Guard to suit its own purposes. Special units of the guard (*Pohotovostné oddiely Hlinkovej gardy* - POHG) were employed against partisans and Jews.

References in literature

The Hlinka Guards are a pivotal antagonist group in the 2006 novel by Colum McCann, *Zoli*.

Further reading

- Jelinek, Yeshayahu (1971). "Storm-Troopers in Slovakia: The Rodobrana and the Hlinka Guard". *Journal of Contemporary History* **6** (3): 97–119. JSTOR 259881 ^[1].

References

- [1] <http://www.jstor.org/stable/259881>

Hukbalahap

Hukbalahap	
Participant in Communist insurgency in the Philippines	
<div></div> <div>Flag of the Hukbalahap</div>	
Active	1940 – 1965
Ideology	Communism
Leaders	Luis Taruc
Headquarters	Pampanga
Area of operations	Central Luzon
Became	New Peoples Army
Opponents	<div><div> Empire of Japan (during WWII occupation)</div><div> Government of the Philippines Second Philippine Republic (1942-1945)</div></div>

The **Hukbalahap** (Filipino: ***Hukbong Bayan Laban sa mga Hapon***, English: *The Nation's Army Against the Japanese*), or Hukbong Laban sa Hapon (Anti-Japanese Army) was an anti-Japanese guerilla movement formed by the peasant farmers of Central Luzon. They are popularly known simply as "Huks". They staged a rebellion, known as the Hukbalahap Rebellion against the Philippine Government in 1946. It was finally put down through a series of reforms and military victories by Filipino President Ramon Magsaysay.^[1]

Name

As originally constituted in 1942, the Hukbalahap was to be part of a broad united front resistance to the Japanese occupation of the Philippines.^[2] This original intent is reflected in its name: "*Hukbong Bayan Laban sa mga Hapon*", which means "People's Army Against the Japanese."

By 1950, the Communist Party of the Philippines PKP had resolved to reconstitute the organization as the armed wing of a revolutionary party, prompting a change in the official name to *Hukbong Mapalaya ng Bayan*,^[3](HMB) or "Peoples' Liberation Army," likely in emulation of the Chinese People's Liberation Army.

Notwithstanding this name change, the HMB continued to be popularly known as the *Hukbalahap*, and the English-speaking press continued to refer to it and its members, interchangeably, as "The Huks" during the whole period between 1945 and 1952.

History

The Hukbalahap movement has deep roots in the Spanish *encomienda*, a system of grants to reward soldiers who had conquered New Spain, established about 1570. This developed into a system of exploitation. In the 19th century, Filipino landlordism, under the Spanish colonization, arose and, with it, further abuses.^[citation needed] Only after the coming of the Americans were reforms initiated to lessen tensions between tenants and landlords. The reforms, however, did not solve the problems and, with growing political consciousness produced by education, peasants began to unite under educated but poor leaders. The most potent of these organizations was the Hukbalahap, which

began as a resistance organization against the Japanese but ended as an anti-government resistance movement.

World War II

After the Japanese invasion, peasant leaders met on March 29, 1942 in a forest clearing located in Sitio Bawit, Barrio San Julian, Cabiao, Nueva Ecija, at the junction of Tarlac, Pampanga, and Nueva Ecija provinces to form a united organization. "*Hukbong Bayan Laban sa mga Hapon*" was chosen as the name of the organization. After the meeting, a military committee was formed with Luis Taruc (chairman), Castro Alejandrino (2nd in command), Bernardo Poblete ("Banal"), and Felepa Culala ("Dayang-Dayang" – an amazon whose unit had killed several Japanese soldiers) as members.

The strength of the Huk organization came from the mostly agrarian peasants of Central Luzon. Between March 1942 and August 1948, the Huks became a trained and experienced force, well-equipped and well-prepared for its guerrilla warfare. The initial force of 500 armed Huks which was organized into five squadrons had increased to a fully armed guerrilla force of 20,000 men. The group's leaders, among them figurehead Luis Taruc, communist party Secretary General Jesus Lava, and Commander Hizon (Benjamin Cunanan), aimed to lead the Philippines toward Marxist ideals and communist revolution. The Hukbalahap Insurrection (1946–1954) was their attempt to take over the Philippines. The Hukbalahap's methods were often portrayed by other guerrilla leaders as terrorist; for example, Ray C. Hunt, an American who led his own band of 3000 guerrillas, said of the Hukbalahap that^[4]

My experiences with the Huks were always unpleasant. Those I knew were much better assassins than soldiers. Tightly disciplined and led by fanatics, they murdered some Filipino landlords and drove others off to the comparative safety of Manila. They were not above plundering and torturing ordinary Filipinos, and they were treacherous enemies of all other guerrillas (on Luzon).

However, the Hukbalahap claimed that it extended its guerrilla warfare campaign for over a decade merely in search of recognition as World War II freedom fighters and former American and Filipino allies who deserved a share of war reparations.

After its inception, the group grew quickly and by late summer 1943 claimed to have 15,000 to 20,000 active men and women military fighters and 50,000 more in reserve. These fighters' weaponry was obtained primarily by stealing it from battlefields and downed planes left behind by the Japanese, Filipinos and Americans. They fought Japanese troops to rid the country of its imperialist occupation, worked to subvert the Japanese tax-collection service, intercepted food and supplies to the Japanese troops, and created a training school where they taught political theory and military tactics based on Marxist ideas. In areas that the group controlled, they set up local governments and instituted land reforms, dividing up the largest estates equally among the peasants and often killing the landlords.

When it became evident that Manuel Roxas, whom the Huks accused of having been a collaborator, would run for the presidency the Huks allied themselves with the Democratic Alliance, a new political party, and threw their support behind President Sergio Osmeña. When Roxas won the Presidency, he instituted a campaign against the Huks. The Huks, however, succeeded in electing Taruc and other members of the Democratic Alliance to Congress. After Taruc was unseated by the Liberal Party, the Huks retreated to the jungle and began their open rebellion. Between 1946 and 1949 the indiscriminate counterinsurgency measures by President Roxas ("mailed fist" policies) strengthened Huk appeal. The Philippine Army, Philippine Constabulary, and civilian guards attacked villages seeking out subversives..

Insurrection

In 1949, Hukbalahap members ambushed and murdered Aurora Quezon, Chairman of the Philippine Red Cross and widow of the Philippines' second president, Manuel L. Quezon, as she was en route to her hometown for the dedication of the Quezon Memorial Hospital.^[5] Several others were also killed, including her eldest daughter and son-in-law. This attack brought worldwide condemnation of the Hukbalahaps, who claimed that the attack was done by "renegade" members.^[5] The continuing condemnation and new post-war causes of the movement prompted the Huk leaders to adopt a new name, the 'Hukbong Mapagpalaya ng Bayan' or the 'People's Liberation Army' in 1950.

Public sympathies for the movement had been waning due to their postwar attacks. The Huks carried out a campaign of raids, holdups, robbery, ambushes, murder, rape, massacre of small villages, kidnapping and intimidation. The Huks confiscated funds and property to sustain their movement and relied on small village organizers for political and material support. The Huk movement was mainly spread in the central provinces of Nueva Ecija, Pampanga, Tarlac, Bulacan, and in Nueva Vizcaya, Pangasinan, Laguna, Bataan and Quezon.

An important movement in the campaign against the Huks was the deployment of hunter-killer counter guerilla special units. The "Nenita" unit (1946–1949) was the first of such special forces whose main mission was to eliminate the Huks. The Nenita Force was commanded by Major Napoleon Valeriano. The Nenita terror tactics which were not only committed against dissidents but also towards law-abiding people sometimes helped the Huks gain supporters as a consequence.

In July 1950, Major Valeriano assumed command of the elite 7th Battalion Combat Team (BCT) in Bulacan. The 7th BCT would develop a reputation toward employing a more comprehensive, more unconventional counterinsurgency strategy and reduced the random brutality against the civilian population.

In June 1950, American alarm over the Huk rebellion during the cold war prompted President Truman to approve special military assistance that included military advice, sale at cost of military equipment to the Philippines and financial aid under the Joint United States Military Advisory Group (JUSMAG). In September 1950, former USAFFE guerilla, Ramon Magsaysay was appointed as Minister of National Defense on American advice. With the Huk Rebellion growing in strength and the security situation in the Philippines becoming seriously threatened, Magsaysay urged President Elpidio Quirino to suspend the writ of habeas corpus for the duration of the Huk campaign.

American assistance allowed Magsaysay to create more BCTs, bringing the total to twenty-six. By 1951, army strength had increased by 60 percent over the previous year with 1,047-man BCTs. Major military offensive campaigns against the Huks were carried out by the 7th, 16th, 17th, and 22nd BCTs.

Another major effort against the Huks was Operation "Knockout" of the Panay Task Force (composed of the 15th BCT, some elements of the 9th BCT and the Philippine Constabulary commands of Iloilo, Capiz and Antique) under the command of Colonel Alfredo M. Santos. The Operation conducted a surprise attack on Guillermo Capadocia, commander of the Huk Regional Command in the Visayas, erstwhile Secretary General and one of the founders of the PKP. Santos' masterstroke was the enlistment of Pedro Valentin, a local mountain leader who knew the people and the terrain like the back of his hand. Capadocia died of battle wounds on September 20, 1952.

In 1954, Lt. Col. Laureño Maraña, the former head of Force X of the 16th PC Company, assumed command of the 7th BCT, which had become one of the most mobile striking forces of the Philippine ground forces against the Huks, from Valeriano who was now a colonel. Force X employed psychological warfare through combat intelligence and infiltration that relied on secrecy in planning, training, and execution of attack. The lessons learned from Force X and Nenita were combined in the 7th BCT.

With the all out anti-dissidence campaigns against the Huks, they numbered less than 2,000 by 1954 and without the protection and support of local supporters, active Huk resistance no longer presented a serious threat to Philippine security. From February to mid-September 1954, the largest anti-Huk operation, "Operation Thunder-Lightning" was conducted and resulted in the surrender of Luis Taruc on May 17. Further cleanup operations of guerillas remaining

lasted throughout 1955, diminishing its number to less than 1,000 by year's end.

The *Hukbong Mapagpalaya ng Bayan* was again resurrected as *Bagong Hukbong Mapagpalaya ng Bayan* during the early 1960s, but the Partido Komunista ng Pilipinas shifted from the use of armed struggle to parliamentary struggle. Guerrilla warfare against the government continued until its surrender along with the Party during Martial Law. The Agreement between the Partido Komunista ng Pilipinas and the government led to the recognition of the Huk Veterans with a share of war reparations and benefits.

After the Sino-Soviet split, the Maoists in the older pro-USSR PKP left in 1968 to form the new Communist Party of the Philippines (CPP). In 1969, the splinter CPP formed the New People's Army, with its Tagalog name *Bagong Hukbong Bayan* with the faction involving members of the HMB under Bernabe "Dante" Buscayno, and launched a "protracted people's war" that lasts to this day. In 1972, President Ferdinand Marcos cited this armed resistance movement as the reason for his imposition of martial law.

Notes

- [1] Jeff Goodwin, No Other Way Out (http://books.google.com/books?id=VdIFfPqP29IC&pg=PA118&lpg=PA118&dq=huk+rebellion&source=web&ots=a7ZAHcg3tM&sig=RrfKkc2qerafo44P-DFvk72YGlc&hl=en&sa=X&oi=book_result&resnum=10&ct=result#PPA119,M1), Cambridge University Press, 2001, p.119, ISBN 0-521-62948-9, ISBN 978-0-521-62948-5
- [2] Saulo, Alfredo B., *Communism in the Philippines: an Introduction*, Enlarged Ed., Ateneo de Manila University Press, 1990, p. 31
- [3] Saulo, Alfredo B., *Communism in the Philippines: an Introduction*, Enlarged Ed., Ateneo de Manila University Press, 1990, p. 44
- [4] Breuer, William B. *The Great Raid: Rescuing the Doomed Ghosts of Bataan and Corregidor*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc. (2002)
- [5] Martinez, p. 150

References

- Agoncillo, Teodoro C. (1990) [1960], *History of the Filipino People* (8th ed.), Quezon City: Garotech Publishing, ISBN 971-8711-06-6.
- Bautista, Alberto Manuel (1952), *The Hukbalahap Movement in the Philippines, 1942-1952*, University of California.
- Greenberg, Lawrence M. (1987), "V. RAMON MAGSAYSAY, EDWARD LANSDALE, AND THE JUSMAG" (<http://www.history.army.mil/books/coldwar/huk/ch5.htm>), *THE HUKBALAHAP INSURRECTION: A Case Study of a Successful Anti-Insurgency Operation in the Philippines, 1946-1955* (<http://www.history.army.mil/books/coldwar/huk/huk-fm.htm>), United States Army Center of Military History, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 86-600597.
- Greenberg, Lawrence M. (1987), "VI. THE INSURRECTION - PHASE II (1950-1955)" (<http://www.history.army.mil/books/coldwar/huk/ch6.htm>), *THE HUKBALAHAP INSURRECTION: A Case Study of a Successful Anti-Insurgency Operation in the Philippines, 1946-1955* (<http://www.history.army.mil/books/coldwar/huk/huk-fm.htm>), United States Army Center of Military History, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 86-600597.
- Manuel F. Martinez (2002). "Mission Possible: Assassinate Quezon – and Mrs. Quezon". *Assassinations and Conspiracies: From Rajah Humabon to Imelda Marcos*. Pasig City: Anvil Publishing, Inc. pp. 138–152. ISBN 971-27-1218-4.
- McClintock, Michael (1992), "4. Toward a New Counterinsurgency: Philippines, Laos, Vietnam" (<http://www.statecraft.org/chapter4.html>), *Instruments of Statecraft: U.S. Guerilla Warfare, Counterinsurgency, and Counterterrorism, 1940-1990* (<http://www.statecraft.org/>), Pantheon Books.
- Valeriano, Napoleon D., "MILITARY OPERATIONS" (<http://www.icdc.com/~paulwolf/colombia/hukcampaign15june1961III.htm>), *Counter-Guerrilla Seminar Fort Bragg, 15 June 1961* – details how the Philippine Constabulary, aided by the Scout Rangers, defeated the Huk insurgency in Central Luzon.
- "IV. The Rebirth of the Army" (http://www.geocities.com/afpmuseum/history/history_chapter04.htm), (*Title unknown*).

Impuzamugambi

Rwandan Genocide
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • v • t • e [1]

<div>Hutu militants</div>
<div>Rwandan Genocide (1994)</div>
<div>Impuzamugambi</div>
<div>Interahamwe</div>
<div>Rwandan Armed Forces</div>
<div>Refugee crisis</div>
<div>RDR (1995–1996)</div>
<div>1st and 2nd Congo War</div>
<div>ALIR (1996–2001)</div>
<div>FDLR (2000–present)</div>
<div><div>This box:<ul style="list-style-type: none">viewtalkedit ^[2]</div></div>

The **Impuzamugambi** (sometimes **Impuza Mugambi**; the 'mp' is pronounced as an 'mh'), which means "Those who have the same goal" or "Those who have a single goal" in the Kinyarwanda language, was a Hutu militia in Rwanda formed in 1992. Together with the Interahamwe militia, which formed earlier and had more members, the Impuzamugambi was responsible for many of the deaths of Tutsis and moderate Hutus during the Rwandan Genocide of 1994.

While the Interahamwe was led by prominent figures in the ruling party National Republican Movement for Democracy and Development (*Mouvement républicain national pour la démocratie et le développement*, MRND), the Impuzamugambi was controlled by the leadership of the Coalition for the Defense of the Republic (*Coalition pour la Défense de la République*, CDR) and recruited its members from the youth wing of the CDR. The CDR was a separate Hutu party which cooperated with the MRND, though it had a significantly more extreme ethnically Pro-Hutu and Anti-Tutsi agenda than the MRND. The smaller Impuzamugambi was less organized than the Interahamwe, but it was responsible for a large portion of genocidal deaths.

Like the Interahamwe, the Impuzamugambi was trained and equipped by the Rwandan Government Forces (RGF) and the Presidential Guard of Rwanda's president and MRND leader Juvénal Habyarimana. When the genocide started in April 1994, the Interahamwe and the Impuzamugambi acted in close collaboration and largely merged their structures and activities, though some distinction was still evident in differences in their clothing. Some génocidaires participated with both militias in the killings of Tutsis and moderate Hutu. After the main period of genocide, members of both militias as well as large parts of the Hutu population fled from Rwanda to the east of the

Democratic Republic of Congo.

Of the leadership of the CDR, Hassan Ngeze and Jean Bosco Barayagwiza were greatly responsible for commanding the Impuzamugambi. Both were found guilty in 2003 by the International Criminal Tribunal for Rwanda of planning and leading the genocide, incitement of genocide, and crimes against humanity. They were both sentenced to life imprisonment. The sentence against Barayagwiza was later reduced to 35 years due to a partial violation of due process. After deducting time already served, he will stay in prison for at least 27 years.

External links

- International Criminal Tribunal for Rwanda ^[3]

References

- [1] http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Template:Rwandan_Genocide&action=edit
[2] http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Template:Hutu_militants&action=edit
[3] <http://www.icttr.org>

Iraqi Partisan movement, 1979–88

Al-Ansar (Arabic: الأنصار, 'the Partisans') was a guerrilla force attached to the Iraqi Communist Party, active between 1979 and 1988.



Partisans

Early phase

When the alliance between the Communist Party and the Baath Party ended, a wave of harsh repression against the Communist Party followed. In 1977 the regime launched a crackdown against the communists. A number of communist cadres fled to the Kurdish areas in northern Iraq to escape arrest. By January 1979, the exiled communists had established *ansar* (partisan) fighting units. By April 1979 the *ansar* movement was operational. Headquarters of the partisan units were established in Kirkuk and as-Sulemaniyah, and bases were established in Irbil. Later, bases were also set up in Dohuk and Nineveh. The build-up of the *ansar* movement did however occur without the full consent of the politburo of the party.^[1]



Partisans in the Sulemaniyah region

In South Yemen, a number of Iraqi Communist Party cadres began military training before joining the guerrillas in northern Iraq. The training was administered by the South Yemeni government.



Playing in the snow

Communist Party adopts armed struggle as its line of action

In 1980 partisan newspapers in Arabic, *Nahj al-Ansar* (نهج الأنصار, 'Path of the Partisans'), and Kurdish, *Ribazy Peshmerga*, were launched. In November 1981 the Communist Party formally adopted armed struggle as a line of struggle of the party and established up a Central Military Bureau as a unified command to lead the partisan movement. By that time the partisan forces operated throughout the Kurdish provinces of Iraq.

In 1982 a Central Military Council was held clandestinely. It was attended by the Communist Party general secretary, politburo and partisan commanders. The Council set up the overall strategic line of the armed struggle. By this time a decentralized command structure had been adopted, enabling the partisan forces more flexibility in their confrontations with Iraqi government troops.



Cultural programme in the partisan camps

Pasht Ashan massacre

The Communist Party made a deal with the Patriotic Union of Kurdistan (PUK), one of the two main Kurdish factions. However, only two weeks after the deal with PUK, the Communist Party shifted its alliances to the arch-rival of PUK, the Kurdish Democratic Party (KDP). This shift of alliance was motivated by the willingness of PUK to reach an agreement with the Saddam Hussein government. The immediate result of the shift was that *al-Ansar* was put in the line of fire between the warring Kurdish factions. In May 1983 *al-Ansar* forces entered the Pasht Ashan area, a zone that both PUK and KDP claimed as part of their sphere of influence. PUK forces attacked the Communist Party headquarters, and massacred 150 *al-Ansar* fighters and other Communist Party members. A radio station run by the Communist Party was destroyed by the PUK peshmerga. The PUK peshmerga also seized ammunitions and food supplies of *al-Ansar*. Several Communist Party members, including members of the party politburo, were captured by PUK. After the attack *al-Ansar* was no longer an effective guerrilla force.^[1]

Within the Iraqi Communist Party-Central Command (a splinter-group that had opposed the alliance between the Iraqi Communist Party and the Baath Party), claims were made that the Pasht Ashan massacre had been deliberately provoked by the Communist Party leadership. According to this version of events, the Communist Party leadership would have used the killings to remove oppositional forces inside the party (who called for the holding of a new party congress).^[2]

End of the movement

In June 1987 the movement suffered another severe set-back, as over 150 *ansar* fighters were killed. The report to the 1998 sixth party congress of the Iraqi Communist Party identified that confusion between the politburo and the local guerrilla forces had been the cause of the defeat. As the partisan forces lost their military capacity, they developed into an appendage to the major Kurdish forces, with whom the Communist Party built alliances. The communist partisan forces had de facto come under control of the Kurdish section of the Communist Party.

The June–July 1987 meeting of the Central Committee of the Iraqi Communist Party decided to put the Kurdish section in charge of *al-Ansar*. In May 1988 the Central Committee decided to dissolve the Central Military Bureau and formalize the transfer of leadership of the partisan forces to the Kurdish section of the party. By this time *al-Ansar* was largely defunct.^[1] According to estimates from the Communist Party, around 1,200 of its fighters were killed during the nine years of armed struggle.

Veterans' Society

In 2004 an organization of veterans of the *ansar* movement, Iraqi Communist Partisans Society, was founded at a conference in southern Sweden. The Society has branches both in Iraq and in exile.


References

- [1] Ismael, Tareq Y. *The Rise and Fall of the Communist Party of Iraq* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=6uAvs4HqVLIC>). Cambridge/New York: Cambridge University Press, 2008. p. 184, 294
- [2] Ismael, Tareq Y. *The Rise and Fall of the Communist Party of Iraq* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=6uAvs4HqVLIC>). Cambridge/New York: Cambridge University Press, 2008. p. 202

Popular Army (Iraq)

This article is about the Iraqi paramilitary group that existed 1970–1991. For the paramilitary group founded in 1995, see Fedayeen Saddam. For the official Iraqi Army, active in various forms since being formed under the British mandate after World War I, see Iraqi Army.

Iraqi Popular Army	
	
Active	1970–1991
Country	Iraq
Branch	Paramilitary

Type	Light Infantry
Role	First Line of Defence (1980-88) Internal security
Size	Peaked at over 650,000 in 1987
Garrison/HQ	Baqubah Basra Tikrit
Nickname	Al Jaysh al Sha'abi
Patron	Saddam Hussein Izzat Ibrahim al-Douri
Equipment	Small arms, infantry fighting vehicles, light artillery, MANPADS
Engagements	Iran-Iraq War <ul style="list-style-type: none"> First Battle of Al Faw
Disbanded	1991
Commanders	
Last commander	Taha Yassin Ramadan
Insignia	
Ba'ath party flag	

The **Iraqi Popular Army** also known as the **People's Army** or **People's Militia** (Arabic: الجيش الشعبي *Al Jaysh ash Shaabi*) was a paramilitary agency composed of civilian volunteers to protect the Ba'ath regime against (a) internal opposition and (b) to serve as a counterbalance against any coup attempt by the regular Iraqi Army.

In 1987 the People's Army, standing at an estimated 650,000 approached the regular armed forces' manpower strength.

History

Officially, it was the Iraqi Baath Party Militia and included a special youth section. Formed in 1970, the People's Army grew rapidly, and by 1977 it was estimated to have 50,000 active members. Subsequently, a phenomenal growth, giving the militia extensive internal security functions, occurred. Whereas its original purpose was to give the Baath Party an active role in every town and village, the People's Army in 1981 began its most ambitious task to date, the support of the regular armed forces.

The official functions of the People's Army were to act as backup to the regular armed forces in times of war and to safeguard revolutionary achievements, to promote mass consciousness, to consolidate national unity, and to bolster the relationship between the people and the army in times of peace. The People's Army dispatched units to Iraqi Kurdistan before 1980 and to Lebanon to fight with Palestinian guerrillas during the 1975–76 Civil War. Foreign observers concluded, however, that the primary function of the People's Army was political in nature; first, to enlist popular support for the Baath Party, and second, to act as a counterweight against any coup attempts by the regular armed forces.

Beginning in 1974, Taha Yassin Ramadan, a close associate of President Saddam Hussein, commanded the People's Army, which was responsible for internal security. The command of such a large military establishment gave Ramadan so much power, however, that some foreign observers speculated that the primary function of his second in command was to keep him from using the People's Army as a personal power base.

People's Army members were recruited from among both women and men (who had completed their regular army service) eighteen years of age and older. It was unclear whether or not Baath Party membership was a prerequisite—especially after 1981, when the numerical strength of the People's Army ballooned—but, clearly, party indoctrination was at least as important as military training. Members usually underwent a two-month annual training period, and they were paid from party funds. Although the extent of their training was unknown in early 1988, all recruits were instructed in the use of a rifle. Graduates were responsible for guarding government buildings and installations, and they were concentrated around sensitive centers in major towns. Militia members possessed some sophisticated arms, and it was possible that disgruntled officers contemplating a challenge to Saddam Hussein could rally the support of a force of such militiamen.

The People's Army was sent into Iraqi Kurdistan before 1980 and even out of the country to such hot spots as Lebanon to fight with Palestinian guerrillas during the 1975–76 Civil War.

It was only dissolved when Taha Yassin Ramadan became Vice President of Iraq in 1991.

Action seen

Al-Faw

Main article: First Battle of Al Faw

The **First Battle of Al-Faw**, fought on February 11, 1986, was a battle of the Iran–Iraq War. The Iranians launched a surprise attack against the Iraqi troops defending the al-Faw Peninsula. The Iraqi units in charge of the defenses were mostly made up of poorly trained Iraqi Popular Army conscripts that collapsed when they were suddenly attacked by the Iranian Pasdaran (Revolutionary Guard) forces.

References

© This article incorporates public domain material from websites or documents of the Library of Congress Country Studies.

Irish Republican Army (1922–69)

This article deals with the Irish republican organisation opposed to the Anglo-Irish Treaty, as it existed from the time of the Treaty in 1921 to the split between the Official Irish Republican Army and the Provisional Irish Republican Army in 1969. See List of organisations known as the Irish Republican Army for a full list of organisations using the name.

Irish Republican Army (<i>Óglaigh na hÉireann</i>)	
Participant in Irish Civil War and the Troubles	
Active	March 1922–December 1969
Leaders	IRA Army Council
Area of operations	Ireland England
Strength	14,500 (at maximum) 1,000 (at minimum)
Originated as	Irish Republican Army
Became	Provisional IRA, Official IRA
Opponents	United Kingdom, Irish Free State
Battles and wars	Irish Civil War (1922–1923) IRA Sabotage Campaign (1939–1940) IRA Northern Campaign (1940–1942) IRA Border Campaign (1956–1962) the Troubles (1966–1969)

The original Irish Republican Army (IRA) fought a guerrilla war against British rule in Ireland in the Irish War of Independence 1919–1921. Following the signing of the Anglo-Irish Treaty on 6 December 1921, the IRA in the 26 counties that were to become the Irish Free State split between supporters and opponents of the Treaty. The **anti-Treatyites**, sometimes referred to by Free State forces as **irregulars**,^[1] continued to use the name **Irish Republican Army (IRA)** or in Irish **Óglaigh na hÉireann**, as did the organisation in the Northern Ireland which supported the pro-Treaty side.^[citation needed] *Óglaigh na hÉireann* was also adopted as the name of the pro-Treaty National Army and remains the official legal title of the Irish Defence Forces.^[2] This article deals with the anti-Treaty IRA that fought the Irish Civil War and was defeated by the Irish Free State forces and with its successors up to 1969, when the IRA split again.

The IRA split

See also: IRA and the Anglo-Irish Treaty

The signature of the Anglo-Irish Treaty by the Irish delegation in London caused an angry reaction among the more radical elements in Sinn Féin and in the IRA. Dáil Éireann ratified the Treaty by 64 votes to 57 after a lengthy and acrimonious debate, following which President Éamon de Valera resigned. Sinn Féin split between pro-Treaty and anti-Treaty factions, and the Army followed suit. The majority of headquarters staff, many of whom were close to Michael Collins, supported the Treaty, but opinion among IRA volunteers was divided. By and large, IRA units in Munster and most of Connacht were opposed to the Treaty, while those in favour predominated in the Midlands, Leinster and Ulster . The pro-Treaty volunteers formed the nucleus of the new National Army.

In March 1922 anti-Treaty officers called an army convention, attended by their supporters, which reaffirmed their opposition to the Treaty. They repudiated the authority of the Dáil, claiming that its members had broken their oath to defend the Irish Republic and declared their own Army Executive to be the real government of the country until the Republic was formally established. The reasons why volunteers chose pro- and anti-Treaty positions are complex. One factor was an evaluation of the military situation. Whereas Collins, Richard Mulcahy and Eoin O'Duffy felt that the IRA could not continue to fight the British successfully, anti-Treaty officers such as Ernie O'Malley and Tom Barry felt that the IRA's position was stronger than it had ever been. Another factor was the role of powerful personalities, where the leader of an IRA unit—for example Sean McEoin who sided with the Treaty in County Longford—took sides, the remainder of his command followed suit. The same was also true for anti-Treaty leaders such as Liam Lynch in Cork.

After the civil war broke out officially in June 1922, the Free State government issued directives to newspapers that its Army was to be called "The National Army", its opponents were to be called "Irregulars" and were not to be associated with the IRA of 1919–1921. This attitude hardened as the civil war went on and especially after the killing of Michael Collins in an ambush in August 1922. Collins wrote to W. T. Cosgrave on 25 July 1922 that the anti-Treaty side were "misguided, but practically all of them are sincere". However, the subsequent government attitude under Cosgrave was that the anti-Treaty side were rebels against the lawful government and were not entitled to recognition as legitimate combatants. Some of the officers of the new Irish Army led by Liam Tobin formed an association called the "Old IRA" to distinguish themselves from the anti-Treaty fighters. Some pro-Treaty IRA officers like Eoin O'Duffy alleged that the "Irregulars" had not fought the British in War of Independence. O'Duffy claimed that the Kerry IRA's sole contribution in 1919–21 was, "the shooting of an unfortunate soldier on the day of the truce". In Kerry's case (which saw more Royal Irish Constabulary (RIC) men killed than anywhere else outside Dublin and Tipperary),^[citation needed] this was far from true, however some areas such as Sligo and Wexford did see considerably more action in the civil war than in the War of Independence. Other IRA men such as Florence O'Donoghue formed a group called the "neutral IRA", which tried to reconcile the two factions.

Meanwhile the IRA in Northern Ireland maintained their links with Michael Collins. The only Northern IRA leader to join the anti-Treaty side was Belfast commander Joe McKelvey. In May 1922 they launched a renewed military offensive, in which they were aided covertly by both the National Army and the anti-Treaty IRA. This was interrupted by the outbreak of civil war in the new Irish Free State. Many Northern IRA men then had to flee the North to escape internment or worse at the hands of the Northern authorities. Over 500 of them ended up in the National Army during the civil war.

The IRA had been expanded hugely in 1922, from perhaps 15,000 men before the truce with the British in July 1921, to over 72,000 by November 1922. Veterans of the War of Independence derisively termed the new recruits, "truceileers". These were to divide in broadly the same ratio as the veterans, however, most of them did not take part in the civil war. At the beginning of the civil war, the Free State had about 8,000 fighters, mostly pro-Treaty IRA volunteers. The anti-Treaty side could muster about 15,000 men but it could not arm them all. At the start of the war, they had just under 7,000 rifles, a few machine guns and a handful of armoured cars taken from British garrisons (who were under orders not to fire on IRA units) as they evacuated the country. The remainder of anti-Treaty IRA arms were shotguns (3,000 of which were confiscated after the civil war) and other civilian weapons.

The Civil War

Main article: Irish Civil War

Public support for the Treaty settlement and the new Irish Free State was reflected in the victory of the pro-Treaty side in general elections in 1922 and 1923. In April 1922, anti-Treaty forces controversially seized a number of public buildings in Dublin, most notably the Four Courts. Eventually, after two months and under British pressure, Michael Collins decided to remove them by force. Pro-Treaty forces bombarded the building, which surrendered after two days. Confused fighting raged for another five days, with anti-Treaty elements of the IRA's Dublin Brigade

under Oscar Traynor occupying O'Connell Street until they were dislodged by artillery fire.

In July 1922, the anti-Treaty IRA units held most of the south and west of Ireland. However the Republicans, under new Chief of Staff, Liam Lynch soon lost most of the territory they initially controlled. While the anti-Treaty side had a numerical advantage at the very start of the war, they were soon both outnumbered and outgunned. The Free State's National Army was quickly expanded to over 38,000 by the end of 1922 and to 55,000 men and 3,000 officers by the end of the war, recruiting Irish ex-servicemen from the British Army amongst others. Additionally, the British met its requests for arms, ammunition, armoured cars, artillery and aeroplanes. By August 1922, the Free State had re-taken all the major towns and territory held by republicans. The Free State's best troops were the Dublin Guard—a unit composed of former IRA men, mostly from the Dublin Brigade's active service unit who were to the forefront in the Free State's offensive of July–August 1922. They sided with the Free State primarily out of personal loyalty to Collins.

The anti-Treaty IRA was not equipped or trained to fight conventional warfare. Despite some determined resistance to the Free State advance south of Limerick by late August, most of them had dispersed to fight a guerrilla campaign.

The anti-Treaty guerrilla campaign was spasmodic and ineffective. Much of it was composed of the destruction of infrastructure such as the main railway bridge linking Cork with Dublin. They also burned many public buildings and "commandeered" supplies by force, alienating many civilians. Furthermore, without the public support that had existed during the War of Independence and facing an enemy who knew them and the countryside intimately, the anti-Treaty forces found that they could not sustain a guerrilla war such as that fought against Britain. Only in county Kerry was a relatively effective campaign fought, with the IRA units re-taking Kenmare and other towns from the Free State on several occasions. The IRA's relative popularity in this area had much to do with the brutality of the occupying Free State troops. Other areas of guerrilla activity included county Cork, western county Mayo, county Wexford and several other localities.

Despite the limitations of the anti-Treaty IRA's campaign, they still inflicted more fatalities on Free State troops (about 800) in the nine-month civil war than they had on British Crown forces, who lost about 600 killed in the almost three-year-long War of Independence (1919–1921). The disparity is no doubt due to the Free State troops relative paucity of training and equipment compared with British forces.

The conduct of the Civil War resulted in long-lasting bitterness on both sides. In September special emergency legislation came into effect under which military tribunals were empowered to pass death sentences. The head of the anti-Treaty forces, Liam Lynch, responded with an announcement that Free State TDs and senators who had voted for the legislation would be targeted. A number of members of the Oireachtas were attacked, TD Sean Hales was killed and the property of parliamentarians burnt. In addition IRA men around the country burned many of the stately homes of the old Protestant Anglo-Irish landed class—a policy motivated by both class antagonism and nationalist resentment against a class traditionally seen as "pro-British". The Free State Government, for its part, officially executed 77 anti-Treaty prisoners. Government forces also carried out a number of atrocities against prisoners. This was particularly pronounced in Kerry, where the fighting was most bitter. On at least three occasions in March 1923, IRA prisoners were massacred with land mines in reprisal for the killing of Free State soldiers. Ironically, the men accused of these war-crimes were mostly from the Dublin Guard, themselves IRA veterans from 1919–21. *See also: Executions during the Irish Civil War*

By 1923, the defeat of the anti-Treaty IRA seemed assured. It controlled no territory and its guerrilla campaign had little public support. The civil war petered out in mid 1923 after the death in action of IRA chief of staff Liam Lynch. Shortly afterwards, on 24 May 1923 the anti-Treaty forces received an order, issued by Frank Aiken, their chief-of-staff, to "dump arms". Éamon de Valera supported this in his speech "Legion of the Rearguard":^[3]

In de Valera's words, "*Further sacrifice of life would now be vain and continuance of the struggle in arms unwise in the national interest and prejudicial to the future of our cause. Military victory must be allowed to rest for the moment with those who have destroyed the Republic. Other means must be sought to safeguard the nation's right.*"^[4]

By this time thousands of republicans were already prisoners of the Free State government led by W. T. Cosgrave; many more were arrested after they dumped arms and returned to civilian life. By late 1923, over 12,000 anti-Treaty IRA men were interned. The prisoners were released over the following year, with Éamon de Valera last to leave Kilmainham Gaol in 1924.

In 1924, the IRA counted 14,500 members in total, including young men aged from 19+, but with just over 5,000 weapons in its dumps. By 1926, the members had shrunk to 5,042. By 1930, the IRA possessed less than 2,000 members and only 859 rifles, indicating the decline in its military potential. The casualties of the anti-Treaty IRA in the civil war have never been accurately counted, but are thought to have been considerably more than the 800 or so deaths suffered by the Free State Army, perhaps two or three times as numerous. Significantly however, the war had not been brought to an end by any kind of agreement between the two sides. The IRA of the post-civil war era would never accept the Free State as a legitimate Irish government and would continue to oppose its existence.

Ideology of the post-Civil War IRA

In 1926, after failing to persuade Sinn Féin to participate in the political institutions of the Free State, de Valera formed a new political party, called Fianna Fáil, and many Sinn Féin and IRA members left to support him. De Valera would in 1932 become President of the Executive Council, at the head of the first Fianna Fáil government.

The IRA considered itself to be upholding the Republic that was declared in the 1916 Proclamation, and held that the governments of the Irish Free State were illegitimate. It maintained that it remained the army of that Republic, in direct continuity with the IRA of the War of Independence period. It should be noted that there were several competing organisations on the radical republican side of Irish politics during this period. In addition to the IRA, these including the hard-line elements of anti-Treaty Sinn Féin, such as Mary MacSwiney, who had not followed de Valera into constitutional politics, and the rump of the anti-Treaty members of the Second Dáil, still proclaiming themselves the only legitimate Irish parliament. For most of this period, the IRA's relations with Sinn Féin were poor (IRA members were even forbidden to join the party), despite the reconciliation attempt represented by the 1929 Comhairle na Poblachta. In December 1938, a reconciliation finally took place between the IRA and the Second Dáil.

Before the republican Fianna Fáil party took power after winning the Irish general election, 1932, many republicans viewed the Free State, with its censorship of newspapers and extensive coercive legislation, as a sham democracy, in the service of British imperialism. The IRA remained prepared to take over the country by insurrection, after which it expected to have to fight the British again. In November 1926, the IRA seized 11 Garda barracks, shooting dead two Gardaí. The Free State immediately used its Special Powers Act to intern 110 IRA men the next day. In 1927, IRA men assassinated Free State minister Kevin O'Higgins in revenge for his perceived responsibility for executions in the civil war. A total of four Gardaí were killed by the IRA in the period 1926–1936. In 1932 Gardaí shot dead two IRA leaders, George Gilmore and Thomas Ryan, in Kilrush Co Clare.^[5]

When de Valera's Fianna Fáil party won the 1932 election, the IRA expected the Free State party Cumann na nGaedheal not to respect the result and prepared for another civil war. However to their surprise, Cosgrave's party peacefully gave up power and instructed the police and armed forces to obey the new government.

In the first years of Fianna Fáil government 1932–34, the IRA's membership grew from a low of 1,800 to over 10,000. This can be put down to the radicalising impact of the Great Depression on the population, to which the IRA's new social radicalism (see next section) appealed. Another important factor was the formation of the Blueshirts—a quasi fascist organisation set up by Eoin O'Duffy, originally composed of veterans of the Free State Army in the Civil War. The IRA and the Blueshirts both attacked political meetings and also fought street brawls against each other. While most of the fighting was conducted with fists or boots, at least one Blueshirt and one IRA man were shot dead in these clashes. IRA leaders saw in these events the beginnings of a republican revolution and the overthrow of the Free State. They were, however to be disappointed.

Initially, de Valera's Fianna Fáil government was friendly towards the IRA, legalising the organisation and freeing all their prisoners who had been interned by Cumann na nGaedhael, but by 1935 this relationship had turned to enmity on both sides. The IRA accused Fianna Fáil of "selling out" by not declaring "The Republic" and by tolerating the continued partition of Ireland. In 1936, de Valera banned the IRA after they murdered a landlord's agent Richard More O'Farrell in a land dispute and fired shots at police during a strike of Tramway workers in Dublin. However, most of the IRA's republican constituency were reconciled to the Free State by de Valera's government, which introduced a republican constitution in 1937, abolishing the Oath of Allegiance to the British monarchy and introducing an elected President as head of state. The document also included a territorial claim to Northern Ireland. By the late 1930s at the latest, most Irish people disagreed with the residual Irish Republican Army's claims that it remained the legitimate 'army of the Republic'.

In Northern Ireland, the IRA's main role was to try to defend the Catholic community during period outbreaks of sectarian rioting. For this reason, Peadar O'Donnell, a left wing IRA leader who was opposed to sectarian division, said disparagingly, "we don't have an IRA battalion in Belfast, we have a battalion of armed Catholics".

The IRA from 1926 to 1936: flirtations with Communism

From 1926 to 1936, the remainder of the IRA was led by Moss (Maurice) Twomey. The organisation was increasingly influenced by left-wing ideas, although the leadership's varying support for these seems to have owed more to pragmatism than to conviction. Many republicans argued that they had lost the civil war because they had not appealed to the social unrest in the country and had lacked any social or economic programme.

The IRA intervened in a number of strikes during this period, and IRA members campaigned against the payment of land annuities (in respect of the buying-out of landlords by the former British administration), with Peadar O'Donnell establishing the Anti-Tribute League in 1928. Many Communist Party of Ireland members were also members of the IRA at this time. Political initiatives such as Saor Éire in 1931 in 1933 were promoted by left-wing IRA members such as George Gilmore, Peadar O'Donnell and Frank Ryan. IRA members also helped establish the "Friends of Soviet Russia", from which they later expelled Communist Party members when relations between the two organisations deteriorated.

This burst of what has sometimes been termed "social republicanism" expired in the mid-1930s. In 1931 Saor Éire had quickly collapsed due to the combination of fierce reaction from the Catholic Church, deeply hostile to anything that appeared communist, and repressive legislation immediately introduced by the government. In 1934, left-wing IRA members, including Peadar O'Donnell, Frank Ryan and George Gilmore, frustrated with the failure of the IRA to achieve either "The Republic" or socialist revolution, left to set up a new party, the Republican Congress. This in turn, was ultimately a failure, partly because Twomey and other conservative elements in the IRA leadership opposed it and forced its supporters to leave the organisation. The Congress itself also split and collapsed after its first general meeting in 1935. From the debacle of the Republican Congress until it took a leftward turn again in the 1960s, the IRA would be inspired primarily by a conservative, strictly nationalist political outlook.

In 1936–37, a number of ex-IRA men were among the Irish fighters (later to become known as the Connolly Column) who joined the largely communist and socialist International Brigades to fight for the Second Spanish Republic against the Nationalists during the Spanish Civil War. The IRA did not show any support to Communism nor the Spanish Republic and subsequently banned members for joining the Connolly Column.^[6] Frank Ryan was perhaps the most prominent Irish participant. (At the same time, members of the IRA's staunch enemies, the Greenshirts (an openly fascist splinter from the Blueshirts) under Eoin O'Duffy went to Spain to fight on the opposing side, with Franco's Nationalists.)

Legalisation and renewed repression: the 1930s and 1940s

In 1932 Fianna Fáil under de Valera formed its first government in the Irish Free State, and republican prisoners were released and the organisation unbanned. Confrontations between the IRA and the Blueshirts were a feature of political life in the early 1930s, with the former breaking up political meetings of Cumann na nGaedheal under the slogan "no free speech for traitors" and accusing the latter of being fascists.

In 1935, the IRA was banned once again, as were the Blueshirts. Moss Twomey was imprisoned, and was succeeded as chief of staff by Seán MacBride. De Valera's government increasingly followed a strict anti-IRA policy. In 1938, Seán Russell became chief of staff and set about preparations for a bombing campaign against Britain. In January 1939, the IRA Army Council declared war against Britain, and the Sabotage Campaign began a few days later.

On 23 December 1939, IRA members stole almost the entire reserve ammunition store of the Irish Army from the Magazine Fort in Dublin's Phoenix Park. This became known as the "Christmas Raid" in IRA folklore. The Royal Ulster Constabulary (RUC) found two and a half tons of the stolen ammunition inside County Armagh on 2 January 1940. The next day the Irish Minister for Justice, Gerald Boland, at an emergency session of the Dáil, introduced the Emergency Powers bill to reinstate internment, Military Tribunal, and executions for IRA members. It was rushed through and given its third reading the next day creating the Emergency Powers Act.

By 1941, the IRA numbered fewer than 1,000 members, many of whom were imprisoned. Most of its able political organisers had left in the mid- to late-1930s and its "natural constituency" had been appropriated by Fianna Fáil.

The IRA during World War II

- *Main articles: IRA Abwehr World War II, Northern Campaign (IRA), and The Emergency*

During the Second World War, the IRA leadership hoped for support from Germany to strike against Britain during the war, and Seán Russell travelled to Germany in 1940 to canvass for arms. He became ill and died on board a German U-boat which was bringing him back to Ireland in August that year along with Frank Ryan (see Operation Dove). Stephen Hayes, the acting Chief of Staff, prepared an invasion plan for Northern Ireland and sent it to German Intelligence in 1940; this plan was later called Plan Kathleen, but it was discovered by the Irish authorities within one month of its creation.

Gunther Schuetz, a member of the Abwehr, parachuted into Ireland and was almost immediately arrested. On 28 February 1942 he escaped. The IRA intended to send him back to Germany with a request for weapons, ammunition, explosives, radio equipment and money. The IRA Army Executive met on 20 April and sanctioned the requests. They resolved "to give military information to powers at war with England, which would not endanger civilian lives, even before any definite contacts have been established with these powers."^[citation needed] An IRA courier was arrested on the Dublin-Belfast train with documentation of the decisions taken, and details of the German contact. This led to the arrest of Schuetz, on 30 April, only hours before he was due to set sail. The boat was seized and the crew arrested.^[7]

In 1942, the IRA launched an armed campaign in Northern Ireland. It has been rumoured that during the war period IRA members may have attempted to aid the German aerial bombing of industrial targets in Northern Ireland. However, information recovered from Germany after the war showed that the planning of raids such as the Belfast Blitz was based exclusively on the aerial reconnaissance of the Luftwaffe.

The IRA was severely damaged by the measures taken against it by the governments on both sides of the border during the Second World War. IRA members were interned both north and south of the border, and a number of IRA men, including the chief of staff between 1942 and 1944, Charlie Kerins, were executed by the Irish government for criminal offences committed during the war. Kerins had been tried and found guilty of the murder of a local police officer (Garda).

The border campaign

- *Main article: Border Campaign (IRA)*

Under the leadership of Tony Magan from 1948 on, the IRA rebuilt its organisation. In the 1950s it started planning for a renewed armed campaign, and in 1956 recruited Seán Cronin, who had considerable military experience, drew up a plan codenamed Operation Harvest.

The border campaign, as it became known, involved various military columns carrying out a range of military operations, from direct attacks on security installations to disruptive actions against infrastructure. The campaign received, initially, significant support from the south. Support increased massively after the deaths of Seán South and Fergal O'Hanlon in the Brookeborough Raid. In the Dail Eireann elections held in 1957, Sinn Féin fielded candidates and won four seats.

However internment without trial, introduced first in Northern Ireland and then in the Republic of Ireland, curtailed IRA operations and ultimately broke morale. Eighteen people in total were killed during the campaign, of whom seven were members of the RUC and eight were members of the IRA itself. The campaign was on the whole a failure. It petered out in the late 1950s, and was officially ended in February 1962.

The 1960s: Marxist tendency and the 1969 split

In the 1960s the IRA once more came under the influence of left-wing thinkers, especially those such as C. Desmond Greaves and Roy Johnston active in the Connolly Association. This move to a class-based political outlook and the consequent rejection of any stance that could be seen as sectarian—including the use of IRA arms to defend one side, that side being the beleaguered Catholic communities of Belfast in the Northern Ireland riots of August 1969—was to be one of the factors in the 1969 split that led to the Provisional IRA wing of the republican movement, with the latter subscribing to a traditional republican analysis of the situation while the Officials subscribed to the Marxist view that internal strife among the working classes served only the interest of capital.^[8]

The Provisional IRA embarked on a thirty-year armed campaign against the British presence in Northern Ireland that claimed 1,707 lives.^[9] In 1997 it announced a ceasefire which effectively marked the end of its campaign. In 2005 it formally announced the end of its campaign and destroyed much of its weaponry under international supervision. The movement's political wing, Sinn Féin, is a growing electoral force in both Northern Ireland and the Republic.

The Official IRA mounted their own armed campaign in the Troubles up to 1972, when they called a ceasefire.^[citation needed] However, some members engaged in some armed activities until 1979^[10] when a decision was made to re-orient the group towards what was termed "Special Activities".^[citation needed]

Footnotes

[1] The term *The Irregulars* was first coined by Piaras Béaslaí

[2] *Óglaigh na hÉireann* is the legal name of the Irish Defence Force - Section 3, Defence Forces (Temporary Provisions) Act 1923. also Section 16, Defence Act 1954.

[3] *Legion of the Rearguard* Proinsias Mac Aonghusa *Quotations from Eamon de Valera* ISBN 083426848 page 36; Aiken's order page 92

[4] *IRA offered to decommission in 1923* by Ed Maloney, Sunday Tribune (<http://www.nuzhound.com/articles/moloney2000/mal31-12.htm>)

[5] The Times, *Kilrush Shooting* Wednesday 2 November 1932

[6] http://www.ulsternation.org.uk/irish_politics_and_the_spanish.htm

[7] J Bowyer Bell – *The Secret Army*, pages 262–264; also Enno Stephan *Spies in Ireland* (ISBN 1-131-82692-2 (reprint)), pages 226, 245 and 275

[8] *The Lost Revolution: The Story of the Official IRA and the Workers' Party*, Brian Hanley and Scott Millar, ISBN 1-84488-120-2

[9] University of Ulster *Conflict Archive on the Internet* (CAIN) database: http://cain.ulst.ac.uk/sutton/tables/Organisation_Responsible.html visualised 3 March 2006.

[10] CAIN website — last recorded death attributed to the 'Official' IRA, 9 June 1979. (<http://www.cain.ulst.ac.uk/sutton/chron/1979.html>)

Sources

- C Desmond Greaves *Liam Mellows and the Irish Revolution* (Lawrence and Wishart, 1989)
- Dorothy Macardle, *The Irish Republic* (Corgi, 1968)
- Mike Millotte, *Communism in Modern Ireland: The Pursuit of the Workers' Republic since 1916* (Pluto, 1984) ISBN 0-7453-0317-X
- Ulick O'Connor, *The Troubles* (Mandarin, 1989)
- Enno Stephan, *Spies in Ireland* (Macdonald & Co, 1963)
- Michael Hopkinson, *Green against Green - the Irish Civil War*, Gill & MacMillan, Dublin 2004.
- Brian Hanley, *The IRA 1926–36*, Four Courts Press, Dublin 2002.
- Seosamh Ó Longaigh, *Emergency Law in Independent Ireland, 1922–1948*, Four Courts Press, 2006.

Further reading

- Henry Patterson, *The Politics of Illusion: Socialism and Republicanism in Modern Ireland* (Radius, 1989) ISBN 0-09-174259-5

Iron Guard death squads

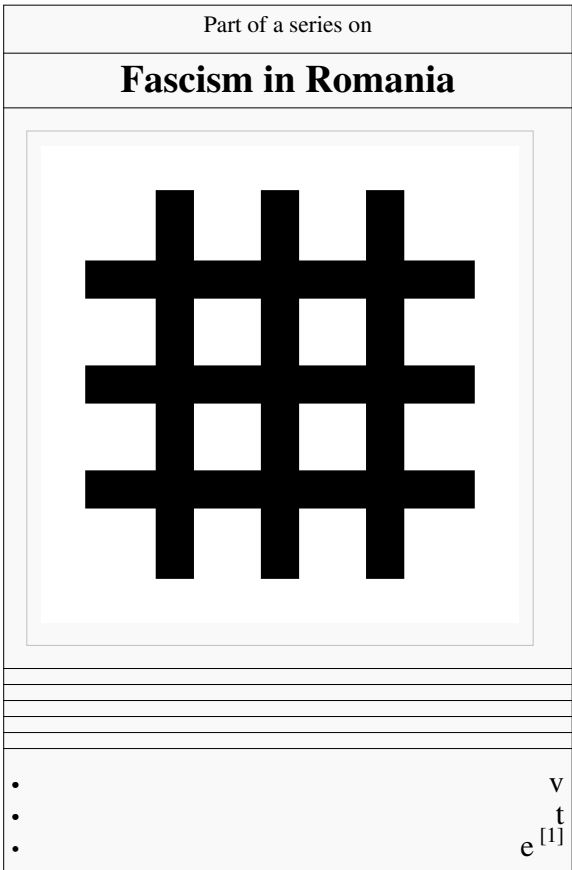
During the 1930s, **three notable death squads** emerged from Romania's Iron Guard: the **Nicadori**, the **Decemviri** and the **Răzbunători**. Motivated by a combination of fascist political ideology and religious-nationalist mysticism, they carried out several high-level political assassinations in the inter-war period.

Theoretical background

Death was a central part of the Iron Guard's ideology. Its members, known as Legionnaires, were officially asked "to embrace death" if needed; in practice, they were supposed to be ready to both *give* and *embrace* death—in other words, to be willing to assassinate their political enemies at the risk of their own life. This "Legionnaire's death" was widely celebrated. For instance, the second verse of the hymn used by the Guard's youth wing is:

Moartea, numai moartea legionară
Ne este cea mai scumpă nuntă dintre nunți,
Pentru sfânta cruce, pentru țară
Înfrângem codrii și supunem munți;
Nu-i temniță să ne-nspăimânte,
Nici chin, nici viitorul dușman;
De cădem cu toți, izbiți în frunte,
Ni-i dragă moartea pentru Căpitan!

Death, only a Legionnaire's death
Is our dearest wedding of weddings,
For the Holy Cross, for the country
We defeat forests and conquer mountains;
No prison can frighten us,
Nor any torture, or enemy storm;
If we all fall, hit in the forehead,
Death for the Captain is dear to us!



The Guard aligned itself with the Romanian Orthodox Church, which prohibits murder. However, it had ways of justifying the notion of "giving death" (a notion its founder, Corneliu Codreanu, never fully explained, as he was given to laconic pronouncements).^[1]

Codreanu noted that, given the opposition the Guard faced from the state, other political parties, and the media, the Legionnaires had made "the decision to embrace death. The 'death squad' is the expression of this determination, shared by all Legionnaires in the country. It means that these youths are willing to *accept death*. They are willing to move forward, through death". He suggested that in pursuing their goal, "a new Romania and the long awaited revival of this Romanian nation, the aim of all our efforts, struggle, and sacrifice", the Legionnaires were ready to sacrifice themselves, to become martyrs for their country.

It was during the Legionnaire-dominated Students' Congress of April 3-5, 1936, held at Târgu Mureş, that the death squads were officially established. However, writing in *The Nest Leader's Manual*, which appeared in May 1933, Codreanu taught: "A Legionnaire loves death, for his blood shall cement the future Legionary Romania". In 1927, at the Guard's very creation, its members swore to be "strong by severing all ties connecting us with mundane things..., by serving the cause of the Romanian nation and the cause of the Cross". By claiming to renounce material wealth and invoking the Cross, the Legionnaires were channeling Christ: they believed they would die for the nation as he had died to redeem mankind. Vasile Marin, who made important contributions to Legionnaire doctrine, amplified on this notion when he praised the Nicadori in 1934: "Three young students have committed an act in the service of a great cause. You all know what that act was. Their sacrifice was inspired by a great idea. It was done in the name of a great idea. They performed this act, and now they are paying the price".^[2]

For the Legionnaires, the murder of a political enemy or a traitorous comrade meant sacrificing oneself for a greater cause: the Christian religion, one of mercy, was thus transformed into an ideology of murder. They drew inspiration from Codreanu himself, who had planned a large number of political assassinations with Ion Moţa, and who had killed a policeman in Iaşi in autumn 1924. At his trial for that deed he proclaimed, "it was my faith and my love of this country that guided me in this struggle, in everything I did. We pledge to fight until the end". He was acquitted,

as was Moța (who shot Vernichescu, the man who revealed the assassination conspiracy, seven times, albeit not fatally); both were acclaimed as heroes.^[3]

As assassinations rendered their perpetrators heroes, they became a sought-after activity for Legionnaires, and Codreanu further enticed them: "The day after the victory of the Legionnaires we shall convene an EXTRAORDINARY TRIBUNAL called upon to judge, for *high treason*: ... all those who, in defiance of the laws of this country, persecuted, imprisoned, or otherwise caused harm to the Legionnaires and to their families ... no one shall escape judgment". Codreanu's former deputy Mihai Stelescu, after leaving the Legion, publicly accused Codreanu of sacrificing young men for the advancement of his own career, and of devising a type of murder based on "manipulation of the masses", using others as assassins and leaving them to face justice.^[4]

Furthermore, Legionnaires were animated by the idea that the nation included both the dead and the living, with its heroes providing assistance to the latter when invoked. This element of their ideology involved an authentic mystique of the idea of dying for one's nation, as those killed in the course of their duties automatically became heroes who could continue to support their living comrades' undertakings. This enthusiasm for death motivated Moța, who went to Spain to die for Romania so that (as he believed) his country would be redeemed in God's eyes, as well as in the death-exalting literature produced by that segment of the intellectual élite which had proved receptive to Legionary ideas: Mircea Eliade, Radu Gyr, Constantin Noica, and others.

The Legionnaire's death was amply practiced. Many gave their lives certain that the movement and the national cause would be strengthened; they never hesitated to kill in the name of the same idea. Aside from the three cases discussed below, Iron Guard members were responsible for the Jilava Massacre at the eponymous prison on the night of November 26-27, 1940, when 64 political prisoners, 46 officers and guards, and a number of military detainees were killed; the murder of Nicolae Iorga and Virgil Madgearu that same night; other killings during the National Legionary State; and the deaths of hundreds of officers, civilians, and Bucharest Jews during the Legionnaires' Rebellion and Bucharest Pogrom.^[5]

Nicadori

The Nicadori assassinated Prime Minister Ion G. Duca at Sinaia train station at 10 pm on December 30, 1933. This was the first major political assassination in Romania since Barbu Catargiu was shot in 1862. The Nicadori killed Duca because he had arrested thousands of Legionnaires during the 1933 election campaign, also leaving 18 dead; and because he had allowed for increased Jewish immigration while blocking that of Aromanians to Dobrudja. Their name was derived from the first letters of the group members' names:

- **Nicolae** Constantinescu, who fired the four fatal shots, was a student at the Commerce Academy in Bucharest.
- Ion **C**aranica, an Aromanian, was born in 1903 in Veria. He studied commerce in Thessaloniki and then Bucharest. He joined the Iron Guard in 1930, and fought for Aromanian rights.
- **Doru** Belimace, also an Aromanian, was born in 1910 in Malovište, near Bitola. His family settled in Bucharest after World War I. He graduated from the University of Bucharest's Faculty of Letters; he attended its Faculty of Law at the same time but did not finish.

Arrested right away, the trio was sentenced to hard labour for life. While in prison, Caranica wrote a book on Aromanian issues, and Belimace, among other works, wrote *Revoluția fascistă* ("The Fascist Revolution"). They were killed, along with the Decemviri and Codreanu, on November 30, 1938, while being transported to Jilava prison.

Decemviri

The Decemviri, so called because they numbered ten men, like their Ancient Roman equivalents, the Decemviri, shot Mihai Stelescu in his hospital bed between 38 and about 200 times on July 16, 1936. After shooting him, they cut him into pieces with axes and danced around the body of the victim. Four of those involved in Stelescu's execution were theology students. Stelescu had left the Iron Guard, forming the rival Crusade of Romanianism, and launching a series of public attacks against Codreanu. Codreanu could not abide this betrayal, although both he and the assassins (rather implausibly) denied he knew about the plan or had consented to it.

Ion Caratănase led the squad; its other members were Iosif Bozântan, Ștefan Curcă, Ion Pele, Grigore Ion State, Ion Atanasiu, Gavrilă Bogdan, Radu Vlad, Ștefan Georgescu and Ion Trandafir. Arrested immediately, the men were sentenced to hard labour for life. They were killed, along with the Nicadori and Codreanu, on November 30, 1938, while being transported to Jilava prison.

Răzbunători

Răzbunătorii – "the Avengers" – assassinated Prime Minister Armand Călinescu on September 21, 1939. Călinescu had been Minister of the Interior at the time of Codreanu's death, and thus had some connection with it. A few months after Codreanu was killed, King Carol's police uncovered a plot to exact revenge on Călinescu. Carol retaliated by ordering members of the Iron Guard rounded up and put to death without trial. The exact number executed was never known; estimates were as high as six thousand.^[6]

In response, nine young Legionnaires ambushed Călinescu while he was on his way to work. They were:

- Miti Dumitrescu (Codreanu's trial lawyer)
- Ion Ionescu (student)
- Ovidiu Isaia (photographer)
- Ion Moldoveanu (student)
- Gheorghe Paraschivescu (student)
- Cezar Popescu (student)
- Marin Stănciulescu (mechanic)
- Traian Popescu (student)
- Ion Vasiliu (draftsman).

They fired over twenty bullets into his body, also killing his driver and wounding his bodyguard. The assailants were caught shortly before midnight on the day of the attack. On King Carol's orders, they were taken to the spot where they had killed the premier. Huge floodlights from army trucks illuminated the area so that the assembled crowd could watch as the nine men were shot in the head with their own guns. The bodies were left under the lights for days. Above them was a large banner reading: *De acum înainte, aceasta va fi soarta trădătorilor de țară* ("From now on, this shall be the fate of those who betray the country"). Soldiers and police were given a free hand to deal with any and all suspected members of the Iron Guard, and thousands of young men were shot, hanged from telegraph poles, or tortured to death. A few hundred escaped to Germany.^[7]

Notes

- [1] Petreu, p. 42
- [2] Petreu, pp. 42-3
- [3] Petreu, pp. 43-4
- [4] Petreu, p. 44
- [5] Petreu, p. 45
- [6] Frantz, p. 16
- [7] Frantz, p. 17

References

- Frantz, Douglas and Collins, Catherine, *Death on the Black Sea*, HarperCollins, New York, 2003
- Petreu, Marta, *An Infamous Past*, Ivan R. Dee, Chicago, 2005 (translation of *Un trecut deocheat*, Biblioteca Apostrof, 1999)

Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigades

Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigades كتائب الشهيد عز الدين القسام Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigades Logo	
Major actions	1993-2008
Leader(s)	Mohammed Deif Marwan Issa
Active region(s)	Gaza Strip, West Bank
Notable attacks	Mehola Junction bombing, Sbarro restaurant suicide bombing, Matza restaurant suicide bombing, Patt Junction Bus Bombing, Kiryat Menachem bus bombing
Status	Designated as terrorist organization by Australia, the European Union , the United Kingdom and the United States.

The **Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigades** (Arabic: كتائب الشهيد عز الدين القسام; named after Izz ad-Din al-Qassam, often shortened to **Al-Qassam Brigades**) is the military wing of the Palestinian political organisation Hamas. The practice leader is currently Marwan Issa. Created in 1992, under the direction of Yahya Ayyash, the primary objective of the group was to build a coherent military organisation to support the goals of Hamas, which was at the time concerned with blocking the Oslo Accords negotiations. From 1994 to 2000, the Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigades carried out a number of attacks against both Israeli soldiers and civilians.

At the beginning of the Second Intifada, the group became a central target of Israel. The group's strength and its ability to carry out complex and lethal attacks surprised many observers. The Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigades operated several cells in the West Bank, but most of them were destroyed by 2004 following numerous Israeli Defense Forces (IDF) operations in the region.^[*citation needed*] In contrast, Hamas retained a forceful presence in the Gaza Strip, generally considered its stronghold.

The Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigades is listed as a terrorist organisation by the European Union, the United States,^[1] Australia^[2] and the United Kingdom.

Name

The group is named after Izz ad-Din al-Qassam, a Muslim preacher in the British Mandate of Palestine. In 1930 al-Qassam organized and established the Black Hand, an anti-Zionist and anti-British militant organisation.

Organization and structure

The Izz al-Din al-Qassam Brigades are an integral part of Hamas. While they are subordinate to Hamas's broad political goals and its ideological objectives, they have a significant level of independence in decision making.^[3] In 1997, political scientists Ilana Kass and Bard O'Neill described Hamas's relationship with the Brigades as reminiscent of Sinn Féin's relationship to the military arm of the Irish Republican Army and quoted a senior Hamas official: "The Izz al-Din al-Qassam Brigade is a separate armed military wing, which has its own leaders who do not take their orders [from Hamas] and do not tell us of their plans in advance."^[4] Carrying the IRA analogy further, Kass & O'Neill stated that the separation of the political and military wings shielded Hamas' political leaders from responsibility for terrorism while the plausible deniability this provided made Hamas an eligible representative for peace negotiations as had happened with Sinn Féin's Gerry Adams.^[5]

The fighters' identities and positions in the group often remain secret until their death; even when they fight against Israeli incursions, all the militants wear a characteristic black hood on which the group's green headband is attached.

The Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigades operate on a model of independent cells and even high-ranking members are often unaware of the activities of other cells. This allows the group to consistently regenerate after member deaths. During the al-Aqsa intifada, the leaders of the group were targeted by numerous airstrikes that killed many members, including Salah Shahade and Adnan al-Ghoul. The current leader of the brigades, Mohammed Deif, remains at large and is said to have survived at least five assassination attempts.

Operations and activities

The transition into a recognized militant organization began during the establishment of the Oslo Accords to assist HAMAS efforts in blocking them. In 2003 and 2004, the brigades in Gaza resisted IDF incursions, including the siege of Jabalya in October 2004. However, these battles took a heavy toll in the brigade's ranks, which suffered heavy losses. The group, however, continued to gain strength and remained capable of carrying out attacks in the following years. The brigades can count on a large pool of people willing to join them, smuggle in supplies and provide the fighters with homemade weapons such as the al-Bana, the Batar, the Yasin and the Qassam rocket.

In early 2005, the Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigades appeared to stand by a truce negotiated between the government of Israel and the Palestinian Authority. However the brigades took advantage of the truce to regroup.^[citation needed] Following Israel's withdrawal from the Gaza Strip in August 2005, the Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigades staged several rallies in which they displayed thousands of fighters and an assortment of weaponry in Gaza. These celebrations ended abruptly when, on September 23, twenty Palestinians were killed as a car carrying Qassam rockets exploded among a dense crowd. Since this incident, the brigades refrained from staging public displays of force as well as launching attacks at Israel, which, in turn, refrained from targeting Hamas members in assassinations and raids. Despite occasional and brief flare-ups of violence, the brigades generally respected this truce until the beginning of June 2006. The Palestinian Authority has been, during this period, under intense pressure from Israel and the international community to disarm Hamas, but fears of heavy resistance from the Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigades and a possible civil war, coupled with a victory of the movement in the 2006 legislative elections, prevented any such attempts. As a result, it is widely believed that the brigades stockpiled thousands of homemade weapons and projectiles during 2005 and 2006 and were actively attempting to rebuild their destroyed cells in the West Bank.^[citation needed]

In May 2006, a police force was formed in Gaza, consisting of thousands of brigade fighters. It aimed to restore law and order in the city but instead broke out into clashes with Fatah militias.^[citation needed] On June 10, 2006, after the Gaza beach blast in which seven civilians died, the brigades announced a cessation of the 2005 truce with Israel. In the following hours, they claimed responsibility for launching Qassam rockets at the Israeli town of Sderot, and threatened to step up their attacks.^[citation needed]

In June and July 2006, the Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigades were involved in the operation which led to the capture of Israeli soldier Gilad Shalit, and in the subsequent heavy fighting in the Gaza Strip following Operation Summer Rains, launched by the IDF. It was the first time in over 18 months that the brigades were actively involved in fighting against Israeli soldiers. In May 2007, the brigades acknowledged they lost 192 fighters during the operation.

In June 2008, Egypt brokered a cease fire which lasted until 4 November when Israeli forces crossed into Gaza and killed six Hamas fighters which saw rocket attacks on Israel increase from two in September and October to 190 in November. Both sides claimed the other had broken the truce.

Armed strength

Since its establishment in December 1987, the military capability of the brigades has increased markedly, from rifles to Qassam rockets and more.^[6]

The brigades have a substantial weapons inventory of light automatic weapons and grenades, improvised rockets, mortars, bombs, suicide belts and explosives. The group engages in military style training, including training which take place in Gaza itself on a range of weapons designed to inflict significant casualties on military targets.^[7]

While the number of members is known only to the Brigades leadership, in 2011 Israel estimated that the Brigades have a core of several hundred members who receive military style training, including training in Iran and Syria. Additionally, the brigades have an estimated 10,000 operatives "of varying degrees of skill and professionalism" who are members of the internal security forces, Hamas and their supporters. These operatives can be expected to reinforce the Brigades in an "emergency situation".^[8]

According to a statement by CIA director George Tenet in 2000, Hamas has pursued a capability to conduct attacks with toxic chemicals. There have been reports of Hamas operatives planning and preparing attacks incorporating chemicals. In one case, nails and bolts packed into explosives detonated by a Hamas suicide bomber in a December 2001 attack at the Ben-Yehuda street in Jerusalem were soaked in rat poison.

List of brigades attacks against Israel

- 16 April 1993: A Hamas suicide car bomb kills two in Mehola Junction bombing.
- 19 October 1994: A suicide bomber detonates on a bus in Tel Aviv, killing 22 and injuring 56. Hamas claims responsibility.^[9]
- 25 December 1994: A suicide bomber detonates at a bus stop in Jerusalem, wounding 12.
- 9 April 1995: Two suicide bombers detonate in Gaza, killing one American, seven IDF soldiers and injuring 50. Hamas claim responsibility.^[10]
- 21 August 1995: A suicide bomber detonates on a bus, killing one American, four IDF soldiers and injuring 100. Hamas claims responsibility.
- 21 March 1997: A Hamas suicide bomber detonated at a Tel Aviv sidewalk café, killing three women and wounding 46.
- 4 September 1997: Three suicide bombers detonate in Jerusalem, killing four and injuring up to 200. Hamas claims responsibility.^[11]
- 27 August 1998: A bomb in a garbage bin explodes in Tel Aviv during rush hour injuring 14. Hamas claims responsibility.
- 19 October 1998: Two grenades thrown into a crowd at the Be'er Sheva bus station during rush hour injuring 59. Hamas claims responsibility.^[12]
- 29 October 1998: A Hamas suicide car bomber attempts to ram a school bus head on near the Gush Katif Junction. An IDF jeep escorting the bus blocked the bomber who detonated the vehicle, killing the driver of the jeep and injuring two others. Six people in the bus received light injuries.

Beginning of Second Intifada September, 2000.

- 1 January 2001: A Hamas suicide car bomber detonates in the city of Netanya, injuring 59. One victim died seven days later.^[13]
- 14 February 2001: A Hamas suicide bomber plowed a bus into a crowd and detonated, killing 8 and injuring 21.
- 4 March 2001: A Hamas suicide bomber detonates in the city of Netanya, three killed and 68 injured.
- 28 March 2001: A Hamas suicide bomber blew himself up amidst a group of students waiting at a bus stop in Qalqilya in the West Bank. Two killed and four injured.
- 22 April 2001: A Hamas suicide bomber blew himself up Kfar Saba killing one and injuring 50.

- 18 May 2001: An Hamas suicide bomber blew himself up at the entrance of a shopping mall in the city of Netanya. Five people were killed with more than 100 injured.
- 1 June 2001: A suicide bomber linked to Hamas kills 21 and injures 76 in the Dolphinarium massacre in Tel Aviv.
- 9 August 2001: A suicide bomber detonates in Jerusalem killing fifteen and wounding 130 in the Sbarro restaurant suicide bombing. Hamas and claimed responsibility.
- 4 September 2001: A Hamas suicide bomber detonates in West Jerusalem injuring 15.
- 26 November 2001: A suicide bomber detonates at the Erez Crossing injuring 2. Hamas claimed responsibility.^[14]
- 2 December 2001: A suicide bomber boarded an Israeli bus traveling from the Neveh Sha'anani district in Haifa, paying the driver with a large bill he then blew himself up killing 15 and injuring 40. Hamas claimed responsibility.
- 4 December 2001: Two suicide bombers detonated one after the other followed by a car bomb in a mall in West Jerusalem. 11 killed and more than 130 injured. Hamas claimed responsibility.
- 9 March 2002: 11 people were killed and 54 injured, 10 of them seriously, when a suicide bomber exploded in the crowded Moment cafe in the center of Jerusalem. Hamas claimed responsibility for the attack.^[15]
- 31 March 2002: A suicide bomber kills 15 and injures over 40 in an Arab restaurant in Haifa in the Matza restaurant massacre. Hamas claimed responsibility.^[16]
- 10 April 2002: Six IDF soldiers and two civilians were killed and 22 injured in a suicide bombing on a bus near Kibbutz Yagur, east of Haifa. Hamas claimed responsibility for the attack.
- 7 May 2002: 16 people were killed and 55 wounded in a suicide bombing in a crowded pool hall in Rishon LeZion, southeast of Tel-Aviv. According to the Israeli government, Hamas claimed responsibility for the attack.^[17]
- 19 May 2002: Three people were killed and 59 injured when a suicide bomber disguised as a soldier, blew himself up in the market in Netanya. Both Hamas and the PFLP took responsibility for the attack.
- 18 June 2002: A suicide bomber detonates on a bus in Jerusalem in the Patt junction massacre. The attack kills 19 people and wounds over 74. Hamas claimed responsibility for the attack.
- 16 July 2002: Nine people were killed and 20 injured in a terrorist attack on a bus traveling from Bnei Brak to Emmanuel. An explosive charge was detonated next to the bullet-resistant bus. The terrorists waited in ambush, reportedly wearing Israeli army uniforms, and opened fire on the bus. Al Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades, the DFLP, Hamas all claimed responsibility for the attack.^[18]
- 31 July 2002: Nine people, including five Americans, were killed and 85 wounded when a bomb detonated by a cell phone exploded in the Frank Sinatra student center cafeteria on the Hebrew University's Mt. Scopus campus. Hamas claimed responsibility for the attack but expressed regret for the death of the Americans.^[19]
- 4 August 2002: Nine people were killed and some 50 wounded in a suicide bombing of an Egged bus at the Meron junction in the Galilee. Hamas claimed responsibility for the attack.^[20]
- 19 September 2002: Six people were killed and about 70 wounded when a terrorist detonated a bomb in a bus opposite the Great Synagogue in Tel-Aviv. Hamas claimed responsibility for the attack.^[citation needed]
- 10 October 2002: One man was killed and about 30 people were wounded when a suicide bomber blew himself up while trying to board a bus across from Bar-Ilan University on the Geha highway. Hamas claimed responsibility for the attack.^[citation needed]
- 27 October 2002: Three soldiers were killed and about 20 people were wounded in a suicide bombing in Ariel. The victims were killed while trying to prevent the terrorist from detonating the bomb. The terrorist was identified as a member of Hamas.^[citation needed]
- 17 May 2003: A suicide bomber detonated himself next to a pregnant Israeli woman and her husband at a public square in Hebron. Hamas claimed responsibility.^[citation needed]

- 19 May 2003: A suicide bomber on a bicycle attacked an Israeli checkpoint on the Gaza Strip. Hamas claimed responsibility.^[citation needed]
- 11 June 2003: A Hamas Palestinian suicide bomber, dressed as an ultra-Orthodox Jew, detonated his explosives belt on a bus in downtown Jerusalem. Palestinian terrorists have attempted 11 suicide bombings and murdered 23 Israelis in the last 4 days, since Palestinians "accepted" the "roadmap for peace" and the end of violence.^[citation needed]
- 14 January 2004: A violent suicide bomber blew herself up at one of the entrances to Gaza's main Erez crossing terminal to Israel, killing three Israeli soldiers and a civilian and wounding twelve others. Hamas and the al-Aqsa Martyrs Brigade (Fatah) jointly claimed responsibility. Hamas stated it used a woman suicide bomber for the first time in order to counter Israeli precautions.^[citation needed]
- 17 January 2004: The armed wing of Hamas claimed responsibility for an attack in which two gunmen infiltrated Kiryat Arba, near Hebron, and killed a settler and wounded two others. The armed attackers knocked on the door and opened fire inside when it was answered.^[citation needed]
- 29 January 2004: A suicide bomber blew up a bus near the prime minister's residence, killing ten bystanders and wounding at least fifty. Prime Minister Sharon was not home at the time of the bombing. The al-Aqsa Martyrs Brigades claimed responsibility for the attack. Hamas has also claimed responsibility for the bombing and denounced al-Aqsa. Hamas has also sent a picture of the suicide bomber to the media to verify their claim.^[citation needed]
- 14 March 2004: Ten Israeli civilians and two Palestinians suicide-bombers were killed when they blew themselves up at the southern port of Ashdod. One bomb went off at a citrus fruit packaging factory and the other at an office just outside the perimeter of the port. A cache of grenades was found later hidden in a bag with a false bottom. Hamas and the al-Aqsa Martyr Brigades claimed joint responsibility for the blasts, stating they were in retaliation for recent members deaths in Jenin.^[citation needed]
- 28 June 2004: Two Israelis were killed and about fifteen others were injured when two home-made Qassam rockets landed on Sederot. Hamas has claimed responsibility for the attack.^[citation needed]
- 29 June 2004: A Palestinian rocket attack near a kindergarten in Sederot killed a child and a man. More than ten people were injured. Hamas has claimed responsibility for the attack.^[citation needed]
- 25 July 2004: children were injured when an anti-tank rocket was fired at a community center in Neve Dekalim. The rocket was fired from Khan Yunis and came as thousands of people were gathered at the center to protest against the Gaza disengagement plan. The children were playing in the yard outside of the center when the rocket struck. The Al-Qassam Brigades, a Hamas-linked militant group, claimed responsibility for the attack.^[citation needed]
- 31 August 2004: Two buses near the Beersheba municipality building were blown up by a suicide bomber. The suicide bomber took advantage of the fact that the two buses were standing together. He blew up a bomb on one bus and then exploded a second bomb on the second bus. At least fifteen people were killed and around eighty-five injured. The military wing of Hamas claimed responsibility for the attack, saying that it as a response to the assassination of Yasin, a leading Hamas official.^[citation needed]
- 7 September 2004: A rocket was fired at the Sederot settlement. One person sustained slight injuries. The military wing of Hamas claimed responsibility for the attack.^[citation needed]

End of Second Intifada.

- 27 February 2008: In February, 257 rockets and 228 mortars were fired from the Gaza Strip into the western Negev causing five injuries and on 27 February the death of a 47 year old student at Sapir College. Hamas has previously claimed responsibility for rocket barrages.^[21]

Leaders killed by Israel

On 3 September 2005, after Israel's withdrawal from settlements in the Gaza Strip, Izz ad-Din al-Qassam revealed for the first time the names and functions of its commanders on its website as well as in a printed bulletin distributed to Palestinians.^[22] Wikipedia:Link rot Most of the information published, including pictures of three leaders, was reportedly already known by Israel's intelligence services. According to the bulletin, in 2006 Mohammed Deif was overall commander with Ahmed Ja'abari as second in command. Other sub-commanders controlled Gaza City (Raid Said), the northern Gaza Strip and Jabalya refugee camp (Ahmad al-Ghandur), southern Gaza Strip (Muhammad Abu Shamala) and Khan Younis (Muhammad al-Sanwar).^[citation needed]

On 12 July 2006, the Israeli Air Force (IAF) bombed a house in the Sheikh Radwan neighborhood of Gaza City, where Mohammed Deif, Ahmad al-Ghandur and Raid Said were meeting. The three-story house was completely leveled, killing Hamas official Nabil al-Salmiah, his wife, their five children and two other children. Two of the three brigades leaders present escaped with moderate wounds while Deif received a spinal injury that required four hours of surgery.^[23]

On 1 January 2009, Nizar Rayan, a top Hamas leader who served as a liaison between the Palestinian organization's political leadership and its military wing, was killed in an Israeli Air Force strike during Operation Cast Lead.^[24] The day before the attack, Rayan had advocated renewal of suicide attacks on Israel, declaring, "Our only language with the Jew is through the gun". A 2,000-pound bomb was dropped on his house, also killing his 4 wives (Hiam 'Abdul Rahman Rayan, 46; Iman Khalil Rayan, 46; Nawal Isma'il Rayan, 40; and Sherine Sa'id Rayan, 25) and 11 of their children (As'ad, 2; Usama Ibn Zaid, 3; 'Aisha, 3; Reem, 4; Miriam, 5; Halima, 5; 'Abdul Rahman, 6; Abdul Qader, 12; Aaya, 12; Zainab, 15; and Ghassan, 16).^[25]

On 3 January 2009, Israeli aircraft attacked the car in which Abu Zakaria al-Jamal, a leader of Izz ad-Din al-Qassam armed wing, was traveling. He subsequently died of the wounds suffered in the bombing.

On 4 January 2009, the Israeli Air Force struck and killed in Khan Yunis two senior Izz ad-Din al-Qassam leaders, Hussam Hamdan and Muhammad Hilo, both of whom the Israelis blamed for attacks against Israel. According to Israeli authorities Hussam Hamdan was in charge of rocket attacks against Beersheba and Ofakim, while Muhammad Hilo was reportedly behind Hamas' special forces in Khan Yunis.^[26]

On 15 January 2009, the Israeli Air Force bombed a house in Jabaliya, killing a prominent Qassam Brigades commander named Mohammed Watfa (the strike targeted the Palestinian Interior Minister Said Seyam, who was also killed).^[27]

On 30 July 2010, one of the leaders Issa Abdul-Hadi Al-Batran, aged 40, was killed at Nuseirat refugee camp in the central Gaza Strip by an Israeli airstrike.

On 14 November 2012, the IAF conducted an airstrike killing Ahmed Jaabari, the head of Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigade. He was killed along with seven others in Gaza marking the beginning of Israel's "Operation Pillar of Defense".

References

- [1] Country Reports on Terrorism 2004 (<http://www.state.gov/documents/organization/45313.pdf>)
- [2] Australian National Security - Listing of Terrorist Organisations (<http://www.nationalsecurity.gov.au/agd/www/nationalsecurity.nsf/AllDocs/95FB057CA3DECF30CA256FAB001F7FBD?OpenDocument>)
- [3] al-Qassam Brigades: Details of the organisation (http://www.nationalsecurity.gov.au/agd/WWW/nationalsecurity.nsf/Page/What_Governments_are_doing_Listing_of_Terrorism_Organisations_Hamas&apos) Australian Government National Security September 15, 2009
- [4] The deadly embrace: the impact of Israeli and Palestinian rejectionism on the peace process (http://books.google.com/books?id=ApANDp1XzmGC&dq=hamas+qassam+brigades+independent&source=gbs_navlinks_s) University Press of America, Ilana Kass & Bard E. O'Neill, 1997, p. 267
- [5] Kass & O'Neill Pg 268
- [6] [Hamass's Tactics: Lessons from Recent Attacks], By Jamie Chosak and Julie Sawyer. The Washington Institute for Near East Policy. 19 October 2005
- [7] < Hamas's Izz al-Din al-Qassam Brigades (http://www.nationalsecurity.gov.au/agd/WWW/nationalsecurity.nsf/Page/What_Governments_are_doing_Listing_of_Terrorism_Organisations_Hamas&apos)
- [8] The HAMAS Terror Organization - 2007 update (http://www.mfa.gov.il/MFA/Terrorism--Obstacle+to+Peace/Terror+Groups/The_HAMAS_Terror_Organization_-_2007_update) Israel Ministry of Foreign Affairs
- [9] Anthony Cordesman and Jennifer Moravitz *The Israeli-Palestinian War: Escalating to Nowhere* Greenwood Publishing Group 2005 ISBN 9780275987589 Pg 24
- [10] Moravitz Pg 25
- [11] Moravitz Pg 26
- [12] Moravitz Pg 27
- [13] Suicide Attacks In Israel And The Occupied Territories October 2000 to September 2001 (http://www.phrmg.org/monitor2001/oct2001-israeli_fatalities.htm#Palestinians) Palestinian Human Rights Monitoring Group Data retrieved from B'Tselem
- [14] Joe Stork *Erased in a Moment: Suicide Bombing Attacks Against Israeli Civilians* Human Rights Watch 2002 ISBN 9781564322807 Pg 143
- [15] Stork Pg 145
- [16] Stork Pg 146
- [17] Stork Pg 147
- [18] Terrorist attack on bus at Emmanuel - 16 July 2002 (http://www.mfa.gov.il/MFA/MFAArchive/2000_2009/2002/7/Terrorist+attack+on+bus+at+Emmanuel+-+July+16+-+200.htm?WBCMODE=PresenHaim+Oron) Israel Ministry of foreign affairs
- [19] Bush Is 'Furious' at American Toll in Latest Bombing (<http://www.nytimes.com/2002/08/01/international/middleeast/01CND-MIDE.html>) New York Times 1 August 2002
- [20] Stork Pg 148
- [21] The Hamas war against Israel: A Diary - February 2008 (<http://www.mfa.gov.il/MFA/Templates/ArticleFix.aspx?NRMODE=Published&NRNODEGUID={5731EA5E-515E-480D-98BC-902E1F826F7A}&NRORIGINALURL=/MFA/Terrorism--Obstacle+to+Peace/Hamas+war+against+Israel/The+Hamas+war+against+Israel+Diary+-+February+2008.htm?WBCMODE=PresentationUnpublishedPassover+2006&NRCACHEHINT=Guest&WBCMODE=PresentationUnpublishedPassover+2006>) Israel Ministry of Foreign Affairs
- [22] http://news.yahoo.com/news?tmpl=story&u=/ap/20050903/ap_on_re_mi_ea/israel_palestinians_27
- [23] Israel's Most Wanted Man Seriously Injured In Bombing (<http://www.wltx.com/news/story.aspx?storyid=39802>) wltx news 12 July 2006
- [24] Israel raids kill Hamas leader, take Gaza death toll past 400 (<http://www.google.com/hostednews/afp/article/ALeqM5i8zRJWJeLrh3ZOH6yd-Pui1oqekA>) AFP, 1 January 2009
- [25] IOF Offensive on the Gaza Strip Continues for the 7th Consecutive Day (<http://www.pchrgaza.org/files/PressR/English/2008/125-2008.html>) *Palestinian Centre for Human Rights* 15 January 2009
- [26] <http://fr.jpost.com/servlet/Satellite?cid=1230733163611&pagename=JPost/JPostArticle/ShowFull>
- [27] <http://fr.jpost.com/servlet/Satellite?cid=1231950866724&pagename=JPost/JPostArticle/ShowFull>

External links

- Ezzedeen AL-Qassam Brigades Information Office (<http://www.qassam.ps>)
 - The Truth About Hamas (<http://www.idfblog.com/hamas/>) - Israel Defense Forces
 - Hamas War Against Israel (<http://www.mfa.gov.il/mfa/terrorism-obstacle-to-peace/hamas-war-against-israel/>) - Israel Ministry of Foreign Affairs
-

Kataeb Regulatory Forces

Kataeb Regulatory Forces	
Participant in Lebanese civil war (1975-1990)	
([File:4-tal-zaatar.jpg]) Flag of the Kataeb Regulatory Forces (1961-1977).	
Active	Until 1980
Groups	Kataeb Party, Lebanese Front
Leaders	William Hawi, Amin Gemayel, Bashir Gemayel
Headquarters	Ashrafieh, Bikfaya
Strength	34,000 fighters
Originated as	18,000 fighters
Allies	Lebanese Army, Israel Defence Forces (IDF)
Opponents	Lebanese National Movement (LNM), Tigers Militia, Marada Brigade, Lebanese Army, Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO), Syrian Army

The **Kataeb Regulatory Forces – KRF** or **RF** (Arabic: القوى النظامية | *Kataeb al-Quwwat al-Nizamiyah*), **Forces Regulatories du Kataeb (FRK)** in French were the military wing of the right-wing Lebanese Christian Kataeb Party, otherwise known as the Phalange, from 1961 to 1977. The Kataeb militia, which fought in the early years of the Lebanese civil war, was the predecessor of the Lebanese Forces.

Origins

The Phalange party' militia was not only the largest and best organized political paramilitary force in Lebanon but also the oldest. It was founded in 1937 as the "Militants' organization" by the President of the Party Pierre Gemayel and William Hawi, an Lebanese-American glass industrialist, who led them during the 1958 civil war. Fighting alongside the pro-government forces, the Phalangists defended the Metn region, a traditional Phalangist stronghold centered at the town of Bikfaya and the Gemayel family' feudal seat, and kept the main roads connecting Beirut to that territory open, where the Gemayels held numerous commercial interests.^[1]

Disbanded in January 1961 by order of the Kataeb Party' Political Bureau, Hawi created in their place the Kataeb Regulatory Forces. In order to coordinate the activities of all Phalange paramilitary forces, the Political Bureau set up the Kataeb War Council (Arabic: *Majliss al-Harbi*) in 1970, with William Hawi being appointed as head. The seat of the Council was allocated at the Kataeb Party's Headquarters at the heart of Ashrafieh quarter in East Beirut and a quiet expansion of KRF units followed suit, complemented by the development of a training infrastructure. Two company-sized Special Forces units, the "1st Commando" and the "2nd Commando" were created in 1963, soon followed by the "Pierre Gemayel" squad (later a company) and a VIP protection squad. To this was added in 1973 another commando platoon (Arabic: *Maghaweer*) and a "Combat School" was secretly opened at Tabrieh, near Bsharri in the Keserwan District; another special unit, the "Bashir Gemayel brigade" – named after Pierre Gemayel's youngest son, Bashir – was formed in the following year, absorbing the old "PG" company in the process.

Prior to the war, the Kataeb militia initially received covert support from the Lebanese Army, Egypt and Jordan, and from well-connected right-wing sympathisers in Spain, France, Belgium, Britain and West Germany. Weapons were purchased in the international black market or directly from eastern bloc countries, namely Czechoslovakia, Bulgaria and Romania; from January 1976 onwards they were secretly financed and armed by Israel, though they also received some aid from Syria.



Bashir Gemayel and William Hawi supervising training of Kataeb militiamen at Tabrieh, 1972.

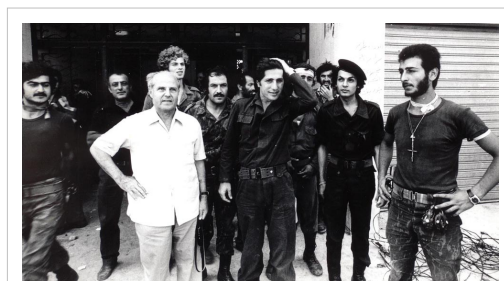
Military structure and organization

By April 1975 the Regulatory Forces (RF) were able to muster 5,000 militiamen, a total which included 2,000 full-time uniformed fighters backed by some 3,000 irregulars, originally armed with obsolete firearms. However, some sources place the total of RF fighters higher, around 8,000,^[2] organized into autonomous companies or battalions drawn from local Phalange party' sections (Arabic: *qism*). Each section was responsible for handling all defensive or offensive military operations on their home districts, except for the regular units (the "Commando", *Maghaweer* and "PG" companies), which were often deployed as mobile quick reaction forces.^[3] The RF was re-organized and expanded in May 1975, and new specialized units were raised – a Signals battalion (Arabic: *Silah al-Ichara*), an armoured battalion (Arabic: *Silah al-Moudara'a*), a battalion-sized women's section (Arabic: *Nizamiyyat*) led by Jocelyne Khoueiry, and an artillery group. To maintain law and order in the areas under Phalangist control at Beirut and elsewhere, in 1976 a 1,000-strong Police unit, the Kataeb Security Sections or "Sections Kataeb de Sécurité" (SKS) in French was formed and commanded by Raymond Assayan.

After Hawi was killed in action on 13 July 1976, he was replaced by Bashir Gemayel, the senior RF Inspector since 1971 and future supremo of the Lebanese Forces.

Weapons and equipment

The collapse of the Lebanese Armed Forces (LAF) and the Internal Security Forces (ISF) in January 1976, coupled by the massive influx of Israeli military aid, increased Phalangist ranks to 10,000-15,000 men and women, this number including civilian recruits and deserters from the Lebanese Army. They were equipped with a variety of modern small-arms seized from LAF barracks and ISF Police stations or supplied by the Israelis, backed by many gun-trucks (M38A1 MD jeeps, Land-Rover series II-III, Toyota Land Cruiser (J40), Peugeot 404, Dodge Power Wagon W200, Chrysler, Ford, and Chevrolet light pick-ups, and GMC cargo trucks) equipped with heavy machine guns (HMGs), recoilless rifles and anti-aircraft autocannons.



William Hawi with KRF junior commander Amine Gemayel at Tell al-Zaatar, 1976.

The Phalangists' own modest armoured force of five homemade armoured vehicles employed in October 1975 at the Battle of the Hotels in Beirut^[4] was also augmented at the time with some ex-LAF vehicles such as AMX-13 light tanks, M113 armoured personnel carriers, Panhard AML-90 armoured cars,^[5] Staghound armoured cars,^{[6][7]} and V-100 Commando cars. This allowed for the quick expansion of the RF armoured corps to brigade strength, further strengthened by a consignment of 20 ex-Israeli M50 Super Sherman medium tanks (one M50 tank was later lent to the allied Guardians of the Cedars militia, leaving the KRF with a total of 19 Shermans), later joined by two M41 Walker Bulldog light tanks captured from the Lebanese Arab Army in July 1976,^[8] plus a number of Syrian-supplied BTR-152 APCs.^{[9][10]}

Their artillery corps was equally expanded after obtaining a number of British QF Mk III 25 Pounder anti-tank guns, French Mle 1950 BF-50 155mm howitzers, Soviet M1938 (M-30) 122 mm howitzers, ZiS-3 76.2mm anti-tank guns and S-60 57mm anti-aircraft guns either seized from LAF stocks, acquired on the black market or even provided by either Israel or Syria.^[11]

Administrative organization and illegal activities

The Phalange was the first Lebanese faction to carve out its own “Canton” in late 1976, designated variously as the “Christian Country”, “Maronite enclave” or “Marounistan”. With a surface of 2,000 square kilometres, the Canton comprised the Metn, most of the Keserwan District (including Bsharri), along with East Beirut, and the coastal districts of Jounieh, Amsheet, Jbeil, and Batroun.

Considered by many analysts as the best organized of all militia “fiefs” in the whole of Lebanon under the leadership of “chef” Boutros Khawand, it was administrated by a network of Phalangist-controlled business corporations headed by the GAMMA Group “brain-trust”, backed by the DELTA computer company, and the SONAPORT holding. The latter run since 1975 the legal commercial ports of Jounieh and Beirut, including the infamous clandestine “Dock Five” – “Cinquième bassin” in French – from which the Phalange extracted additional revenues by levying illegal taxes and carried out drug- and arms-smuggling operations.

The Canton was also served by a clandestine-built airstrip, the **Pierre Gemayel International Airport**, opened in 1976 at Hamat, north of Batroun,^[12] and had its own radio station “**The Voice of Lebanon**” (Arabic: *Iza’at Sawt Loubnan*) or “**La Voix du Liban**” (VDL) in French set up in that same year.

Controversy

Stubborn and ruthless fighters with a reputation for racketeering,^[13] the Phalangists themselves were not above of committing sectarian violence, a trait they manifested early on in the years leading to the civil war. On 24 March 1970 a squad of Phalange militiamen led by Bashir Gemayel ambushed a PLO funeral cortege heading for Damascus when it passed through the Christian village of Kahala, killing ten people and wounding an even greater number, mostly Palestinians.^{[14][15]}

Apart from being implicated in the early April 1975 “Bus massacre” that helped trigger the civil war, the Kataeb RF perpetrated the infamous “Black Saturday” killings – allegedly carried out by Phalange military commander Joseph Saad in retaliation for the assassination of his son^[16] – that killed about 200-300 Lebanese Muslim residents of East Beirut^{[17][18]} and drove many others out between December 1975 and January 1976.

On July–August of that same year, the Phalangists participated alongside its allies, the Army of Free Lebanon, Al-Tanzim, NLP Tigers Militia, Guardians of the Cedars (GoC), the Tyous Team of Commandos (TTC) and the Lebanese Youth Movement (LYM) in the sieges – and subsequent massacres – of Karantina, al-Masklah and Tel al-Zaatar Massacres^[19] at the Muslim-populated slum districts and adjacent Palestinian refugee camps of East Beirut, and at the town of Dbayeh in the Metn.

The Kataeb RF was equally involved in atrocities committed against rival Christian militias’ and their leaders, namely the Ehden massacre in June 1978 which cost the life of Tony Franjieh, head of the Marada Brigade, and the Safra massacre of July 1980, on which the Phalangists destroyed the NLP Tigers Militia (though they prudently allowed the Tigers’ own Commander Dany Chamoun to escape to exile).^{[20][21][22][23]}



William Hawi with Kataeb militiamen at Tell al-Zaatar, 1976.

Sporadic clashes with the Lebanese government military and security forces also occurred: during the blockade of Tel al-Zaatar, on 11 January 1976 KRF militiamen fired on a Lebanese Army relief convoy that was trying to enter the camp, killing two regular soldiers.^[24]

The KRF in the 1975-76 Civil War

During the 1975-76 phase of the Lebanese Civil War, the Kataeb Regulatory Forces' own mobilization and street action skills allowed the Phalangists to become the primary and most fearsome fighting force in the Christian-conservative camp.^[25] In Beirut and elsewhere, Phalange' militia sections were heavily committed in several battles against Lebanese National Movement (LNM) leftist militias and suffered considerable casualties, notably at the Battle of the Hotels in October 1975^{[26][27]} where they fought the al-Murabitoun and the Nasserite Correctionist Movement (NCM), and later at the 'Spring Offensive' held against Mount Lebanon in March 1976.

In January 1976, the Phalange joined the main Christian parties – National Liberal Party (NLP), Lebanese Renewal Party (LRP), Marada Brigade, Al-Tanzim, and others – in a loose coalition, the Lebanese Front, designed to act as a political counterweight to the predominantly Muslim LNM alliance. In order to deal with the Syrian military intervention of June 1976 and better coordinate the military operations of their respective militias, Christian militia leaders agreed to form in August that year a joint military command (aka the 'Command Council') whose new collective name was the 'Lebanese Forces'.

Reversals and re-organization 1977-79

From the very beginning, it became clear that the Lebanese Front's Command Council was dominated by the Phalange and its KRF militia under the charismatic leadership of Bashir Gemayel, who sought to unify the various Christian militias. From 1977 Bashir implemented the controversial 'unification of the rifle' policy, on which his KRF units destroyed those smaller militias who had refused to be absorbed voluntarily into the new structure, though not without factional quarreling and setbacks.

The Phalangists' failure to absorb or destroy the rival Marada Brigade of the Frangieh family in the months immediately after the Ehden killings of June 1978 resulted in a severe blow to Bashir's plans. Not only had the Marada (and the Frangiehs) survived intact despite the loss of their Commander, but also succeeded in defeating and ruthlessly driving the KRF out of the Koura region of northern Lebanon. By the end of 1979, many Kataeb Party' members who had not been slaughtered by the Marada were forced to flee the region or went underground.

In between, the KRF lent discreet backing to the Army of Free Lebanon (AFL) and the NLP Tigers militias besieged by the Syrian Army respectively on the AFL Fayadieh barracks and the Tigers' Sodeco HQ at Ashrafieh, during the "Hundred Days War" in early February 1978.^[28] They later played a key role on August by helping their allies in evicting the remaining Syrian units out from East Beirut.^[29]

Consolidation and dissolution 1980-81

Notwithstanding the heavy blow inflicted by the Koura disaster on the Phalangists' political and military prestige, their unification policy continued unabated. In July 1980 Bashir Gemayel proceeded to dismantle the military infrastructure of the NLP Tigers led by its rival Dany Chamoun, with the KRF destroying the backbone of the National Liberal's militia and incorporating the rest after fierce fighting in the East Beirut area that lasted until October that year.^[30]

By early November 1980, the integration process had been completed and the Kataeb Regulatory Forces ceased to exist as a separate entity, now replaced by the new Lebanese Forces (LF) militia as the dominant Christian force.

Force 75

The **Force 75**, also designated the '**75th Brigade**', was the personal militia of Amin Gemayel, Bashir Gemayel's elder brother. Technically a unit of the Kataeb Regulatory Forces (KRF), the Force 75 was raised in 1975-76 with material help from the Lebanese Army and trained by the then Colonel Ibrahim Tannous. Of unknown strength, the militia usually operated in the north of the Matn region, where it was primarily based, though they also fought at East Beirut, participating in the final phase of the Tell al-Zaatar battle on July–August 1976. Since it was directly dependent of the Phalange regional committee, it enjoyed a considerable autonomy from the Lebanese Forces until being forcibly disarmed by the LF on Bashir's orders in 1981.

Notes

- [1] Gordon, *The Gemayels* (1988), p. 36.
- [2] El-Kazen, *The Breakdown of the State in Lebanon* (2000), p. 303.
- [3] Saghie, *Ta'rib al-Kata'eb al-Lubnaniyya...* (1991), p. 163.
- [4] O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon* (1998), p. 32.
- [5] <http://scale35.blogspot.com/2009/05/panhard-taken-from-lebanese-army-during.html> – a Panhard AML-90 employed by the Fakhredine Brigade of the Jisr el-Basha section, Kataeb Regulatory Forces pictured at the siege of Tel al-Zaatar, East Beirut, July 1976.
- [6] Ludovic Fortin, *T17E1 Staghound Armored Car – Le char sur roues*, Trucks & Tracks Magazine, December 2007 - January 2008 issue, pp. 48-67.
- [7] <http://tsahal.miniature.pagesperso-orange.fr/staghound.crusader.html> – ex-Lebanese Army Staghound on Kataeb Regulatory Forces' service, c.1976
- [8] Miguel "Mig" Jimenez & Jorge Lopez, *M41 Bulldog au Liban*, Steelmasters Magazine, June–July 2005 issue, pp. 18-22.
- [9] Pepin, Steelmasters magazine 113 (2012), p. 24.
- [10] Yann Mahé, *La Guerre Civile Libanaise, un chaos indescriptible! (1975-1990)*, Trucks & Tanks Magazine 41, January-February 2014, ISSN: 1957-4193, p. 79.
- [11] Pepin, Steelmasters magazine 113 (2012), p. 24.
- [12] Fisk, *Pity the Nation* (2001), p. 179.
- [13] Randall, *Going All the Way* (1984), pp. 133-134.
- [14] *Arab World*, 26–27 March (1970), pp. 3 and 2-3.
- [15] Randall, *Going All the Way* (1984), p. 116.
- [16] Kassir, *La Guerre du Liban...* (1994), p. 134.
- [17] Fisk, *Pity the Nation* (2001), p. 79.
- [18] Randal, *The Tragedy of Lebanon* (1990), pp. 84-87.
- [19] <http://forum.tayyar.org/f8/facts-ag-tal-el-za3tar-28096/index2.html>.
- [20] Katz, Russel, and Volstad, *Armies in Lebanon* (1985), p. 8.
- [21] Gordon, *The Gemayels* (1988), p. 55 and 58.
- [22] O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon* (1998), p. 79 and 100.
- [23] Hoy and Ostrovsky, *By Way of Deception* (1990), p. 302.
- [24] O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon* (1998), p. 43.
- [25] Abraham, *The Lebanon war* (1996), p. 195.
- [26] Jureidini, McLaurin, and Price, *Military operations in selected Lebanese built-up areas* (1979), p. 6.
- [27] O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon* (1998), p. 29.
- [28] O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon* (1998), pp. 72-73.
- [29] O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon* (1998), pp. 82-83.
- [30] O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon* (1998), p. 103.

References

- Antoine Abraham, *The Lebanon war*, Greenwood Publishing Group 1996. ISBN 0-275-95389-0.
- Claire Hoy and Victor Ostrovsky, *By Way of Deception: The Making and Unmaking of a Mossad Officer*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1990. ISBN 0-9717595-0-2
- Denise Ammoun, *Histoire du Liban contemporain: Tome 2 1943-1990*, Fayard, Paris 2005. ISBN 978-2-213-61521-9 (in French)
- Edgar O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon, 1975-92*, Palgrave Macmillan, 1998. ISBN 0-333-72975-7
- Emilien Pepin, *Beirut Model Show 2012*, Steelmasters magazine 113, August–September 2012, Histoire & Collections, Paris. ISSN 1962-4654
- Farid El-Kazen, *The Breakdown of the State in Lebanon 1967-1976*, I. B. Tauris, London 2000. ISBN 0-674-08105-6
- Fawwaz Traboulsi, *Identités et solidarités croisées dans les conflits du Liban contemporain; Chapitre 12: L'économie politique des milices: le phénomène mafieux*, Thèse de Doctorat d'Histoire – 1993, Université de Paris VIII, 2007. (in French)
- Hazem Saghie, *Ta'rib al-Kata'eb al-Lubnaniyya: al-Hizb, al-sulta, al-khawf*, Beirut: Dar al-Jadid, 1991. (in Arabic).
- Jonathan Randall, *Going All the Way: Christian Warlords, Israeli Adventurers and the War in Lebanon*, Vintage Books, New York 1984 (revised edition).
- Jonathan Randall, *The Tragedy of Lebanon: Christian Warlords, Israeli Adventurers, and American Bunglers*, Chatto and Windus, London 1990.
- Moustafa El-Assad, *Blue Steel IV: M-50 Shermans and M-50 APCs in South Lebanon*, Blue Steel books, Sidon 2007.
- Moustafa El-Assad, *Civil Wars Volume 1: The Gun Trucks*, Blue Steel books, Sidon 2008. ISBN 9953-0-1256-8
- Rex Brynen, *Sanctuary and Survival: the PLO in Lebanon*, Boulder: Westview Press, 1990.
- Robert Fisk, *Pity the Nation: Lebanon at War*, London: Oxford University Press, ISBN 0-19-280130-9 (3rd ed. 2001).
- Samir Kassir, *La Guerre du Liban: De la dissension nationale au conflit régional*, Éditions Karthala/CERMOC, Paris 1994. (in French)
- Samer Kassis, *30 Years of Military Vehicles in Lebanon*, Beirut: Elite Group, 2003.
- Samer Kassis, *Véhicules Militaires au Liban/Military Vehicles in Lebanon 1975-1981*, L'Echo des Cedres, Beirut 2011. ISBN 978-1-934293-06-5
- Samuel M. Katz, Lee E. Russel, and Ron Volstad, *Armies in Lebanon 1982-84*, Men-at-Arms series 165, Osprey Publishing, London 1985. ISBN 0-85045-602-9
- Matthew S. Gordon, *The Gemayels* (World Leaders Past & Present), Chelsea House Publishers, 1988. ISBN 1-55546-834-9
- Paul Jureidini, R. D. McLaurin, and James Price, *Military operations in selected Lebanese built-up areas, 1975-1978*, Aberdeen, MD: U.S. Army Human Engineering Laboratory, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Technical Memorandum 11-79, June 1979.

Further reading

- Frank Stoakes, *The Super vigilantes: the Lebanese Kata'eb Party as Builder, Surrogate, and Defender of the State*, *Middle East Studies* 11, 3 (October 1975): 215236.
- Jean Sarkis, *Histoire de la guerre du Liban*, Presses Universitaires de France - PUF, Paris 1993. ISBN 978-2-13-045801-2 (in French)
- John P. Entelis, *Pluralism and party transformation in Lebanon: Al-Kata'ib, 1936-1970*, E. J. Brill, Leiden 1974.
- Leila Haoui Zou, *William Haoui, témoin et martyr*, Mémoire DEA, Faculté d'Histoire, Université Saint Esprit, Kaslik, Liban 2004. (in French)
- Marie-Christine Aulas, *The Socio-Ideological Development of the Maronite Community: The Emergence of the Phalanges and Lebanese Forces*, *Arab Studies Quarterly* 7, 4 (Fall 1985): pp. 1–27.

External links

- <http://www.kataeb.org/Official Lebanese Phalange Party site>.
- The Lebanese Phalanges - Kataeb (<http://www.kataebonline.org>)
- Bachir Gemayel Squad Website (<http://www.bachirforces.com>)
- <http://www.steelmasters.com/Steelmasters Magazine site>.
- <http://www.blue-steel.info/official Blue-Steel books site>.
- <http://blue-steel-books.blogspot.com/blue-steel-books internet blog>.
- <http://www.elitegrplebanon.com/site of the Elitegroup-Lebanon>.
- <http://hk-elie-hobeika.blogspot.com/2009/01/lebanese-war-and-its-very-complex-and.html/Secrets of the Lebanese civil war - a little biased, but containing useful info on Kataeb militia operations>.
- http://www.tanbourit.com/lebanon_war.htm/account of the Lebanese civil war, same as above.

Magyar Gárda

Magyar Gárda Mozgalom (English: *Hungarian Guard Movement*) founded by **Magyar Gárda Hagyományőrző és Kulturális Egyesület** (English: *Hungarian Guard Association for Protection of Traditions and Culture*)^[1] was a nationalist organization in Hungary related to (and allegedly funded by) the Jobbik party. It was founded through an "oath of loyalty to Hungary" by its members in Buda Castle, Budapest, on 25 August 2007.^[2] It was dissolved by the Budapest Tribunal on 2 July 2009.^[3] The president of the Association was Gábor Vona, and it had such prominent members as Lajos Für former (1990–1994) defence minister of Hungary.



Members of Magyar Gárda gathered in Békéscsaba on Trianon Day, 2009.

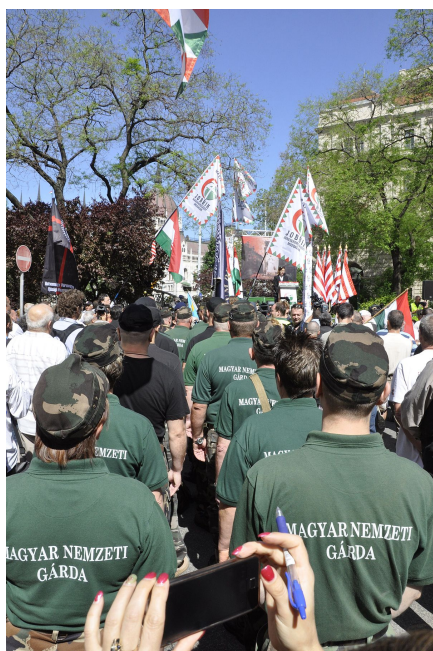
Ideology

The group itself claimed to aim at "defending a physically, spiritually and intellectually defenceless Hungary".^[4] The international press and its opponents, such as Hungary's former prime minister Ferenc Gyurcsány, have described the organization neo-fascist^{[5][6]} or neo-Nazi,^{[7][8]} similar to Hitler's brownshirts ("SA") in Nazi Germany and the fascist Arrow Cross Party in Hungary.^[9]

The Magyar Gárda is described by not only the Western European press but also the Hungarian press as a paramilitary organization, a civilian militia or party militia. On one hand, it was never armed; this is also occasionally acknowledged by those who call it a paramilitary.^[10] On the other hand, there was an occasion when Samu Tamás Gergő, president of the Békés County Jobbik organization expressed: "[...] if the Jobbik gains power [...] the members of the Gárda will form the backbone of the [new] Hungarian gendarmerie, will be invested with public authority, and will march here, on the streets of Sarkad with weapons on their side".^[11]

The uniform was composed of black boots, black trousers with white shirt and black vest with the shape of a lion on its back and a coat of arms on the front, a shielded black cap and a red-white striped scarf. The Guard's coat of arms is based on that of Emeric of Hungary which features the Árpád stripes with 9 golden lions in 4 red stripes (3-3-2-1 lions per stripe).

Relationship with Jobbik



Members of the New Hungarian Guard at a Jobbik rally against a gathering of the World Jewish Congress in Budapest, 4 May 2013

On 10 March 2008 three leading figures of Jobbik (Dávid Kovács, the founding president of the party, Ervin Nagy, committee chairman, and Márton Fári, former chairman of the party's ethical committee) resigned from the party because of its relationship with the Magyar Gárda, and issued a statement that "Jobbik has been merged inseparably with the Guard, taking responsibility for something that it cannot really control in the long run".

Gábor Vona, founder of the Magyar Gárda, remains the head of Jobbik.

Dissolution

The Hungarian Public Prosecutor sued the *Gárda*, alleging that its activity differs from its memorandum of association. The case was delayed several times. On the first day of litigation members of the Guard physically blocked journalists from entering the court, leading to a change in court rules.

On 16 December 2008 the Metropolitan Court of Budapest (*Fővárosi Bíróság*) as the court of first instance disbanded the "Magyar Gárda" Organization because the court held that the activities of the

organization were against the human rights of minorities as guaranteed by the Hungarian Constitution.

The "Magyar Gárda" Organization appealed against the judgment, but the judgment of the first instance court was upheld by the Budapest Tribunal (*Fővárosi Ítéltábla*) on 2 July 2009. Following the judgment, the Guard's representatives said they would apply for a review by the Supreme Court and ultimately challenge the judgment before the European Court of Human Rights at Strasbourg and claimed that the Hungarian courts were bowing to political pressure.

Reorganization

Since its dissolution ordered by the courts the Guard has attempted to reorganize itself as a civil service association, known as the *Magyar Gárda Foundation*, engaged in cultural and nation building activities rather than politics. It has held at least one "swearing in" ceremony and plans to expand its activities around the country.

Its renewed activities are opposed by the Hungarian authorities and prosecutors claim that the founding of the new organization is in contempt of previous court rulings. In February 2010 the Parliament passed a law which significantly raised the punishment for participating in a dissolved organization.

References












- [1] <http://www.tagesschau.de/ausland/meldung487764.html> (German)
- [2] Hundreds join Hungary " (<http://www.topix.net/content/reuters/2007/10/hundreds-join-hungary-far-right-guard>)
- [3] FigyelőNet (http://www.fn.hu/belfold/20090702/feloszlattak_magyar_gardat/) – *Feloszlatták a Magyar Gárdát* (The Magyar Gárda has been dissolved). FigyelőNet, MTI, 2 July 2009.
- [4] Alapító nyilatkozat (http://magyargarda.hu/alapito_nyilatkozat) Establishment manifesto (Hungarian)
- [5] <http://www.dw-world.de/dw/article/0,,3752785,00.html>
- [6] <http://www.spiegel.de/international/germany/0,1518,502184,00.html>
- [7] <http://www.jta.org/news/article/2009/07/03/1006311/budapest-court-disbands-neo-nazi-hungarian-guard>
- [8] <http://www.israelnationalnews.com/News/News.aspx/123850#.TuybQDX9O8A>
- [9] Hundreds join Hungary far-right "guard", take oath (<http://www.reuters.com/article/latestCrisis/idUSL21414478>), Reuters, Oct 21, 2007; Brown Shirts March in Budapest as Gyurcsany Condemns 'Fascists' (<http://www.bloomberg.com/apps/news?pid=20601085&sid=avNDeYNJqkUo&refer=europe>), Bloomberg, Sept 5, 2007
- [10] index.hu (<http://index.hu/belfold/garda2503/>) – *Magyar Gárda: báránybőrbe bújt farkasok?* (Magyar Gárda: Wolves in Sheep's Clothing?). Joób Sándor, 27 August 2007.
- [11] BEOL.hu (<http://www.beol.hu/bekes/kozelet/tuntetes-sarkadon-fegyvert-adna-a-gardanak-a-jobbik-215811>) – *Tüntetés Sarkadon: fegyvert adna a Gárdának a Jobbik* (Protests in Sarkad: The Jobbik Would Arm the Gárda). 1 March 2009.

External links

- Official website (<http://magyargarda.hu/>) (**Hungarian**)

Mahdi Army

This article is about the Shia Mahdi Army of contemporary Iraq. For the Sunni Mahdi Army of Nineteenth Century Sudan, see Muhammad Ahmad.

Mahdi Army <i>(Jaysh al Mahdi)</i>	
Participant in the Iraq War	
Active	2003–2008
Leaders	Muqtada al-Sadr
Headquarters	Najaf, Kufa, Sadr city
Area of operations	Baghdad and Southern Iraq
Strength	60,000 (at its zenith, 2007)
Part of	Iraqi insurgency
Became	 Promised Day Brigades
Allies	 Special Groups  Iran  Syria
Opponents	 Ansar al-Sunna  Islamic State of Iraq  Islamic Army in Iraq  al-Qaeda in Iraq  United States  United Kingdom  Other coalition forces
Battles and wars	Iraq War <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Siege of Sadr City Battle of Al Kut Battle of Najaf (2004) Battle of Diwaniya Battle of Amarah Battle of Karbala (2007) Siege of U.K. bases in Basra Battle of Basra (2008) Iraq spring fighting of 2008

The **Jaish al-Mahdi (JAM)**, also known as the **Mahdi Army** or **Mahdi Militia** (Arabic جيش المهدي), was an Iraqi paramilitary force created by the Iraqi Shia cleric Muqtada al-Sadr in June 2003.

The group rose to international prominence on April 18, 2004, when it spearheaded the first major armed confrontation against the U.S.-led forces in Iraq from the Shia community. This concerned an uprising that followed the ban of al-Sadr's newspaper and his subsequent attempted arrest, lasting until a truce on June 6. This truce was followed by moves to disband the group and transform al-Sadr's movement into a political party to take part in the 2005 elections; Muqtada al-Sadr ordered fighters of the Mahdi army to cease fire unless attacked first. The truce broke down in August 2004 after provocative actions by the Mahdi Army, with new hostilities erupting. In 2008, following a crackdown by Iraqi security forces, the group was disbanded.

At its height, the Mahdi Army's popularity was strong enough to influence local government, the police, and cooperation with Sunni Iraqis and their supporters. The group was popular among Iraqi police forces. National

Independent Cadres and Elites party that ran in the 2005 Iraqi election was closely linked with the army.

The group was armed with various light weapons, including improvised explosive devices (IEDs). Many of the IEDs used during attacks on Iraqi Security Forces and Coalition Forces used infra-red sensors as triggers, a technique that was used widely by the IRA in Northern Ireland in the early-to-mid-1990s.

Nomenclature

The name *Jaysh al-Mahdī* has apocalyptic connotations: in Shi'ite theology, the Mah'dī is an end-times figure who it is said will assist Christ in destroying the Dajjāl and establish a global Islamic khilāfah in preparation for the Yaum al-Qiyāmah (judgement day); in more common terms, it is believed that the Mahdī will come to help the Messiah (i.e. Jesus, referred to in Islam as `Īsā ibn Mariyam, "Jesus son of Mary") to defeat the Antichrist (literally, *al-Masīh al-Dajjāl* means "the Deceiving Messiah"), before establishing a just Islamic social order in preparation for Judgment Day.

In the Twelver school of Shia Islam, the Mahdī is believed to have been a historical figure identified with the Twelfth Imām, Muhammad al-Mahdī, and is therefore called *al-Imām al-Mahdī*. It is believed that he is still present on earth "in occultation" (i.e., hidden), and will emerge again in the end times. Those Shi'ites of this school believe that the Imām Mahdī is the rightful ruler of the whole Islamic community (*ummah*) at any given time, and he is therefore also called *Imām al-Zamān*, meaning "Imām of the Age/Time."

History

Early history

Created by Muqtada al-Sadr and a small faction of Shi'ites, the Mahdi Army began as a group of roughly 500 seminary students connected with Muqtada al-Sadr in the Sadr City district of Baghdad, formerly known as Saddam City. The group moved in to fill the security vacuum in Sadr City and in a string of southern Iraqi cities following the fall of Baghdad to U.S.-led coalition forces on April 9, 2003. The group was involved in dispensing aid to Iraqis and provided security in the Shi'ite slums from looters.

Gradually, the militia grew and al-Sadr formalized it in June 2003. The Mahdi Army grew into a sizable force of up to 10,000 who even operated what amounted to a shadow government in some areas. Al-Sadr's preaching is critical of the US occupation, but he did not initially join the Sunni Islamist and Baathist guerrillas in their attacks on coalition forces.

2004 Shi'ite Uprising

Main article: Iraq spring fighting of 2004

Uprising begins

Sadr's position changed dramatically, however, by the beginning of April 2004. Following the closure of the Sadr-owned newspaper *al-Hawza* and the arrest of one of his senior aides, Sadr gave an unusually heated sermon to his followers on April 2. The next day, violent protests occurred throughout the Shi'ite south that soon spilled over into a violent uprising by Mahdi Army militiamen, fully underway by April 4.

April hostilities

The Mahdi Army forces began an offensive in Najaf, Kufa, Kut, and Sadr City, seizing control of public buildings and police stations while clashing with coalition forces. The militants gained partial control of Karbala after fighting there. Other coalition forces came under attack in Nasiriyah, Amarah and Basra. Najaf and Kufa were quickly seized after a few firefights with Spanish troops, and Kut was seized after clashes with Ukrainian troops soon afterwards.

After sporadic clashes, coalition forces temporarily suppressed most militia activity in Nasiriyah, Amarah, and Basra. Mahdi rebels expelled Iraqi police from three police stations and ambushed U.S forces in Sadr City, killing seven U.S troops and wounding several more. U.S forces subsequently regained control of the police stations after running firefights with the fighters, killing dozens of Mahdi militiamen. However, Mahdi Army members still maintained some influence over many of the slum areas of Sadr City.

On April 16, Kut was retaken by US forces, and several dozen Mahdi Army members were killed in the battle. However, the area around Najaf and Kufa along with Karbala remained under the control of Sadr's forces. Sadr himself was believed to be in Najaf. Coalition troops cordoned off Najaf with 2,500 troops, but reduced the number of forces to pursue negotiations with the Mahdi Army. At the beginning of May, coalition forces estimated that there were 200–500 militants still present in Karbala, 300–400 in Diwaniyah, an unknown number still left in Amarah and Basra, and 1,000–2,000 still in the Najaf-Kufa region.

On May 4, coalition forces began a counter-offensive to eliminate the Mahdi Army in southern Iraq following a breakdown in negotiations. The first wave began with simultaneous raids in Karbala and Diwaniyah on militia forces, followed by a second wave on May 5 in Karbala and more attacks that seized the governor's office in Najaf on May 6. 86 militiamen were estimated killed in the fighting along with 4 U.S soldiers. Several high-ranking militia commanders were also killed in a separate raid by US Special Operations units. On May 8, U.S forces launched a follow-up offensive into Karbala, launching a two-pronged attack into the city. U.S tanks also launched an incursion into Sadr City. At the same time, perhaps as a diversionary tactic, hundreds of Mahdi Army members swept through Basra, firing on British patrols and seizing parts of the city. Two militants were killed and several British troops were wounded.

On May 24, after suffering heavy losses in weeks of fighting, Mahdi Army forces withdrew from the city of Karbala. This left the only area still under their firm control being the Najaf-Kufa region, also under sustained American assault. Several hundred Mahdi Army militia in total were killed. Unfazed by the fighting, Muqtada al-Sadr regularly gave Friday sermons in Kufa throughout the uprising.

June truce

On June 6, 2004, Muqtada al-Sadr issued an announcement directing the Mahdi Army to cease operations in Najaf and Kufa. Remnants of the militia soon ceased bearing arms and halted the attacks on U.S forces. Gradually, militiamen left the area or went back to their homes. On the same day, Brigadier General Mark Hertling, a top US commander in charge of Najaf, Iraq, stated "The Muqtada militia is militarily defeated. We have killed scores of them over the last few weeks, and that is in Najaf alone. [...] The militia have been defeated, or have left."^[1] June 6 effectively marked the end of Shi'ite uprising. The total number of Mahdi Army militiamen killed in the fighting across Iraq is estimated at between 1,500 and 2,000. ^[citation needed]

The return of Najaf to Iraqi security forces following the cease-fire left Sadr City as the last bastion of Mahdi Army guerrillas still pursuing violent resistance. Clashes continued periodically in the district following the end of the Najaf-Kufa battles. On June 24, Mahdi Army declared an end to operations in Sadr City as well, effectively ending militia activity, at least for the time being.

After the June 4 truce with the occupation forces, al-Sadr took steps to disband the Mahdi Army. In a statement, he called on militia members from outside Najaf to "do their duty" and go home. US forces in Najaf were then replaced by Iraqi police. Al-Sadr told supporters not to attack Iraqi security forces and announced his intention to form a party and enter the 2005 elections. He said the interim government was an opportunity to build a unified Iraq. Interim

President Ghazi Yawer gave assurances that al-Sadr could join the political process provided he abandoned his militia. Iraqi officials also assured al-Sadr that he was not to face arrest.^[2]

August hostilities

Main article: Battle of Najaf (2004)

After Sadr's militia besieged a police station in Najaf and the local governor called for assistance, the US military intervened again. US troops arrested Sadr's representative in Karbala, Sheikh Mithal al Hasnawi on July 31^[3] and surrounded al-Sadr's home on August 3.^{[4][5][6][7]} British troops in Basra also moved against al-Sadr followers, arresting four on August 3. After the expiration of a noon deadline to release them on August 5, the Basra militiamen declared holy war on British forces.^[8]

On August 5, via his spokesman Ahmed al-Shaibany, al-Sadr re-affirmed his commitment to the truce and called on US forces to honour the truce. He announced that if the restoration of the cease-fire failed "then the firing and igniting of the revolution will continue". The offer was rejected by the governor of Najaf, Adnan al-Zurufi ("There is no compromise or room for another truce") and US officials ("This is one battle we really do feel we can win").^[9]

In the days that followed fighting continued around the old city of Najaf, in particular at the Imam Ali shrine and the cemetery. The Mahdi Army, estimated at 2,000 in Najaf, was outnumbered by some 2,000 US troops and 1,800 Iraqi security forces, and at a disadvantage due to the vastly superior American tactics, training, firepower and air power, such as helicopters and AC-130 gunships. On August 13, the militia was trapped in a cordon around the Imam Ali shrine. While negotiations continued between the interim government and the Mahdi Army, news came that al-Sadr had been wounded.^[10]

On August 12, British journalist James Brandon, a reporter for the Sunday Telegraph was kidnapped in Basra by unidentified militants. A video tape was released, featuring Brandon and a hooded militant, threatening to kill the British hostage unless US forces withdrew from Najaf within 24 hours. Brandon was released after less than a day, following intervention by al-Sadr. At a press conference immediately after his release, Brandon commented on his treatment and thanked his kidnappers: "Initially I was treated roughly, but once they knew I was a journalist I was treated very well and I want to say thank you to the people who kidnapped me." A spokesman for al-Sadr said: "We apologise for what happened to you. This is not our tradition, not our rules. It is not the tradition of Islam."^{[11][12]}

The fact that American troops surrounded the Shrine led to an impasse as the Mahdi army could not leave the shrine and US troops did not want to offend Islam by setting foot inside the shrine. The standoff did not end for three weeks until Sistani emerged from convalescence in London and brokered an agreement between the two forces.^[13]

Iraqi reactions

The uprising seemed to draw an ambivalent reaction from the Iraqi population, which for the most part neither joined nor resisted the rebels. Many Iraqi security forces melted away, wishing to avoid confrontation. In a sign of Mahdi Army's unpopularity in Najaf, however, which follows more traditionalist clerics, a small covert movement sprung up to launch attacks on the militants. The uprising did receive a good deal of support from Shi-ite radicals in Baghdad, however, who were galvanized by the simultaneous siege of the city of Fallujah.

2005

Loyalists to al-Sadr ran under the National Independent Cadres and Elites banner in the 2005 Iraqi election. Though a number of the movements supporters felt that the election was invalid. The party finished sixth overall in the election and was represented in the transitional legislature. Another twenty or so candidates aligned with al-Sadr ran for the United Iraqi Alliance.

The movement is believed to have infiltrated the Iraqi police forces, and to have been involved in the September 2005 arrest of two British soldiers by Iraqi police.^[14]

On December 4, 2005, former Prime Minister Iyad Allawi was assaulted by a mob in Najaf, where the Mahdi Army is influential.^[15]

October 2006 battle

Main article: Battle of Amarah

In mid October, a roadside bomb killed Qassim al-Tamimi, the chief of investigations for the provincial police force and a member of the rival Badr Organization. Badr fighters blamed the Mahdi Army for the killing and in response to this, the police captured a brother of the suspected bomber, who was a member of the Mahdi Army. Fighting began on October 17, when 800 masked members of the Mahdi army stormed three police stations in Amarah. Several firefights occurred between the militia and police over the course of the next four days.

By the morning of October 20, 2006, local leaders and residents said that victorious Mahdi fighters were patrolling the city on foot and in commandeered police vehicles and were setting up roadblocks. Sheik al-Muhamadawi stated early October 20 that "there is no state in the city. Policemen do not have enough weapons and ammunition compared with the militia, which has all kinds of weapons." At least 27 people were killed and 118 wounded in the clashes.

The Mahdi Army eventually withdrew from their positions in Amarah following negotiations between local tribal and political leaders and representatives from the Baghdad offices of Prime Minister Nuri Kamal al-Maliki. A battalion from the Iraqi Army sent from Basra then took control of the city.

The stunning and defiant display of militia strength underscored the weaknesses of the Iraqi security forces and the potency of the Mahdi Army, which had been able to operate virtually unchecked in Iraq. This caused many to accuse the Mahdi Army of starting Civil War in Iraq .

August 2007-March 2008 ceasefire

In August 2007, during fighting between the Mahdi Army and Iraqi police in Karbala, Muqtada al-Sadr called for a ceasefire and urged Mahdi Army members to stop fighting. The cease-fire has been credited with helping to reduce violence in Iraq between the Mahdi Army and Iraqi Army since August 2007.^[16] Amid fears of the ending of the ceasefire in February 2008,^[17] it was extended for a further six months by al-Sadr on February 22, 2008.^[18]

March 2008 Iraqi security forces crackdown

Main articles: Battle of Basra (2008) and Siege of Sadr City

On 25 March 2008, thousands of Iraqi troops carried out a military strike against the Mahdi Army in their stronghold of Basra. This operation, code named Operation Charge of the Knights, was the first of its kind since British troops withdrew from the city centre.

Clashes took place between security forces and the militants loyal to Muqtada al-Sadr after a dawn military offensive in the southern city.^[19] In Al-Sadr's headquarters of Najaf, the cleric ordered the field commanders of his Mahdi Army militia to go to 'maximum alert' and prepare "to strike the occupiers".^[20] Gunmen also reportedly clashed with Iraqi police in the southern city of Kut.^[21]

The Mahdi Army launched a nationwide civil disobedience campaign across Iraq to protest raids and detentions against the Mahdi Army. The discord threatened to unravel al-Sadr's ceasefire, spark renewed sectarian violence, and prompt the United States to delay troop withdrawals. Violent rivalries among Shiites had been predicted by many observers ahead of the Iraqi governorate elections, 2008, which were to be held by October 1, 2008.^[22]

Concurrently, on April 6, Iraqi and U.S. forces moved into the southern third of Sadr City to prevent rocket and mortar fire from the area against the Green Zone. U.S. engineers began construction of a concrete barrier along al-Quds Street to seal the southern third of the city off and allow reconstruction to take place. Over the next month, the Mahdi Army launched a number of attacks on the troops building the barrier, but sustained heavy losses. On May 11, al-Sadr concluded a cease-fire agreement with Iraqi security forces, ending the battle. Mahdi Army losses were estimated at between 700 and 1,000 casualties.

Disbandment

On August 28, 2008, al-Sadr ordered the Mahdi Army to suspend military activity indefinitely. Later, however, al-Sadr created either two or three new organizations to take the place of the Mahdi Army: the Promised Day Brigades, established in November 2008 as a militia, and the Muhamidoon, which focuses on social work and religious education. A 2010 Associated Press report also mentioned a third wing, the Monaseroun, responsible for "the mobilization of supporters."

Since 2008, rumors of a Mahdi Army resurgence have cropped up periodically. In April 2010, after winning 40 of 325 seats in the 2010 parliamentary elections, Sadr called for its reestablishment,

Iran's influence

Although Muqtada Al-Sadr has historically had close ties to Iran, he has generally opposed Iranian clerical and political influence in Iraq. Unlike the Al-Hakim family, of the Supreme Iraqi Islamic Council and many leaders of the Dawa party who fled to Iran following the Persian Gulf War and remained there in exile until the American invasion in 2003, Muqtada al-Sadr and his family remained in Iraq throughout Saddam's rule. The refusal to leave Iraq garnered the Sadr family much support during and after the collapse of Saddam's regime. Early 2006, al-Sadr pledged military support to Iran and other neighboring Islamic countries if they were to be attacked by a foreign nation.^[23] Since then, however, Al-Sadr has opposed the Dawa Party, and in March 2008 Prime Minister Maliki ordered a major offensive targeting the Mahdi Army in Basra.^[24]

In late 2007 or 2008, Muqtada al-Sadr move to Iran and spent several years studying Shia jurisprudence in Qom before returning to Najaf in 2011.^[25]

Activities

Since August 2006, the Mahdi Army rarely challenged coalition troops on a wide scale. Neither the coalition nor the Iraqi government made any move to arrest al-Sadr. The Mahdi Army participated in battles against Sunni insurgents and operated its own justice system in the areas it controlled.^{[26][27]}

Structure

When reporting on an early October 2006 clash between the Mahdi Army and Coalition troops in Diwaniyah, BBC news suggested that currently the Mahdi Army is not a homogeneous force, with local groups apparently acting on own initiative.^[28]

In September 2006, a senior coalition intelligence official had remarked to reporters how there were political fractures within Al-Sadr's organization in protest of his relatively moderate political course of action,^[29] with one coalition intelligence official claiming that at least six major leaders no longer answer to al-Sadr and as many as a third of the army was now out of his direct control.^[30]

References and notes

- [1] <http://www.stripes.com/article.asp?archive=true&article=43036§ion=104>
- [2] Sadr orders militia to quit Najaf | BBC News (http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/middle_east/3811215.stm)
- [3] US troops violate Sadr ceasefire agreement - Green Left (<http://www.greenleft.org.au/back/2004/593/593p15.htm>)
- [4] Fighting flares around Sadr home -BBC News (http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/middle_east/3528992.stm)
- [5] Iraqi bid to arrest al-Sadr fails - Boston Globe (http://www.boston.com/news/world/middleeast/articles/2004/08/08/iraqi_bid_to_arrest_al_sadr_fails/)
- [6] Headlines for August 3 - Democracy Now! (<http://www.democracynow.org/article.pl?sid=04/08/03/1359246>)
- [7] US troops kill 300 in Najaf raid - The Guardian (<http://www.guardian.co.uk/Iraq/Story/0,2763,1278178,00.html>)
- [8] British troops face Iraq jihad | Telegraph (<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/main.jhtml?xml=/news/2004/08/06/wirq06.xml>)
- [9] '300 die' in battle for holy city as Iraqi truce ends | Telegraph (<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/main.jhtml?xml=/news/2004/08/07/wirq07.xml>)
- [10] Radical cleric 'wounded' in Najaf | BBC News (http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/middle_east/3560662.stm)
- [11] UK journalist kidnapped in Basra | BBC News (http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/middle_east/3560892.stm)
- [12] Kidnapped UK journalist released | BBC News (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk/3563032.stm>)
- [13] Al-Sadr militia swaps prisoners with Iraq | CNN (<http://www.cnn.com/2004/WORLD/meast/08/27/iraq.main/index.html>)
- [14] Sadr militia's new muscle in south | Christian Science Monitor (<http://www.csmonitor.com/2005/0921/p01s03-woiq.html>)
- [15] Ex-Iraqi leader claims assassination attempt | CNN.com (<http://www.cnn.com/2005/WORLD/meast/12/04/iraq.main/>)
- [16] Al-Sadr calls for calm after Shiite militias clash in Karbala, Baghdad - CNN.com (<http://edition.cnn.com/2007/WORLD/meast/08/28/iraq.main/index.html#cnSTCText>)
- [17] Iraqi militia to hear Saturday whether to resume fighting - CNN (<http://www.cnn.com/2008/WORLD/meast/02/20/iraq.main/index.html?iref=newssearch>)
- [18] Al-Sadr extends Mehdi Army cease-fire | CNN (<http://www.cnn.com/2008/WORLD/meast/02/22/iraq.main/index.html>)
- [19] Al-Sadr urges 'civil revolt' as battles erupt in Basra | The Guardian (<http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2008/mar/25/iraq>)
- [20] Iraqi troops, militias clash in Basra | USA Today (http://www.usatoday.com/news/world/2008-03-25-4110462503_x.htm)
- [21] Iraqi forces battle gunmen in oil city | Reuters AlertNet (<http://mobile.alertnet.org/thenews/newsdesk/L25165911.htm>)
- [22] Iraqi raids anger Shiite militia | CNN (<http://edition.cnn.com/2008/WORLD/meast/03/25/iraq.main/index.html>)
- [23] Cleric says militia would defend Iran if attacked | Jerusalem Post (<http://fr.jpost.com/servlet/Satellite?cid=1137605892424&pagename=JPost/JPArticle/ShowFull>)
- [24] Radical Militia and Iraqi Army in Fierce Battle (<http://www.nytimes.com/2006/08/29/world/middleeast/29iraq.html?ex=1314504000&en=de6a827d26b0fcd4&ei=5088&partner=rssnyt&emc=rss>) 29 August 2006
- [25] Al-Sadr calls on Iraqis 'to resist' (<http://english.aljazeera.net/news/middleeast/2011/01/20111872647305497.html>). English.aljazeera.net (2011-01-08). Retrieved on 2012-06-04.
- [26] Iraq: Al-Sadr Militia Taking Law Into Own Hands | Radio Free Europe (<http://www.rferl.org/featuresarticle/2005/11/35b8bb23-2a15-4275-99ee-b368fde58b0a.html>)
- [27] The Economist magazine. May 29th, 2010 edition. Article "A well-locked closet". p. 62.
- [28] Battle rages in Shia Iraqi Town - BBC News (http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/middle_east/4801705.stm)
- [29] US:Iraq failing to tackle death squads - The Guardian (<http://www.guardian.co.uk/Iraq/Story/0,,1883854,00.html>)
- [30] Cleric Said to Lose Reins of Parts of Iraqi Militia | New York Times (<http://www.nytimes.com/2006/09/28/world/middleeast/28sadr.html?ex=1317096000&en=5f9450eeea4966f8&ei=5088&partner=rssnyt&emc=rss>)

External links

- BBC - Who are Iraq's Mehdi Army? (http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/middle_east/3604393.stm)
- International Crisis Group - Iraq's Muqtada Al-Sadr: Spoiler or Stabiliser? (<http://www.crisisgroup.org/home/index.cfm?id=4210&l=1>)
- The Sunni Mahdi (<http://www.globalsecurity.org/military/world/para/al-sadr.htm>) GlobalSecurity.org
- Ellen Knickmeyer (24 August 2006). "'Shi-ite Giant' Extends Its Reach" (<http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2006/08/23/AR2006082301647.html>). Washington Post.
- Ellen Knickmeyer (25 August 2006). "Sadr's Militia and the Slaughter in the Streets" (<http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2006/08/24/AR2006082401721.html>). Washington Post.
- Ellen Knickmeyer (25 August 2006). "Disavowed by Mahdi Army, Shadowy 'Butcher' Still Targets Sadr's Foes" (<http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2006/08/24/AR2006082401764.html>). Washington Post.

- Sabrina Tavernise (27 July 2008). "Shiite Militia in Baghdad Sees Its Power Ebb" (http://www.nytimes.com/2008/07/27/world/middleeast/27mahdi.html?_r=1&hp=&oref=slogin&pagewanted=print). New York Times.
- SADR AND THE MAHDI ARMY (http://csis.org/files/media/isis/pubs/080804_jam.pdf)

Malayan Races Liberation Army

Malayan National Liberation Army 马来亚民族解放军 <i>Tentera Pembebasan Rakyat Malaya</i>	
Participant in the Malayan Emergency	
 Flag of the MRLA.	
Active	1948-1989
Ideology	Maoism Marxism-Leninism
Leaders	Chin Peng Abdullah CD
Headquarters	Northern Areas of the Malayan jungle and Southern Thailand
Area of operations	Various areas of the Malayan jungle and Southern Thailand
Strength	13,000 soldiers
Originated as	Malayan People's Anti-Japanese Army Young Malays Union
Opponents	United Kingdom Australia New Zealand Federation of Malaysia Federation of Rhodesia and Nyasaland Fiji
Battles and wars	Malayan Emergency Communist Insurgency War

The **Malayan National Liberation Army (MNLA)**, often mistranslated as the **Malayan Races Liberation Army** or **MRLA**, was a guerrilla army based in the Malayan peninsula and Singapore. It originally fought the Japanese during the second world war as the **Malayan People's Anti-Japanese Army (MPAJA)**, from 1948-1960 it fought British and Commonwealth forces for an independent Malaya. In 1968 the MNLA resurged operating from Southern Thailand it fought against the Malaysian government in various areas of the Malayan jungle mainly in the North. In 1989 the Malayan Communist Party signed a peace treaty with the Malaysian state and the MNLA and the Party settled in villages in southern Thailand.

Malayan Races Liberation Army is a translation from the Chinese 马来亚民族解放军 where 民族 means "nationality" in the ethnic sense. The organization's leader Chin Peng has called this a mistranslation and corrected it to *Malayan National Liberation Army (MNLA)*. The name of the MNLA in Malay (Malay: *Tentera Pembebasan*

Rakyat Malaya) could also be translated as the Malayan People's Liberation Army although extant records show that the title *Tentera Pembebasan Nasional Malaya* or MNLA became the normal self-identity by the 1970s. It was a guerrilla force created by the Malayan Communist Party and, to some extent, led and dominated by overseas Chinese communists.

Founding

The MNLA was a successor of the Malayan People's Anti-Japanese Army (MPAJA), another guerrilla force which the British had secretly trained and equipped with arms during World War II in the fight against the Japanese Occupation. The Communist Party, which had been banned in the pre-war years, was thereafter granted legal recognition by the British after the war as a reward for its wartime effort, but had secretly kept some of the MPAJA's weapons for future use.

The MCP used violence to support its union organisation, and the British used restrictions, including banishing key communist leaders not born locally, to restrict the MCP. This mutual antagonism climaxed with an armed revolt in 1948, which resulted in the declaration of the state of emergency in June 1948.

Defeated in the first Malayan emergency (1948–1960) in the Malayan jungles, and outwitted in Singapore politics by nationalist politician Lee Kuan Yew, by the mid-1960s it was fragmented.

Communist Insurgency War

In 1968, the MNLA resurged, it operated out of the Thai border and carried out ambushes, hit and run attacks and planted traps. The MNLA fought in various parts of the Malayan jungle mainly in the north. The MNLA failed to resurge to the size and strength as it was during the Malayan Emergency. The MCP begun recruitment of Thai Malays as well as distributing pamphlets preaching the compatibility between Islam and Communism. The MNLA had some success early on in the war killing 17 members of the security forces in a single attack. In 1989 the MCP came to the negotiating table and promised to disarm the MNLA as long as the Malaysian government would allow MCP/MNLA cadres to return home. The MCP/MNLA destroyed their weapons and settled in "peace villages" in Southern Thailand.

This allowed some of the remaining MCP members to settle in 'Peace Villages' in southern Thailand, others to return to Malaysia. No agreement was signed with Singapore, and Secretary-General Chin Peng (in office 1947-2013) has subsequently been denied the right to return to Malaysia.

References

National Army of Democratic Kampuchea

The **National Army of Democratic Kampuchea** (NADK) was a Cambodian guerrilla force. NADK were the armed forces of the Party of Democratic Kampuchea (also known as 'Khmer Rouge'), operating between 1979 and the late 1990s.

History

NADK was formed in December 1979 in order to replace the Revolutionary Army of Kampuchea. NADK forces consisted mainly of former RAK troops - large numbers of whom had escaped the 1978 to 1979 Vietnamese invasion of Cambodia. It included as well as conscripts coerced into submission during the RAK retreat and new volunteers or recruits either pressed into service during in-country raids or drawn from among refugee groups. The New York Times reported in June 1987 that "the Khmer Rouge army is believed to be having some success in its recruitment, not only among the refugees in its camps but within the Vietnamese controlled People's Republic of Kampuchea." The NADK did not make personnel figures public, but estimates by military observers and by journalists generally ranged between 40,000 and 50,000 combatants in the 1980s.

In 1987 the opinion that the NADK was "the only effective fighting force" opposing the Vietnamese was more often expressed by Western observers. In an interview published in the United States in May 1987, Norodom Sihanouk reportedly said, "without the Khmer Rouge, we have no credibility on the battlefield... [they are]... the only credible military force."

During the 1980s, the Khmer Rouge leadership, composed of party cadres who doubled as military commanders, remained fairly constant. Pol Pot retained an ambiguous but presumably prominent position in the hierarchy, although he was nominally replaced as commander in chief of the NADK by Son Sen, who like Pol Pot had also been a student in Paris and who had gone underground with him in 1963. There were reports of factions in the NADK, such as one loyal to Khieu Samphan, prime minister of the defunct regime of Democratic Kampuchea, and his deputy Ieng Sary, and another identified with Pol Pot and Ta Mok (the Southwestern Zone commander who conducted extensive purges of party ranks in Cambodia in 1977 to 1978). Although led by party and military veterans, the NADK combatants in 1987 were reportedly "less experienced, less motivated, and younger" than those the Vietnamese had faced in previous encounters. Nevertheless, the new Khmer Rouge recruits still were "hardy and lower class," and tougher than the non-communist combatants.

During forays into Cambodia, NADK units employed terror tactics against Khmer civilians, including murder and destruction of economic resources. Such success as they achieved in recruiting was apparently owed to traditional Cambodian hatred of the Vietnamese invader, although there were reports that some of the peasantry would have preferred to endure a continued Vietnamese occupation rather than to suffer a return to Khmer Rouge rule.

During this time the Khmer Rouge divided the country into four military zones that functioned virtually autonomously under their respective commanders. Within these four zones, three areas—the provinces around the Tonle Sap, the western border of Cambodia, and the remainder of the country—were sites of NADK tactical operations. It was the first area, the heartland of Cambodia, that the NADK viewed as the "Achilles' heel of the Vietnamese enemy," where NADK military efforts were concentrated.



Border camps hostile to the PRK; 1979-1984. NADK camps shown in red.

NADK units managed to keep the main routes linking Phnom Penh to western Cambodia "in a permanent state of insecurity," according to a senior Vietnamese military observer; traffic to and from the seaport of Kampong Saom was obliged to move in convoys. Both highways and railroads from the capital were interdicted intermittently because of guerrilla activity. Officials in Phnom Penh told a Western correspondent in 1987 that the Khmer Rouge were then operating in small insurgent groups inside Cambodia in a battle for the villages, rather than fighting from the Thai border area, as had been the case prior to the 1984 to 1985 Vietnamese dry-season offensive. In carrying the war to the countryside, the NADK demonstrated that it had gone on the strategic defensive, that is, that it would adhere to a doctrine of guerrilla warfare until the balance of forces was about equal. If this parity were to be achieved, NADK strategists presumably would then switch to offensive operations.

In carrying on its protracted insurgency, the NADK received the bulk of its military equipment and financing from China, which had supported the previous regime of Democratic Kampuchea. One pro-Beijing source put the level of Chinese aid to the NADK at US\$1 million a month. Another source, although it did not give a breakdown, set the total level of Chinese assistance, to all the resistance factions, at somewhere between US\$60 million and US\$100 million a year.

The Chinese weaponry observed in the possession of NADK combatants included AK-47 assault rifles, RPD light machine guns, RPG launchers, recoilless rifles, and anti-personnel mines. NADK guerrillas usually were seen garbed in dark green Chinese fatigues and soft "Mao caps" without insignia. No markings or patches were evident on guerrilla uniforms, although the NADK had promulgated a hierarchy of ranks with distinctive insignias in 1981.

To keep troops and supplies moving into the combat zone, the NADK, according to Vietnamese sources, followed two infiltration routes. One of them ran south from Thailand through the Dangrek Escarpment into Cambodia. The second ran north from Trat, a minor Thai seaport that may have been an unloading point for Chinese supplies for the Khmer Rouge. In spite of substantial Chinese material assistance, however, the NADK could not maintain the logistical supply line needed to conduct a sustained military campaign.^[1]

NADK continued fighting Cambodian government forces into the late 1990s.^[2]

References

[1] [http://lcweb2.loc.gov/cgi-bin/query/r?frd/cstdy:@field\(DOCID+kh0168\)](http://lcweb2.loc.gov/cgi-bin/query/r?frd/cstdy:@field(DOCID+kh0168))

[2] <http://www2.amnesty.se/ar98.nsf/0/28a761249ed0fe57c125661f00486edb?OpenDocument>

National Revolutionary Army

National Revolutionary Army 國民革命軍	
	
Active	1925–1947
Country	Republic of China
Allegiance	Kuomintang (KMT) Republic of China (ROC)
Type	Army
Size	4,300,000 (total regular)
Engagements	Northern Expedition Sino-Soviet conflict (1929) Long March Second Sino-Japanese War World War II Sino-Mongolian border conflict Chinese Civil War
Commanders	
Notable commanders	Chiang Kai-shek Zhang Xueliang Yen Hsi-shan Feng Yuxiang Sun Li-jen He Yingqin Hu Kexian and many others

National Revolutionary Army	
Simplified Chinese	国民革命军
Traditional Chinese	國民革命軍
Transcriptions	
Mandarin	
Hanyu Pinyin	Guómín Géming Jūn
Wade–Giles	Kuo-min Ke-ming Chün

The **National Revolutionary Army (NRA)**, sometimes shortened to **Revolutionary Army** (革命軍) before 1928, and as **National Army** (國軍) after 1928, was the military arm of the Kuomintang (KMT) from 1925 until 1947 in the Republic of China. It also became the regular army of the ROC during the KMT's period of party rule beginning

in 1928. The other two branches of the Republic's armed forces were the Republic of China Air Force and the Republic of China Navy.

Originally organized with Soviet aid as a means for the KMT to unify China against warlordism during the Warlord Era, the National Revolutionary Army fought major engagements in the Northern Expedition against the Chinese Beiyang Army warlords, in the Second Sino-Japanese War against the Imperial Japanese Army and in the Chinese Civil War against the People's Liberation Army.

During the Second Sino-Japanese War, the armed forces of the Communist Party of China were nominally incorporated into the National Revolutionary Army (while retaining separate commands), but broke away to form the People's Liberation Army shortly after the end of the war. With the promulgation of the Constitution of the Republic of China in 1947 and the formal end of the KMT party-state, the National Revolutionary Army was renamed the Republic of China Armed Forces (中華民國國軍), with the bulk of its forces forming the Republic of China Army, which retreated to Taiwan in 1949.

History



Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, Commander-in-Chief of the National Revolutionary Army, emerged from the Northern Expedition as the leader of China.

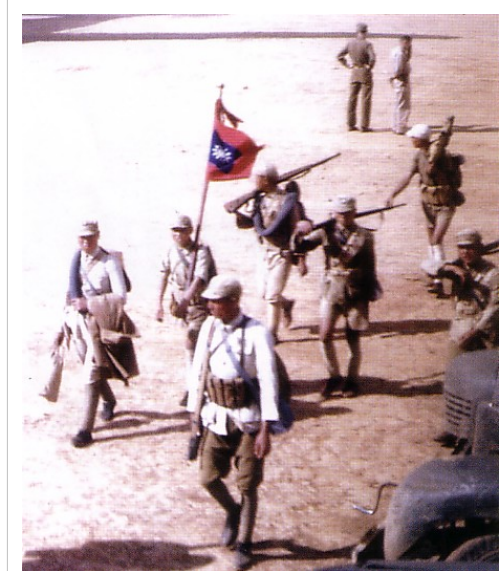
The NRA was founded by the Kuomintang in 1925 as the military force destined to unite China in the Northern Expedition. Organized with the help of the Comintern and guided under the doctrine of the Three Principles of the People, the distinction among party, state, and army was often blurred. A large number of the Army's officers passed through the Whampoa Military Academy, and the first commandant, Chiang Kai-shek, became commander-in-chief of the Army in 1925 before launching the successful Northern Expedition. Aside from Chiang Kai-shek himself, other prominent commanders in the National Revolutionary Army included Du Yuming and Chen Cheng. The end of the Northern Expedition in 1928 is often taken as the date when China's Warlord era ends, though smaller-scale warlord activity continued for years afterwards.

In 1927, after the dissolution of the First United Front between the Nationalists and the Communists, the ruling Kuomintang (KMT, or the Chinese Nationalist Party) purged its leftist members and largely eliminated Soviet influence from its ranks. Chiang Kai-shek then turned to Germany, historically a great military power, for the reorganisation and modernisation of the National Revolutionary Army.

The Weimar Republic sent advisors to China, but because of the restrictions imposed by the Treaty of Versailles, they could not serve in military capacities. Chiang initially requested famous generals such as Ludendorff and von Mackensen as advisors - the Weimar Republic turned him down, fearing that they were too famous, would invite the ire of the Allies, and would result in the loss of national prestige for such renowned figures to work, essentially, as mercenaries.

When Adolf Hitler became Chancellor in 1933 and disavowed the Treaty, the anti-communist Nazi Party and the anti-communist KMT were soon engaged in close cooperation with Germany training Chinese troops and expanding Chinese infrastructure, while China opened its markets and natural resources to Germany. Max Bauer was the first advisor to China.

In 1934 General Hans von Seeckt, acting as advisor to Chiang, proposed an *"80 Division Plan"* for reforming the entire Chinese army into 80 divisions of highly trained, well-equipped troops organised along German lines. The plan was never fully realised, as the different warlords vying for power simply could not agree on who would get the new troops and whose would be disbanded. By July 1937 only 8 infantry divisions had completed reorganisation and training. These were the 3rd, 6th, 9th, 14th, 36th, 87th, 88th, and the Training Division.



The NRA during WWII

For a time, during the Second Sino-Japanese War, Communist forces fought as a nominal part of the National Revolutionary Army, forming the Eighth Route Army and the New Fourth Army units, but this co-operation later fell apart. Throughout the Chinese Civil War, the National Revolutionary Army experienced problems with desertion, with many troops switching sides to fight for the Communists.

Troops in India and Burma during World War II included the Chinese Expeditionary Force (Burma), the Chinese Army in India, and Y Force.^[1]

After the drafting and implementation of the Constitution of the Republic of China in 1947, the National Revolutionary Army was renamed as the Republic of China Armed Forces.^[citation needed]

Structure



The National Revolutionary Army soldiers marched into the British concessions in Hankou during the Northern Expedition.

At the apex of the NRA was the National Military Council, also translated as Military Affairs Commission. Chaired by Chiang Kai-Shek, it directed the staffs and commands. It included from 1937 the Chief of the General Staff, General He Yingqin, the General Staff, the War Ministry, the military regions, air and naval forces, air defence and garrison commanders, and support services.

The NRA throughout its lifespan recruited approximately 4,300,000 regulars, in 370 Standard Divisions (正式師), 46 New Divisions (新編師), 12 Cavalry Divisions (騎兵師), eight New Cavalry Divisions (新編騎兵師), 66 Temporary Divisions (暫編師), and 13 Reserve Divisions (預備師), for

a grand total of 515 divisions. However, many divisions were formed from two or more other divisions, and were not active at the same time.

Also, New Divisions were created to replace Standard Divisions lost early in the war and were issued the old division's number. Therefore the number of divisions in active service at any given time is much smaller than this.

The average NRA division had 5,000–6,000 troops; an average army had 10,000–15,000 troops, the equivalent of a Japanese division. Not even the German-trained divisions were on par in terms of manpower with a German or Japanese division, having only 10,000 men.

The United States Army's campaign brochure on the China Defensive campaign of 1942–45 said:^[2]

The NRA only had small number of armoured vehicles and mechanised troops. At the beginning of the war in 1937 the armour were organized in three Armoured Battalions, equipped with tanks and armoured cars from various countries. After these battalions were mostly destroyed in the Battle of Shanghai and Battle of Nanjing new tanks, armoured cars and trucks from the Soviet Union and Italy made it possible to create the only mechanized division in the army, the 200th Division. This Division eventually ceased to be a mechanized unit after the June 1938 reorganization of Divisions. The armoured and artillery Regiments were placed under direct command of 5th Corps and the 200th Division became a motorized Infantry Division within the same Corps. This Corps fought battles in Guangxi in 1939–1940 and in Burma in 1942 reducing the armored units due to losses and mechanical breakdown of the vehicles. On paper China had 3.8 million men under arms in 1941. They were organized into 246 "front-line" divisions, with another 70 divisions assigned to rear areas. Perhaps as many as forty Chinese divisions had been equipped with European-manufactured weapons and trained by foreign, particularly German and Soviet, advisers. The rest of the units were under strength and generally untrained. Overall, the Nationalist Army impressed most Western military observers as more reminiscent of a 19th- than a 20th-century army.

Late in the Burma Campaign the NRA Army there had an armoured battalion equipped with Sherman tanks.

Despite the poor views given by European observers on the European trained Divisions, the Muslim Divisions of the National Revolutionary Army, trained in China, not by westerners, and led by the Ma Clique Muslim Generals, frightened the European observers with their appearance and fighting skills in battle. Europeans like Sven Hedin and Georg Vassel were in awe of the appearance Chinese Muslim NRA divisions made and their ferocious combat abilities. They were trained in harsh, brutal conditions. The 36th Division (National Revolutionary Army), trained entirely in China, without any European help, was composed of Chinese Muslims, fought against and severely mauled an invading Soviet Russian army during the Soviet Invasion of Xinjiang. The division was inferior in technology and manpower, but slammed the superior Russian force.



A group of NRA soldiers from Sun Li-jen's New First Army marching off while a P-40 Warhawk flies overhead. Notice the soldiers are wearing American M1 Helmets.

The Muslim divisions of the army controlled by Muslim General Ma Hongkui were reported by western observers to be tough and disciplined. Despite having diabetes, Ma Hongkui personally drilled with his troops, and engaged in sword fencing during training.^[3]

The NRA absorbed massive amounts of warlord and provincial armies after their leaders joined the Kuomintang and were appointed as officers and Generals. These armies were renamed as NRA divisions, the Ninghai Army under Muslim Ma Clique General Ma Qi was renamed the National Revolutionary Army 26th Division after General Ma joined the Kuomintang. The entire Ma Clique armies were absorbed into the NRA and renamed as NRA divisions as well as other military forces.

Unit organization

The unit organisation of the NRA is as follows: (Note that a unit is not necessarily subordinate to one immediately above it; several army regiments can be found under an army group, for example.) The commander-in-chief of the NRA from 1925 to 1947 was Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek.

National Military Council

- Military Region ×12 (戰區)
 - Army Corps ×4(兵團) - the Army Corps, 兵團, was one of the largest military formations in the NRA during the Second Sino-Japanese War.^[4] These Army Corps were composed of a number of Group Armies, Army, Corps, Divisions, Brigades and Regiments. In numbers of divisions, they were larger than Western Army groups. Only four were ever formed to command the large forces defending the Chinese capital during the Battle of Wuhan in 1938. (See Order of battle of Battle of Wuhan).
 - Army Group ×40 (集團軍 *Group Army*)
 - Route Army (路軍)
 - Field army ×30 (軍)
 - Corps ×133 (軍團 *Army Group*) - usually exercised command over two to three NRA Divisions and often a number of Independent Brigades or Regiments and supporting units. The Chinese Republic had 133 Corps during the Second Sino-Japanese War. After losses in the early part of the war, under the 1938 reforms, the remaining scarce artillery and the other support formations were withdrawn from the Division and was held at Corps, or Army level or higher. The Corps became the basic tactical unit of the NRA having strength nearly equivalent to an allied Division.
 - Division (師)
 - Brigade (旅)
 - Regiment (團)
 - Battalion (營)
 - Company (連)
 - Platoon (排)
 - Squad (班)



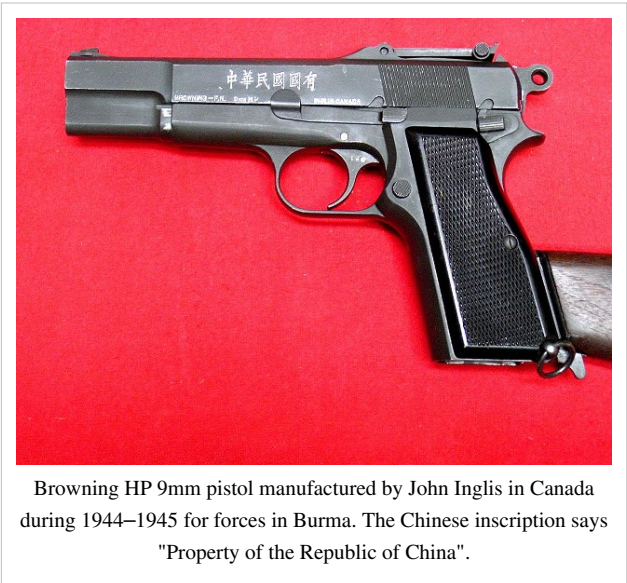
A Chinese Nationalist soldier, age 10, member of a Chinese division from the X Force, boarding planes in Burma bound for China, May 1944.

Equipment

See also: Development of Chinese armoured forces (1927-1945), Development of Chinese Nationalist air force (1937–1945) and List of World War II firearms of China

Chinese weapons were mainly produced for the National Revolutionary Army in the Hanyang, Guangdong and Taiyuan Arsenals.

For regular provincial Chinese divisions their standard rifles were the Hanyang 88 (copy of Gewehr 88). Central army divisions were typically equipped with the Chiang Kai-shek rifle (copy of Mauser Standard Model) and Czechoslovakian vz. 24. However, for most of the German-trained divisions, the standard firearms were German-made 7.92 mm Gewehr 98 and Karabiner 98k. The standard light machine gun was a local copy of the Czech 7.92 mm Brno ZB26. There were also Belgian and French light machine guns. Provincial units generally did not possess any machine guns. Central Army units had one LMG per platoon on average. German-trained divisions ideally had 1 LMG per squad. Surprisingly, the NRA did not purchase any Maschinengewehr 34s from Germany, but did produce their own copies of them. Heavy machine guns were mainly locally-made Type 24 water-cooled Maxim guns, which were the Chinese copies of the German MG08, and M1917 Browning machine guns chambered for the standard 8mm Mauser round. On average, every Central Army battalion would get one heavy machine gun (about a third to half of what actual German divisions got during World War II). The standard weapon for NCOs and officers was the 7.63 mm Mauser C96 semi-automatic pistol, or full-automatic Mauser M1932/M712 machine pistol. These full-automatic versions were used as substitutes for submachine guns (such as the MP18) and rifles that were in short supply within the Chinese army prior to the end of World War II. Throughout the Second Sino-Japanese War, particularly in the early years, the NRA also extensively used captured Japanese weapons and equipment as their own were in short supply. Some elite units also used Lend-Lease US equipment as the war progressed.



Browning HP 9mm pistol manufactured by John Inglis in Canada during 1944–1945 for forces in Burma. The Chinese inscription says "Property of the Republic of China".

Major Chinese Arsenals:

Province	Arsenal Name
Kwangtung	Guangdong Arsenal
Honan	Kung Hsien Arsenal
Manchuria	Mukden Arsenal
Hupei	Hangyang Arsenal
Shansi	Taiyuan Arsenal
Szechwan	Chengtou Arsenal



US equipped Chinese Army in India marching.

Generally speaking, the regular provincial army divisions did not possess any artillery. However, some Central Army divisions were equipped with 37 mm PaK 35/36 anti-tank guns, and/or mortars from Oerlikon, Madsen, and Solothurn. Each of these infantry divisions ideally had 6 French Brandt 81 mm mortars and 6 Solothurn 20 mm autocannons. Some independent brigades and artillery regiments were equipped with Bofors 72 mm L/14, or Krupp 72 mm L/29 mountain guns and there were 24 Rheinmetall 150 mm L/32 sFH 18 howitzers (bought in 1934) and 24 Krupp 150 mm L/30 sFH 18 howitzers (bought in 1936). At the start of the war, the NRA and the Tax

Police Regiment had three tank battalions armed with German Panzer I light tanks and CV-33 tankettes. After defeat in the Battle of Shanghai the remaining tanks, together with several hundred T-26 and BT-5 tanks acquired from the Soviet Union were reorganised into the 200th Division.

Infantry uniforms were basically redesigned Zhongshan suits. Puttees were standard for soldiers and officers alike since the primary mode of movement for NRA troops was by foot. Troops were also issued sewn field caps. The helmets were the most distinguishing characteristic of these divisions. From the moment German M35 helmets (standard issue for the Wehrmacht until late in the European theatre) rolled off the production lines in 1935, and until 1936, the NRA imported 315,000 of these helmets, each with the Blue Sky with a White Sun emblem of the ROC on the sides. These helmets were worn by both elite German-trained divisions and regular Central Army divisions. Other helmets include the Adrian helmet, Brodie helmet and later M1 helmet. Other equipment included straw shoes for soldiers (cloth shoes for Central Army), leather shoes for officers and leather boots for high-ranking officers. Every soldier was issued ammunition, ammunition pouches or harness, a water flask, combat knives, food bag, and a gas mask.

Spears and swords in addition to rifles were used by the Muslim Ma Clique sections of the National Revolutionary Army. The Muslims had an assortment of rifles, German, British, Russian, and others.

Foreign suppliers

-  Belgium
-  Canada
-  Czechoslovakia
-  Denmark
-  France
-  Germany
-  Italy
-  Soviet Union
-  Sweden
-  United Kingdom
-  United States

References

- [1] See for example Charles F. Romanus and Riley Sunderland, *United States Army in World War II: China-Burma-India Theater* (<http://www.ibiblio.org/hyperwar/USA/USA-CBI-Mission/>), United States Army, 1952
- [2] United States Army, *China Defensive 4 July 1942 - 4 May 1945* (<http://www.history.army.mil/brochures/72-38/72-38.htm>), p.5
- [3] LIFE Nov 1, 1948 Ma Hung-Kwei (http://books.google.com/books?id=ekoEAAAAMBAJ&pg=PA57&dq=Ma-Hung-kwei&hl=en&ei=v62VTIzPJkQlAem5P2kCg&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=2&ved=0CDQQ6AEwAQ#)
- [4] Hsu Long-hsuen and Chang Ming-kai, *History of The Sino-Japanese War (1937-1945)* 2nd Ed., 1971. Translated by Wen Ha-hsiung, Chung Wu Publishing; 33, 140th Lane, Tung-hwa Street, Taipei, Taiwan Republic of China.

External links

- ROC Ministry of National Defense Official Website (<http://www.mnd.gov.tw/English/>)
- The Armed Forces Museum of ROC (<http://museum.mnd.gov.tw/English/index.aspx>)
- Information and pictures of Nationalist Revolutionary Army weapons and equipment (<http://www.swallow.com.tw/military/chinese.htm#c00821>)
- rare pictures of NRA heavy armory (<http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?t=57350>)
- more pictures of NRA (<http://www.hardcorpsmodels.com/index.php?option=content&task=view&id=27&Itemid=28>)

National Socialist Flyers Corps

The **National Socialist Flyers Corps** (German: *Nationalsozialistisches Fliegerkorps*; **NSFK**) was a paramilitary organization of the Nazi Party that was founded April 15, 1937 as a successor to the German Air Sports Association; the latter had been active during the years when a German Air Force was forbidden by the Treaty of Versailles. The organization was based closely on the organization of the *Sturmabteilung* (SA) and maintained a system of paramilitary ranks closely associated with the SA. A similar group was the National Socialist Motor Corps.



During the early years of its existence, the NSFK conducted military aviation training in gliders and private airplanes. When Nazi Germany formed the Luftwaffe, many NSFK members transferred. As all such prior NSFK members were also Nazi Party members; this gave the new Luftwaffe a strong Nazi ideological base in contrast to the other branches of the German military, who were composed of "Old Guard" officers from the German aristocracy. They were also used to transport Jews and homosexuals into concentration camps.

General der Flieger Friedrich Christiansen was NSFK Korpsführer from April 15, 1937 until June 26, 1943, followed by Generaloberst Alfred Keller until May 8, 1945.

The National Socialist Flyers Corps continued to exist after the Luftwaffe was founded, but to a much smaller degree. In 1942 it comprised the following regional Gruppen (groups):

- Gruppe 1: Ostland (Königsberg)
- Gruppe 2: Nord (Stettin)
- Gruppe 3: Nordwest (Hamburg)
- Gruppe 4: Berlin-Brandenburg (Berlin)
- Gruppe 5: Wartheland (Posen)
- Gruppe 6: Schlesien (Breslau)
- Gruppe 7: Elbe-Saale (Dresden)

- Gruppe 8: Mitte (Eschweg)
- Gruppe 9: Weser-Elbe (Hannover)
- Gruppe 10: Westfalen (Dortmund)
- Gruppe 11: Hessen-Westmark (Frankfurt/Main)
- Gruppe 12: Niederrhein (Essen)
- Gruppe 13: Main-Donau (Nürnberg)
- Gruppe 14: Hochland (München)
- Gruppe 15: Schwaben (Stuttgart)
- Gruppe 16: Südwest (Strassburg)
- Gruppe 17 Ostmark (Wien)

During World War II, the NSFK mainly performed air defense duties such as reserve anti-aircraft service.

External links

- Axis History Factbook – NSFK ^[1]

References

[1] <http://www.axishistory.com/index.php?id=2872>

New Fourth Army

The **New Fourth Army** (simplified Chinese: 新四军; traditional Chinese: 新四軍; pinyin: *Xīn Sì Jūn*) was a unit of the National Revolutionary Army of the Republic of China established in 1937. In contrast to most of the National Revolutionary Army, it was controlled by the Communist Party of China and not by the ruling Kuomintang. The New Fourth Army and the Eighth Route Army were the two main communist forces from 1938. The New Fourth Army was active south of the Yangtze River (Chang Jiang), while the Eighth Route Army was based in Yan'an in the northwest.

Members of the New Fourth Army wore their badges on the left arm, with "N4A" and the soldier's unit and name listed on the badge.

After the Xi'an Incident, the Kuomintang led by Chiang Kai-shek and the Communist Party of China led by Mao Zedong formed a United Front against Japan, which was already in control of Manchuria and pushing into North China. The Marco Polo Bridge Incident in July 1937 marked the beginning of the Sino-Japanese War (1937-1945).

In October, 1937, an announcement was made that Red Army soldiers active in the eight provinces in southern China — those who did not embark on the Long March would be part of the New Fourth Army. The New Fourth Army was established on December 25, 1937 in Hankou, moving to Nanchang on January 6, 1938, when the detachments began marching to the battlefield. At the beginning, the New Fourth Army had four detachments and one task force battalion and numbered roughly ten thousand. Later the army moved to Anhui province. Ye Ting was



1940 group photo of New Fourth Army commanders who had participated in the Nanchang Uprising of 1927. Front row from left: Zhou Zikun, Yuan Guoping, Ye Ting, Chen Yi and Su Yu.

the army commander, Xiang Ying the deputy army commander.

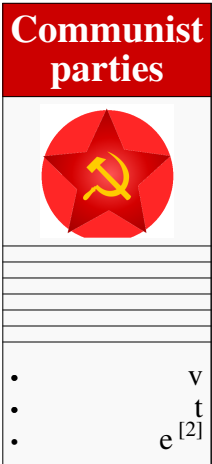
It was in theory a united front against Japan but in practice there was friction between Nationalist and Communist Forces, which intensified in the fall of 1940, culminating in the New Fourth Army Incident with a full fledged battle between the New Fourth Army and KMT National Revolutionary Army forces. Up until that point, most of the battles had been skirmishes. The army was fully reorganised after the incident and remained in active combat until the end of the war.

Sources

Smedley, Agnes, *Battle Hymn of China*, Alfred A. Knopf 1943

New People's Army

New People's Army	
Logo of the New People's Army	
Native name	Bagong Hukbong Bayan
Major actions	March 29, 1969
Leader(s)	Bernabe Buscayno
Motives	Proletarian revolution
Active region(s)	Philippines
Ideology	Maoism Marxism–Leninism
Notable attacks	U.S. Army Colonel James N. Rowe assassination
Status	Designated as Foreign Terrorist Organization by the U.S. State Department ^[1] Designated as terrorist group by EU Common Foreign and Security Policy



The **New People's Army (NPA)** (Filipino: *Bagong Hukbong Bayan*) is the armed wing of the Communist Party of the Philippines (CPP). It was formed on March 29, 1969. The Maoist NPA conducts its armed guerrilla struggle based on the strategical line of protracted 'people's war'.

The NPA collects "revolutionary taxes" in areas where it operates mostly from businesses. This includes mining and logging operations - especially foreign owned enterprises that provides employment to the people with the belief that crippling the country's economy would give favor for a revolution to occur.^[citation needed] The Communist Party of the Philippines refers to the NPA as "the tax enforcement agency of the people's revolutionary government". In 2014, Lieutenant Colonel Ramon Zagala, speaking for the Armed Forces of the Philippines said "[the communist rebels] have lost their ideological mooring and now engaged in extortion [activities]."

The NPA is designated as a Foreign Terrorist Organization by the U.S. State Department and as a terrorist group by the EU Common Foreign and Security Policy. The Government of the Philippines, however, has delisted the NPA as a terrorist organization in 2011 ^[3] and has resumed preliminary peace talks pending formal negotiations with the



One of the NPA's older flags

NPA's parent political organization, the CPP.^[4] There have been reports of the Chinese government shipping arms to the NPA.^[5]

Peace negotiations have recently reached an impasse. The Philippine government has specifically drafted a "new framework" which seeks to end the 27-year-long stalemate in the talks, hoping to build ground with the leftists rebels that is more comprehensive than human rights, the only issue on which the negotiating parties agree.^[6]

History

Main article: Communist insurgency in the Philippines

The 1960s saw a revival in nationalism and patriotism, especially among the youth and students, in the Philippines. The ongoing Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution in China, sparked a renewed interest in Marxist study, with emphasis on lessons from the Chinese Revolution. National democratic organizations such as the Kabataang Makabayan and other progressive groups began to see the need for a renewed armed struggle base upon Mao's strategy of protracted people's war. On December 26, 1968, the Communist Party of the Philippines was re-established on Marxist-Leninist-Mao Zedong Thought line. Adopting the strategy of protracted people's war, the CPP immediately went about organizing a new people's army. The CPP had previously made contact with former members of the Hukbong Mapagpalayang Bayan (HMB) - to which the Huks changed their name in the 50s - in Central Luzon. On March 29, 1969, the New People's Army or NPA was formed. It had only 72 fighters and was equipped with light weapons. After its initial formation, the CPP and the NPA dispersed and established regional cells in several parts of the country.

Second Great Rectification Movement

In the 1990s internal criticism about mistakes in the 1980s led to the Second Great Rectification Movement, launched in 1992 and largely completed in 1998, leading to a resurgence in the Philippine insurgency. The Second Rectification ended internal purges of the movement that killed hundreds of members on allegations of being *deep penetration agents* of the Armed Forces of the Philippines and the Philippine intelligence community. Former CPP-NPA cadre Lualhati Milan Abreu's award-winning memoir "Agaw-Dilim Agaw Liwanag" chronicled the executions.

The Rectification Movement, despite its successes also resulted in a series of splits within the Party and even the People's Army. The Alex Boncayao Brigade, notorious for targeting policemen and officials that were allegedly corrupt, bolted out of the party while some ended up forming groups such as the Revolutionary Proletarian Army and the Rebolusyonaryong Hukbong Bayan.

The NPA claims responsibility for the assassination of U.S. Army Colonel James "Nick" Rowe, founder of the U.S. Army Survival, Evasion, Resistance and Escape (SERE) course, in 1989. Colonel Rowe was part of a military assistance program to the Philippine Army. The NPA insist that this made him a legitimate military target.^{[7][8]}

After September 11, 2001 World Trade Center attacks

This group was designated as a foreign terrorist organization by the United States in August 2002 and by the European Union in November 2005. The NPA's founder, Jose Maria Sison, lives in the Netherlands in exile. The NPA operates mostly in the rural areas and their targets often include military, police, government informers, and rural residents who refuse to pay "revolutionary taxes".^[9]

The Arroyo administration has been negotiating intermittently with delegates of NPA in European countries.^[citation needed]

The arrest of a Naxalite guerrilla by Indian security forces suggested links with the NPA, who were said to have traveled to India to teach them how to conduct guerrilla warfare against the army and police.^[10]

In March, 2008, AFP chief Hermogenes Esperon Jr., claimed that the New People's Army (NPA) rebels had only around 4,900 members, significantly down from 26,000 at its peak in 1980's. NPAs currently fight in 10 of 81 Philippine provinces from 69 in 1986. Forty thousand people have died in the conflict since 1969.^[11]

Amnesty Proclamation

On September 5, 2007, President Gloria Macapagal-Arroyo signed Amnesty Proclamation 1377 for members of the Communist Party of the Philippines and its armed wing, the New People's Army; other communist rebel groups; and their umbrella organization, the National Democratic Front (Philippines). The amnesty will cover the crime of rebellion and all other crimes "*in pursuit of political beliefs*," but not including crimes against chastity, rape, torture, kidnapping for ransom, use and trafficking of illegal drugs and other crimes for personal ends and violations of international law or convention and protocols "*even if alleged to have been committed in pursuit of political beliefs*." The National Committee on Social Integration (NCSI) will issue a Certificate of Amnesty to qualified applicants. Implementing rules and regulations are being drafted and the decree will be submitted to the Senate of the Philippines and the House of Representatives of the Philippines for their concurrence. The proclamation becomes effective only after Congress has concurred.^[12]

Lucena prison raid

NPA rebels disguised as Philippine Drug Enforcement Agency personnel had raided a prison in Lucena, Quezon Province,^{[13][14]} overpowering the guards and freeing rebel prisoners they deemed to be "political prisoners."^[15] Two of the seven people deemed *political prisoners* did not escape with the NPA raiders, opting to be cleared of any wrongdoing by lawful, legal means.^[16] Other NPA rebels held in other prisons were to be moved into secured facilities.^[17]

Morong 43

There were 43 people arrested at a community health meeting in Morong, Rizal on February 6, 2010. They were accused of being part of the NPA. On December 10, 2010, President Benigno Aquino III ordered the release of 38 of the 43 because the Morong 43 case had due process violations. Seven of the released were reported to have returned to the mountains to continue the NPA's armed struggle. The last 5 admitted being part of the NPA and are being prosecuted for various criminal offenses including murder, extortion, and other offenses.^[18]

Attack on three Surigao mines

The NPA conducted attacks on October 3, 2011 against three large-scale mining corporations in Surigao del Norte. The spectacular attacks spanned only three hours but resulted in grave damages, including the burning of ten dump trucks, eight backhoes, two barges and a guest house. The mining firms attacked include the Taganito Mining Corporation at Taganito village in Claver town, the 4K Mining at Cadiano village, also in Claver, and the Thpal Mining located near the Taganito Mining Corp. compound. The Armed Forces of the Philippines (AFP) claimed that the NPA attacked the mining firms because of their failure to pay "revolutionary taxes."

Attack on Commando Unit

On the 27th of May, 2013, the NPA ambushed a truck in Allacapan, Cagayan, transporting an elite police commando unit, by first detonating a roadside bomb and then opening fire. The attack killed 7 police commandos and wounded 8 more. The attack came shortly after the government suspended all peace talks with the NPA, following the rebels refusal to accept an "immediate ceasefire".^[19]

Capture of top leaders

On March 22, 2014 saw the arrest of Benito Tiamzon, chairman of the Communist Party of the Philippines (CPP) and its armed wing, the New People's Army (NPA) in Cebu province along with his wife Wilma and five other members of the central committee of the CPP-NPA. Wilma Tiamzon is the secretary general of the CPP-NPA. The arrest of the Tiamzons happened exactly a week before the 45th anniversary of the CPP-NPA on March 29.^[20]

Current organization

The CPP, NPA and National Democratic Front (Philippines) (NDFP) have developed revolutionary mass organizations of workers, peasants, women, youth and cultural groups and organized them into over 100 guerrilla fronts covering more than 800 municipalities and 10,000 villages, in 70 out of the 81 provinces in the country.^[citation needed] A guerrilla front covers some 6 to 8 municipalities.^[citation needed]

In 2013, America's Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) estimated their strength at between 6,000 to 10,000.^[citation needed] In 2014, the Armed Forces of the Philippines estimated their strength at 4,000.

References

- [1] "Foreign Terrorist Organizations", <http://www.state.gov/j/ct/rls/other/des/123085.htm#>, *www.state.gov*, retrieved 19 September 2012
- [2] http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Template:Communist_parties&action=edit
- [3] "NDFP opening statement on resumption of formal peace talks", <http://www.ndfp.net/joomla5/index.php/peace-talks-mainmenu-75/grp-ndfp-peace-talks-mainmenu-77/1031-ndfp-opening-statement-on-resumption-of-formal-peace-talks.html>, *www.ndfp.net*, retrieved 19 Sept. 2012
- [4] "GPH and NDFP agree to continue meaningful discussions prior to formal talks", <http://www.ndfp.net/joomla5/index.php/peace-talks-mainmenu-75/1445-gph-and-ndfp-agree-to-continue-meaningful-discussions-prior-to-formal-talks.html>, *www.ndfp.net*, retrieved 19 September 2012
- [5] SIPRI Yearbook 2002-2005, World Military Expenditures and Arms Transfers, 1999-2002, The Military Balance 2000-2001 to 2004-2005
- [6] "Gov't drafts new framework to guide peace talks with leftist rebels" <http://www.philstar.com/headlines/2013/05/06/939112/govt-drafts-new-framework-guide-peace-talks-leftist-rebels>
- [7] <http://www.usvetdsp.com/story16.htm>
- [8] Bio, Rowe, James N. "Nick" (<http://www.pownetwork.org/bios/r/r077.htm>)
- [9] New People's Army (NPA) (<http://www.fas.org/irp/world/para/npa.htm>), Federation of American Scientists.
- [10] http://www.atimes.com/atimes/Southeast_Asia/LD22Ae01.html
- [11] Abs-Cbn Interactive, NPAs down to 5,700 (<http://www.abs-cbnnews.com/storypage.aspx?StoryId=104670>)
- [12] Inquirer.net, Arroyo signs amnesty proclamation for communists (http://newsinfo.inquirer.net/breakingnews/nation/view_article.php?article_id=87233)
- [13] PDEA to conduct own probe on Quezon jailbreak. (<http://www.gmanews.tv/story/129581/PDEA-to-conduct-own-probe-on-Quezon-jailbreak>) Retrieved on October 31, 2008.
- [14] Manhunt on for 7 escaped Quezon inmates. (<http://newsinfo.inquirer.net/topstories/topstories/view/20081027-168702/Manhunt-on-for-7-escaped-Quezon-inmates>) Retrieved on October 31, 2008.
- [15] Rebels storm jail, freeing seven. (<http://www.news.com.au/heraldsun/story/0,21985,24554075-5005961,00.html>) Retrieved on October 31, 2008.
- [16] 2 Quezon jail detainees stayed behind. (<http://newsinfo.inquirer.net/inquirerheadlines/regions/view/20081029-168978/2-Quezon-jail-detainees-stayed-behind>) Retrieved on October 31, 2008.
- [17] High-risk NPA detainees to be transferred to secured facilities - Palace. (<http://www.gmanews.tv/story/129928/High-risk-NPA-detainees-to-be-transferred-to-secured-facilities---Palace>) Retrieved on October 31, 2008.
- [18] After 10 months in jail, 38 members of 'Morong 43' set free | ABS-CBN News | Latest Philippine Headlines, Breaking News, Video, Analysis, Features (<http://www.abs-cbnnews.com/nation/12/17/10/after-10-months-jailed-morong-43-walk-free>)
- [19] "Communist rebels kill Philippine commandos" <http://www.aljazeera.com/news/asia-pacific/2013/05/2013527845538490.html>

[20] <http://newsinfo.inquirer.net/588110/high-ranking-communist-leader-captured-in-cebu#ixzz2wtqKlria>

External links

- Project Ploughshares - Armed Conflict Report 2002, Philippines-CPP/NPA (<http://www.ploughshares.ca/libraries/ACRText/ACR-PhilippinesN.html>)
- U.S. Department of State - Philippine Communist Party Designated Foreign Terrorist Group (<http://usinfo.org/wf-archive/2002/020809/epf503.htm>)
- Statement of the NDFP Negotiating Panel in defense to the U.S. declaring CPP/NPA as a terrorist organization (http://www.defendsison.be/pages_php/0209163.php)
- New People's Army (http://web.archive.org/web/20080225170408/http://www.janes.com/security/international_security/news/jtsm/jtsm060526_1_n.shtml)(archived from the original (http://www.janes.com/security/international_security/news/jtsm/jtsm060526_1_n.shtml) on 2008-02-25) Extract of article about NPA's tactics and strategy, May 2006 (full article needs subscription)
- Amnesty International Report 2003 - The Philippines (<http://www.unhcr.org/refworld/publisher,AMNESTY,,PHL,3edb47ddc,0.html>)

Official Irish Republican Army

For other groups with this name, see List of organisations known as the Irish Republican Army.

Official Irish Republican Army (<i>Óglaigh na hÉireann</i>)	
Participant in The Troubles	
Official IRA "mobile patrol" in Turf Lodge, Belfast, April 1972	
Active	December 1969 – present (on ceasefire since May 1972)
Ideology	Irish republican socialism; Marxism-Leninism
Leaders	Cathal Goulding, Billy McMillen
Headquarters	Dublin
Area of operations	Northern Ireland (mainly); Republic of Ireland; England
Originated as	Irish Republican Army
Opponents	United Kingdom, Republic of Ireland

The **Official Irish Republican Army** or **Official IRA (OIRA)** was an Irish republican paramilitary group whose goal was to remove Northern Ireland from the United Kingdom and create a "workers' republic" encompassing all of Ireland.^[1] It emerged in December 1969, shortly after the beginning of the Troubles, when the Irish Republican Army split into two main factions. The other group emerging from this split was the Provisional IRA. Both groups continued to refer to themselves as simply "the IRA" and rejected the legitimacy of the other. Unlike the "Provisionals", the "Officials" were Marxist and thus were sometimes referred to as the Red IRA.^{[2][3][4]} It waged a paramilitary campaign against the British Army until May 1972, when it declared a ceasefire.

By the time of the May 1972 ceasefire, the Provisional IRA had become the larger and more active faction. Following the ceasefire, the OIRA began to be referred to as Group B^{[5][6]} and became involved in feuds with the Provisional IRA and the Irish National Liberation Army, a splinter group formed in 1974, and in organized crime and vigilantism.

The Official IRA was the paramilitary wing of the political party "Official Sinn Féin", later renamed "Sinn Féin - the Workers Party" and then the Workers' Party of Ireland.

The split in the Republican movement, 1969–1970

The shift to the left

The split in the Irish Republican Army, soon followed by a parallel split in Sinn Féin, was the result of the dissatisfaction of more traditional and militant republicans at the political direction taken by the leadership. The particular object of their discontent was Sinn Féin's ending of its policy of abstentionism in the Republic of Ireland. This issue is a key one in republican ideology, as traditional republicans regarded the Irish state as illegitimate and maintained that their loyalty was due only to the Irish Republic declared in 1916 and in their view, represented by the IRA Army Council.^[7]

During the 1960s, the republican movement under the leadership of Cathal Goulding radically re-assessed their ideology and tactics after the dismal failure of the IRA's Border Campaign in the years 1956–62. They were heavily influenced by popular front ideology and drew close to communist thinking. A key intermediary body was the Communist Party of Great Britain's organisation for Irish exiles, the Connolly Association. The Marxist analysis was that the conflict in Northern Ireland was a "bourgeois nationalist" one between the Protestant and Catholic working

classes, fomented and continued by the ruling class. Its effect was to depress wages, since worker could be set against worker. They concluded that the first step on the road to a 32-county socialist republic in Ireland was the "democratisation" of Northern Ireland (i.e., the removal of discrimination against Catholics) and radicalisation of the southern working class. This would allow "class politics" to develop, eventually resulting in a challenge to the hegemony of both British imperialism and the respective unionist and nationalist establishments north and south of the Irish border.^[8]

Goulding and those close to him argued that, in the context of sectarian division in Northern Ireland, a military campaign against the British presence would be counter-productive, since it would delay the day when the workers would unite around social and economic issues.

The sense that the IRA seemed to be drifting away from its conventional republican and nationalist roots into Marxism angered more traditional republicans. The Arms Crisis provided evidence that some members of the Dublin (Fianna Fáil) government had attempted to supply arms and funds to groups in Northern Ireland that were not left-wing. The radicals viewed Ulster Protestants with unionist views as "fellow Irishmen deluded by bourgeois loyalties, who needed to be engaged in dialectical debate"^[citation needed]. As a result, they were reluctant to use force to defend Catholic areas of Belfast when they came under attack from loyalists—a role the IRA had performed since the 1920s. Since the civil rights marches began in 1968, there had been many cases of street violence. The Royal Ulster Constabulary had been shown on television in undisciplined baton charges, and had already killed three non-combatant civilians, one a child. The Orange Order's "marching season" during the summer of 1969 had been characterised by violence on both sides, which culminated in the three-day "Battle of the Bogside" in Derry.

August 1969 riots

The critical moment came in August 1969 when there was a major outbreak of intercommunal violence in Belfast and Derry, with eight deaths, six of them Catholics, and whole streets ablaze. On 14–15 August loyalists burned out several Catholic streets in Belfast in the Northern Ireland riots of August 1969. IRA units offered resistance, however very few weapons were available for the defence of Catholic areas. Many local IRA figures, and ex-IRA members such as Joe Cahill and Billy McKee, were incensed by what they saw as the leadership's decision not to take sides and in September, they announced that they would no longer be taking orders from the Goulding leadership.^[9]

Discontent was not confined to the northern IRA units. In the south also, such figures as Ruairí Ó Brádaigh and Sean MacStiofain opposed both the leadership's proposed recognition of Northern Ireland and the Republic of Ireland. This increasing political divergence led to a formal split at the 1969 IRA Convention, held in December. when a group led by Ó Brádaigh and MacStiofáin walked out. The split resulted from a vote at the first IRA Convention where a two-thirds majority voted that Republicans should take their seats if elected to the British, Irish or Northern Ireland Parliaments. At a second convention, a group consisting of Mac Stiofáin, Dáithí Ó Conaill, Ó Brádaigh, Joe Cahill], Paddy Mulcahy, Leo Martin, and Sean Tracey, were elected as the "Provisional" Army Council. Their supporters included Seamus Twomey.

Accounts at that time suggest that the IRA members split roughly in half, with those loyal to the Cathal Goulding led "Official IRA" prominent in some areas while the Provisional IRA were prominent in other areas.^[10] IRA historian J. Bowyer Bell stated, with respect to the Provisional IRA, that, "There was some support in Belfast, although less than claimed" (p. 367). A strong area for the Official IRA in Belfast was the Lower Falls and Markets district, which were under the command of Billy McMillen. Other OIRA units were located in Derry, Newry, Strabane, Dublin, and Wicklow and other parts of Belfast. However, the Provisionals would rapidly become the dominant faction, both as a result of intensive recruitment in response to the sectarian violence and because some Official IRA units (such as the Strabane company) later defected to them.^[11]

There was a similar ideological split in Sinn Féin after a contentious 1970 Sinn Féin Ard Fheis. The then leadership of Sinn Féin passed a motion to recognise the Parliaments in London, Dublin and Stormont but failed to attain the

prerequisite two-thirds majority necessary to change Sinn Féin's constitutional opposition to 'partitionist' assemblies. Those defeated in the motion walked out.^[12] This resulted in a split into two separate groups with the Sinn Féin name. Those supportive of Seán Mac Stiofáin's "Provisional Army Council", were referred to in the media as Provisional Sinn Féin^{[13][14]} or *Sinn Féin Kevin St* and contested elections as Sinn Féin. The other group, under the leadership of Tomás Mac Giolla, was to contest elections first as *Official Sinn Féin*, then Sinn Féin The Workers' Party and aligned itself with Cathal Goulding's Official IRA, as the Marxist faction came to be known. The party retained the historic Sinn Féin headquarters of Gardiner Street, thus giving legitimacy to it, in the eyes of some, to be the legitimate successor of that party and briefly known popularly as *Sinn Féin Gardiner Place*.

The Officials were known as the "Stickies" because they sold stick-on lilies to commemorate the Easter Rising; the Provisionals, by contrast, were known as "pinnies" (pejoratively "pinheads") because they produced pinned-on lilies. The term Stickies stuck, though pinnies (and pinheads) disappeared, in favour of the nickname "Provos" and for a time, "Proxies". (The paper-and-pin Easter Lily of the IRA was the *traditional* commemorative badge of the Easter Rising,^[15] whereas the self-adhesive Easter Lily of the Officials was a novel invention, symbolic of the divergence of opinion between them).

Impact of the split

Initially there was much confusion among republicans on the ground, Martin McGuinness for example, joined the Official IRA in 1970, unaware that there had been a split and only later joined the Provisionals. The Provisionals launched an armed campaign against the British presence in Northern Ireland. Despite the reluctance of Cathal Goulding and the OIRA leadership, their volunteers on the ground were inevitably drawn into the violence. The Official IRA's first major confrontation with the British Army came in the Falls Curfew of July 1970, when over 3,000 British soldiers raided the Lower Falls area for arms, leading to three days of gun battles. The Official IRA lost a large amount of weaponry in the incident and their members on the ground blamed the Provisionals for starting the firing and then leaving them alone to face the British. The bad feeling left by this and other incidents led to a feud between the two IRAs in 1970, with several shootings carried out by either side. The two IRA factions arranged a truce between them after the OIRA killing of Provisional activist, and Belfast brigade D-Company commander, Charlie Hughes (a cousin of the well known Republican Brendan Hughes).

Soviet defector Vasili Mitrokhin alleged in the 1990s that the Goulding leadership sought, in 1969, a small quantity of arms (roughly 70 rifles, along with some hand guns and explosives) from the KGB.^[citation needed] The request was approved and the weapons arrived in Ireland in 1972.^[citation needed] This has not been independently verified however. On the whole, the OIRA had a more restricted level of activity than the Provisionals. Unlike the Provisionals, it did not establish de facto control over large Catholic areas of Belfast and Derry and characterised its violence as "defensive". However it retained a strong presence in certain localities, notably the Lower Falls, Andersonstown, Turf Lodge and the Markets areas of Belfast, along with a big presence in Derry but particularly Free Derry in the Bogside area as well as Newry and South Down.^[16]

Though the OIRA made many attacks against the British Army and the RUC throughout 1970,^[citation needed] injuring many, along with killing Provisional IRA members through a 1970 feud, they did not make a strong paramilitary presence until early 1971. In August 1971, after the introduction of internment without trial, OIRA units fought numerous gun battles with British troops who were deployed to arrest paramilitary suspects.^[citation needed] Most notably the Official IRA company in the Markets area of Belfast, led by Joe McCann, held off an incursion into the area by over 600 British troops.^[citation needed] In December 1971, the Official IRA killed Ulster Unionist Party Senator John Barnhill at his home in Strabane.^[citation needed] This was the first murder of a politician in Ireland since the assassination of Free State Minister for Justice Kevin O'Higgins in 1927. In February 1972, the organisation also made an attempt on the life of Unionist politician John Taylor.^[citation needed] On Bloody Sunday, an OIRA man in Derry is believed to have fired several shots with a revolver at British troops, after they had shot dead 13 nationalist demonstrators – the only republican shots fired on the day and contrary to his orders.^[citation needed] The anger caused

by Bloody Sunday in the nationalist community was such that the Official IRA announced that it would now be launching an "offensive" against the British forces.^[citation needed]

However, the OIRA declared a ceasefire later in the same year. The ceasefire, on 30 May, followed a number of armed actions which had been politically damaging. The organisation bombed the Aldershot headquarters of the Parachute Regiment in revenge for Bloody Sunday, but killed only six civilians and a Roman Catholic army chaplain.^[citation needed] After the killing of William Best, a British soldier, home on leave in Derry, the OIRA declared a ceasefire. In addition, the death of several militant OIRA figures such as Joe McCann, in confrontations with British soldiers, enabled the Goulding leadership to call off their armed campaign, which they had never supported wholeheartedly.

The Official IRA since 1972

Although formally on ceasefire (except for "defensive actions") since 1972 (see above), the Official IRA continued some attacks on British forces up until mid-1973, killing seven British soldiers in what it termed "retaliatory attacks". In addition, the OIRA's weapons were used intermittently in the ongoing feud with the Provisionals. This flared up into violence on several occasions, notably in October 1975, when the Provisionals sought out and shot Official IRA members in Belfast – 11 republicans on either side were killed in the feud; a nine-year-old girl was also shot dead by the Provisionals when they tried to shoot her father.

In 1974, radical elements within the organisation who objected to the ceasefire, led by Seamus Costello, established the Irish National Liberation Army. Another feud ensued in the first half of 1975, during which three INLA and five OIRA members were killed. The dead included prominent members of both organisations including Costello and the OIRA O/C, Billy McMillen. However, from the mid-1970s onwards the Official Republican Movement became increasingly focussed on achieving its aims through left-wing constitutional politics. This however did not stop sporadic paramilitary activity from the OIRA who on 8 September 1979 killed Hugh O'Halloran in a punishment beating in the Ballymurphy area of Belfast.^[17] O' Halloran was beaten to death with hurley sticks.^[18] The two OIRA men who carried out the killing turned themselves in to the RUC; both were convicted and sentenced to imprisonment in the Maze. The army lost a number of members who gradually drifted away from the ceasefire up to shortly after the 1981 hunger strike, many either joining the Provisional IRA or the INLA or some simply dropping out.

From 1981 on, Sinn Féin the Workers Party, renamed the Workers' Party the following year, had some success in the Republic of Ireland, but little in the North.

Throughout the 1980s, allegations that the Official IRA remained in existence and was engaged in criminal activity appeared in the Irish press. In June 1982 the feud with the INLA flared again after OIRA member James Flynn, the alleged assassin of Seamus Costello,^[19] was shot dead by the INLA in Dublin.^[20] In December 1985 five men, including a Mr. Anthony McDonagh, pleaded guilty to charges of conspiracy to defraud the Inland Revenue in Northern Ireland—McDonagh was described in court as an Official IRA Commander.^[21] In February 1992 a British *Spotlight* programme alleged that the Official IRA was still active and involved in widespread racketeering and armed robberies.

These eventually proved a considerable political embarrassment to the Workers' Party, and in 1992 the leadership proposed amendments to the party constitution which would, inter alia, effectively allow it to purge members suspected of involvement in the Official IRA. This proposal failed to obtain the required two-thirds support at the party conference that year, and as a result the leadership, including six of the party's seven members of Dáil Éireann, left to establish a new party, later named Democratic Left.

In 1995, some Northern based former Official IRA members in the Newry area launched a "re-founded" Official Republican Movement, intended to pursue the socialist republican politics which the Officials espoused in the 1970s. They are not thought to advocate the use of violence however and have no connection with the Workers' Party.

Most recently, there have been allegations of criminality against former senior Official IRA figure Sean Garland, who was accused in 2005 by the United States of helping to produce and circulate counterfeit US dollars allegedly printed in North Korea.

Decommissioning

In October 2009, after a long period of inactivity, the Official IRA began talks with a view to decommissioning its stockpile of weapons,^[22] and in February 2010 the Newry based Official Republican Movement announced that the process was complete.^[23] The process was confirmed to be completed by the Independent International Commission on Decommissioning on 8 February 2010, coming in the last 24 hours of the commission's existence.^[24] The decommissioning was completed at the same time as that of the republican Irish National Liberation Army and the loyalist UDA South East Antrim Brigade. The step was described by British Prime Minister Gordon Brown as a "central part of moving Northern Ireland from violence to peace".

People killed by the Official IRA

According to the Sutton database of murders at the University of Ulster's CAIN project,^[25] the OIRA was responsible for 52 killings during the Troubles. Twenty-three of its victims were civilians, 17 were members of the security forces, 11 were members of republican paramilitaries (including three of its own members), and one was a member of a loyalist paramilitary.

References

- [1] Statement from Cathal Goulding, C/S of the Official IRA, in early 1972, quoted in *On Our Knees* by Rosita Sweetman, Pan Books, London. 1972. ISBN 0-330-23320-3. p. 146
- [2] Rekawek, Kacper. *Irish Republican Terrorism and Politics: A Comparative Study of the Official and the Provisional IRA*. Taylor & Francis, 2011. pp.1-2
- [3] "Obituaries: Seamus Twomey, 70, a Leader of Provisional I.R.A." (<http://www.nytimes.com/1989/09/14/obituaries/seamus-twomey-70-a-leader-of-provisional-ira.html>). Reuters. *The New York Times*, 14 September 1989.
- [4] "IRA itself is divided on strategy, ideology". *The Toledo Blade*, 11 November 1971.
- [5] Sanders, Andrew. *Inside the IRA: Dissident Republicans and the War for Legitimacy*. Edinburgh University Press, 2011. p.191
- [6] Brian Hanley & Scott Millar. *The Lost Revolution: The Story of the Official IRA and the Workers' Party*. Penguin UK, 2009. Chapter 12: Group B.
- [7] *The Lost Revolution: The Story of the Official IRA and the Workers Party*, Brian Hanley and Scott Millar, ISBN 1-84488-120-2
- [8] *The Lost Revolution: The Story of the Official IRA and the Workers Party*, Brian Hanley and Scott Millar, pp. 22–70, ISBN 1-84488-120-2
- [9] *The Lost Revolution: The Story of the Official IRA and the Workers Party*, Brian Hanley and Scott Millar, p. 33
- [10] See "The numerous faces of the I.R.A." *This Week*, 29 May 1970; J. Bowyer Bell, *The Secret Army*, pp. 367, 377
- [11] Eamon Mallie, Patrick Bishop, Provisional IRA, p144
- [12] Self, Identity, and Social Movements (<http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=P-LZtivJYJwC&printsec=frontcover&dq=Self,+Identity,+and+Social+Movements&hl=en&sa=X&ei=eFfqUaXsK6uN4gTswYGICg&ved=0CDIQ6AEwAA#v=onepage&q=Self, Identity, and Social Movements&f=false>), Sheldon Stryker, Timothy Joseph Owens, Robert William White, (2000), p333
- [13] *Assassin* (<http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=mtazQUWbUmsC&pg=PA118&dq=provisional+sinn+fein&hl=en&sa=X&ei=AlTqUYnqH6el4gTI0YDQBw&ved=0CDoQ6AEwA#v=onepage&q=provisional sinn fein&f=false>), John Bowyer Bell, (1979), p118
- [14] Sinn Féin, 1905–2005: in the shadow of gunmen, Kevin Rafter, (2005), p76
- [15] The Easter Lily (<http://www.anphoblacht.com/news/detail/18577>) An Phoblacht, 5 April 2007
- [16] <http://cedarlounge.files.wordpress.com/2009/01/orm205.pdf>
- [17] Sutton Index of Deaths – 1979 (<http://cain.ulst.ac.uk/sutton/chron/1979.html>) Conflict Archive on the Internet
- [18] *1169 and Counting*. Retrieved 23-01-11
- [19] A Chronology of the Conflict – 1982 (<http://cain.ulst.ac.uk/othelem/chron/ch82.htm>) Conflict Archive on the Internet
- [20] Sutton Index of Deaths – 1982 (<http://cain.ulst.ac.uk/sutton/chron/1982.html>) Conflict Archive on the Internet]
- [21] Derek Dunne: In Dublin Magazine, October 1987
- [22] Newstin – News and Metadata Technology Innovations (<http://www.newstin.com/rel/us/en-010-019069630>)
- [23] " Official IRA, INLA weapons beyond use (<http://www.u.tv/News/Official-IRA-INLA-weapons-beyond-use/c400d480-0ecc-46a4-a0ae-f32861f2e4ee>)", *UTV News*, 8 February 2010

- [24] Three more Northern Ireland terrorist groups lay down their arms (<http://www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/uk/article7019958.ece>) *The Times*
- [25] Crosstabulations (<http://cain.ulst.ac.uk/sutton/crosstabs.html>) Conflict Archive on the Internet

Further reading

- "Official IRA declares ceasefire" (http://news.bbc.co.uk/onthisday/hi/dates/stories/may/30/newsid_2973000/2973759.stm). BBC News, 30 May 1972.

Organization for the Protection of the People's Struggle

The **Organization for the Protection of the People's Struggle** (Greek: Οργάνωση Περιφρούρησης Λαϊκού Αγώνα, abbreviated ΟΠΛΑ - **OPLA**, an acronym meaning "weapons" in Greek) was a special division of the Communist Party of Greece (KKE) during the Axis Occupation of Greece in World War II. It was part of the broader National Liberation Front (EAM), but was not controlled by it, but directly by the Politburo of the KKE. It can be described as a paramilitary security force. It operated in the cities, and its purpose was the "self-defense" of the members of the National Liberation Front and its affiliated organizations from the German occupation authorities and the collaborationist government and its organs, the Police, the Gendarmerie (especially its notorious branch named as Special Security, expertised at the anti-communistic struggle) and the Security Battalions. It proved to be very successful in assassinating commanders of the Security Battalions and other armed governmental forces. However, it also became involved in political assassinations of political opponents of the (stalinist then) KKE on both ends of the political spectrum, such as Trotskyites and Archeio-Marxists. As a result, the activities of the OPLA are a subject of heated debate even today.

The organization was also active during the December 1944 events in Athens. Hundreds executions of antcommunists took place in the area of ULEN refineries. Amongst the victims was also the well known actress Eleni Papadaki.

During the subsequent Greek Civil War, OPLA acted especially in Thessaloniki and Northern Greece in 1946-1947 (in these regions the name of the organization was **Close Self-Defense**, Στενή Αυτοάμυνα in Greek). One of its more notable later actions was the assassination of Justice Minister Christos Ladas (who had signed the execution of hundreds of communists) in Athens on 1 May 1948, by OPLA and KKE member Efstratios (Stratos) Moutsogiannis. In Macedonia and Epirus during the Civil War, the OPLA assassinated many high-ranking officers of the Greek Gendarmerie.

External links

- (Greek) Urban guerrilla in Thessaloniki^[1]

References

- [1] <http://panosz.wordpress.com/2007/10/10/opla/>
-

Patriotic Guards (Romania)



Patriotic Guards training. The soldiers were often equipped with World War II weapons, such as the ZB vz. 30 (center).

Part of a series on the

Socialist Republic of Romania

-
-
-

v
t
e^[1]

The **Patriotic Guards** (Romanian: *Gărzile patriotice*) were Romanian paramilitary formations formed during the Communist era, designed to provide additional defense in case of outside attack.

History



The Patriotic Guards had to defend the national infrastructure during wartime.

The Guards were formed in 1968, after the August 21 Bucharest speech through which Romanian leader Nicolae Ceaușescu condemned the crushing of the Prague Spring by Soviet forces. Ceaușescu appealed to anti-Soviet sentiments within the general population to ask for resistance against the perceived threat of a similar Soviet maneuver against Romania itself. The nationalist themes he used had their immediate effect in the rallying of large portions of the public, who began organizing and arming themselves under direction of the Romanian Communist Party.

Although the threat was over by the end of the year, the Guards remained a feature of the country's communist structure. They became

a permanent addition to the regular military, and compulsory training was introduced for young men and women. For university students, this meant that hours of the curriculum were reserved for shooting drills and other training courses; soon, they were doubled by additional requirements for work in the fields (that was asked from high school and older primary school students, as well as their teachers).

No longer backed by enthusiasm as they had been in the early 1970s, the Guards nonetheless were the basic line of defense against projected invasions. The threat posed by the latter seemed to increase as the regime plunged into isolation, especially after it lost the support of the Western Bloc in the early 1980s. From that point on, the Guards were to become part of the State's apparatus of repression against its own people.

During the Romanian Revolution of 1989, Ceaușescu attempted to use them against protesters (notably, in Timișoara). However, the pace of events and the breadth of hostility to his regime outstripped this plan. As the Revolution progressed, many Patriotic Guard members (who like most other Romanians were fed up with Ceaușescu's failed economic policies and suffering from declining living standards) actually joined the protesters. To no small extent, the people who were meant to be armed in case of the disturbances were in fact the ones causing them.

Function

The Patriotic Guards was an all inclusive public security organization, its functions included normal civil policing and fire-fighting, and a very large "People's Militia" force. During wartime it would provide rear area security, augment the ground forces, and operate as guerrillas if and when their areas were overrun by invaders.

Place in the official ideology

In the 1980s, Romanian communism took on a militarized form. Ilie Ceaușescu, Romanian Army general and brother of Nicolae, summarized the new traits in his *Istoria militară a poporului român* ("The Military History of the Romanian People"). The work (soon turned into official dogma) argued that the Romanians had always had the largest standing army in the world—notably, he consistently chose to add up the entire population as present under arms. This constituted a message for the future, since the regime had established a strong connection with all past forms. As such, the ideology behind the formation of the Guards was rendered as the *War of the Entire People* military doctrine.

Organization

The Patriotic Guards, which were staffed by about 700,000 citizens in 1989, both men and women. In keeping with the doctrine of War of the Entire People, the Patriotic Guards were a combined territorial defense or national guard and civil defense organization, which was established immediately after the Soviet-led Warsaw Pact invasion of Czechoslovakia. The Patriotic Guards worked closely with the Ministry of National Defense but were directly subordinate to the PCR and the UTC. Relying more on ordinary citizens than on the professional military, the Patriotic Guards served as a potential counterweight to or check on the power and influence of the regular armed forces.

In 1989 the Patriotic Guards were organized into company- and platoon-sized units in almost every județ, municipality, town, village, and industrial or agricultural enterprise. Under the command of the first secretary of the local PCR apparatus, they conducted basic and refresher training in small-arms handling, demolition, mortar and grenade-launcher firing, and small-unit tactics. In wartime they had responsibility for local antiaircraft defense, providing early warning of air attack, defending population centers and important elements of national infrastructure, and conducting civil engineering work as needed to reestablish essential military production after an attack. They would reconnoiter and attack enemy flanks and rear areas, combat airborne units and special forces penetrating deep into Romania, and mount resistance operations against occupying forces. In keeping with their guerrilla image, the Patriotic Guards wore plain uniforms with no insignia or badges of rank.



The paramilitary formations were trained to adopt guerrilla tactics in case of war.

References

© This article incorporates public domain material from websites or documents of the Library of Congress Country Studies.

[1] http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Template:Socialist_Republic_of_Romania&action=edit






- Lucian Boia, *Istorie și mit în conștiința românească* ("History and myth in the Romanian conscience"), Bucharest, Humanitas, 1997.
- Mihai Retegan, *1968 - Din primăvară până în toamnă* ("1968 - From spring to autumn"), Bucharest, RAO, 1998.

External links

- Military structure and armament of the Patriotic Guards (<http://www.country-data.com/cgi-bin/query/r-11307.html>)
- Dieter Schlesak interviewed: in the opening paragraphs, he describes his enthusiastic joining of the Guards to fight "against the Russians" (http://www.asalt.seanet.ro/paradigma_schlesak.htm) (in Romanian)

People's Liberation Army

"Military of China" redirects here. For military of Taiwan, see Republic of China Armed Forces. For other uses, see Military of China (disambiguation).

People's Liberation Army 中国人民解放军	
<div>  </div> <div>Emblem of the People's Liberation Army</div>	
Founded	August 1, 1927
Service branches	<div>  PLA Ground Force  PLA Navy  PLA Air Force  Second Artillery Corps </div>
Leadership	
Leaders of Central Military Commission	Xi Jinping (Chairman) Fan Changlong (Vice-chairman) Xu Qiliang (Vice-chairman)
Minister of National Defense	General Chang Wanquan
Chief of PLA General Staff	General Fang Fenghui
Manpower	
Military age	18–49
Conscription	None enforced
Available for military service	385,821,101 males, age 16–49, 363,789,674 females, age 16–49
Fit for military service	318,265,016 males, age 16–49, 300,323,611 females, age 16–49
Reaching military age annually	10,406,544 males, 9,131,990 females
Active personnel	2,285,000 active ^[1] (ranked 1st)
Reserve personnel	800,000 reserve 1,500,000 People's Armed Police
Deployed personnel	Approximately 300 anti-pirate personnel in Somalia
Expenditures	
Budget	US\$132 billion (2014) (ranked 2nd)
Percent of GDP	1.4% (2014 est.)

Industry	
Domestic suppliers	Aviation Industry Corporation of China China Aerospace Science and Technology Corporation China Aerospace Science and Industry Corporation Norinco China South Industries Group China State Shipbuilding Corporation China Shipbuilding Industry Corporation China National Nuclear Corporation China Electronics Technology Group China Nuclear Engineering Group
Foreign suppliers	<div> Ukraine</div> <div> Russia^[2]</div>
Annual exports	<div> Indonesia</div> <div> Cambodia</div> <div> Malaysia</div> <div> Pakistan</div> <div> Bangladesh</div> <div> Turkmenistan</div> <div> Sudan</div> <div> Eritrea</div> <div> Kyrgyzstan</div> <div> North Korea</div>
Related articles	
History	History of the PLA Modernization of the PLA
Ranks	Army Navy Air Force

People's Liberation Army	
Simplified Chinese	中国人民解放军
Traditional Chinese	中國人民解放軍
Literal meaning	China People's Liberation Army
Transcriptions	
Mandarin	
Hanyu Pinyin	Zhōngguó Rénmín Jiěfàngjūn
Wade–Giles	Chung ¹ -kuo ² Jen ² -min ² Chieh ³ -fang ⁴ -chün ¹
IPA	[tʃʊŋkwɔ̌ zənmǐn tɕjɛ̌fǎŋtɕýn]
Gwoyeu Romatzyh	Jonggwo Renmin Jieefanqjiun
Cantonese	
Jyutping	zung1 gwok3 jan4 man4 gaai2 fong3 gwan1
IPA	[tsʊŋkʷɔːk jənmɛ̌n kǎːifɔːŋkʷɛ̌n]

The **People's Liberation Army (PLA)** (simplified Chinese: 中国人民解放军; traditional Chinese: 中國人民解放軍; pinyin: *Zhōngguó Rénmín Jiěfàngjūn*) is the military of the People's Republic of China (PRC) and was established on August 1, 1927 as the *Chinese Workers and Peasants Red Army*. August 1 is celebrated annually as PLA Day. The modern PLA consists of four professional service branches: the People's Liberation Army Ground Force, the People's Liberation Army Navy, the People's Liberation Army Air Force and the Second Artillery Corps. It is the world's largest military force, with a strength of approximately 2,285,000 personnel, about 0.18% of the country's population. The People's Liberation Army's insignia consists of a roundel with a red star bearing the Chinese characters for *Eight One*, referring to August 1 (Chinese: 八一), the date of the 1927 Nanchang Uprising.

The PLA is formally under the command of the Central Military Commission of the CPC; there is also an identical commission in the government, but it has no clear independent functions. The Ministry of National Defense, which operates under the State Council, does not exercise any authority over the PLA and is far less powerful than the Central Military Commission (CMC). The ministry assures continuing CPC control over the armed forces, and its primary role is that of a liaison office with foreign militaries. The political and military leadership have made a concerted effort to create a professional military force restricted to national defense and to the provision of assistance in domestic economic construction and emergency relief. This conception of the role of the PLA requires the promotion of specialized officers who can understand modern weaponry and handle combined arms operations. Troops around the country are stationed in seven military regions and more than 20 military districts.

Military service is compulsory by law, however, a draft in China has never been enforced due to large numbers of volunteers from China's population. In times of national emergency the People's Armed Police and the People's Liberation Army Militia act as a reserve and support element for the PLA, primarily for the People's Liberation Army Ground Force.

Mission statement

Former CMC Chairman Hu Jintao has defined the missions of the PLA as:

- Consolidate the ruling status of the Communist Party
- Help ensure China's sovereignty, territorial integrity, and domestic security in order to continue national development
- Safeguard China's national interests
- Help maintain World Peace

History

Main articles: History of the People's Liberation Army and Military history of China before 1911

Formation and Second Sino-Japanese War

Further information: Second Sino-Japanese War

The People's Liberation Army was founded on 1 August 1927 during the Nanchang Uprising when troops of the Kuomintang (KMT) rebelled under the leadership of Zhu De, He Long, Ye Jianying and Zhou Enlai shortly after the end of the first Kuomintang–Communist alliance. They were then known as the Chinese Workers and Peasants Red Army (simplified Chinese: 中国工农红军; traditional Chinese: 中國工農紅軍; pinyin: *Zhōngguó Gōngnóng hóngjūn*), or simply the Red Army. Between 1934 and 1935, the Red Army survived several campaigns led against it by Generalissimo Chiang Kai-Shek and engaged in the Long March.

During the Second Sino-Japanese War from 1937 to 1945, the Communist military forces were nominally integrated into the National Revolutionary Army of the Republic of China forming the Eighth Route Army and the New Fourth Army units. During this time, these two military groups primarily used guerrilla warfare, fought a few battles with the Japanese while consolidating their ground by annexing nationalist troops and paramilitary forces behind the

Japanese lines. After the end of the Sino-Japanese War, the Communist Party merged the two military groups and renamed the multi-million strong force the "People's Liberation Army" and eventually won the Chinese Civil War. A number of military regions were established in 1949. On 11 November 1949, the Air Force leadership structure was established and the Navy leadership the following April. In 1950, the leadership structures of the artillery, armored troops, air defense troops, public security forces, and worker–soldier militias were also established. The chemical warfare defense forces, the railroad forces, the communications forces, and the second artillery, as well as other forces, were established later.

1950s, 60s and 70s

Further information: Korean War, Sino-Indian War and Sino-Soviet border conflict

During the 1950s, the PLA with Soviet help transformed itself from a peasant army into a modern one. Part of this process was the reorganisation that created thirteen military regions in 1955. The PLA also contained many National Revolutionary Army units and Generals who had defected to the PLA. Ma Hongbin and his son Ma Dunjing (1906–1972) were the only two Muslim Generals who led a Muslim unit, the 81st corps to ever serve in the PLA. Han Youwen, a Salar Muslim General, also defected to the PLA. In November 1950, the PLA or People's Volunteer Army intervened in the Korean War as United Nations forces under General Douglas MacArthur approached the Yalu River. Under the weight of this offensive, Chinese forces drove MacArthur's forces out of North Korea and captured Seoul, but were subsequently pushed back south of Pyongyang north of the 38th Parallel. That war also served as a catalyst for the rapid modernization of the PLAAF. In 1962, the PLA also fought India in the Sino-Indian War successfully neutralizing Indian defenses and achieving all objectives.

Prior to the Cultural Revolution, military region commanders tended to remain in post for long periods. As the PLA took a stronger role in politics, this began to be seen as something of a threat to party (or, at least, civilian) control of the gun. The longest serving military region commanders were Xu Shiyu in the Nanjing Military Region (1954–74), Yang Dezhi in the Jinan Military Region (1958–74), Chen Xilian in the Shenyang Military Region (1959–73), and Han Xianchu in the Fuzhou Military Region (1960–74). Establishment of a professional military force equipped with modern weapons and doctrine was the last of the Four Modernizations announced by Zhou Enlai and supported by Deng Xiaoping. In keeping with Deng's mandate to reform, the PLA has demobilized millions of men and women since 1978 and has introduced modern methods in such areas as recruitment and manpower, strategy, and education and training. In 1979, the PLA fought Vietnam over a border skirmish in the Sino-Vietnamese War where it was reported by Western media that China lost more than 20,000 soldiers. Both sides claimed victory.

During the Sino-Soviet split, strained relations between China and Soviet Russia resulted in bloody border clashes and mutual backing for the opponents enemies. China and Afghanistan had neutral relations with each other during the King's rule. When the pro Soviet Afghan Communists seized power in Afghanistan in 1978, relations between China and the Afghan communists quickly turned hostile. The Afghan pro Soviet communists supported China's enemies in Vietnam and blamed China for supporting Afghan anti communist militants. China responded to the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan by supporting the Afghan Mujahidin and ramping up their military presence near Afghanistan in Xinjiang. China acquired military equipment from America to defend itself from Soviet attack.

The People's Liberation Army trained and supported the Afghan Mujahidin during the Soviet war in Afghanistan. China moved its training camps for the mujahideen from Pakistan into China itself. Hundreds of millions worth of anti aircraft missiles, rocket launchers and machine guns were given to the Mujahidin by the Chinese. Chinese military advisors and army troops were present with the Mujahidin during training.

1980s onwards

In the 1980s, China shrunk its military considerably to free up resources for economic development, resulting in the relative decline in resources devoted to the PLA. Following the PLA's suppression of the Tiananmen Square protests of 1989, ideological correctness was temporarily revived as the dominant theme in Chinese military affairs. Reform and modernization have today resumed their position as the PLA's priority objectives, although the armed forces' political loyalty to the CPC has remained a leading concern. Another area of concern to the political leadership was the PLA's involvement in civilian economic activities. These activities were thought to have impacted PLA readiness and has led the political leadership to attempt to divest the PLA from its non-military business interests.

Beginning in the 1980s, the PLA tried to transform itself from a land-based power, centred on a vast ground force, to a smaller, mobile, high-tech one capable of mounting operations beyond its borders. The motivation for this was that a massive land invasion by Russia was no longer seen as a major threat, and the new threats to China are seen to be a declaration of independence by Taiwan, possibly with assistance from the United States, or a confrontation over the Spratly Islands. In 1985, under the leadership of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China and the CMC, the PLA changed from being constantly prepared to "hit early, strike hard and to fight a nuclear war" to developing the military in an era of peace. The PLA reoriented itself to modernization, improving its fighting ability, and to become a world-class force. Deng Xiaoping stressed that the PLA needed to focus more on quality rather than on quantity. The decision of the Chinese government in 1985 to reduce the size of the military by one million was completed by 1987. Staffing in military leadership was cut by about 50 percent. During the Ninth Five Year Plan (1996–2000) the PLA was reduced by a further 500,000. The PLA had also been expected to be reduced by another 200,000 by 2005. The PLA has focused on increasing mechanization and informatization so as to be able to fight a high-intensity war.^[3]

Former CMC Chairman Jiang Zemin in 1990 called on the military to "meet political standards, be militarily competent, have a good working style, adhere strictly to discipline, and provide vigorous logistic support" (Chinese: 部队要做到政治合格、军事过硬、作风优良、纪律严明、保障有力; pinyin:

bùduì yào zuò dào zhèngzhì hégé, jūnshì guòyìng, zuòfēng yōuliáng, jìlǜ yánmíng, bǎozhàng yǒulì).^[4] The 1991 Gulf War provided the Chinese leadership with a stark realization that the PLA was an over-sized, obsolescent force. The possibility of a militarized Japan has also been a continuous concern to the Chinese leadership since the late 1990s. In addition, China's military leadership has been reacting to and learning from the successes and failures of the American military during the Kosovo War, the 2001 invasion of Afghanistan, the 2003 invasion of Iraq, and the Iraqi insurgency. All these lessons inspired China to transform the PLA from a military based on quantity to one based on quality. Chairman Jiang Zemin officially made a "Revolution in Military Affairs" (RMA) part of the official national military strategy in 1993 in order to modernize the Chinese armed forces. A goal of the RMA is to transform the PLA into a force capable of winning what it calls "local wars under high-tech conditions" rather than a massive, numbers-dominated ground-type war. The Chinese military planners call for short decisive campaigns, limited in both their geographic scope and their political goals. In contrast to the past, more attention is given to reconnaissance, mobility, and deep reach. This new vision has shifted resources towards the navy and air force. The PLA is also actively preparing for space warfare and cyber-warfare.

For the past 10 to 20 years, the PLA has acquired some advanced weapons systems from Russia, including Sovremenny class destroyers, Sukhoi Su-27 and Sukhoi Su-30 aircraft, and Kilo-class diesel-electric submarines. It has also completed several new destroyers and frigates including 2 AAW Type 052C class guided missile destroyers. In addition, the PLAAF has built an indigenous J-10 fighter aircraft. The PLA launched the new Jin class nuclear submarines on 3 December 2004 capable of launching nuclear warheads that could strike targets across the Pacific Ocean. In August 2010, PLA Daily suggested that Chinese military strategy was out of date, and that China must "*audaciously learn from the experience of the information cultures of foreign militaries*".

Peacekeeping operations

The People's Republic of China has sent the PLA to various hotspots as part of China's role as a prominent member of the United Nations. Mostly engineers and logistical units, as well as military police, and members of the paramilitary People's Armed Police have been sent to peacekeeping operations in Lebanon,^[5] the Republic of the Congo,^[6] Sudan,^[7] Côte d'Ivoire,^[8] Haiti,^[9] and more recently, Mali

Notable events

- 1927-1950: Chinese Civil War against the Kuomintang (KMT) as the Chinese Red Army.
- 1937-1945: Second Sino-Japanese War, from 1941 part of World War II against the Empire of Japan.
- 1949: Yangtze incident (the battle against British warships on the Yangtze river).
- 1950-1953: Korean War (Under the banner of the Chinese People's Volunteer Army).
- 1954-1955: First Taiwan Strait Crisis.
- 1958: Second Taiwan Strait Crisis at Quemoy and Matsu.
- 1962: Sino-Indian War.
- 1967: Border skirmishes with India.
- 1965-1970: Vietnam War.
- 1969-1978: Sino-Soviet border conflict.
- 1974: Battle of the Paracel Islands with Vietnam.
- 1979: Sino-Vietnamese War.
- 1979-1990: Sino-Vietnamese conflicts 1979–1990.
- 1988: Johnson South Reef Skirmish with Vietnam.
- 1989: Enforcement of martial law in Beijing during the Tiananmen Square protests of 1989.
- 1990: Baren Township riot.
- 1995-1996: Third Taiwan Strait Crisis.
- 1997: PLA Control of Hong Kong's Military Defense
- 1999: PLA Control of Macau's Military Defense
- 2009–present: Anti-piracy operations in the Gulf of Aden
- 2014: Search and rescue efforts for Flight MH370
- 2014: Peacekeeping operations in Mali

Organization

National military command

The state military system upholds the principle of the CPC's absolute leadership over the armed forces. The party and the State jointly established the CMC that carries out the task of supreme military leadership over the armed forces. The 1954 Constitution stated that the State President directs the armed forces and made the State President the chair of the Defense Commission (the Defense Commission is an advisory body, it does not lead the armed forces). On 28 September 1954, the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party re-established the CMC as the leader of the PLA and the armed forces. From that time onwards, the system of joint system of party and state military leadership was established. The Central Committee of the Communist Party leads in all military affairs. The State President directs the state military forces and the development of the military forces managed by the State Council.

In order to ensure the absolute leadership of the Communist Party over the armed forces, every level of party committee in the military forces implements the principles of democratic centralism, the divisions and higher levels establish political commissars and political organizations, and ensures that the branch organizations are in line. These systems melded the party organization with the military organization in order to achieve the party's leadership and administrative leadership. This is the key guarantee to the absolute leadership of the party over the military.

Military leadership

The leadership by the CPC is a fundamental principle of the Chinese military command system. The PLA reports not to the State Council but rather to two Central Military Commissions, one belonging to the state and one belonging to the party.

In practice, the two central military commissions do not conflict each other because their membership is usually identical. Often, the only difference in membership between the two occurs for a few months every five years, during the period between a party congress, when Party CMC membership changes, and the next ensuing National People's Congress, when the state CMC changes. The CMC carries out its responsibilities according to the authority given to it by the Constitution and National Defense Law.^[10]

The leadership of each type of military force is under the leadership and management of the corresponding part of the Central Military Commission of the Chinese Communist Party Central Committee. Forces under each military branch or force such as the subordinate forces, academies and schools, scientific research and engineering institutions, logistical support organizations, are also under the leadership of the CMC. This arrangement has been especially useful as China over the past several decades has moved increasingly towards military organizations composed of forces from more than one military branch. In September 1982, in order to meet the needs of modernization and to improve coordination in the command of forces including multiple service branches and to strengthen unified command of the military, the CMC ordered that the leadership organization of the various military branches be abolished. The PLA now has air force, navy and second artillery leadership organs.

In 1986, the People's Armed Forces Department, except in some border regions, was placed under the joint leadership of the PLA and the local authorities. Although the local party organizations paid close attention to the People's Armed Forces Department, as a result of some practical problems, the CMC decided that after 1 April 1996, the People's Armed Forces Department will be once again be under the PLA.

According to the Constitution of the People's Republic of China, the CMC is composed of the following: the Chairman; the Vice-Chairmen; and Members. The Chairman of the Central Military Commission has overall responsibility for the commission.

As of January 2014:

Chairman:

- Chairman of the Central Military Commission—Xi Jinping (also General Secretary of the Chinese Communist Party)

Vice Chairmen:

- Vice Chairman of the Central Military Commission – General Fan Changlong
- Vice Chairman of the Central Military Commission – General Xu Qiliang

Members:

- Minister of the Ministry of National Defense – General Chang Wanquan
- Chief of General Staff of the People's Liberation Army – General Fang Fenghui
- Director of the General Political Department – General Zhang Yang (general)
- Director of the General Logistics Department – General Zhao Keshi
- Director of the General Armament Department – General Zhang Youxia
- Commander of the Second Artillery Corps – General Jing Zhiyuan
- Commander of the PLA Navy – Admiral Wu Shengli
- Commander of the PLA Air Force – General Ma Xiaotian



China's former Minister of National Defense Gen. Liang Guanglie answers a question during a joint press conference with U.S. Secretary of Defense Leon Panetta in 2012.

Central Military Commission

In December 1982, the fifth National People's Congress revised the state constitution to provide that the State Central Military Commission leads all the armed forces of the state. The chair of the State CMC is chosen and removed by the full NPC while the other members are chosen by the NPC standing committee. However, the CMC of the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party remained the party organization that directly leads the military and all the other armed forces.

In actual practice, the party CMC, after consultation with the democratic parties, proposes the names of the State CMC members of the NPC so that these people after going through the legal processes can be elected by the NPC to the State Central Military Commission. That is to say, that the CMC of the Central Committee and the CMC of the State are one group and one organization. However, looking at it organizationally, these two CMCs are subordinate to two different systems – the party system and the State system. Therefore the armed forces are under the absolute leadership of the Communist Party and are also the armed forces of the state. This is unique joint leadership system reflects the origin of the PLA as the military branch of the Communist Party. It only became the national military when the People's Republic was established in 1949.

By convention, the chairman and vice-chairman of the Central Military Commission are civilian members of the Communist Party of China, but they are not necessarily the heads of the civilian government. Both Jiang Zemin and Deng Xiaoping retained the office of chairman even after relinquishing their other positions. All of the other members of the CMC are uniformed active military officials. Unlike other nations, the Minister of National Defense is not the head of the military, but is usually a vice chairman of the CMC.

In 2012, in order to attempt to reduce the corruption at the highest levels of the Chinese military, the commission banned the service of alcohol at military receptions.^[11]

PLA general headquarters

The PLA general headquarters are composed of the following departments:

- General Staff Department (GSD)
- General Political Department (GPD)
- General Logistics Department (GLD)
- General Armaments Department (GAD) (sometimes translated as General Equipment Department).

The GPD maintains a system of political commissars which maintain a separate chain of command to ensure loyalty to the party and the civilian government. The CMC exercises leadership over the military regions, the Navy and the Air Force and the Second Artillery through the four general departments.

Within a military region, the three service branches are coordinated in the battle operations under the unified command of the military district. The Second Artillery is however under the direct leadership of the CMC. The army units in a military region are under the leadership of that military region. The navy and air force troops in a military region are under the joint leadership of the military region and their service branch.....

Military regions

Further information: PLA Military Region

Under the General Staff Headquarters are the seven military regions:

- Shenyang Military Region
- Beijing Military Region
- Lanzhou Military Region
- Jinan Military Region
- Nanjing Military Region
- Guangzhou Military Region
- Chengdu Military Region

The PLA garrisons in Hong Kong and Macau are both under the administration of the Guangzhou MR.

Coordination with civilian national security groups such as the Ministry of Foreign Affairs is achieved primarily by the leading groups of the Communist Party of China. Particularly important are the leading groups on foreign affairs and Taiwan.

The PLA is planning to reduce the number of military regions from seven to five "military areas" to have joint command with ground, naval, air, and second artillery corps forces. This is planned to change their concept of operations from primarily ground-oriented to mobile and coordinated movement of all services. The coastal Jinan, Nanjing, and Guangzhou regions will be retained and turned into military areas and the four other inland military regions will be streamlined into two military areas mainly for organizing forces for operations. The change will occur over the next five years.^[12]



Service branches

The PLA encompasses four main service branches: the Ground Force, the Navy, the Air Force and the Second Artillery Corps. Following the 200,000 troop reduction announced in 2003, the total personnel strength of the PLA has been reduced from 2.5 million to just under 2.3 million. Further reforms will see an additional 300,000 personnel reduction from its current strength of 2.28 million personnel. The reductions will come mainly from non-combat ground forces, which will allow more funds to be diverted to naval, air, and strategic missile forces. This shows China's shift from ground force prioritization to emphasizing air and naval power with high-tech equipment for offensive roles over disputed coastal territories.

In recent years, the PLA has paid close attention to the performance of the US armed forces in Afghanistan and Iraq. As well as learning from the success of the US military in network-centric warfare, joint operations, C4ISR, and hi-tech weaponry, the PLA is also studying the unconventional tactics that could be used to exploit the vulnerabilities of a more technologically advanced enemy. This has been reflected in the two parallel guidelines for the PLA ground forces development. While speeding up the process of introducing new technology into the force and retiring the older equipment, the PLA has also placed an emphasis on asymmetric warfare, including finding methods of using existing equipment to defeat a technologically superior enemy.

In addition to the four main service branches, the PLA is supported by two paramilitary organisations: the People's Armed Police and the People's Liberation Army Militia.

People's Liberation Army Ground Force

Main article: People's Liberation Army Ground Force

The PLA deploys the world's largest ground force, currently totaling some 1.6 million personnel, or about 60 percent of the PLA's total manpower (2.3 million). The ground forces are divided among the seven military regions as named above. In times of crisis, the PLA Ground Force will be reinforced by numerous reserve and paramilitary units. The PLAGF reserve component has about 510,000 personnel divided into 30 infantry, and 12 anti-aircraft artillery (AAA) divisions. Two amphibious mechanized divisions were also created in Nanjing and Guangzhou MR. At least 40 percent of PLA divisions and brigades are now mechanized or armored, almost double the percentage before the reduction.

While much of the PLA Ground Force was being reduced over the past few years, technology-intensive elements such as special operations forces (SOF), army aviation (helicopters), surface-to-air missiles (SAMs), and electronic warfare units have all been rapidly expanded. The latest operational doctrine of the PLA ground forces highlights the importance of information technology, electronic and information warfare, and long-range precision strikes in future warfare. The older generation telephone/radio-based command, control, and communications (C3) systems are being replaced by an integrated battlefield information networks featuring local/wide-area networks (LAN/WAN), satellite communications, unmanned aerial vehicle (UAV)-based surveillance and reconnaissance systems, and mobile command and control centers.

People's Liberation Army Navy

Main article: People's Liberation Army Navy

Until the early 1990s, the navy performed a subordinate role to the PLA Land Forces. Since then it has undergone rapid modernization. The 255,000 strong People's Liberation Army Navy (PLAN) is organized into three major fleets: the North Sea Fleet headquartered at Qingdao, the East Sea Fleet headquartered at Ningbo, and the South Sea Fleet headquartered in Zhanjiang. Each fleet consists of a number of surface ship, submarine, naval air force, coastal defense, and marine units.

The navy includes a 10,000 strong Marine Corps (organised into two brigades), a 26,000 Naval Air Force operating several hundred helicopters and fixed-wing aircraft, plus a 25,000 strong Coastal Defense Force. As part of its overall program of naval modernization, the PLAN has been developing a blue water navy. The Navy also utilises the CJ-10 naval cruise missile system, which made its first public appearance during late 2009.



A Type 99 Main battle tank in service with the PLAGF.



Lanzhou (DDG170) is a Type 052C destroyer of the PLAN

People's Liberation Army Air Force

Main article: People's Liberation Army Air Force

The People's Liberation Army Air Force is organized into seven Military Region Air Forces (MRAF) and 24 Air Divisions. The largest operational units within the Aviation Corps is the air division, which has 2 to 3 aviation regiments, each with 20 to 36 aircraft. The surface-to-air missile (SAM) Corps is organized into SAM divisions and brigades. There are also three airborne divisions manned by the PLAAF.



A Chengdu J-20 5th generation stealth fighter currently under development for the PLAAF.

Second Artillery Corps

Main article: Second Artillery Corps

The Second Artillery Corps (SAC) is the strategic missile forces of the PLA. It controls China's nuclear and conventional strategic missiles. China's total nuclear arsenal size is estimated to be between 100 and 400 nuclear weapons. The SAC has approximately 90,000-120,000 personnel and six ballistic missile divisions (missile corps bases). The six divisions are independently deployed in different military regions and have a total of 15 to 20 missile brigades.

Conscription and terms of service

Technically, military service with the PLA is obligatory for all Chinese citizens. However, in practice it is entirely voluntary; because of China's large population and of the large number of individuals who volunteer to join the regular armed forces, the authorities seldom enforce a draft. All 18-year-old males have to register themselves with the government authorities, in a way similar to the Selective Service System of the United States.^[13] The main exception to this system applies to potential university students (male and female), who must undergo military training (usually for the duration of one to four weeks) before or one year after the commencement of their courses.^[citation needed]

Article 55 of the Constitution of the People's Republic of China prescribes conscription by stating: "It is a sacred duty of every citizen of the People's Republic of China to defend his or her motherland and resist invasion. It is an honoured obligation of the citizens of the People's Republic of China to perform military service and to join the militia forces."^[14] As of 2010^[15] the 1984 Military Service Law spells out the legal basis of conscription, describing military service as a duty for "all citizens without distinction of race... and religious creed". This law has not been amended since it came into effect. Conscription has only existed officially since the establishment of the People's Republic in 1949, and, theoretically, all Chinese citizens have had the duty of performing military service. Technically, those 18–22 years of age enter selective compulsory military service, with a 24-month service obligation. This includes 18–19 years of age for female high-school graduates who meet requirements for specific military jobs. Military service is normally performed in the regular armed forces, but the 1984 law does allow for conscription into the reserve forces. Residents of the Hong Kong and Macau SAR however, as of 1997 and 1999 are exempted from joining the military.

In 2011, CMC Chairman Hu admitted that China is lagging in the development of military talent and ordered the PLA, military colleges and academies to cultivate talents.^[16]

Military intelligence

General Staff Department

The General Staff Department carries out staff and operational functions for the PLA and had major responsibility for implementing military modernization plans. Headed by chief of general staff, the department served as the headquarters for the ground forces and contained directorates for the three other armed services: Air Force, Navy, and Strategic Missile Force. The General Staff Department included functionally organized subdepartments for artillery, armored units, engineering, operations, training, intelligence, mobilization, surveying, communications, quartermaster services, and politics.

Navy Headquarters controlled the North Sea Fleet, East Sea Fleet, and South Sea Fleet. Air Force Headquarters generally exercised control through the commanders of the seven military regions. Nuclear forces were directly subordinate to the General Staff Department. Conventional main, regional, and militia units were controlled administratively by the military region commanders, but the General Staff Department in Beijing could assume direct operational control of any main-force unit at will. Thus, broadly speaking, the General Staff Department exercises operational control of the main forces, and the military region commanders controlled the regional forces and, indirectly, the militia. The post of principal intelligence official in the top leadership of the Chinese military has been taken up by a number of people of several generations, from Li Kenong in the 1950s to Xiong Guangkai in the late 1990s; and their public capacity has always been assistant to the deputy chief of staff or assistant to the chief of staff.

Ever since the CPC officially established the system of "major military regions" for its army in the 1950s, the intelligence agencies inside the Army have, after going through several major evolutions, developed into the present three major military intelligence setups.

- The central level is composed of the Second and Third Departments under the PLA General Staff Headquarters and the Liaison Department under the PLA General Political Department.
- At the major military regions intelligence activities consist of the Second Bureau established at the same level as the Operation Department under the headquarters, and the Liaison Department established under the Political Department.
- The third system includes a number of communications stations directly established in the garrison areas of all the major military regions by the Third Department of the PLA General Staff Headquarters.

The Second Bureau under the headquarters and the Liaison Department under the Political Department of major military regions are only subjected to the "professional leadership" of their "counterpart" units under the Central Military Commission and are still considered the direct subordinate units of the major military region organizationally. Those entities whose names include the word "institute", all research institutes under the charge of the Second and the Third Departments of the PLA General Staff Headquarters, including other research organs inside the Army, are at least of the establishment size of the full regimental level. Among the deputy commanders or deputy chiefs of staff of a major military region in China, there is always one who is assigned to take charge of intelligence work, and the intelligence agencies under his charge are directly affiliated to the headquarters and the political department of the military region.



Honor guard of the PLAGF at their base in Nanjing, 2009

The Conference on Strengthening Intelligence Work held from 3 September 1996 – 18 September 1996 at the Xishan Command Center of the Ministry of State Security and the General Staff Department. Chi Haotian delivered a report entitled "Strengthen Intelligence Work in a New International Environment To Serve the Cause of Socialist Construction." The report emphasized the need to strengthen the following four aspects of intelligence work:

- Efforts must be made to strengthen understanding of the special nature and role of intelligence work, as well as understanding of the close relationship between strengthening intelligence work on the one hand, and of the Four Modernizations of the motherland, the reunification of the motherland, and opposition to hegemony and power politics on the other.
- The United States and the West have all along been engaged in infiltration, intervention, sabotage, and intelligence gathering against China on the political, economic, military, and ideological fronts. The response must strengthen the struggle against their infiltration, intervention, sabotage, and intelligence gathering.
- Consolidating intelligence departments and training a new generation of intelligence personnel who are politically reliable, honest and upright in their ways, and capable of mastering professional skills, the art of struggle, and advanced technologies.
- Strengthening the work of organizing intelligence in two international industrial, commercial, and financial ports—Hong Kong and Macau.

Although the four aspects emphasized by Chi Haotian appeared to be defensive measures, they were in fact both defensive and offensive in nature.

Second Department

The Second Department of the PLA General Staff Headquarters is responsible for collecting military intelligence. Activities include military attachés at Chinese embassies abroad, clandestine special agents sent to foreign countries to collect military information, and the analysis of information publicly published in foreign countries.

The Second Department oversees military human intelligence (HUMINT) collection, widely exploits open source (OSINT) materials, fuses HUMINT, signals intelligence (SIGINT), and imagery intelligence data, and disseminates finished intelligence products to the CMC and other consumers. Preliminary fusion is carried out by the Second Department's Analysis Bureau which mans the National Watch Center, the focal point for national-level indications and warning. In-depth analysis is carried out by regional bureaus. Although traditionally the Second Department of the General Staff Department was responsible for military intelligence, it is beginning to increasingly focus on scientific and technological intelligence in the military field, following the example of Russian agencies in stepping up the work of collecting scientific and technological information.

The research institute under the Second Department of the General Staff Headquarters is publicly known as the Institute for International Strategic Studies; its internal classified publication "Foreign Military Trends" (*Wai Jun Dongtai*) (外军动态) is published every 10 days and transmitted to units at the division level.

The PLA Institute of International Relations at Nanjing comes under the Second Department of the General Staff Department and is responsible for training military attachés, assistant military attaches and associate military attaches as well as secret agents to be posted abroad. It also supplies officers to the military intelligence sections of various military regions and group armies. The Institute was formed from the PLA "793" Foreign Language Institute, which moved from Zhangjiakou after the Cultural Revolution and split into two institutions at Luoyang and Nanjing.

The Institute of International Relations was known in the 1950s as the School for Foreign Language Cadres of the Central Military Commission, with the current name being used since 1964. The training of intelligence personnel is one of several activities at the Institute. While all graduates of the Moscow Institute of International Relations were employed by the KGB, only some graduates of the Beijing Institute of International Relations are employed by the Ministry of State Security. The former Institute of International Relations, since been renamed the Foreign Affairs College, is under the administration of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and is not involved in secret intelligence work. The former Central Military Commission foreign language school had foreign faculty members who were

either Communist Party sympathizers or were members of foreign communist parties. But the present Institute of International Relations does not hire foreign teachers, to avoid the danger that its students might be recognized when sent abroad as clandestine agents.

Those engaged in professional work in military academies under the Second Department of the PLA General Staff Headquarters usually have a chance to go abroad, either for advanced studies or as military officers working in the military attaché's office of Chinese embassies in foreign countries. People working in the military attaché's office of embassies are usually engaged in collecting military information under the cover of "military diplomacy". As long as they refrain from directly subversive activities, they are considered as well-behaved "military diplomats".

Some bureaus under the Second Department which are responsible for espionage in different regions, of which the First Bureau is responsible for collecting information in Taiwan, Hong Kong and Macau. Agents are dispatched by the Second Department to companies and other local corporations to gain cover.

The "Autumn Orchid" intelligence group assigned to Hong Kong and Macau in the mid-1980s mostly operated in the mass media, political, industrial, commercial, and religious circles, as well as in universities and colleges. The "Autumn Orchid" intelligence group was mainly responsible for the following three tasks:

- Finding out and keeping abreast of the political leanings of officials of the Hong Kong and Macau governments, as well as their views on major issues, through social contact with them and through information provided by them.
- Keeping abreast of the developments of foreign governments' political organs in Hong Kong, as well as of foreign financial, industrial, and commercial organizations.
- Finding out and having a good grasp of the local media's sources of information on political, military, economic, and other developments on the mainland, and deliberately releasing false political or military information to the media to test the outside response.

The "Autumn Orchid" intelligence group was awarded a Citation for Merit, Second Class, in December 1994. It was further awarded another Citation for Merit, Second Class, in 1997. Its current status is not publicly known. During the 2008 Chinese New Year celebration CCTV held for Chinese diplomatic establishments, the head of the Second Department of the PLA General Staff Headquarters was revealed for the first time to the public: the current head was Major General Yang Hui (杨晖), the former deputy head of the Third Department of the PLA General Staff Headquarters (he was a senior colonel when he held that position).

Third Department

The Third Department of the General Staff Headquarters is responsible for monitoring the telecommunications of foreign armies and producing finished intelligence based on the military information collected.

The communications stations established by the Third Department of the PLA General Staff Headquarters are not subject to the jurisdiction of the provincial military district and the major military region of where they are based. The communications stations are entirely the agencies of the Third Department of the PLA General Staff Headquarters which have no affiliations to the provincial military district and the military region of where they are based. The personnel composition, budgets, and establishment of these communications stations are entirely under the jurisdiction of the Third Department of the General PLA General Staff Headquarters, and are not related at all with local troops.

China maintains the most extensive SIGINT network of all the countries in the Asia-Pacific region. As of the late 1990s, SIGINT systems included several dozen ground stations, half a dozen ships, truck-mounted systems, and airborne systems. Third Department headquarters is in the vicinity of the GSD First Department (Operations Department), AMS, and NDU complex in the hills northwest of the Summer Palace. As of the late 1990s, the Third Department was allegedly manned by approximately 20,000 personnel, with most of their linguists trained at the Luoyang Institute of Foreign Languages.

Ever since the 1950s, the Second and Third Departments of the PLA General Staff Headquarters have established a number of institutions of secondary and higher learning for bringing up "special talents." The PLA Foreign Language Institute at Luoyang comes under the Third Department of the General Staff Department and is responsible for training foreign language officers for the monitoring of foreign military intelligence. The Institute was formed from the PLA "793" Foreign Language Institute, which moved from Zhangjiakou after the Cultural Revolution and split into two institutions at Luoyang and Nanjing.

Though the distribution order they received upon graduation indicated the "PLA General Staff Headquarters", many of the graduates of these schools found themselves being sent to all parts of the country, including remote and uninhabited backward mountain areas. The reason is that the monitoring and control stations under the Third Department of the PLA General Staff Headquarters are scattered in every corner of the country.

The communications stations located in the Shenzhen base of the PLA Hong Kong Garrison started their work long ago. In normal times, these two communications stations report directly to the Central Military Commission and the PLA General Staff Headquarters. Units responsible for coordination are the communications stations established in the garrison provinces of the military regions by the Third Department of the PLA General Staff Headquarters.

By taking direct command of military communications stations based in all parts of the country, the CPC Central Military Commission and the PLA General Staff Headquarters can not only ensure a successful interception of enemy radio communications, but can also make sure that none of the wire or wireless communications and contacts among major military regions can escape the detection of these communications stations, thus effectively attaining the goal of imposing a direct supervision and control over all major military regions, all provincial military districts, and all group armies.

Monitoring stations

China's main SIGINT effort is in the Third Department of the General Staff Department of the Central Military Commission, with additional capabilities, primarily domestic, in the Ministry of State Security (MSS). SIGINT stations, therefore, are scattered through the country, for domestic as well as international interception. Prof. Desmond Ball, of the Australian National University, described the largest stations as the main Technical Department SIGINT net control station on the northwest outskirts of Beijing, and the large complex near Lake Kinghathu in the extreme northeast corner of China.

As opposed to other major powers, China focuses its SIGINT activities on its region rather than the world. Ball wrote, in the eighties, that China had several dozen SIGINT stations aimed at Russia, Japan, Taiwan, Southeast Asia and India, as well as internally. Of the stations apparently targeting Russia, there are sites at Jilemutu and Jixi in the northeast, and at Erlian and Hami near the Mongolian border. Two Russian-facing sites in Xinjiang, at Qitai and Korla may be operated jointly with resources from the US CIA's Office of SIGINT Operations, probably focused on missile and space activity. Other stations aimed at South and Southeast Asia are on a net controlled by Chengdu, Sichuan. There is a large facility at Dayi, and, according to Ball, "numerous" small posts along the Indian border. Other significant facilities are located near Shenyang, near Jinan and in Nanjing and Shanghai. Additional stations are in the Fujian and Guangdong military districts opposite Taiwan.

On Hainan Island, near Vietnam, there is a naval SIGINT facility that monitors the South China sea, and a ground station targeting US and Russian satellites. China also has ship and aircraft platforms in this area, under the South Sea Fleet headquarters at Zhanjiang immediately north of the island. Targeting here seems to have an ELINT as well as COMINT flavor. There are also truck-mounted mobile ground systems, as well as ship, aircraft, and limited



Yuan Wang-class satellite and missile tracking ship

satellite capability. There are at least 10 intelligence-gathering auxiliary vessels.

As of the late nineties, the Chinese did not appear to be trying to monitor the United States Pacific Command to the same extent as does Russia. In future, this had depended, in part, on the status of Taiwan.

Fourth Department

The Fourth Department (ECM and Radar) of the General Staff Headquarters Department has the electronic intelligence (ELINT) portfolio within the PLA's SIGINT apparatus. This department is responsible for electronic countermeasures, requiring them to collect and maintain data bases on electronic signals. 25 ELINT receivers are the responsibility of the Southwest Institute of Electronic Equipment (SWIEE). Among the wide range of SWIEE ELINT products is a new KZ900 airborne ELINT pod. The GSD 54th Research Institute supports the ECM Department in development of digital ELINT signal processors to analyze parameters of radar pulses.

Liaison Department

The PLA General Political Department (GPD) maintains the CPC structure that exists at every level of the PLA. It is responsible for overseeing the political education, indoctrination and discipline that is a prerequisite for advancement within the PLA. The GPD controls the internal prison system of the PLA. The International Liaison Department of the General Political Department is publicly known as the "China Association for International Friendly Contacts". The department prepares political and economic information for the reference of the Political Bureau. The department conducts ideological and political work on foreign armies, explaining China's policies, and disintegrate enemy armies by dampening their morale. It is also tasked with instigating rebellions and disloyalty within the Taiwan military and other foreign militaries.

The Liaison Office has dispatched agents to infiltrate Chinese-funded companies and private institutions in Hong Kong. Their mission is counter-espionage, monitoring their own agents, and preventing and detecting foreign intelligence services buying off Chinese personnel.

Special forces

Main article: People's Liberation Army Special Operations Forces

China's counterterrorist unit is drawn from the police force rather than the military. The name changes frequently, but as of this writing, it is known as the Immediate Action Unit (IAU). The Chinese Army fields large number of special operations groups and would appear to have a vast pool of manpower to choose from. However, it is believed that any significant terrorist activity within Chinese borders would draw the attention of the IAU.

China has reportedly developed a force capable of carrying out long-range air-borne operations, long-range reconnaissance, and amphibious operations. Formed in China's Guangzhou military region and known by the nickname "Sword of Southern China", the force supposedly receives army, air force and naval training, including flight training, and is equipped with "hundreds of high-tech devices", including global-positioning satellite systems. All of the force's officers have completed military staff colleges, and 60 percent are said to have university degrees. Soldiers are reported to be cross-trained in various specialties, and training is supposed to encompass a range of operational environments. It is far from clear whether this unit is considered operational by the Chinese. It is also not clear how such a force would be employed. Among the missions mentioned were "responding to contingencies in various regions" and "cooperating with other services in attacks on islands". According to the limited reporting, the



organization appears to be in a phase of testing and development and may constitute an experimental unit. While no size for the force has been revealed, there have been Chinese media claims that "over 4,000 soldiers of the force are all-weather and versatile fighters and parachutists who can fly airplanes and drive auto vehicles and motor boats".^[citation needed]

Other branches

- The Third Department and the Navy cooperate on shipborne intelligence collection platforms.
- PLAAF Sixth Research Institute: Air Force SIGINT collection is managed by the PLAAF Sixth Research Institute in Beijing.

Weapons and equipment

According to the United States Defense Department, China is developing kinetic-energy weapons, high-powered lasers, high-powered microwave weapons, particle-beam weapons, and electromagnetic pulse weapons with its increase of military fundings.^[17]

The PLA has said of reports that its modernization is dependent on sales of advanced technology from American allies "Some people have politicized China's normal commercial cooperation with foreign countries, smearing our reputation." These contributions include advanced European diesel engines for Chinese warships, military helicopter designs from Eurocopter, French anti-submarine sonars and helicopters, Australian technology for the Houbei class missile boat,^[18] and Israeli supplied American missile, laser and aircraft technology.

Cyber-warfare

Main article: Cyberwarfare in the People's Republic of China

There is a belief in the western military doctrines that the PLA have already begun engaging countries using cyber-warfare. There has been a significant increase in the number of presumed Chinese military initiated cyber events from 1999 to the present day.

Cyberwarfare has gained recognition as a valuable technique because it is an asymmetric technique that is a part of Chinese Information Operations. As is written by two PLA Colonels, Qiao Liang and Wang Xiangsui, "Methods that are not characterized by the use of the force of arms, nor by the use of military power, nor even by the presence of casualties and bloodshed, are just as likely to facilitate the successful realization of the war's goals, if not more so.

While China has long been suspected of cyber spying, on 24 May 2011 the PLA announced the existence of their cyber security squad.^[19]

In February 2013, the media named "Comment Crew" as a hacker military faction for China's People's Liberation Army.

Nuclear weapons

Main article: Second Artillery Corps

In 1955, China decided to proceed with a nuclear weapons program. The decision was made after the United States threatened the use of nuclear weapons against China should it take action against Quemoy and Matsu, coupled with the lack of interest of the Soviet Union for using its nuclear weapons in defense of China.

After their first nuclear test (China claims minimal Soviet assistance before 1960) on 16 October 1964, China was the first state to pledge no-first-use of nuclear weapons. On 1 July 1966, the Second Artillery Corps, as named by Premier Zhou Enlai, was formed. In 1967, China tested a fully functional hydrogen bomb, only 32 months after China had made its first fission device. China thus produced the shortest fission-to-fusion development known in history.

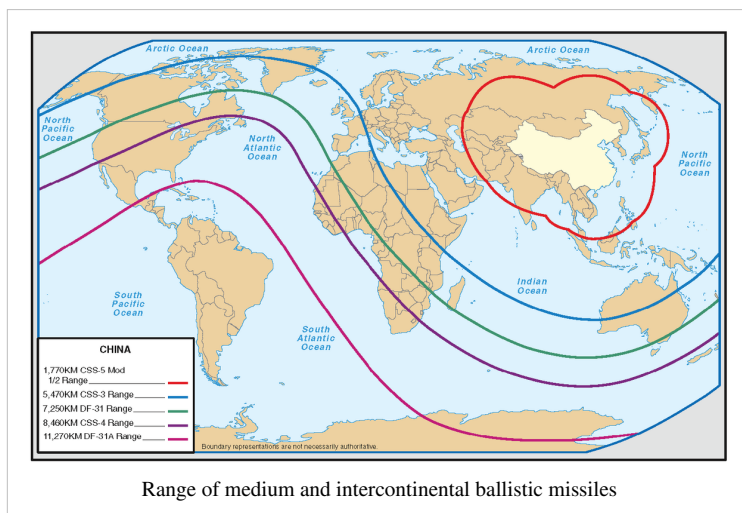
China became a major international arms exporter during the 1980s. Beijing joined the Middle East arms control talks, which began in July 1991 to establish global guidelines for conventional arms transfers, and later announced that it would no longer participate because of the U.S. decision to sell 150 F-16A/B aircraft to Taiwan on 2 September 1992.

It joined the International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA) in 1984 and pledged to abstain from further atmospheric testing of nuclear weapons in 1986. China acceded to the nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty (NPT) in 1992 and supported its indefinite and unconditional extension in 1995. In 1996, it signed the Comprehensive Test Ban Treaty and agreed to seek an international ban on the production of fissile nuclear weapons material.

In 1996, China committed to provide assistance to unsafeguarded nuclear facilities. China attended the May 1997 meeting of the NPT Exporters (Zangger) Committee as an observer and became a full member in October 1997. The Zangger Committee is a group which meets to list items that should be subject to IAEA inspections if exported by countries, which have, as China has, signed the Non-Proliferation Treaty. In September 1997, China issued detailed nuclear export control regulations. China began implementing regulations establishing controls over nuclear-related dual-use items in 1998. China also has decided not to engage in new nuclear cooperation with Iran (even under safeguards), and will complete existing cooperation, which is not of proliferation concern, within a relatively short period. Based on significant, tangible progress with China on nuclear nonproliferation, President Clinton in 1998 took steps to bring into force the 1985 U.S.–China Agreement on Peaceful Nuclear Cooperation.

Beijing has deployed a modest ballistic missile force, including land and sea-based intermediate-range and intercontinental ballistic missiles (ICBMs). It was estimated in 2007 that China has about 100–160 liquid fueled ICBMs capable of striking the United States with approximately 100–150 IRBMs able to strike Russia or Eastern Europe, as well as several hundred tactical SRBMs with ranges between 300 and 600 km.^[20] Currently, the Chinese nuclear stockpile is estimated to be between 50 and 75 land and sea based ICBM's.^[21]

China's nuclear program follows a doctrine of minimal deterrence, which involves having the minimum force needed to deter an aggressor from launching a first strike. The current efforts of China appear to be aimed at maintaining a survivable nuclear force by, for example, using solid-fueled ICBMs in silos rather than liquid-fueled missiles. China's 2006 published deterrence policy states that they will "uphold the principles of counterattack in self-defense and limited development of nuclear weapons", but "has never entered, and will never enter into a nuclear arms race with any country". It goes on to describe that China will never undertake a first strike, or use nuclear weapons



against a non-nuclear state or zone. US strategists, however, suggest that the Chinese position may be ambiguous, and nuclear weapons may be used both to deter conventional strikes/invasions on the Chinese mainland, or as an international political tool - limiting the extent to which other nations can coerce China politically, an inherent, often inadvertent phenomenon in international relations as regards any state with nuclear capabilities.^[22]

Space-based warfare

Main article: The People's Republic of China's Anti-Satellite (ASAT) Program

The PLA has deployed a number of space-based systems for military purposes, including the imagery intelligence satellite systems like the ZiYan series,^[23] and the militarily designated JianBing series, synthetic aperture satellites (SAR) such as JianBing-5, BeiDou satellite navigation network, and secured communication satellites with FENGHUO-1.^[24]

The PLA is responsible for the Chinese space program. To date, all the participants have been selected from members of the PLA Air Force. China became the third country in the world to have sent a man into space by its own means with the flight of Yang Liwei aboard the Shenzhou 5 spacecraft on 15 October 2003 and the flight of Fei Junlong and Nie Haisheng aboard Shenzhou 6 on 12 October 2005 and Zhai Zhigang, Liu Boming, and Jing Haipeng aboard Shenzhou 7 on 25 September 2008.

The PLA has started the development of an anti-ballistic and anti-satellite system in the 1960s, code named Project 640, including ground based lasers, and anti-satellite missiles. On 11 January 2007 China conducted a successful test of an anti-satellite missile, with an SC-19 class KKV.^[25] Its anti ballistic missile test was also successful.

The PLA has tested two types of hypersonic space vehicles, the Shenglong Spaceplane and a new one built by Chengdu Aircraft Corporation.

Military budget

Main article: Military budget of the People's Republic of China

Military spending in the People's Liberation Army has grown about 10 percent annually over the last 15 years.^[26] China's military budget for 2014 according to IHS Jane's, a defense industry consulting and analysis company, will be \$ 148 billion US, which is the second largest in the world. The United States military budget for 2014 in comparison, is \$ 574.9 billion US., which is down from a high of \$664.3 billion US in 2012.

China's rise in military spending come at a time when there are tensions along the South China Sea with territorial disputes involving the Philippines, Vietnam, and Taiwan, as well as escalating tensions between China and Japan involving the disputed Diaoyu (Chinese spelling) and Senkaku (Japanese spelling) islands.

Former-United States Secretary of Defense Robert Gates has urged China to be more transparent about its military capabilities and intentions and Chinese state media has agreed that there is a need to "communicate more often and more effectively" about the issue.^{[27][28]} The International Institute for Strategic Studies in a 2011 report argued that if spending trends continue China will achieve military equality with the United States in 15–20 years.^[29]

Commercial Interests

Until the mid-1990s the PLA had extensive commercial enterprise holdings in non-military areas, particularly real estate. Almost all of these holdings were supposedly spun off in the mid-1990s. In most cases, the management of the companies remained unchanged, with the PLA officers running the companies simply retiring from the PLA to run the newly formed private holding companies.

The history of PLA involvement in commercial enterprises began in the 1950s and 1960s. Because of the socialist state-owned system and from a desire for military self-sufficiency, the PLA created a network of enterprises such as farms, guest houses, and factories intended to financially support its own needs. One unintended side effect of the Deng-era economic reforms was that many of these enterprises became very profitable. For example, a military guest house intended for soldier recreation could be easily converted into a profitable hotel for civilian use. There were two main factors which increased PLA commercial involvement in the 1990s. One was that running profitable companies decreased the need for the state to fund the military from the government budget. The second was that in an environment where legal rules were unclear and political connections were important, PLA influence was very useful.^[citation needed]

By the early 1990s party officials and high military officials were becoming increasingly alarmed at the military's commercial involvement for a number of reasons. The military's involvement in commerce was seen to adversely affect military readiness and spread corruption. Further, there was great concern that having an independent source of funding would lead to decreased loyalty to the party. The result of this was an effort to spin off the PLA's commercial enterprises into private companies managed by former PLA officers, and to reform military procurement from a system in which the PLA directly controls its sources of supply to a contracting system more akin to those of Western countries. The separation of the PLA from its commercial interests was largely complete by the year 2000. It was met with very little resistance, as the spinoff was arranged in such a way that few lost out.^[citation needed]



PLA Factory No. 6907, Wuhan. The white characters on the blue sign roughly translate to: "Secret/Classified Area, Do Not Enter Unless Invited."

References

- [1] IISS 2010, pp. 398–404
- [2] <http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2014/mar/13/inside-china-why-putins-intervention-in-ukraine-is/?page=all>
- [3] The Political System of the People's Republic of China. Chief Editor Pu Xingzu, Shanghai, 2005, Shanghai People's Publishing House. ISBN 7-208-05566-1, Chapter 11 The State Military System.
- [4] News of the Communist Party of China, Hyperlink (<http://cpc.people.com.cn/GB/67481/69242/69244/4690367.html>) . Retrieved 28 March 2007.
- [5] 2012-06-21, New Chinese peacekeeping force arrives in Lebanon (<http://english.people.com.cn/90786/7853069.html>), People's Daily Online
- [6] 2012-10-20, Chinese peacekeepers to Congo (K) win medals (<http://english.peopledaily.com.cn/90786/7984656.html>), PLA Daily
- [7] Daniel M. Hartnett, 2012-03-13, China's First Deployment of Combat Forces to a UN. Peacekeeping Mission—South Sudan (http://www.uscc.gov/researchpapers/2012/MEMO-PLA-PKO_final.pdf), United States-China Economic and Security Review Commission
- [8] Bernard Yudkin Geoxavier, 2012-09-18, China as Peacekeeper: An Updated Perspective on Humanitarian Intervention (<http://yalejournal.org/2012/09/china-as-peacekeeper-an-updated-perspective-on-humanitarian-intervention/>), Yale Journal of International Affairs
- [9] 2010-05-04, Global General Chinese peacekeepers return home from Haiti (http://www.chinadaily.com.cn/world/2010-05/04/content_9809029.htm), China Daily
- [10] The Political System of the People's Republic of China. Chief Editor Pu Xingzu, Shanghai, 2005, Shanghai People's Publishing House. ISBN 7-208-05566-1 Chapter 11, the State Military System, pp. 369-392.
- [11] "Strict Changes Announced for China Military Brass." (<http://www.globalsecurity.org/wmd/library/news/china/2012/china-121222-voa01.htm>)
- [12] China plans military reform to enhance its readiness (<http://the-japan-news.com/news/article/0000911699>) - The-Japan-news.com, 2 January 2014

- [13] Article 13 of the Military Service Law of the People's Republic of China (http://eng.mod.gov.cn/Database/Regulations/2006-04/20/content_4007746.htm) adopted on May 31, 1984.
- [14] Constitution of the People's Republic of China
- [15] http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=People%27s_Liberation_Army&action=edit
- [16] "Military talents build-up to be enhanced: Hu." (<http://english.peopledaily.com.cn/90001/90776/90786/7356841.html>) *People's Daily Online*, 21 April 2011.
- [17] The Standard, 5 March 2008, Volume 1, No. 134, Major jump in military spending, Alarm raised over cyber, space advance, *the Pentagon said in a report. ... "The PLA is also exploring satellite jammers, kinetic-energy weapons, high-powered lasers, high-powered microwave weapons, particle-beam weapons, and electromagnetic pulse weapons for counterspace application", it said, adding it was not clear if the cyber intrusions were backed by the military.*
- [18] Lague, David. "Insight: From a ferry, a Chinese fast-attack boat." (<http://www.reuters.com/article/2012/05/31/us-china-military-technology-idUSBRE84U1HG20120531>) *Reuters*, 31 May 2012.
- [19] Beech, Hannah. "Meet China's Newest Soldiers: An Online Blue Army." (<http://globalspin.blogs.time.com/2011/05/27/meet-chinas-newest-soldiers-an-online-blue-army/>) *Time Magazine*, 27 May 2011.
- [20] 2007 Annual Report to Congress: Military Power of the People's Republic of China. p. 19.
- [21] http://www.defense.gov/pubs/2013_China_Report_FINAL.pdf
- [22] 2007 Annual Report to Congress: Military Power of the People's Republic of China. p. 20.
- [23] Squadron Leader KK Nair, "Space: The Frontiers of Modern Defence", Knowledge World Publishers, New Delhi, Chapter 6, p. 123–126.
- [24] Squadron Leadr KK Nair, Space:The Frontiers of Modern Defence, p. 123.
- [25] China plays down fears after satellite shot down (http://www.channelnewsasia.com/stories/afp_asiapacific/view/253580/1/.html), AFP via Channelnewsasia, 20 January 2007
- [26] 2007 Annual Report to Congress: Military Power of the People's Republic of China. p. 25.
- [27] "US, China need transparent military ties: Gates." (<http://www.google.com/hostednews/afp/article/ALeqM5gFVKfVEoZkFhnNFrEqRsKbqkQsfA>) *AFP*, 30 May 2009.
- [28] "Amid development of stealth fighter, aircraft carrier, China insists its military not a threat." (http://www.washingtonpost.com/world/asia-pacific/amid-development-of-stealth-fighter-aircraft-carrier-china-insists-its-military-not-a-threat/2011/06/13/AGLmKiSH_story.html) *AP*, 13 June 2011.
- [29] "East-West military gap rapidly shrinking: report", By Peter Apps, Reuters, Tue Mar 8, 2011 <http://www.reuters.com/article/2011/03/08/us-world-military-idUSTRE7273UB20110308>.

Further reading

- Fisher, Richard (2010). *China's Military Modernization: Building for Regional and Global Reach*. Stanford Security Studies. ISBN 0-8047-7195-2
- James C. Mulvenon, Andrew N. D. Yang. The People's Liberation Army as Organization (<http://www.rand.org/publications/CF/CF182/>) Reference Volume v1.0, RAND.
- Chinese Military Power (<http://www.cfr.org/publication.html?id=5985>) Council on Foreign Relations Press, May 2003.
- Roy Kamphausen, Andrew Scobell. Right Sizing the People's Liberation Army (<http://www.strategicstudiesinstitute.army.mil/pdffiles/PUB784.pdf>) Exploring the Contours of China's Military. The Strategic Studies Institute of the US Army War College, September 2007.
- Chinese Intelligence Agencies (<http://www.fas.org/irp/world/china/index.html>) Intelligence Resource Program, Federation of American Scientists.
- International Institute for Strategic Studies; Hackett, James (ed.) (2010-02-03). *The Military Balance 2010*. London: Routledge. ISBN 1-85743-557-5.

Mandated by the FY2000 National Defense Authorization Act, this annual report discusses China's military and security strategies, technological advancements in its capabilities, military doctrine, and security issues in the Taiwan Strait.

- The Military Power of the People's Republic of China (<http://www.shaps.hawaii.edu/security/us/2004/d20040528PRC.pdf>) Annual Report to Congress 2004, Office of the Secretary of Defense.
- The Military Power of the People's Republic of China (<http://www.defenselink.mil/news/Jul2005/d20050719china.pdf>) Annual Report to Congress 2005, Office of the Secretary of Defense.

- The Military Power of the People's Republic of China ([http://www.dod.mil/pubs/pdfs/China Report 2006.pdf](http://www.dod.mil/pubs/pdfs/China%20Report%202006.pdf)) Annual Report to Congress 2006, Office of the Secretary of Defense.
- The Military Power of the People's Republic of China (<http://www.defenselink.mil/pubs/pdfs/070523-China-Military-Power-final.pdf>) Annual Report to Congress 2007, Office of the Secretary of Defense.
- The Military Power of the People's Republic of China (http://www.defenselink.mil/pubs/pdfs/China_Military_Power_Report_2009.pdf) Annual Report to Congress 2009, Office of the Secretary of Defense.
- The Military Power of the People's Republic of China (http://www.defense.gov/pubs/pdfs/2010_cmpr_final.pdf) Annual Report to Congress 2010, Office of the Secretary of Defense.
- The Military Power of the People's Republic of China (http://www.defense.gov/pubs/pdfs/2011_cmpr_final.pdf) Annual Report to Congress 2011, Office of the Secretary of Defense.
- The Military Power of the People's Republic of China (http://www.defense.gov/pubs/pdfs/2012_cmpr_final.pdf) Annual Report to Congress 2012, Office of the Secretary of Defense.
- The Military Power of the People's Republic of China (http://www.defense.gov/pubs/2013_china_report_final.pdf) Annual Report to Congress 2013, Office of the Secretary of Defense.
- Andy Bunk Forgotten (<http://www.sinodefence.com/research/militia/Militia-Forgotten.pdf>) A look at the changing roles of the Chinese militia system in the Communist era from its inception to the present.
- Scott Cooper China's Path to Power (http://www.sinodefence.com/research/china-path-to-power/China_Path_to_Power.pdf) Capability guidance, net assessments and strategic policy development.
- Andrew Scobell and Roy D. Kamphausen, editors Right Sizing the People's Liberation Army: Exploring the Contours of China's Military (<http://www.strategicstudiesinstitute.army.mil/pubs/display.cfm?PubID=784>) (Strategic Studies Institute and The National Bureau of Asian Research, September 2007)
- Roy D. Kamphausen, Andrew Scobell and Travis Tanner, editors, The "People" in the PLA: Recruitment, Training, and Education in China's Military (<http://www.strategicstudiesinstitute.army.mil/pubs/display.cfm?pubID=858>) (Strategic Studies Institute and The National Bureau of Asian Research, September 2008)
- Roy Kamphausen, David Lai, Andrew Scobell, editors Beyond the Strait: PLA Missions other than Taiwan (<http://www.strategicstudiesinstitute.army.mil/pubs/display.cfm?pubID=910>) (Strategic Studies Institute and The National Bureau of Asian Research, April 2009)
- Kamphausen, Lai, and Scobell (ed.s), 'The PLA at Home and Abroad: Assessing the Operational Capabilities of China's Military,' Strategic Studies Institute, U.S. Army War College, June 2010
- Matthew Boswell Media Relations in China's Military: The Case of the Ministry of National Defense Information Office (<http://www.nbr.org/publications/element.aspx?id=388>) (*Asia Policy*, July 2009)

External links

- Ministry of National Defense The People's Republic of China (<http://eng.mod.gov.cn/>)
- *PLA Daily* (<http://www.chinamil.com.cn/>) News sponsored by the PLA. (**Chinese**) (**English**)
- China Defence Today (<http://www.sinodefence.com/>) SinoDefence.com | Leading online source of information and news on China's military power and defence industry, including weapon systems, organisations, doctrines, etc.
- China Defense.com (<http://www.china-defense.com/>) Articles on the country's modern military history and current armed forces.
- China Military Guide (<http://www.globalsecurity.org/military/world/china/refs.htm>) GlobalSecurity.org Overview of China's military forces, facilities, and equipment.
- Chinese Military Power (<http://www.comw.org/cmp/>) Full-text online resources concerning China's military policy, capabilities, and potential.
- PLA IDAG (<http://www.freewebs.com/riverman/>) ("PLA Today") (**Swedish**)
- China Military Online (<http://english.chinamil.com.cn/>) sponsored by PLA Daily of the Chinese People's Liberation Army.

- Military parade for 60th anniversary (<http://elmiradorespagnol.free.fr/china60/>) Pictures of the Military parade for 60th anniversary revolution.
- Sino Defence Forum (<http://www.sinodefenceforum.com>) Chinese Military & Defense Forum
- China Defence News (<http://www.defencetalk.com/tag/china/>) Chinese Defence & Military News
- China Military Pictures (<http://www.defencetalk.com/pictures/g9-chinese-military.html>) Comprehensive Chinese Military Picture Gallery

People's Liberation Army of Namibia

The **People's Liberation Army of Namibia (PLAN)** was the active military wing of the South West Africa People's Organization (SWAPO) during the Namibian War of Independence.^[1] It sought independence for the territory (then South West Africa, now Namibia) from South African rule. PLAN was first attacked by the South African military at Ongulumbashe in northern Namibia on 26 August, 1966. Operation Blouwildebees was launched by the South African police catching the PLAN Combatants by surprise. Throughout the 1960s, 1970s and 1980s, PLAN launched attacks from bases in Zambia then later Angola. PLAN was integrated into the Namibian Defence Force upon independence in 1990.


Former PLAN combatants

- Danger Ashipala
 - Johannes Gaomab
 - Dimo Hamaambo
 - Eliaser Hauilyonjaba
 - Solomon Huwala
 - Richard Kamwi
 - Julius Shaambeni Shilongo Mnyika (with PLAN's forerunner, South West African Liberation Army)
 - Peter Mweshihange
 - Philemon Moongo
 - Peter Naholo
 - Peter Nambundunga
 - Charles Ndaxu Namoloh
 - Eliaser Tuhadeleni
 - Peter Nanyemba
 - Monica Nashandi
 - John Pandeni
 - Martin Shalli
 - Helao Shityuwete
 - Ben Ulenga
 - Jesaya Elago Kambonde
 - Tobias Hainyeko
 - Hidipo Hamutenya
 - Lukas Thomas
-

References

- [1] Peoples Liberation Army of Namibia, or PLAN (army of SWAPO) - Britannica Online Encyclopedia (<http://www.britannica.com/eb/topic-450640/Peoples-Liberation-Army-of-Namibia>)

People's Liberation Army, Nepal

People's Liberation Army,Nepal	
जनमुक्ति सेना, नेपाल	
	
Flag of the People's Liberation Army, Nepal	
Country	Republic of Nepal
Allegiance	Communist Party of Nepal (Maoist)
Branch	People's Liberation Army, Nepal

People's Liberation Army, Nepal (Nepali: जनमुक्ति सेना, नेपाल) is the armed wing of the Communist Party of Nepal (Maoist) (CPN(M)). The PLA was founded in 2002, in the midst of the Nepal Civil War initiated by the Maoists in 1996. The chief commander of the PLA during the war was Prachanda (Pushpa Kamal Dahal). On September 12, 2008, Nanda Kishor Pun was appointed new chief commander of the PLA, as Prachanda had become Prime Minister of Nepal. This move was in line with a pledge issued by the CPN(M), issued prior to the 2008 Constituent Assembly election, that their members elected to the Assembly would leave their PLA positions.^{[1][2]}

Following the Comprehensive Peace Agreement, the PLA soldiers stay in cantonments. The CPA stipulates that PLA and the Royal Nepal Army should be integrated. The government of Dahal claims the PLA-NA integrations will be completed by six months.^[3]

Change of military tactics

After the negotiations with Government of the king broke down, CPN(M) decided changing their strategy. Meanwhile Maoist senior leader C.P. Gajurel was arrested on August 20, 2003 at Chennai International Airport. In January and February 2004 CPN(M) suffered a big setback and lost more than 80 armies attacking different regions of Nepal. There was a pressure from international side, the human rights organization for the brutal killings and kidnappings of civil countrymen during the insurgency. Issuing a press statement on March 16, 2004 Chairman Prachanda said, "Our party has been committed to the fundamental norms of human rights and the Geneva convention since the start of the people's war. Anyone who without prejudice judges the facts of the eight years can find our People's Liberation Army has been showing respectful behaviour, treatment to the injured and releasing the prisoners of the war in good condition."

During this period the party changed their military tactics, strategic offence. The PLA was immediately instructed to coverage at Thawang in Rolpa to prepare for a major offensive. The foremost responsibility was provided to the Western command of the PLA. The People's Liberation Army from the brigades at Mangalsen, Gorahi-Satbaria, Lise-Gam and Basu Memorial were in Thawang by 8 March. All the PLA men were introduced with the war strategy and instructed for a major attack, the one in the last years of history of the people's war. The responsibility of executing the plan was entitled to Diwakar, a senior Maoist leader which was believed to be worked out by chairman

Prachanda. Between March 8 and 11, PLA commanders Diwakar and Pasang (current commander-in-chief of PLA) built sand models to illustrate the war strategy.

On March 12, the armed forces began moving towards the east with nearly about 3000 combatants. With a heavy preparation of arms, lodging, medicine, the PLA were into their destination. From Rolpa, the PLA made their way to Baglung through Rukum. Commander Pasang was in regular contact with chairman Prachanda. Before reaching Beni, the headquarters of Myagdi district, the PLA was given a final briefing about the war operation. The PLA attacked at 11 pm, March 20. The battle lasted throughout the night till 10 am, the next day. The [Royal Nepal Army claimed killing of about 500 Maoist combatants. But opposing the claim, a statement released by Comrade Biplav claimed the killing of about 120 RNA and 26 policemen. 33 people include RNA soldiers, policemen and CDO with Deputy Superintendent of Police was taken prisoners by the PLA. CPN(M) proposed the releasing of their senior leaders Matrika Yadav, Suresh Ale Magar, Tilak Sharma and others in account of releasing the prisoners.

Chairman Prachanda vowed to continue the people's war. He highlighted the attacking of PLA to the army barracks. Describing that the attack as a successful operation, chairman Prachanda claimed that it had blown away the myths about the RNA being trained with foreign forces was invincible.

Size

According to UNMIN, the PLA has around 19,600 confirmed fighters residing in different cantonments over the past 3 years. The ones who were found to be unqualified during the verification process have been removed from the cantonments recently under an agreement of UNMIN (United Nations Mission in Nepal) personnel, the Nepalese government and the party.

Legal provision for PLA, Nepal

1. As per the commitments expressed in the joint letter sent to the UN by the Government of Nepal and CPN(M) on August 9, the PLA would remain in the temporary camps. United Nation would monitor and verify them.
2. All the arms and ammunitions would be securely stored in the camps except those needed for providing security of the camp after the PLA are in cantonments.
3. Once the PLA are into the camps, Government of Nepal will take the responsibility of providing ration and other facilities to them.
4. The interim cabinet will form a special committee to carry out monitoring, integration and rehabilitation of the Maoist army.
5. Make arrangements for the security of the Maoist leaders as per the agreement with the government of Nepal.^[4]

Barrier in the integration

The Nepali Maoist party's ambitious plan to fuse its People's Liberation army with the latter's arch enemy, the Nepal Army, has come unstuck yet again with the opposition party refusing to toe the former rebels' line. Prime Minister Prachanda, who till two months ago was also the supreme commander of the guerrilla People's Liberation Army, had announced that a special committee would be formed to begin the controversial reintegration process. However, the panel could not be formed as the opposition, former Prime Minister Girija Prasad Koirala's Nepali Congress raised the voice of dissent at the meeting of four major parties shooting down the Maoist proposal that the committee should be headed by a Maoist representative.

NC leaders have also begun protests against what they say is a move by the Maoists to appoint Nanda Kishor Pun 'Pasang', the chief of PLA after Prachanda stepped down, as the chief of the re-shuffled army. Due to the infighting among the two biggest parties, Prachanda, for the second time Thursday, put off the scheduled cabinet meeting that was to have announced the formation of the committee. More homework and parleys among the parties need to be done, the embattled Maoist chief told the news media. The merger of the PLA with the Nepal Army remains one of

the biggest blocks in the ongoing peace process in Nepal.

Over 19,000 PLA fighters are leading a grim life in cantonments for nearly two years, hoping for eventual state recognition by being included in the state army. The merger was a key condition of the peace pact signed by the Maoists in 2006, which paved the way for their relinquishing [arms and the restoration of peace in insurgency-racked Nepal. The NC, which was the ruling party in 2006, had agreed to the condition. Now however, smarting under a poll defeat, it has begun opposing the integration, saying the PLA was a political motivated that could not be trusted to be non-partisan. The army is also opposing the merger. The army chief, Gen. Rukmangud Katawal, has said that the army would accept only those who met international recruitment norms. The Nepalese army showed a disagreement to the Maoist proposal since long back, when this issue of merger was put forward. CPN(M) clearly denies a complete peace process without the integration of the two forces and creating a 'new' national army.

The integration process was started in November 2011.

External links

- www.planepal.org ^[5]

References

- [1] Nepali Times (<http://www.nepalitimes.com.np/issue/305/Nation/12129>)
- [2] Xinhuanet (http://news.xinhuanet.com/english/2008-09/12/content_9959508.htm)
- [3] Kantipuronline (<http://www.kantipuronline.com/kolnews.php?nid=159405>)
- [4] nepalitimes (<http://www.nepalitimes.com.np/issue/302/Nation/12129>)
- [5] <http://www.planepal.org>

People's Liberation Guerrilla Army (India)

The **People's Liberation Guerrilla Army** (PLGA) is the armed wing of the Communist Party of India (Maoist), a banned organisation in India which aims to overthrow the government of India through people's war.

Background

The People's Liberation Guerrilla Army was founded on 2 December 2000 and known as the People's Guerrilla Army (PGA) by the Communist Party of India (Marxist–Leninist) People's War, also known as the People's War Group. The PLGA was founded on the first death anniversary of their three Central Committee members, who were killed in an encounter in Koyyuru. In 2004, when the People's War Group merged with the Maoist Communist Centre of India (MCCI) to form the Communist Party of India (Maoist), their respective armed wings also merged. Therefore, the People's Guerrilla Army (the military wing of the People's War Group) and the People's Liberation Guerrilla Army (the military wing of MCCI) combined to form the People's Liberation Guerrilla Army.

Composition

The PLGA is controlled by the Central Military Commission of the CPI (Maoist). The recent analyses, based on Maoists' intercepted communication, reveals that the estimated number of PLGA members has decreased (from 10,000 – 12,000) to 8,000 – 9,000. All the PLGA members are volunteers and they do not receive any wages. The count of *Jan* (People's) Militia is around 38,000 which is mostly composed of the tribal people who uses bows and arrows as their weapons and allegedly provide logistical support to the PLGA. During her visitation to the Maoist's guerrilla zones few years back, Arundhati Roy noted that the PLGA was 45% female, but the recent analyses suggests that now the female comrades compose 60% of the PLGA. It has a military intelligence wing, Central Instruction Team and the Central Action Team. Maoists manufactures 80% of their arms and looted others from the

security forces. Kishenji was one of the commanders-in-chief of the PLGA who oversaw several attacks.

Notable attacks

On 6 April 2010, an attack on Central Reserve Police Force (CRPF) in their camp in Dantewada district, Chhattisgarh killed 76 CRPF personnel. This is considered to be the worst attack by the armed wing of the Maoist. On 25 May 2013, the PLGA targeted the convoy of Congress leaders in Chhattisgarh; twenty-seven people died, including Mahendra Karma, the founder of Salwa Judum. Karma had been the main target.

References

People's Militias (Czechoslovakia)

People's Militias (in Czech *Lidové milice*, in Slovak *Ľudové milície*, also called "**The armed fist of the working class**") was a militia organisation of Communist Party of Czechoslovakia during between 1948 and 1989.

History

The predecessor of militias were armed groups of factory workers (*Závodní milice*, *Factory Militias*) formed in June 1945 to protect the factories during post-war chaos. In 1946 they were renamed *Závodní stráž* (*Factory Guards*) and their equipment reduced to pistols.

In the middle of February 1948 the central committee of the Communist Party decided to form armed units from Communist Party members and supporters. On February 21, 1948 these units were renamed *Dělnické milice* (*Worker's Militias*). The militias were hastily equipped and set on alert during the communist takeover of power at the end of February. The name was soon changed to *People's Militias*.

Tasks

The task of the militias was to protect against guerrillas expected to appear after the takeover, against undercover agents sent to Czechoslovakia and to cooperate with the police and the army. About 3,000 militiamen joined police forces. Non-communists were slowly removed from the militias. The control over the militias went to the Ministry of the Interior.

In 1952 the official status of the militias changed to being the armed part of the Communist Party of Czechoslovakia and control passed to the Communist Party (to the newly established departments at the central committee); also the organisational structure was changed. In 1959 a grey uniform was introduced.

Toward the end of the 1980s, political tensions in Czechoslovakia increased and the militias, equipped with batons, were frequently deployed to disperse demonstrations against the regime. In 1989, 38,985 militiamen participated in this activity.^[*citation needed*]

After the communist party's fall from power at the end of 1989, the militias were dissolved on December 21, 1989.

Numbers and armament

During February 1948 the militias obtained 10,000 rifles and 2,000 submachine guns from the armament factory Zbrojovka Brno. The equipment was continually modernized with sniper rifles, machine guns, mortars, anti-aircraft machine guns and transport vehicles. The ammunition was kept in army stores. During the 1970s recoilless guns and RPG-7 were added among the armament. After dissolution of the militias their equipment was handed over to the army.

Number of militiamen

Date	Number
early 1948	almost 2,000 (Slovakia)
February 1949	around 10,000 (Slovakia), 6,000 - 7,000 in Prague
1954	18,290 (Slovakia, planned)
1955	13,050 (Slovakia, planned)
1959	14,978 (Slovakia, planned)
1967	16,580 (Slovakia, planned)
January 1988	86,494 (actual number in the whole Czechoslovakia) planned 63,200 in ČSR and 18,600 in SSR

Equipment at the end of 1989

(by report of Minister of Defense)^[citation needed]

20,067 pistols (with over 4 millions rounds)
6,890 machine guns (with over 16 million rounds)
130 anti-aircraft machine guns (over one million rounds)
358 mortars
149 recoilless guns
2,177 trucks and motorcycles
2,031 hand grenades

Literature

- Jiří Bílek, Vladimír Pilát: "Závodní, Dělnické a Lidové milice v Československu" in journal "Historie a vojenství", 1995, vol. 3, p. 79 - 106.
- Jan Štaigl: "Ľudové milície na Slovensku - ich vznik a organizačný vývoj do polovice šesťdesiatych rokov" in journal "Vojenská história", 1999, vol 2., p. 41 - 70.


External links

- People's Militias in Czechoslovakia in 1948 - 1989 ^[1] (in Czech)
- Article in journal História ^[2] (in Slovak)
- Lidové Milice ^[3] (in Czech)

References

- [1] <http://www.vojenstvi.cz/armada/povalecna/studie/7.htm>
 [2] <http://www.historiarevue.sk/index.php?id=2005pesek2>
 [3] <http://lidovemilice.unas.cz/>

People's Protection Units

People's Protection Units	
 <p>Official flag of the people's protection units</p>	
Active	2011–present
Country	Syria
Allegiance	Western Kurdistan Democratic Union Party (<i>de facto</i>)
Type	Light infantry (militia)
Role	Regional defence Armed resistance
Size	45,000 ^[1] ^[2] –50,000 ^[3]
Nickname	YPG
Engagements	Syrian civil war <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Syrian Kurdistan campaign (2012–present) • Battle of Aleppo (2012–present) • Battle of Ras al-Ayn • Syrian Kurdish–Islamist conflict (2013–present)
Commanders	
General Commander	Sipan Hemo
Spokesperson	Rêdûr Xelîl
Spokesperson	Khebat Ibrahim
Notable commanders	Nujin Dirik (Aleppo commander) Giwan Ibrahim (Qamishli commander) Cemşîd Osman (Ras al-Ayn commander) Roshna Akeed (Ras al-Ayn commander)

The **People's Protection Units** (Kurdish: *Yekîneyên Parastina Gel*; Arabic: وحدات حماية الشعب *Wihdat Himayah ash-Sha'ab*), commonly known as the **YPG**, are the official armed wing of the Kurdish Supreme Committee. The militia has been accused of acting as the armed wing of the Kurdish Democratic Union Party (PYD), although they deny this. The group has taken a defensive position, fighting against any group that has the intention of bringing the Syrian civil war to Kurdish inhabited areas. The group was founded by the PYD and the Kurdish Supreme Committee after the 2004 Qamishli clashes but it was not until recently they became active. As of the signing of the Arbil Agreement by PYD and KNC the Armed Wing came under the command of the Kurdish supreme Committee though in reality it is almost exclusively still the armed wing of the former—and is responsible for maintaining order and protecting the lives of residents in Kurdish neighbourhoods.

The YPG is composed of men and women from communities across the Kurdish region of Syria. The YPG considers itself a democratic people's militia and conducts internal elections as a method of appointing officers. Though predominantly Kurdish, the group has attracted increasing numbers of Arabs, including fighters defecting from the mainstream opposition as well as locals from mixed or Arab villages in YPG-controlled territory who see the group as the best guarantor of regional security; a number of non-Kurdish Christians also fight in YPG ranks, and the militia has close ties to the Assyrian/Syriac Sutoro and Syriac Military Council. They are known for their large number of women fighters.

In late July 2012, the People's Protection Units pushed out government security forces from the city of Kobanê (Ayn al-Arab) and took over Amuda and Efrîn.^[4] As of December 2012, the YPG consists of eight brigades. Some of these brigades operate in Efrin, Qamishli, Kobane and Sere Kanye.


Conflict has grown between the YPG and Islamists after they expelled a group of Jihadists from the Syrian border town of Ras al-Ain.

In 2014, YPG collaborated with the Free Syrian Army in order to fight against the Islamic State of Iraq and the Levant.

References

- [1] Kurds Build Bridges At Last (http://www.iede.co.uk/news/2013_3209/kurds-build-bridges-last)
- [2] Die Saat geht auf (<http://www.jungewelt.de/2013/11-06/021.php>)
- [3] In Syria, Kurds are fighting their own war against Islamists, and winning (<http://www.pri.org/stories/2013-11-26/syria-kurds-are-fighting-their-own-war-against-islamists-and-winning>) Public Radio International, 26 November 2013
- [4] Kurds Give Ultimatum to Syrian Security Forces (<http://www.rudaw.net/english/kurds/4979.html>)

People's Revolutionary Army (Argentina)

People's Revolutionary Army	
 <p>The flag of the <i>Ejército Revolucionario del Pueblo</i>.</p>	
Leader(s)	Mario Roberto Santucho, Enrique Gorriarán Merlo, Benito Urteaga
Active region(s)	Buenos Aires (urban) & Tucumán (rural)
Ideology	Communism Marxism Guevarism Foco

The **Ejército Revolucionario del Pueblo (ERP)** (or "People's Revolutionary Army") was the military branch of the communist Partido Revolucionario de los Trabajadores (PRT, English: Workers' Revolutionary Party) in Argentina.

History

Origins

The ERP was founded as the armed wing of the PRT, a communist party emerging from the Trotskyist tradition, but soon turned to the Maoist theory, especially the Cultural Revolution. During the 1960s, the PRT adopted the *foquista* strategy of insurgency associated with Che Guevara, who had fought alongside Fidel Castro during the Cuban Revolution.

The ERP launched its guerrilla campaign against the Argentine military dictatorship headed by Juan Carlos Onganía in 1969, using targeted urban guerrilla warfare methods such as assassinations and kidnappings of government officials and foreign company executives. For example, in 1974 Enrique Gorriarán Merlo and Benito Urteaga led the ERP kidnapping of Esso executive Víctor Samuelsson and obtaining a ransom of \$12 million. However most kidnappings ended in the death of the hostage, especially when not a person of particular importance.^[*citation needed*] They also assaulted several companies' offices using heavily armed commandos of the ERP's elite "Special Squad". Although claim and counter-claim are invariably difficult to reconcile, figures released for an official publication, *Crónica de la subversión en la Argentina* (Buenos Aires: Ediciones Depalma) at least give an indication of the kind of guerrilla activity undertaken, with claims that the rural guerrillas occupied 52 towns, robbed 166 banks and took US \$76 million in ransoms for the kidnappings of 185 people.^[*citation needed*]

The group continued the violent campaign even after democratic elections and the return to civilian rule in 1973, with Juan Peron's return. On June 20, 1973 the Peronist movement split after the Ezeiza massacre, perpetrated by far-right Peronists the day of Peron's return from exile.^[*citation needed*] Víctor E. Samuelson, an Exxon executive, was abducted on 6 December 1973 by the ERP. He was released after 144 days in captivity, after the Exxon Corporation paid a record ransom of \$14.2 million.^[1] The avowed aim of the ERP was a communist revolution against the Argentine government in pursuit of "proletarian rule."

The ERP publicly remained in the forefront. ERP guerrilla activity took the form of attacks on military outposts, police stations and convoys. In 1971, 57 policemen were killed, and in 1972 another 38 policemen were gunned down.^[2]

In January 1974 the ERP *Compañía Héroes de Trelew* was named in commemoration of the 1972 Massacre of Trelew, during which 16 political prisoners who had attempted to escape had been mowed down, attacked the barracks at Azul, which resulted in the death of the Commanding Officer and his wife and the capture of a lieutenant-colonel. However, in August, an assault on the Argentine Army's Villa Maria explosives factory in Cordoba and the 17th Airborne Infantry Regiment at Catamarca by 70 ERP guerrillas dressed in army fatigues, met mixed fortune after killing and wounding eight policemen and soldiers^[3] and they lost 16 men who were shot after they surrendered to 300 paratroopers of the 17th Airborne Infantry Regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel Eduardo Humberto Cubas. On 18 August 1975 Captain Miguel Alberto Keller, accompanied by an NCO and five conscripts were forced to stop their army lorry at what they believed to be a military checkpoint, and Keller was shot dead as he approached the ERP guerrillas waiting in ambush.^[4] In December 1975 a force of some 300 ERP guerrillas and supporting militants^[5] attacked the Monte Chingolo barracks outside Buenos Aires but lost 63 dead, many of whom were wounded in the attack and subsequently killed.^[6] In addition, seven army troops and three policemen were killed. On 23 October 1974, ERP guerrillas shot and killed Lieutenant-Colonel José Francisco Gardón as he was leaving the Buenos Aires hospital where he specialized in blood diseases.^[7] In all, 293 Argentine servicemen and police were killed fighting guerrillas between 1975 and 1976.^[8]

In 1976 there had been plans to send a large part of the Uruguayan *Tupamaros* (MLN-T), the Chilean *Movimiento de Izquierda Revolucionaria* (MIR) and the Bolivian *National Liberation Army* (ELN) to fight alongside the ERP and Montoneros in Argentina, but the plans failed to materialize largely due to the military coup.^[9]

Operations in Tucumán

Main article: Operativo Independencia

After the return of Juan Perón to the presidency in 1973, the ERP shifted to a rural strategy designed to secure a large land area as a base of military operations against the Argentine state. The ERP leadership chose to send *Compania del Monte Ramón Rosa Jimenez* to the province of Tucumán at the edge of the long-impooverished Andean highlands in the northwest corner of Argentina. Some *guerrilleros* were trained in Cuba.^[citation needed] By December 1974, the guerrillas numbered about 100 fighters, with a 400 person support network.^[citation needed] Led by Mario Roberto Santucho, they soon established control over a third of the province and organized a base of some 2,500 sympathizers.^[10] Santucho's forces in the northwestern province of Tucuman never exceeded 300 in the first year of the campaign.

The growth in ERP strength in the northwest, together with an increase in urban violence carried out by the left-Peronist Montoneros following Perón's death in 1974, led the government of Isabel de Perón to issue "annihilation decrees" and expand the military's powers to fight a counter-insurgency campaign in February 1975. In all, 83 servicemen and policemen were killed in fighting the guerrillas, between 1973 and 1974.

Some 3,500 soldiers and two companies of elite commandos under Brigadier-General Acdel Vilas began immediately deploying in the Tucuman mountains in *Operacion Independencia*, joined later by 1,500 more troops from the Fourth Airborne Infantry Brigade and Eighth Mountain Infantry Brigade. The pattern of the war was largely dictated by the nature of the terrain, the mountains, rivers and extensive jungle denying both sides easy movement. The A-4B Skyhawk and the F-86F Sabre were used for offensive air support while the North American T-34 and FMA IA-58 Pucara served as a light ground-attack aircraft. While fighting the guerrilla in the jungle and mountains, Vilas concentrated on uprooting the ERP support network in the towns, using state terror tactics later adopted nation-wide during the "Dirty War", as well as a civic action campaign. By July, the commandos were mounting search-and-destroy missions. Army forces discovered Santucho's base camp in August, then raided the ERP urban headquarters in September. Most of the *Compania del Monte's* general staff was killed in October and was dispersed by the end of the year. While most of the leaders of the movement were killed, many of the ERP soldiers and sympathizers were incarcerated during the government of Isabel Martínez de Perón.

In May 1975, ERP representative Amilcar Santucho was captured trying to cross into Paraguay to promote the JCR unity effort. As a way to save himself, he provided information about the organization to Secretaría de Inteligencia (SIDE) agents that enabled Argentine security agencies to destroy what was left of the ERP, although pockets of ERP guerrillas continued to infest the heavily wooded Tucuman mountains for many months. The case, during which an FBI official transmitted information obtained from the prisoners (Amilcar was detained along with a MIR member) to the Chilean DINA, was one practical operation of Operation Condor, which had started in 1973^{[11][12]}

Meanwhile, the guerrilla movement switched its main effort to the north and on 5 October 1975 guerrillas struck the 29th Mountain Infantry Regiment. The 5th Brigade suffered a major blow at the hands of *Montoneros*, when over one-hundred—perhaps several hundred^[13]—*Montoneros* guerrillas and *milicianos* were involved in the most elaborate operation in the so-called "Dirty War", which involved the hijacking of a civilian airliner, taking over the provincial airport, attacking the 29th Infantry Regiment's barracks at Formosa province and capturing its cache of arms, and finally escaping by air. Once the operation was over, they made good their escape towards a remote area in Santa Fe province. The aircraft, a Boeing 737, eventually landed on a crop field not far from the city of Rafaela. In the aftermath, 12 soldiers and 2 policemen^[14] were killed and several wounded. The sophistication of the operation, and the getaway cars and safehouses they used to escape from the crash-landing site, suggest several hundred guerrillas and their supporters were involved.^[15]

In December 1975 most 5th Brigade units were committed to the border areas of Tucumán with over 5,000 troops deployed in the province. There was however, nothing to prevent infiltrating through this outer ring and the ERP were still strong inside Buenos Aires. Mario Santucho's Christmas offensive opened on 23 December 1975. The operation was dramatic in its impact, with ERP units, supported by *Montoneros*, mounting a large scale assault against the army supply base *Domingo Viejobueno* at the industrial suburb of Monte Chingolo, south of Buenos Aires. The attackers were defeated and driven off with 53 ERP guerrillas and 9 supporting militants killed.^[16] In this particular battle the ERP and *Montoneros* guerrillas and *milicianos* had about 1,000^[17] deployed against 1,000 government forces. This large-scale operation was made possible not only by the planning of the guerrillas involved, but also by their supporters who provided houses to hide them, supplies and the means of escape.

On 30 December a bomb exploded at the headquarters of the Argentine Army in Buenos Aires, injuring at least six soldiers.^[18] In the eyes of the military, the credibility of the government was now destroyed and the strategy of attrition was bankrupt. The guerrillas had even successfully utilized divers of the Grupo Especial de Combate of the *Montoneros*: the modern type 42 destroyer A.R.A. *Santisima Trinidad* was severely damaged by explosives placed under her keel by frogmen of the *Montoneros* on 22 August 1975 while moored in the port of Ensenada. The damage was so great that the ship remained unseaworthy for several years. By the end of 1975, a total of 137 servicemen and police had been killed that year by left wing guerrillas. Elements within the armed forces, particularly among the junior officers, blamed the weakness of the government and began to seek a leader who they considered was strong enough to ensure a preservation of Argentinian sovereignty, settling on Lieutenant-General Jorge Videla.^[19] On 11 February 1976, colonel Raúl Rafael Reyes is killed and two army conscripts (Privates Tempone and Gómez) wounded in an ambush manned by six ERP guerrillas in the La Plata suburb of Buenos Aires.

The Argentine armed forces moved ahead with the "Dirty War", dispensing with the civilian government through a coup d'état in March 1976. In his editorial immediately after the military takeover, Santucho wrote that "*a river of blood will separate the military from the Argentine people*", and this would result in a popular uprising followed by a civil war.^[20] On 29 March 1976, the ERP leadership lost twelve killed in a gun battle in Downtown Buenos Aires with army elements (including the ERP Chief of Intelligence) but Santucho along with fifty guerrillas were able to fight their way out of the ambush. The Argentine Army and police scored more success in mid-April in Córdoba, when in a series of raids it captured and later killed some 300 militants entrusted with supporting the ERP operations in that province. During the first few months of the military junta, more than 70 policemen were killed in leftist actions.^[21] In mid-1976, the Argentine Army completely destroyed the ERP's elite "Special Squad" in two violent firefights.^[22] The ERP's commander, Mario Roberto Santucho, and Benito Urteaga were killed in July of that year

by military forces led by captain Juan Carlos Leonetti of the 601st Intelligence Battalion. Several hundred guerrillas of the Guevarist Youth Group in training for operations to coincide with the 1978 World Cup in Argentina, were captured and killed in a series of raids in Zárate soon afterwards. Although the ERP continued for a while under the leadership of Enrique Gorriarán Merlo, by late 1977 it had been eradicated. In 2008 PRT-Santucho estimated the loss of 5,000 of PRT-ERP members killed in action or disappeared after having been detained.^[23] By that time the military dictatorship had expanded its own campaign against "subversives" to include state terror against non-violent students, intellectuals, and political activists who were presumed to form the social, non-combatant base of the insurgents. According to different sources, 12,261 to 30,000 people,^[24] are estimated to have disappeared and died during the military dictatorship that ruled Argentina from 1976 to 1983. Some 11,000 Argentines have applied for and received up to US\$200,000 as monetary compensation for the loss of loved ones during the military dictatorship.^[25] According to *The Wall Street Journal*, some 13,000 Argentines were victims of left-wing terrorism.^[26] The PRT continued political activities, although limited to few members, organizing conventions even after democracy returned to the country.

Aftermath

After the destruction of the left in Argentina, some revolutionary cadres made their way to Nicaragua, where the Sandinistas had taken power in 1979. An ERP commando team comprising veterans of the "Dirty War" under Gorriarán, for example, demonstrated their active involvement in the revolutionary struggle by killing ex-dictator Anastasio Somoza in 1980.^[27] Gorriarán returned to Argentina in 1987 to become a leader of the *Movimiento Todos por la Patria* (All For the Motherland Movement or MTP).

Believing in the danger of another military coup by the *Carapintadas* against the new democratic government of Raúl Alfonsín (which at the time was leading a series of trials against members of the Argentine Military accused of human rights violations), Enrique Gorriarán Merlo led the 1989 attack on La Tablada Regiment, during which the Argentine army used white phosphorus as an anti-personnel weapon,^{[28][29][30]} and which ended in the capture of all MTP members. Alfonsín declared that the attack, with the ultimate goal of sparking a massive popular uprising, could have led to civil war.^[31] In their newspapers and in the Argentine press, the Mothers of the Plaza de Mayo denounced the way Alfonsín had handled the La Tablada incident, making a connection between what had happened to their children and the treatment endured by the MTP guerrillas.^[32] Gorriarán was given a life sentence along with other MTP comrades, but was freed by interim president Eduardo Duhalde two days before Néstor Kirchner's access to power in 2003. The MTP still exist today as a political movement which has abandoned armed struggle.

References

- [1] U.S. Executive Freed in Argentina; Guerrillas Got Record \$14.2 Million. Los Angeles Times. (30/04/1974)
- [2] Guerrillas and Generals: The Dirty War in Argentina, Paul H. Lewis, p. 53, Greenwood Publishing Group, 2002 (http://books.google.ca/books?id=NtZ3EvNYxjYC&pg=PA53&lpg=PA53&dq=another+38+policemen+were+killed+during+1972&source=bl&ots=Wd9uksDdmg&sig=kqMHR9PcQg55iQImjxZT-HJ4eLU&hl=en&ei=PYSzSafYDpK2sAPltMhy&sa=X&oi=book_result&resnum=1&ct=result)
- [3] Ataque a la Fabrica de Polvoras y Explosivos Villa Maria Cordoba (<http://www.periodismodeverdad.com.ar/2009/08/18/ataque-a-la-fabrica-militar-de-polvoras-y-explosivos-villa-maria-cba-el-secuestro-de-larrabure/>)
- [4] Gunmen seize Argentine arms truck, The Phoenix, 18 August 1975 (<http://news.google.com/newspapers?id=WNZgAAAAIBAJ&sjid=B3ANAAAAIBAJ&pg=1091,326389&dq=>
- [5] Guerrillas and generals, By Paul H. Lewis, Page 121 (<http://books.google.com/books?id=NtZ3EvNYxjYC&pg=PA121&dq=>
- [6] Gustavo Plis-Sterenber, *Monte Chingolo. La mayor batalla de la guerrilla argentina*
- [7] Killing continues in Buenos Aires, Lodi News Sentinel, 25 October 1974 (<http://news.google.com/newspapers?id=F5kzAAAAIBAJ&sjid=bzIHAAAAIBAJ&pg=3637,5053396&dq=>
- [8] State Terrorism in Latin America: Chile, Argentina, and International Human Rights, Thomas C. Wright, p. 102, Rowman & Littlefield, 2007 (<http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=ztjV7GVNeiAC&pg=PA102&dq=137+in+1975,+and+the+number+peaked+at+156+in+1976>)
- [9] Determinants of Gross Human Rights Violations by State and State-sponsored Actors in Brazil, Uruguay, Chile, and Argentina: 1960-1990, Wolfgang S. Heinz & Hugo Frühling, pages 236-237, Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 1999 (<http://books.google.co.in/>

- books?id=E1YZy_x-hQoC&pg=PA236&lpg=PA236&dq=plans+to+unite+the+guerrillas+in+argentina&source=bl&ots=sXdwRpNeGT&sig=Smp3wIQwSvrkpMspbMi9X36QgSY&hl=en&ei=BtyrSbejDYKO_sQPW_YzZDw&sa=X&oi=book_result&resnum=1&ct=result#PPA236,M1)
- [10] Guerrillas and Generals: The Dirty War in Argentina, Paul H. Lewis, page 105, Greenwood Publishing Group, 2002 (<http://books.google.ca/books?id=NtZ3EvNYxjYC&pg=PA107&dq=general+vila's+forces+numbered#PPA105,M1>)
- [11] Operation Condor (<http://www.fathom.com/feature/35164/>), John Dinges
- [12] (free access in French (<http://www.monde-diplomatique.fr/2001/05/ABRAMOVICI/15179>) and in Portuguese (<http://diplo.uol.com.br/2001-05,a137>))
- [13] Terrorism in Context, Martha Crenshaw, p. 236, Penn State Press, 1995 (http://books.google.ca/books?id=9nFyZaZGthgC&pg=PA236&lpg=PA236&dq=perhaps+several+hundred+montoneros&source=bl&ots=nS1oUdmih1&sig=2JQIIP0Jvget7uNo6lU4amIp-kE&hl=en&ei=Bi7SfnKDJSgM6yfsZMI&sa=X&oi=book_result&resnum=1&ct=result)
- [14] Argentina to answer rebels 'with the language of guns', The Montreal Gazette, October 8, 1975 (<http://news.google.com/newspapers?id=r5cuAAAAIAIAJ&sjid=lqEFAAAAIAIAJ&pg=987,2124967&hl=en>)
- [15] Argentine troops rout rebel raid, Sydney Morning Herald, October 7, 1975 (<http://news.google.com/newspapers?id=Hf1jAAAAIAIAJ&sjid=HOcDAAAAIAIAJ&pg=1098,1842894&dq=>)
- [16] Monte Chingolo: Voces de Resistencia (<http://www.vocesderesistencia.com.ar/monte-chingolo>)
- [17] Review of the River Plate: A weekly journal dealing with commercial financial and economic affairs, 30 December 1975, p. 1021
- [18] Argentine theatre hit by bomb The Spokesman-Review December 31, 1975 (<http://news.google.com/newspapers?id=HPBLAAAAIAIAJ&sjid=c-0DAAAAIAIAJ&pg=3050,5982817&dq=>)
- [19] "ARGENTINA: Hanging from the Cliff", Time Magazine, January 5, 1976 (<http://www.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,947612,00.html>)
- [20] Political Violence and Trauma in Argentina, Antonius C. G. M. Robben, Page 201, University of Pennsylvania Press (January 25, 2005)
- [21] ARGENTINA: Battling Against Subversion TIME MAGAZINE U.S.Monday, July 12, 1976 (<http://www.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,914276,00.html>)
- [22] From Vietnam to El Salvador: The saga of the FMLN Sappers and other guerrilla special forces in Latin America, David E. Spencer, p. 135, Greenwood Publishing Group, 1996 (<http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=TSYc5r0HfBwC&pg=PA135&dq=the+special+squad+erp>)
- [23] A 32 años de la caída en combate de Mario Roberto Santucho y la Dirección Histórica del PRT-ERP (<http://www.cedema.org/ver.php?id=2713>)
- [24] The lower estimate is from the *Asamblea por los Derechos Humanos* (APDH). Estimates by human rights organizations estimate up to 30,000
- [25] State terrorism in Latin America: Chile, Argentina, and international human, Thomas C. Wright, Page 158, Rowman & Littlefield, 2007
- [26] Wall Street Journal, 3 January 2011
- [27] In from the Cold: Latin America's New Encounter with the Cold War, Gilbert M. Joseph & Daniela Spenser, p. 147, Duke University Press, 2008 (<http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=6B6OGy-EqsIC&pg=PA147&dq=a+commando+team+comprising+erp+veterans>)
- [28] E/CN.4/2001/NGO/98 (<http://www.unhchr.ch/Huridocda/Huridoca.nsf/0/298628a9022c5e06c12569fb00576635?OpenDocument>), United Nations, January 12, 2001 - URL accessed on February 9, 2007
- [29] ANSA cable quoted by RaiNews24: Alcune testimonianze sull'uso militare del fosforo bianco (<http://www.rainews24.rai.it/ran24/inchiesta/testimonianze.asp>) .
- [30] *El Clarín*. El ataque a La Tablada, la última aventura de la guerrilla argentina (<http://www.clarin.com/diario/2004/01/23/p-01403.htm>), January 23, 2004
- [31] The Politics of Human Rights in Argentina: Protest, Change, and Democratization, Alison Brysk, p. 119, Stanford University Press, 1994 (<http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=E5arAAAAIAIAJ&pg=PA119&dq=alfonsin+declared+that+the+attack+could+have+led+to+civil+war>)
- [32] Revolutionizing Motherhood: The Mothers of the Plaza de Mayo, Marguerite Guzman Bouvard, p. 206, Rowman & Littlefield, 1994 (http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=eIftrQs27n_wC&pg=PA206&dq=the+mothers+denounced+the+way+the+government+had+handled+the+La+Tablada)

Bibliography

- *Guerrillas and Generals: The Dirty War in Argentina*, by Paul H. Lewis (2001).
 - *Nosotros Los Santucho*, by Blanca Rina Santucho (1997, in Spanish).
 - *Argentina's Lost Patrol : Armed Struggle, 1969-1979*, by Maria Moyano (1995).
 - *Argentina, 1943-1987: The National Revolution and Resistance*, by Donald C. Hodges (1988).
 - *Monte Chingolo, la mayor batalla de la guerrilla argentina*, by Gustavo Plis-Sterenber (2003).
-

Peoples' Aman Committee

پیپلز امن کمیٹی

Founded	2008
Founding location	Karachi, Pakistan
Years active	2008–2011
Territory	Southern Pakistan
Ethnicity	Mostly Balochis & Sindhis
Membership	More than one thousand
Criminal activities	Drug trafficking
Allies	Pakistan Peoples Party
Rivals	Muttahida Qaumi Movement

The **Peoples' Aman Committee** (Urdu: پیپلز امن کمیٹی) or **Peoples' Peace Committee** is a militant group tied to the Pakistan People's Party and based in Karachi, Pakistan. The PAC was founded by the infamous Karachi gangster Rehman Dakait in 2008 and is accused of being involved in organized crime and gang wars. After Rehman's death in 2009, leadership of the group was taken over by Uzair Baloch.

The PAC is avowedly a support group for the Pakistan Peoples Party, the ruling party in Pakistan from 2008 till the 2013 elections.

The organization initially only served Lyari, but soon offices were set up in other Baloch populated neighbourhoods of Karachi, such as Dalmiya (Shantinagar), Malir, Gadap, Old Golimar, Mawach Goth, and even in some nearby town and villages in Sindh and Balochistan.

The PAC has a bitter rivalry with the Muttahida Qaumi Movement (MQM) in the city of Karachi. In March 2011, the PAC agreed to disband after its parent organization the Pakistan Peoples Party was pressured by its then allies, the MQM. Despite being officially defunct, the organization continues to function *de facto* on the ground.

Prohibition

On October 11, 2011 the PAC was banned under Clause (11/B) of Anti-terrorism Act 1997.^[1]

The Sindh Home Ministry, after issuing its notification also directed the law enforcement agencies to monitor PAC activities.^[2]


The home ministry notification outlaws establishment of PAC offices and restricts its activities anywhere in the province.

References

- [1] Peoples Aman Committee Banned (<http://www.thenews.com.pk/article-24325-People's-Aman-Committee-banned>). Thenews.com.pk. October 11, 2011. Retrieved on 2012-05-04.
- [2] Ban on Peoples Aman Committee Notified (<http://samaa.tv/newsdetail.aspx?ID=37476&CID=1>). Samaa.tv (2011-10-11). Retrieved on 2012-05-04.

Popular Liberation Army

For the Political Party Esperanza, Paz y Libertad, see Hope, Peace and Liberty. For other uses, see EPL (disambiguation).

Popular Liberation Army <i>Ejército Popular de Liberación</i>	
Participant in the Colombian armed conflict	
 <p>Flag of the EPL</p>	
Active	1967–present
Ideology	Communism, Anti-Revisionism Marxism–Leninism, Hoxhaism; formerly Maoism
Leaders	Francisco Caraballo, Megateo (2013) ^[1]
Area of operations	Colombia, above all in Norte de Santander
Strength	90 - 200 (Various estimates) ^[2]

The **Popular Liberation Army** (Spanish: *Ejército Popular de Liberación*, *EPL*), is a Colombian guerrilla group created in 1967. Most of its former members demobilized in 1991, forming the Esperanza, Paz y Libertad (Hope, Peace and Liberty) party, but a dissident faction, lead by *Megateo*, continues operating.

Origins

The EPL was founded by the Communist Party of Colombia (Marxist–Leninist), PCC(ml), a 1967 offshoot of the main Colombian Communist Party that disagreed with the Soviet ideological tendencies then displayed by the latter.

The new party created the EPL that same year, and implemented its strategy of promoting socialist revolution from a rural base in the countryside in order to launch a future offensive against urban centers, where it tried to insert urban cells, while simultaneously engaging in sabotage and activities considered by international observers as terrorist.

Historical development

The EPL's first military operations were in the Córdoba Department, on the Caribbean region, during the late 1960s. Internal dissension and the deaths of some of its key leaders during the 1970s weakened the EPL's operational capabilities.

The EPL's efforts were initially unsuccessful, some of the groups main leaders were killed in military operations during the 1970s, and it apparently did not gain as much intellectual sympathy or recruits as the larger guerrilla organizations (FARC, M-19 and ELN), even after the group announced in 1980 that it would abandon orthodox Maoism in favor of Hoxhaism. A small splinter group, the Pedro León Arboleda Movement, named after a deceased 1975 commander, had been created in 1979.

The EPL declared a 1984 cease-fire together with several other guerrilla groups that began and maintained negotiations with the government. The 1985 murder of the group's leader Ernesto Rojas led to the EPL's official breaking of the cease-fire. [3] Unlike the official Colombian Communist Party, the Maoist PCC(ml) did not have official legal status in Colombia at this time.

Military operations executed by the official state armed forces and the actions of private paramilitary groups against the EPL's militants and its political supporters weakened the group and would have forced internal divisions within its structure.

Partial demobilization

By 1991, the EPL had rejoined peace talks with the administration of president César Gaviria and a total of some 2000 people affiliated to the guerrilla group demobilized, including both armed and unarmed members.

A smaller, dissident faction, sometimes calling itself "Ejército Popular de Liberación - Línea Disidente" (Popular Liberation Army - Dissident Line), under Francisco Caraballo disagreed with the demobilization, insisted on fighting and did not demobilize. Caraballo himself was eventually captured by Colombian authorities in 1994 and his faction continued guerrilla operations on a smaller scale. [4]

Most of the demobilized guerrillas formed Esperanza, Paz y Libertad (Hope, Peace and Liberty), a political party, which claimed to defend the interests of workers and labor unions, especially around the Urabá area in the departments of Antioquia and Córdoba.

The FARC, the remaining EPL dissidents and the ELN considered Esperanza, Paz y Libertad and all the demobilized EPL to be "traitors" and paramilitary collaborators, initiating a series of attacks and assassination attempts against the former EPL members. Some of the ex-EPL members apparently would have eventually joined and participated, individually and allegedly without the support of the new political party, in paramilitary operations against the FARC and their former comrades.

In 1998, Human Rights Watch reported that the FARC had begun killing a number of ex-EPL members since 1991: "Investigators pinpoint 1991 as the year the FARC began to massacre perceived political rivals in the Esperanza political party formed by amnestied EPL guerrillas and their supporters. The FARC and its urban militias were believed responsible for 204 murders of Esperanza members and amnestied EPL guerrillas from 1991 to 1995." [5] In a 1999 report, the Inter-American Commission on Human Rights (IACHR) also held the FARC responsible for a number of massacres against Esperanza, Paz y Libertad members or sympathizers. [6]

Human Rights Watch believed Caraballo's EPL faction to be responsible for a comparatively smaller number of deaths: "According to Esperanza, 348 of its members and amnestied EPL guerrillas were murdered between 1991 and the end of 1995. Of that number, they believe sixty-one were killed by the EPL under Caraballo's command." [4]

2013 interview

In 2013, Colombian weekly *Semana* interviewed Ramón Navarro Serrano^[7] alias "Megateo," the leader of the EPL in Norte de Santander. Megateo denied any involvement in drug trafficking and said the EPL's struggle was a political one. During the interview, Megateo was accompanied by some 50 EPL rebels carrying brand new Galil rifles and Colombian army uniforms.

Controversy

It is alleged that the EPL operations are funded in part by kidnappings, extortions, cattle raiding, money laundering^[8] and the distribution of illegal drugs.^[9]

References

- [1] <http://www.semana.com/nacion/articulo/megateo-capo-del-catatumbo/351401-3>
- [2] Fuerza Aérea de Colombia: El EPL, un grupo que opera a la sombra de las Farc (<http://www.fac.mil.co/index.php?idcategoria=10419&PHPSESSID=...67bc89b67fbff609069aee1db>) Colombian Air Force
- [3] http://www.carnelian-international.com/colombia/guerrilla_Terrorism.htm
- [4] http://www.hrw.org/reports98/colombia/Colom989-05.htm#P1794_440846
- [5] http://www.hrw.org/reports98/colombia/Colom989-05.htm#P1344_318454
- [6] <http://www.cidh.oas.org/countryrep/Colom99sp/capitulo-4a.htm>
- [7] <http://www.insightcrime.org/personalities-colombia/megateo-epl>
- [8] https://www.fac.mil.co/index.php?idcategoria=15090&facmil_2007=17eb953004a495a35bf207a70d
- [9] <http://www.insightcrime.org/farc-peace/epl-megateo-future-farc>

External links

- Esperanza, Paz y Libertad Homepage (<http://web.archive.org/web/20091026234923/http://geocities.com/esperanzapazylibertad/>) (Spanish)

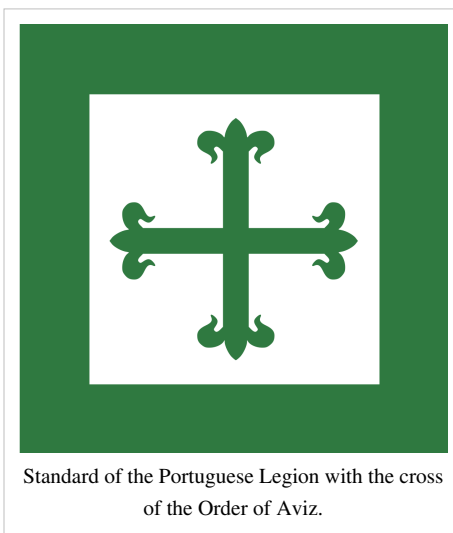
Portuguese Legion (Estado Novo)

For other uses, see Portuguese Legion.

The **Portuguese Legion** (Portuguese: *Legião Portuguesa*) was a Portuguese paramilitary state organization founded in 1936 during the Portuguese President of the Council's António de Oliveira Salazar's right-wing regime, the Estado Novo. It was dissolved in 1974.

Its stated objectives were to "*defend the spiritual heritage [of Portugal]*" and to "*fight the communist threat and anarchism*". During World War II, the Portuguese Legion was the only Portuguese state organization that openly adopted and defended Hitler's aims for Europe^[*citation needed*].

The Portuguese Legion was under the control of the Ministry of the Interior and War, and was responsible for coordinating civil defense in Portuguese territory, including in the Portuguese Empire. It was deeply involved in multiple collaborations with PIDE, the political police that was the authoritarian regime's main tool of repression.



Standard of the Portuguese Legion with the cross of the Order of Aviz.

Provisional Irish Republican Army

Provisional Irish Republican Army (<i>Óglaigh na hÉireann</i>)	
Participant in the Troubles	
IRA members showing an improvised mortar and an RPG (1992)	
Active	1969–2005 (on ceasefire from 1997)
Ideology	Irish republicanism
Leaders	IRA Army Council
Strength	~10,000 over 30 years
Originated as	Irish Republican Army
Opponents	British Army, RUC UVF, UDA

The **Provisional Irish Republican Army (IRA)** was^{[1][2][3][4]} an Irish republican paramilitary organisation that sought to remove Northern Ireland from the United Kingdom and bring about an independent republic encompassing all of Ireland.^[5] It emerged in December 1969—after the beginning of the Troubles—when the Irish Republican Army split over ideology and how to respond to attacks on Catholics in Northern Ireland. Catholic demands for civil rights had been met with violence from Ulster loyalists and from the government of Northern Ireland, culminating in the August 1969 riots and deployment of British troops.^[6]

The Provisional IRA was the biggest and most active republican paramilitary during the Troubles. It saw itself as the only rightful successor to the original IRA and called itself simply the **Irish Republican Army (IRA)**, or *Óglaigh na hÉireann* in Irish.^[7] It was also widely referred to as such by others. The IRA is a proscribed organisation in the UK under the Terrorism Act 2000 and an unlawful organisation in the Republic of Ireland.^[8] The United States includes them in the category of "other selected terrorist groups also deemed of relevance in the global war on terrorism".

Overview of strategies

The IRA's initial strategy was to use force to cause the collapse of the government of Northern Ireland and to inflict enough casualties on British forces that the British government would be forced by public opinion to withdraw from the region.^[9] This policy involved recruitment of volunteers, increasing after the 1972 Bloody Sunday incident, in which the British military killed unarmed protesters, and launching attacks against British military and economic targets.^{[10][11]} The campaign was supported by arms and funding from Libya^[12] and from some groups in the United States.

The IRA agreed to a ceasefire in February 1975, which lasted nearly a year before the IRA concluded that the British were drawing them into politics without offering any guarantees in relation to the IRA's goals (as well as launching an intelligence offensive),^[13] and hopes of a quick victory receded. As a result, the IRA launched a new strategy known as "the Long War". This saw them conduct a war of attrition against the British and increase emphasis on political activity, via the political party Sinn Féin.^[14]

The success of the 1981 Irish hunger strike in mobilising support and winning elections led to the Armalite and ballot box strategy, with more time and resources devoted to political activity. The abortive attempt at an escalation of the military part of that strategy led republican leaders increasingly to look for a political compromise to end the conflict, with a broadening dissociation of Sinn Féin from the IRA. Following negotiations with the Social

Democratic and Labour Party (SDLP) and secret talks with British civil servants, the IRA ultimately called a ceasefire in 1994 on the understanding that Sinn Féin would be included in political talks for a settlement. When the British government, dependent on Ulster Unionist Party votes at Westminster, then demanded the disarmament of the IRA before it allowed Sinn Féin into multiparty talks, the IRA called off its ceasefire in February 1996.

This demand was quickly dropped after the May 1997 general election in the UK. The IRA ceasefire was then reinstated in July 1997 and Sinn Féin was admitted into all-party talks, which produced the Good Friday Agreement of 1998. The IRA's armed campaign, primarily in Northern Ireland but also in England and mainland Europe, caused the deaths of approximately 1,800 people. The dead included around 1,100 members of the British security forces, and about 640 civilians.^{[15][16]} The IRA itself lost 275–300 members^[17] and an estimated 10,000 imprisoned at various times over the 30-year period.^[18]

On 28 July 2005, the IRA Army Council announced an end to its armed campaign, stating that it would work to achieve its aims using "purely political and democratic programmes through exclusively peaceful means", and shortly afterwards completed decommissioning. In September 2008, the nineteenth report of the Independent Monitoring Commission stated that the IRA was "committed to the political path" and no longer represented "a threat to peace or to democratic politics", and that the IRA's Army Council was "no longer operational or functional".^[19] The organisation remains classified as a proscribed terrorist group in the UK and as an illegal organisation in the Republic of Ireland.^[8] Two small groups split from the Provisional IRA, the Continuity IRA in 1986, and the Real IRA in 1997. Both reject the Good Friday Agreement and continue to engage in paramilitary activity.

On 26 July 2012, it was announced that some former members of the Provisional Irish Republican Army were merging with the Real Irish Republican Army, other independent republican paramilitary groups and the vigilante group Republican Action Against Drugs (but, notably, not with the Continuity Irish Republican Army) into a unified formation known simply as the "Irish Republican Army". This new IRA group is estimated by Police Service of Northern Ireland intelligence sources to have between 250 and 300 active militants and many more supporting associates.

Origins

In August 1969, a confrontation between Catholic residents of the Bogside and police in Derry following an Apprentice Boys of Derry march led to a large communal riot now referred to as the Battle of the Bogside – three days of fighting between rioters throwing stones and petrol bombs and police who saturated the area with CS gas.

Protests and riots organised by NICRA in support of the Bogsidiers began elsewhere in the Province sparking retaliation by Protestant mobs; the subsequent burning, damage to property and intimidation largely against the minority community forced 1,505 Catholics from their homes in Belfast in what became known as the Northern Ireland riots of August 1969, with over 200 Catholic homes being destroyed or requiring major repairs and a number of people were killed on both sides, some by the forces of law and order. The Irish Republican Army (IRA) had been poorly armed and unable to adequately defend the Catholic community, which had been considered one of its traditional roles since the 1920s.^[20]

Veteran republicans were critical of the IRA's Dublin leadership which, for political reasons, had refused to prepare for aggressive action in advance of the violence.^{[21][22]} On 24 August Joe Cahill, Seamus Twomey, Dáithí Ó Conaill, Billy McKee and several other future Provisional leaders came together in Belfast intending to remove the Belfast



An IRA badge – the Phoenix is frequently used to symbolise the origins of the Provisional IRA.

leadership and turn back to traditional militant republicanism.^[23] Although the pro-Goulding commander Billy McMillen stayed in command, he was told it was only for three months and he was not to have any communication with the IRA's Dublin based leadership.

Traditional republicans formed the "Provisional" Army Council in December 1969, after an IRA Army convention was held at Knockvicar House in Boyle, County Roscommon.^{[24][25][26]} The two main issues were the acceptance of the "National Liberation Strategy" and a motion to end abstentionism and to recognise the British, Irish and Northern Ireland parliaments. While the motion on the "National Liberation Strategy" was passed unanimously the motion on abstentionism was only passed by 28 votes to 12. Opponents of this change argued strongly against the ending of abstentionism, and when the vote took place, Seán Mac Stíofáin, present as IRA Director of Intelligence, announced that he no longer considered that the IRA leadership represented republican goals.^[27] However, there was not a walkout. Those opposed, who included Mac Stíofáin and Ruairí Ó Brádaigh, refused to go forward for election to the new IRA Executive.^[28]

While others canvassed support throughout Ireland, Mac Stíofáin was a key person making a connection with the Belfast IRA under Billy McKee and Joe Cahill, who had refused to take orders from the IRA's Dublin leadership since September 1969, in protest at their failure to defend Catholic areas in August.^{[29][30]} Nine out of thirteen IRA units in Belfast sided with the Provisionals in December 1969, roughly 120 activists and 500 supporters.^[31] The first "Provisional" Army Council was composed of Seán Mac Stíofáin, Ruairí Ó Brádaigh, Paddy Mulcahy, Sean Tracey, Leo Martin, and Joe Cahill,^[32] and issued their first public statement on 28 December 1969, stating:

We declare our allegiance to the 32 county Irish republic, proclaimed at Easter 1916, established by the first Dáil Éireann in 1919, overthrown by forces of arms in 1922 and suppressed to this day by the existing British-imposed six-county and twenty-six-county partition states.^[33]

The Sinn Féin party split along the same lines on 11 January 1970, when a third of the delegates walked out of the Ard Fheis in protest at the party leadership's attempt to force through the ending of abstentionism, despite its failure to achieve a two-thirds majority vote of delegates required to change the policy. Despite the declared support of that faction of Sinn Féin, the early Provisional IRA was extremely suspicious of political activity, arguing rather for the primacy of armed struggle.^[34]

There are allegations that the early Provisional IRA received arms and funding from the Fianna Fáil-led Irish government in 1969, resulting in the 1970 "Arms trial" in which criminal charges were pursued against two former government ministers. Roughly £100,000 was donated by the Irish government to "Defence Committees" in Catholic areas and, according to historian Richard English, "there is now no doubt that some money did go from the Dublin government to the proto-Provisionals".

The Provisionals maintained the principles of the pre-1969 IRA; they considered both British rule in Northern Ireland and the government of the Republic of Ireland to be illegitimate, insisting that the Provisional IRA's Army Council was the only valid government, as head of an all-island Irish Republic. This belief was based on a series of perceived political inheritances which constructed a legal continuity from the Second Dáil.^[35]

The Provisionals inherited most of the existing IRA organisation in the north by 1971 and the more militant IRA members in the rest of Ireland. In addition, they recruited many young nationalists from the north, who had not been involved in the IRA before, but had been radicalised by the communal violence that broke out in 1969. These people were known in republican parlance as "sixty niners", having joined after 1969.^[36] The Provisional IRA adopted the Phoenix as symbol of the Irish republican rebirth in 1969. One of its common slogans is "out of the ashes rose the provisionals".^[37]

Organisation

The Provisional IRA was organised hierarchically. At the top of the organisation was the IRA Army Council, headed by the IRA Chief of Staff.

Leadership

All levels of the organisation were entitled to send delegates to IRA General Army Conventions (GACs). The GAC was the IRA's supreme decision-making authority. Before 1969, GACs met regularly. Since 1969, there have only been two, in 1970 and 1986, owing to the difficulty in organising such a large gathering of an illegal organisation in secret.^[38]

The GAC in turn elected a 12-member IRA Executive, which selected seven volunteers to form the IRA Army Council. For day-to-day purposes, authority was vested in the Army Council which, as well as directing policy and taking major tactical decisions, appointed a Chief of Staff from one of its number or, less commonly, from outside its ranks.^[39]

The chief of staff then appointed an adjutant general as well as a General Headquarters (GHQ), which consisted of a number of individual departments. These departments were:

- IRA Quartermaster General
- IRA Director of Finance
- IRA Director of Engineering
- IRA Director of Training
- IRA Director of Intelligence
- IRA Director of Publicity

- IRA Director of Operations
- IRA Director of Security

Regional command

The IRA was divided into a Northern Command, which operated in the nine Ulster counties as well as County Leitrim and County Louth, and a Southern Command, operating in the rest of Ireland. The Provisional IRA was originally commanded by a leadership based in Dublin. However, in 1977, parallel to the introduction of cell structures at local level, command of the "war-zone" was given to the Northern Command. According to Ed Moloney, these moves at reorganisation were the idea of Ivor Bell, Gerry Adams and Brian Keenan.^[40]

Brigades

The IRA refers to its ordinary members as volunteers (or *óglai* in Irish). Up until the late 1970s, IRA volunteers were organised in units based on conventional military structures. Volunteers living in one area formed a company as part of a battalion, which could be part of a brigade, although many battalions were not attached to a brigade.

For most of its existence, the IRA had five Brigade areas within what it referred to as the "war-zone". These Brigades were located in Armagh, Belfast, Derry, Donegal and Tyrone/Monaghan.^[41] The Belfast Brigade had three



PIRA re-enactment in Galbally, County Tyrone (2009)



Republican colour party in Dublin – March 2009.
The blue flag being carried at the front is that of "Dublin Brigade IRA"

battalions, respectively in the west, north and east of the city. In the early years of the Troubles, the IRA in Belfast expanded rapidly. In August 1969, the Belfast Brigade had just 50 active members. By the end of 1971, it had 1,200 members, giving it a large but loosely controlled structure.^[42]

The Derry Brigade had two battalions – one based in Derry City, known as the South Derry Brigade, and another in Donegal. The Derry Battalion became the Derry Brigade in 1972 after a rapid increase in membership following Bloody Sunday when British paratroopers killed 13 unarmed demonstrators at a civil rights march. Volunteers based in Donegal were a part of the Derry Brigade as well. County Armagh had three battalions, two very active ones in South Armagh and a less active unit in North Armagh. For this reason the Armagh IRA unit is often referred to as the South Armagh Brigade. Similarly, the Tyrone/Monaghan Brigade, which operated from around the Border of Northern Ireland and the Republic of Ireland, is often called the East Tyrone Brigade. Fermanagh, South Down and North Antrim had units not attached to Brigades.^[43] The leadership structure at battalion and company level was the same: each had its own commanding officer, quartermaster, explosives officer and intelligence officer. There was sometimes a training officer or finance officer.

Active service units

From 1973, the IRA started to move away from the larger conventional military organisational principle owing to its security vulnerability.^[44] A system of two parallel types of unit within an IRA brigade was introduced in place of the battalion structures. Firstly, the old "company" structures were used for tasks such as "policing" nationalist areas, intelligence gathering, and hiding weapons. These were essential support activities. However, the bulk of actual attacks were the responsibility of a second type of unit, the active service unit (ASU). To improve security and operational capacity, these ASUs were smaller, tight-knit cells, usually consisting of five to eight members. The ASU's weapons were controlled by a brigade's quartermaster.^[45] By the late 1980s and early 1990s, it was estimated that in the late 1980s the IRA had roughly 300 members in ASUs and about another 450 serving in supporting roles.

The exception to this reorganisation was the South Armagh Brigade, which retained its traditional hierarchy and battalion structure and used relatively large numbers of volunteers in its actions.^[46]

The IRA's Southern Command, located in the Republic of Ireland, consists of a Dublin Brigade and a number of smaller units in rural areas. These were charged mainly with the importation and storage of arms for the Northern units and with raising finances through robberies and other means.^[47]

Details on strategy 1969–1998

See also: Provisional IRA campaign 1969-1997

Initial phase

Following the violence of August 1969, the IRA began to arm and train to protect nationalist areas from further attack. After the Provisionals' split from the Official IRA the Provisional IRA began planning for an all-out offensive action against what it claimed was British occupation.

The Official IRA were opposed to such a campaign because they felt it would lead to sectarian conflict, which would defeat their strategy of uniting the workers from both sides of the sectarian divide. The IRA Border Campaign in the 1950s had avoided actions in urban centres of Northern Ireland to avoid civilian casualties and resulting sectarian violence.^[48] The Provisional IRA, by contrast, was primarily an urban organisation, based originally in Belfast and Derry.

The Provisional IRA's strategy was to use force to cause the collapse of the Northern Ireland administration and to inflict casualties on the British forces such that the British government be forced by public opinion to withdraw from Ireland. According to journalist Brendan O'Brien, "the thinking was that the war would be short and successful. Chief of Staff Seán Mac Stíofáin decided they would 'escalate, escalate and escalate' until the British agreed to go".

This policy involved recruitment of volunteers and carrying out attacks on British forces, as well as mounting a bombing campaign against economic targets. In the early years of the conflict, IRA slogans spoke of, "Victory 1972" and then "Victory 1974". Its inspiration was the success of the "Old IRA" in the Irish War of Independence (1919–1922). In their assessment of the IRA campaign, the British Army would describe these years, 1970–72, as the "insurgency phase".^[49]

The British government held secret talks with the IRA leadership in 1972 to try and secure a ceasefire based on a compromise settlement within Northern Ireland after the events of Bloody Sunday when IRA recruitment and support increased. The IRA agreed to a temporary ceasefire from 26 June to 9 July. In July 1972, Seán Mac Stíofáin, Dáithí Ó Conaill, Ivor Bell, Seamus Twomey, Gerry Adams and Martin McGuinness met a British delegation led by William Whitelaw. The Irish republicans refused to consider a peace settlement that did not include a commitment to British withdrawal, a retreat of the British Army to its barracks, and a release of republican prisoners. The British refused and the talks broke up.^[50]

Éire Nua and the 1975 ceasefire

The Provisionals' goal in this period was the abolition of both the Northern Ireland and Republic of Ireland states and their replacement with a new all-Ireland federal republic, with decentralised governments and parliaments for each of the four Irish historic provinces. This programme was known as Éire Nua (*New Ireland*). The Éire Nua programme remained IRA policy until discontinued by the Army Council in 1979.^[51] Éire Nua remained Sinn Féin policy until 1982.^[52]

By the mid-1970s, the hopes of the IRA leadership for a quick military victory were receding. The British military was unsure of when it would see any substantial success against the IRA. Secret meetings between Provisional IRA leaders Ruairí Ó Brádaigh and Billy McKee with British Secretary of State for Northern Ireland Merlyn Rees secured an IRA ceasefire which began in February 1975. The IRA initially believed that this was the start of a long-term process of British withdrawal, but later came to the conclusion that Rees was trying to bring them into peaceful politics without offering them any guarantees. Critics of the IRA leadership, most notably Gerry Adams, felt that the ceasefire was disastrous for the IRA, leading to infiltration by British informers, the arrest of many activists and a breakdown in IRA discipline resulting in sectarian killings and a feud with fellow republicans in the Official IRA. At this time, the IRA leadership, short of money, weapons and members, was on the brink of calling off the campaign. The ceasefire, however, broke down in January 1976.^[1]

The "Long War"

Thereafter, the IRA evolved a new strategy which they called the "Long War". This underpinned IRA strategy for the rest of the Troubles and involved the re-organisation of the IRA into small cells an acceptance that their campaign would last many years before being successful and an increased emphasis on political activity through Sinn Féin. A republican document of the early 1980s states, "Both Sinn Féin and the IRA play different but converging roles in the war of national liberation. The Irish Republican Army wages an armed campaign... Sinn Féin maintains the propaganda war and is the public and political voice of the movement".^[53] The 1977 edition of the Green Book, an induction and training manual used by the IRA, describes the strategy of the "Long War" in these terms:

1. A war of attrition against enemy personnel [British Army] based on causing as many deaths as possible so as to create a demand from their [the British] people at home for their withdrawal.
 2. A bombing campaign aimed at making the enemy's financial interests in our country unprofitable while at the same time curbing long term investment in our country.
 3. To make the Six Counties... ungovernable except by colonial military rule.
 4. To sustain the war and gain support for its ends by National and International propaganda and publicity campaigns.
-

5. By defending the war of liberation by punishing criminals, collaborators and informers.^[54]

Confidential documents released on 30 December 2008 from the British state archives show that the IRA leadership proposed a ceasefire and peace talks to the British government in 1978. The British refused the offer. Prime Minister James Callaghan decided that there should be "positive rejection" of the approach on the basis that the republicans were not serious and "see their campaign as a long haul". Irish State documents from the same period say that the IRA had made a similar offer to the British the previous year. An Irish Defence Forces document, dated 15 February 1977, states that "It is now known that feelers were sent out at Christmas by the top IRA leadership to interest the British authorities in another long ceasefire."^[55]

1981 hunger strikes and electoral politics

See also: 1981 Irish hunger strike and Armalite and ballot box strategy

IRA prisoners convicted after March 1976 did not have Special Category Status applied in prison. In response, over 500 prisoners refused to wash or wear prison clothes (see Dirty protest and Blanket protest). This activity culminated in the 1981 Irish hunger strike, when seven IRA and three Irish National Liberation Army members starved themselves to death in pursuit of political status. The hunger strike leader Bobby Sands and Anti H-Block activist Owen Carron were elected to the British Parliament, and two other protesting prisoners were elected to the Irish Dáil. In addition, there were work stoppages and large demonstrations all over Ireland in sympathy with the hunger strikers. Over 100,000 people attended the funeral of Sands, the first hunger striker to die.^[56]



IRA funeral, 1981

After the success of IRA hunger strikers in mobilising support and winning elections on an Anti H-Block platform in 1981, republicans increasingly devoted time and resources to electoral politics, through the Sinn Féin party. Danny Morrison summed up this policy at a 1981 Sinn Féin Ard Fheis (annual meeting) as a "ballot paper in this hand and an Armalite in the other".^[57]

Peace strategy

The success of the 1981 Irish hunger strike in mobilising support and winning elections led to what was referred to by Danny Morrison as, "the Armalite and ballot box strategy" with more time and resources devoted to political activity. The perceived stalemate along with British government's hints of a compromise^[58] and secret approaches in the early 1990s led republican leaders increasingly to look for a political agreement to end the conflict,^{[59][60]} with a broadening dissociation of Sinn Féin from the IRA. Following negotiations with the Social Democratic and Labour Party (SDLP) and secret talks with British civil servants, the IRA ultimately called a ceasefire in 1994 on the understanding that Sinn Féin would be included in political talks for a settlement. When the British government then demanded the disarmament of the IRA before it allowed Sinn Féin into multiparty talks, the organisation called off its ceasefire in February 1996. The renewed bombings caused severe economic damage, with the Manchester bombing and the Docklands bombing causing approximately £500 million in combined damage. After the ceasefire was reinstated in July 1997, Sinn Féin was admitted into all-party talks, which produced the Good Friday Agreement of 1998. The IRA's armed campaign, primarily in Northern Ireland but also in England and mainland Europe, caused the deaths of approximately 1,800 people. The dead included around 1,100 members of the British security forces, and about 630 civilians. The IRA itself lost 275–300 members, of an estimated 10,000 total over the 30-year period.

According to author Ed Moloney, the IRA made an attempt to escalate the conflict with the so-called "Tet Offensive" in the 1980s, which was reluctantly approved by the Army Council and did not prove successful. On the other hand, public speeches from two Northern Ireland Secretaries of State, Peter Brooke^[61] and Patrick Mayhew^[62] hint that, given the cessation of violence, a political compromise with the IRA was possible. Gerry Adams entered

talks with John Hume, the leader of the moderate nationalist Social Democratic and Labour Party (SDLP) in 1993, and secret talks were also conducted since 1991 between Martin McGuinness and a senior MI6 officer, Michael Oatley.^[63] Thereafter, Adams increasingly tried to disassociate Sinn Féin from the IRA, claiming they were separate organisations and refusing to speak on behalf of the IRA.^[64] Within the Republican Movement (the IRA and Sinn Féin), the new strategy was described by the acronym "TUAS", meaning either "Tactical Use of Armed Struggle" or "Totally Unarmed Strategy".^[65]

Weaponry and operations

Main articles: Provisional IRA arms importation, Provisional IRA campaign 1969-1997 and Chronology of Provisional IRA Actions

In the early days of the Troubles the IRA was very poorly armed, mainly with old World War II weaponry such as M1 Garands and Thompson submachine guns, but starting in the early 1970s it procured large amounts of modern weaponry from such sources as supporters in the United States, Libyan leader Colonel Muammar Gaddafi, and arms dealers in Europe, America, the Middle East and elsewhere. The Libyans supplied the IRA with the RPG-7.



The Armalite AR-18, obtained by the IRA from an IRA member in the United States in the early 1970s, was an emotive symbol of its armed campaign



An AK-47 assault rifle (over 1,000 of which were donated by Muammar Gaddafi to the IRA in the 1980s)



Heckler & Koch G3. 100 of these, stolen from the Norwegian police, finished up with the IRA

In the first years of the conflict, the IRA's main activities were providing firepower to support nationalist rioters and defending nationalist areas from attacks. The IRA gained much of its support from these activities, as they were widely perceived within the nationalist community as being defenders of Irish nationalist and Roman Catholic people against aggression.^[66]



The RPG-7

From 1971–1994, the IRA launched a sustained offensive armed campaign that mainly targeted the British Army, the Royal Ulster Constabulary (RUC), the Ulster Defence Regiment (UDR), and economic targets in Northern Ireland. In addition, some IRA volunteers engaged in reprisal attacks against Protestant civilians.^[citation needed]

The IRA was chiefly active in Northern Ireland, although it took its campaign to England and mainland Europe. The IRA also targeted certain British government officials, politicians, judges, establishment figures, British Army and police officers in England, and in other areas such as the Republic of Ireland, West Germany and the Netherlands. By the early 1990s, the bulk of the IRA activity was carried out by the South Armagh Brigade,^[citation needed] well known through its sniping operations and attacks on British Army helicopters. The bombing campaign principally targeted political, economic and military targets, and approximately 60 civilians were killed by the IRA in England during the conflict.

It has been argued that this bombing campaign helped convince the British government (who had hoped to contain the conflict to Northern Ireland with its Ulsterisation policy) to negotiate with Sinn Féin after the IRA ceasefires of August 1994 and July 1997.^{[67][68]}



Grand Hotel following a bomb attack

Ceasefires and decommissioning of arms

On 31 August 1994, the IRA declared an indefinite ceasefire. However, from February 1996 until July 1997, the IRA called off its 1994 ceasefire because of its dissatisfaction with the state of negotiations. They re-instated the ceasefire in July 1997, and it has been in operation since then.^[69]

The IRA decommissioned all of its remaining arms between July and September 2005. The decommissioning of its weaponry was supervised by the Independent International Commission on Decommissioning (IICD). Among the weaponry estimated (by Jane's Information Group) to have been destroyed as part of this process were:

- 1,000 rifles
- 3 tonnes of Semtex
- 20–30 heavy machine guns
- 7 surface-to-air missiles (unused)
- 7 flamethrowers
- 1,200 detonators
- 20 rocket-propelled grenade launchers
- 100 handguns
- 100+ hand grenades

Having compared the weapons destroyed with the British security forces' estimates of the IRA weaponry, and because of the IRA's full involvement in the process of destroying the weapons, the IICD arrived at their conclusion that all IRA weaponry has been destroyed.^[70]

Alleged failure to decommission

Since the process of decommissioning was completed, unnamed sources in MI5 and the Police Service of Northern Ireland (PSNI) have reported to the press that not all IRA arms were destroyed during the process. This claim remains unsubstantiated so far. In its report dated April 2006 the Independent Monitoring Commission (IMC) stated that it had no reason to disbelieve the IRA or to suspect that it had not fully decommissioned. It believed that any weaponry that had not been handed in had been retained locally and against the wishes of the IRA leadership. The Russian and British Intelligence services alleged that during the decommissioning process the IRA secretly purchased a consignment of Russian special forces AN-94 rifles in Moscow.

In mid-July 2013, the Gardaí displayed arms and explosives (Semtex) recently recovered from dissident republicans in the Dublin area. The Gardaí believe this Semtex to have come from the Libyan connection back in the 1980s and therefore should have been decommissioned.^{[71][72][73]}



The Russian AN-94

Other activities

Apart from its armed campaign, the IRA has also been involved in many other activities.

Sectarian attacks and alleged ethnic cleansing

The IRA carried out sectarian attacks.^[74] Sutton attributes 130 sectarian killings of Protestants to the IRA.^[75] The IRA often denied being involved in such attacks and sometimes used cover names for such attacks.^[76] For example using the cover name the South Armagh Republican Action Force, the IRA killed six Protestants at Tullyvallen.^[77] Some in the IRA were unhappy with it carrying out sectarian attacks, but others considered them effective in preventing sectarian attacks on Catholics, as for example in justifying the Kingsmill massacre of ten Protestants.^[78]

A former head of the Northern Ireland Civil Service has accused the IRA's campaign in some border areas of amounting to "ethnic cleansing".^[79] Sir Kenneth Bloomfield was speaking at the launch of Professor Henry Patterson's book which claims that in County Fermanagh the Protestant minority there believed they were being ethnically cleansed by the PIRA, although this is a contested allegation.^{[80][81][82]}

Alleged involvement in organised crime

The IRA have allegedly been involved in criminal activities, including racketeering, bank robbery, fuel laundering, drug dealing and kidnapping.

In 2004, £26.5m was stolen from the Northern Bank's vaults in Belfast city centre. The British and Irish governments agreed with the Chief Constable of the Police Service of Northern Ireland's report blaming the robbery on the IRA. On 18 January 2005, the IRA issued a statement denying any involvement in the robbery. In February 2005, the Independent Monitoring Commission's Fourth Report stated their belief that the robbery was carried out with the prior knowledge and authorisation of the IRA's leadership. Commentators including Suzanne Breen have stated that the IRA was the only organisation capable of carrying out the raid. In May 2009, two men were arrested in Cork, and charged with IRA membership and offences relating to the robbery.

According to several sources, the organisation has also been involved in the Irish drugs trade. A 1999 report by John Horgan and Max Taylor cited Royal Ulster Constabulary reports, alleging that this involves the "licensing" of drug operations to criminal gangs and the payment of protection money, rather than direct involvement. According to Horgan and Taylor's report, the IRA are also involved in several legitimate businesses including taxi firms, construction, restaurants and pubs. The IRA have also been involved in racketeering, which involves the extortion of money from legitimate businesses for "protection".

Speaking at Sinn Féin 2005 Ard Fheis, Gerry Adams stated that "'There is no place in republicanism for anyone involved in criminality". However, he went on to say "we refuse to criminalise those who break the law in pursuit of legitimate political objectives".

Vigilantism

The IRA saw itself as the police force of nationalist areas of Northern Ireland during the Troubles instead of the RUC.^[83] This was made possible by a feeling of mistrust by some members of the community against the police force and army. The feeling, that the RUC, B-Specials, UDR, British Army and other arms of the Governmental apparatus in Northern Ireland were biased against the nationalist community was not new; it predated the "Troubles" and took in organisations like the "Ulster Defence Volunteers", a "Home guard" body of World War II, who were also widely considered sectarian.^[84] Catholics did, however, serve in the UDV,^[85] Ulster Defence Regiment (UDR), and Royal Ulster Constabulary (RUC).

Also, the RUC and other forces of the authorities were, in some instances, reluctant to enter or patrol certain Nationalist areas unless it was in armoured Land Rovers and in convoy. Police stations were also heavily armoured because of persistent attacks from the IRA. This gave them the appearance of being fortresses. This vacuum in policing was functional for the IRA because it stopped the local community being in contact with the police which may have posed a threat if information was passed.^[86] Therefore, the community would turn to the IRA first to deal with troublemakers or those practising what came to be called "anti-social behaviour". In efforts to stamp out "anti-social behaviour" and alleged instances of drug dealing reported to or noticed by the organisation, the IRA killed or otherwise attacked suspected drug dealers and other suspected criminals. These attacks varied in severity and depended on various factors. In the first instance, the IRA may serve a caution on the perceived offender, with further transgressions escalated to an attack known as a "punishment beating". Shooting the offender was seen as a last resort^[citation needed]. The process which the IRA went through to determine an offender's "guilt" or "innocence" was never open to debate or scrutiny^[citation needed]. The IRA also engaged in attacks that broke the bones of alleged offenders, or involved shooting through the hands, or knees for persistent offenders of activities such as joyriding or drug dealing. In certain cases, for persistent offenders the IRA would serve a notice for the individual to leave the country, this was known as being "put out" of the community/country, and the clear message given to individuals served with these notices was that if they returned to the community/country they would be killed. This practice was frequently criticised by all sections of the political establishment in Northern Ireland as "summary justice"^[citation needed].

Informers

In an effort to stamp out what the IRA termed "collaboration with British forces" and "informing", they killed a number of Catholic civilians, such as Joseph Fenton. Purges against these individuals, whom the IRA considered traitors to their own community and to the cause of nationalism, were most prevalent when the IRA found itself persistently vulnerable to infiltration. Investigations into informers and infiltration are suspected to have been dealt with by an IRA unit called the Internal Security Unit (ISU), known colloquially as the "Nutting Squad". This unit is said to be directly attached to IRA GHQ. Where a confession was solicited, the victim was often exiled or executed with a bullet in the back of the head. The body was either buried or, later in the IRA campaign, left in a public place, often in South Armagh.

One particular example of the killing of a person deemed by the IRA to have been an informer that is the source of continuing controversy is that of Jean McConville from Belfast, who was killed by the IRA. Ed Moloney and IRA sources continue to claim she was an informer despite the Police Ombudsman recently stating that this was not the case. The Social Democratic and Labour Party (SDLP) have described the killing as a "war crime". Her family contend that she was killed as a punishment for aiding a dying British soldier in West Belfast, however this claim has been rejected in an official investigation, while neither the *Sutton Index* or *Lost Lives* record the death of any British soldier near her home prior to her killing.^[87]

In March 2007, Police Ombudsman Nuala O'Loan announced that there would be an inquiry into claims of collusion between IRA members working as agents for the Special Branch and other agencies and the British security forces.

Collusion with Irish security forces

In December 2013 the report of the Smithwick Tribunal found there was collusion between the IRA and members of the Garda Síochána in the murders of two RUC officers in 1989.^[88]

Attacks on other republican paramilitary groups

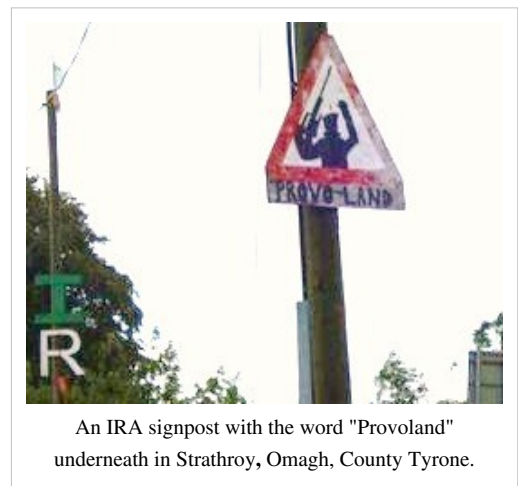
The IRA has also feuded with other republican paramilitary groups such as the Official IRA in the 1970s and the Irish People's Liberation Organisation in the 1990s.

Leading Real Irish Republican Army (RIRA) member Joseph O'Connor was shot dead in Ballymurphy, west Belfast on 11 October 2000. Claims have been made by O'Connor's family and people associated with the RIRA that he was killed by the IRA as the result of a feud between the organisations, but Sinn Féin denied the claims. No-one has been charged with his killing.

Casualties

This is a summary. For a detailed breakdown of casualties caused by and inflicted on the IRA see Provisional IRA campaign 1969-1997#Casualties

The IRA was responsible for more deaths than any other group during the Troubles.^[89] Two very detailed studies of deaths in the Troubles, the CAIN project at the University of Ulster, and Lost Lives,^[90] differ slightly on the numbers killed by the IRA, but a rough synthesis gives a figure of 1,800 deaths. Of these, roughly 1,100 were members or former members of the security forces: British Army, Royal Ulster Constabulary and Ulster Defence Regiment; an estimated 510 were civilians according to Sutton,^[91] while the civilian toll reaches 640 per McKittrick. The remainder were either loyalist or republican paramilitaries (including over 100 IRA members accidentally killed by their own bombs or shot for being security force agents or informers).



An IRA signpost with the word "Provoland" underneath in Strathroy, Omagh, County Tyrone.

The IRA lost a little under 300 members killed in the Troubles.^[92] In addition, roughly 50–60 members of Sinn Féin were killed.^[93] However there were far more IRA volunteers imprisoned as opposed to killed. Journalists Eamonn Mallie and Patrick Bishop estimate in their book *The Provisional IRA* that roughly 8,000 people passed through the ranks of the IRA in the first 20 years of its existence, many of them leaving after arrest (senior officers are required to surrender their post after being arrested), retiring from the armed campaign or "disillusionment". They give 10,000 as the total number of past and present IRA members at that time.^[94]

Categorisation

The IRA is a proscribed organisation in the United Kingdom under the Terrorism Act 2000 and an unlawful organisation in the Republic of Ireland under the Offences Against the State Acts.^[95] Harold Wilson's secret 1971 meeting with IRA leaders with the help of John O'Connell angered the Irish government; Garrett FitzGerald wrote 30 years later that "the strength of the feelings of our democratic leaders ... was not, however, publicly ventilated at the time" because Wilson was a former and possible future British prime minister. Members of IRA are tried in the Republic of Ireland in the Special Criminal Court. In Northern Ireland, the IRA are referred to as terrorists by the Ulster Unionist Party, the Democratic Unionist Party, the Progressive Unionist Party, the Alliance Party of Northern Ireland,^[96] and the Social Democratic and Labour Party.^[97] On the island of Ireland, the largest political party to state that the IRA is not a terrorist organisation is Sinn Féin. Sinn Féin is widely regarded as the political wing of the

IRA, but the party insists that the two organisations are separate. The United States includes them in the category of "other selected terrorist groups also deemed of relevance in the global war on terrorism".

Peter Mandelson, a former Secretary of State for Northern Ireland, contrasted the post-1997 activities of the IRA with those of Al-Qaeda, describing the latter as "terrorists" and the former as "freedom fighters" (though Mandelson subsequently denied this sentiment). The IRA prefer the terms freedom fighter, soldier, or volunteer.^{[98][99][100]} The US Department of State falls short of listing the IRA as a 'Foreign Terrorist Organization', but includes them in the category 'other selected terrorist groups also deemed of relevance in the global war on terrorism.'^[1] The organisation has also been described as a "private army" by a number of commentators and politicians.^{[101][102][103]}

The IRA described its actions throughout "The Troubles" as a military campaign waged against the British Army, the RUC, other security forces, judiciary, loyalist politicians and loyalist paramilitaries in Northern Ireland, England and Europe. The IRA considers these groups to be all part of the same apparatus.^[104] As noted above, the IRA seeks to draw a direct descendancy from the original IRA and those who engaged in the Irish War of Independence. The IRA sees the previous conflict as a guerrilla war which accomplished some of its aims, with some remaining "unfinished business".^[105]

A process called "Criminalisation" was begun in the mid-1970s as part of a British strategy of "Criminalisation, Ulsterisation, and Normalisation". The policy was outlined in a 1975 British strategy paper titled "The Way Ahead", which was not published but was referred to by Labour's first Secretary of State for Northern Ireland, Merlyn Rees, and came to be the dominant British political theme in the conflict as it raged into the 1980s.^[citation needed]

Another categorisation avoids the terms "guerrilla" or "terrorist" but does view the conflict in military terms. The phrase originated with the British military strategist Frank Kitson who was active in Northern Ireland during the early 1970s. In Kitson's view, the violence of the IRA represented an "insurrection" situation, with the enveloping atmosphere of belligerence representing a "low intensity conflict" – a conflict where the forces involved in fighting operate at a greatly reduced tempo, with fewer combatants, at a reduced range of tactical equipment and limited scope to operate in a military manner.^[citation needed]

Membership of the IRA remains illegal in both the UK and the Republic of Ireland, but IRA prisoners convicted of offences committed before 1998 have been granted conditional early release as part of the Good Friday Agreement.^[106] In the United Kingdom a person convicted of membership of a "proscribed organisation", such as the IRA, still nominally faces imprisonment for up to 10 years.

Strength and support

Numerical strength

In the early to mid-1970s, the numbers recruited by the IRA may have reached several thousand, but these were reduced when the IRA re-organised its structures from 1977 onwards. An RUC report of 1986 estimated that the IRA had 300 or so members in Active Service Units and up to 750 active members in total in Northern Ireland. This does not take into consideration the IRA units in the Republic of Ireland or those in Britain, continental Europe, and throughout the world. In 2005, the then Irish Minister for Justice, Equality and Law Reform, Michael McDowell told the Dáil that the organisation had "between 1,000 and 1,500" active members.^[107]

According to the book *The Provisional IRA* (by Eamon Mallie and Patrick Bishop), roughly 8,000 people passed through the ranks of the IRA in the first 20 years of its existence, many of them leaving after arrest, "retirement" or disillusionment. In later years, the IRA's strength has been somewhat weakened by members leaving the organisation to join hardline splinter groups such as the Continuity IRA and the Real IRA. According to former Irish Minister for Justice Michael McDowell, these organisations have little more than 150 members each.

Electoral and popular support

The popular support for the IRA's campaign in the Troubles is hard to gauge, given that Sinn Féin, the IRA's political wing, did not stand in elections until the early 1980s. Most nationalists in Northern Ireland voted for the moderate Social Democratic and Labour Party (SDLP) until 2001. After the 1981 hunger strike, Sinn Féin mobilised large electoral support and won 105,000 votes, or 43% of the nationalist vote in Northern Ireland, in the United Kingdom general election, 1983, only 34,000 votes behind the SDLP.^[108] However, by the 1992 UK General Election, the SDLP won 184,445 votes and four seats to Sinn Féin's 78,291 votes and no seats.^[109] In the 1993 Local District Council Elections in Northern Ireland, the SDLP won 136,760 votes to Sinn Féin's 77,600 votes.^[110]

Few Protestant voters voted for Sinn Féin. In 1992, many of them voted for SDLP West Belfast candidate Joe Hendron rather than a unionist candidate to make sure Gerry Adams of Sinn Féin lost his seat in the constituency.^[111]

The IRA enjoyed some popular support in the Republic of Ireland in the early 70s. However, the movement's appeal was hurt badly by bombings such as the killing of civilians attending a Remembrance Day ceremony at the cenotaph in Enniskillen in 1987 (Remembrance Day bombing), and the death of two children when a bomb exploded in Warrington, which led to tens of thousands of people demonstrating on O'Connell Street in Dublin to call for an end to the IRA's campaign. In the 1987 Irish General Election, they won only 1.7% of the votes cast.^[112] They did not make significant electoral gains in the Republic until after the IRA



An IRA wall mural in Coalisland, County Tyrone

ceasefires and the Good Friday Agreement of 1998. By the 2011 Irish general election Sinn Féin's proportion of the popular vote had reached 9.9 percent.

Sinn Féin now has 27 members of the Northern Ireland Assembly (out of 108), five Westminster MPs (out of 18 from Northern Ireland) and 14 Republic of Ireland TDs (out of 166).

Support from other countries and organisations

See also: Provisional IRA arms importation and NORaid

The IRA have had contacts with foreign governments and other illegal armed organisations.

Libya has been the biggest single supplier of arms and funds to the IRA, donating large amounts: three shipments of arms in the early 1970s and another three in the mid-1980s, the latter reputedly enough to arm two regular infantry battalions.

The IRA has also received weapons and logistical support from Irish Americans in the United States. Apart from the Libyan aid, this has been the main source of overseas IRA support. American support has been weakened by the War against Terrorism, and the fallout from the events of 11 September 2001.

In the United States in November 1982, five men were acquitted of smuggling arms to the IRA after they claimed the Central Intelligence Agency had approved the shipment, although the CIA denied this. There are allegations of contact with the East German Stasi, based on the testimony of a Soviet defector to British intelligence Vasili Mitrokhin. Mitrokhin revealed that although the Soviet KGB gave some weapons to the Marxist Official IRA, it had little sympathy with the Provisionals. The IRA has received some training and support from the Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO). In 1977, the Provisionals received a 'sizeable' arms shipment from the PLO, including small arms, rocket launchers and explosives, but this was intercepted at Antwerp after the Israeli intelligence alerted its European counterparts.^[113] According to Dr Mir Ali Montazam, one-time first secretary at the Iranian embassy, Iran

played a key part in funding the IRA during the 1980s. Iranian officials deposited £4 million into a secret Jersey bank account, funded by the sale of artwork from the Iranian Embassy in London. Hadi Ghaffari, the "machinegun mullah", was sent to Belfast and organised the distribution of the money via sympathetic Irish businessmen.^[114]

It has been alleged that the IRA had a co-operative relationship with Basque militant group ETA since the early 1970s. In 1973 it was accused of providing explosives for the assassination of Luis Carrero Blanco in Madrid. In the 1970s, ETA also exchanged a quantity of handguns for training in explosives with the IRA.^[115] In addition, the leaders of the political wings of the respective Irish republican and Basque separatist movements have exchanged visits on several occasions to express solidarity with each other's cause.^[116] Prominent former IRA prisoners such as Brendan McFarlane and Brendan Hughes have campaigned for the release of ETA prisoners. In the mid-1990s after the IRA ceasefire, Basque media outlets followed the process carefully, sending a team to follow the families of those killed on Bloody Sunday as they campaigned for apology.^[citation needed]

In May 1996, the Federal Security Service (FSB), Russia's internal security service, publicly accused Estonia of arms smuggling, and claimed that the IRA had contacted representatives of Estonia's volunteer defence force, Kaitseliit, and some non-government groups to buy weapons. In 2001, three Irish men, who later became known as the Colombia Three, were arrested after allegedly training Colombian guerrillas, the Revolutionary Armed Forces of Colombia (FARC), in bomb making and urban warfare techniques. The US House of Representatives Committee on International Relations in its report of 24 April 2002 concluded "Neither committee investigators nor the Colombians can find credible explanations for the increased, more sophisticated capacity for these specific terror tactics now being employed by the FARC, other than IRA training".

Good Friday Agreement

Main article: Good Friday Agreement

The IRA ceasefire in 1997 formed part of a process that led to the 1998 Belfast (Good Friday) Agreement. One aim of the Agreement is that all paramilitary groups in Northern Ireland cease their activities and disarm by May 2000.

Calls from Sinn Féin led the IRA to commence disarming in a process that was monitored by Canadian General John de Chastelain's decommissioning body in October 2001. However, following the collapse of the Stormont power-sharing government in 2002, which was partly triggered by allegations that republican spies were operating within Parliament Buildings and the Civil Service, the IRA temporarily broke off contact with General de Chastelain.^[citation needed]

In December 2004, attempts to persuade the IRA to disarm entirely collapsed when the Democratic Unionist Party, under Ian Paisley, insisted on photographic evidence. Justice Minister Michael McDowell (in public, and often) insisted that there would need to be a complete end to IRA activity.^[citation needed]

At the beginning of February 2005, the IRA declared that it was withdrawing from the disarmament process, but in July 2005 it declared that its campaign of violence was over, and that transparent mechanisms would be used, under the de Chastelain process, to satisfy the Northern Ireland communities that it was disarming totally.

End of the armed campaign

On 28 July 2005, the IRA Army Council announced an end to its armed campaign, stating that it would work to achieve its aims using "purely political and democratic programmes through exclusively peaceful means", and shortly afterwards completed decommissioning. In September 2008, the nineteenth report of the Independent Monitoring Commission stated that the IRA was "committed to the political path" and no longer represented "a threat to peace or to democratic politics", and that the IRA's Army Council was "no longer operational or functional". The organisation remains classified as a proscribed terrorist group in the UK and as an illegal organisation in the Republic of Ireland. Two small groups split from the IRA, the Continuity IRA in 1986, and the Real IRA in 1997. Both reject the Good Friday Agreement and continue to engage in paramilitary activity.

In a statement read by Séanna Breathnach, the organisation stated that it had instructed its members to dump all weapons and not to engage in "any other activities whatsoever" apart from assisting "the development of purely political and democratic programmes through exclusively peaceful means". Furthermore, the organisation authorised its representatives to engage immediately with the Independent International Commission on Decommissioning (IICD) to verifiably put its arms beyond use "in a way which will further enhance public confidence and to conclude this as quickly as possible".

This is not the first time that organisations styling themselves IRA have issued orders to dump arms.^[117] After its defeat in the Irish Civil War in 1924 and at the end of its unsuccessful Border Campaign in 1962, the IRA Army Council issued similar orders. However, this is the first time in Irish republicanism that any organisation has voluntarily decided to dispose of its arms. Some authors, like Patrick McCarthy, Peter Taylor and Brendan O'Brien concluded that, unlike previous IRA campaigns, the provisionals were not defeated.^{[118][119][120]}

On 25 September 2005, international weapons inspectors supervised the full disarmament of the IRA, a long-sought goal of Northern Ireland's peace process. The office of IICD chairman John de Chastelain, a retired Canadian general who oversaw the weapons' decommissioning at secret locations, released details regarding the scrapping of many tons of IRA weaponry at a news conference in Belfast on 26 September. He said the arms had been "put beyond use" and that they were "satisfied that the arms decommissioned represent the totality of the IRA's arsenal."

The IRA permitted two independent witnesses, including a Methodist minister, Rev. Harold Good, and Father Alec Reid, a Roman Catholic priest close to Sinn Féin leader Gerry Adams, to view the secret disarmament work.^[121] Ian Paisley, the leader of the Democratic Unionist Party (DUP), complained that since the witnesses were appointed by the IRA themselves, rather than being appointed by the British or Irish governments, they therefore could not be said to be unbiased witnesses to the decommissioning. Nationalists and Catholics viewed his comments as reflecting his refusal to support devolution in Northern Ireland with Catholics in power.

In 2011 Sinn Féin President Gerry Adams said: "The war is over. The IRA is gone. The IRA embraced, facilitated and supported the peace process. When a democratic and peaceful alternative to armed struggle was created the IRA left the stage." In 2014 Adams said: "The IRA is gone. It is finished".^[122]

Continuing activities of IRA members

The 10th report published in April 2006 from the Independent Monitoring Commission (IMC), an organisation monitoring activity by paramilitary groups on behalf of the British and Irish governments, prefaced its remarks about IRA activity by commenting that the IRA leadership has committed itself to following a peaceful path and that in the last three months this process has involved the further dismantling of the IRA as a military structure.

The report commented that there was no paramilitary or violent activity sanctioned by the leadership; there is a substantial erosion in the IRA's capacity to return to a military campaign; and, that the IRA had no intentions of returning to violence.^[123] However the IMC report also noted that following decommissioning, the IRA still retained a considerable amount of weaponry beyond what was needed for self-defence.

The IMC has come in for criticism (mainly by republicans) as having been set up outside the terms of the Good Friday Agreement as a sop to Unionism. Sinn Féin MP Conor Murphy stated that the IMC was established outside and in breach of the terms of the Good Friday Agreement and that it is politically biased, and had an anti-Sinn Féin agenda.

On 4 October 2006, the IMC ruled that the IRA were no longer a threat.

In late 2008, the *The Sunday Times* quoted a senior Garda intelligence officer as saying that "the IRA had recruited in recent years, still held arms despite apparently decommissioning the lot, and was being maintained in 'shadow form.'" The Gardaí also said that the IRA was still capable of carrying out attacks. A senior member of the PSNI, Assistant Chief Constable Peter Sheridan, said that it was unlikely that the IRA would disband in the foreseeable future.

At the end of March 2010, SDLP MLA Dominic Bradley said that the IRA were still active and that they had been responsible for a number of incidents in his constituency including a punishment shooting and an armed robbery during which a shot was fired.

In August 2010, the 32 County Sovereignty Movement, the Republican Network for Unity and the UPRG, claimed that the IRA were responsible for a shooting incident in the Gobnascale area of Derry. It is claimed that up to 20 masked men, some armed with handguns, attacked a group of teenagers who were engaging in anti-social behaviour at an interface area. A number of the teenagers were attacked and shots were fired into the air. The men are then reported to have removed their masks when the PSNI arrived and were subsequently identified as members of the Republican Movement. Sinn Féin denied the IRA were involved.

"P. O'Neill"

The IRA traditionally uses a well-known signature in its public statements, which are all issued under the pseudonym of "P. O'Neill" of the "Irish Republican Publicity Bureau, Dublin".^[124] According to Ruairí Ó Brádaigh, it was Seán Mac Stiofáin, as chief of staff of the IRA, who invented the name. However, under his usage, the name was written and pronounced according to Irish orthography and pronunciation as "P. Ó Néill". According to Danny Morrison, the pseudonym "*S. O'Neill*" was used during the 1940s.

Informers

Throughout the Troubles, some members of the IRA passed information to the security forces. Members of the IRA suspected of being informants were usually executed after an IRA court-martial. In the 1980s, many more IRA members were imprisoned on the testimony of former IRA members known as "supergrasses" such as Raymond Gilmour. A Belfast newspaper has claimed that secret documents show that half of the IRA's top men were also British informers.

In recent years, there have been some high profile allegations of senior IRA figures having been British informers. In May 2003, a number of newspapers named Freddie Scappaticci as the alleged identity of the British Force Research Unit's most senior informer within the IRA, code-named *Stakeknife*, who is thought to have been head of the IRA's internal security force, charged with rooting out and executing informers. Scappaticci denies that this is the case and, in 2003, failed in a legal bid to force the then NIO Minister, Jane Kennedy, to state he was not an informer. She has refused to do so, and since then Scappaticci has not launched any libel actions against the media making the allegations.

On 16 December 2005, senior Sinn Féin member Denis Donaldson appeared before TV cameras in Dublin and confessed to being a British spy for twenty years. He was expelled from Sinn Féin and was said to have been debriefed by the party. Donaldson was a former IRA volunteer and subsequently highly placed Sinn Féin party member. Donaldson had been entrusted by Gerry Adams with the running of Sinn Féin's operations in the US in the early 1990s. On 4 April 2006, Donaldson was found shot dead at his retreat near Glenties in County Donegal. When asked whether he felt Donaldson's role as an informer in Sinn Féin was significant, the IRA double agent using the pseudonym "Kevin Fulton" described Donaldson's role as a spy within Sinn Féin as "the tip of the iceberg".^[125] The Real IRA claimed responsibility for his assassination on 12 April 2009.^[126]

On 8 February 2008, Roy McShane was taken into police protection after being unmasked as an informant. McShane, a former IRA member, had been Gerry Adams' personal driver for many years. Adams said he was "too philosophical" to feel betrayed.^[127]

References

- [1] <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/uk-northern-ireland-27280446> McConville son says Gerry Adams 'threatened backlash'
- [2] <http://www.theguardian.com/uk/2008/sep/03/northernireland.ireland?uni=Article:in%20body%20link> IRA has disbanded but army council still exists, peace monitors report
- [3] <http://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/home-news/ira-has-disbanded-terrorist-structure-says-report-917712.html> IRA has disbanded terrorist structure, says report
- [4] http://www.nytimes.com/2012/06/23/world/europe/ira-ex-commander-mcguinness-to-meet-with-queen.html?_r=0 I.R.A. Ex-Commander to Shake Hands With Queen
- [5] Moloney, Ed (2002). *A Secret History of the IRA*. Penguin Books. p. 246. ISBN 0-14-101041-X.
- [6] *The Provisional IRA* by Patrick Bishop and Eamonn Mallie (ISBN 0-552-13337-X), p. 117.
- [7] Moloney, p. 707
- [8] Home Office – Proscribed Terror Groups (<http://www.homeoffice.gov.uk/security/terrorism-and-the-law/terrorism-act/proscribed-groups>) – Home Office website. Retrieved 11 May 2007
- [9] O'Brien *The Long War*, p. 119.
- [10] O'Brien, *Long War*, p. 107.
- [11] *The Prevention of Terrorism in British Law* by Clive Walker (ISBN 978-0719022036), page 9
- [12] Bowyer Bell, J. (1997). *The Secret Army: The IRA*. Transaction Publishers, pp. 556–571. ISBN 1-56000-901-2
- [13] <http://books.google.ie/books?id=Kc1jtZUNiFAC&pg=PA53&lpg=PA53&dq=ira+1975+ceasefire+intelligence&source=bl&ots=PJimPyUbxV&sig=caVZv7v4vRh7rgXW-DngBAjds4&hl=en&sa=X&ei=vU0qU6DYLMSe0QXhoYDwCA&ved=0CFYQ6AEwCA#v=onepage&q=ira%201975%20ceasefire%20intelligence&f=false>
- [14] *The Irish Troubles: A Generation of Violence 1967–1992* by John Bowyer Bell (ISBN 0-7171-2201-8), page 555
- [15] 1969–2001: 1,821 deaths, including 621 civilians. Source: 2002 online update of 1994 book — Malcolm Sutton (1994) *Bear in mind these dead ... An Index of Deaths from the Conflict in Ireland 1969–1993*, Belfast: Beyond the Pale Publications, ISBN 0-9514229-4-4. Update hosted at CAIN research project at the University of Ulster, CAIN: Sutton Index of Deaths – extracts from Sutton's book (<http://www.cain.ulst.ac.uk/sutton/book/index.html#append>)
- [16] 1969–2004: 1,781 deaths, including 644 civilians. Source: *Lost Lives: The Stories of the Men, Women and Children Who Died Through the Northern Ireland Troubles* (2004. Ed's David McKittrick, Seamus Kelters, Brian Feeney, Chris Thornton, David McVea), Mainstream Publishing, ISBN 978-1-84018-504-1, page 1536
- [17] *Lost Lives* (2004), p1531 – 294 members; Sutton (2002) – 276 members.
- [18] Mallie Bishop, p. 12
- [19] "IRA army council 'no longer operational' (<http://www.rte.ie/news/2008/0903/northpolitics.html>)". RTE, 3 September 2008. Retrieved 2 April 2009
- [20] *The Provisional IRA* by Patrick Bishop and Eamonn Mallie (ISBN 0-552-13337-X), pp. 108–112.
- [21] *Provos, the IRA and Sinn Féin*, page 60
- [22] Bishop and Mallie, pages 93–94
- [23] Bishop and Mallie, p. 125
- [24] *God and the Gun: The Church and Irish Terrorism* by Martin Dillon (ISBN 978-0415923637), page 7
- [25] *Political Parties in the Republic of Ireland* by Michael Gallagher (ISBN 978-0719017421), page 95
- [26] *The Lost Revolution – the story of the Official IRA and the Workers' Party* by Brian Hanley and Scott Millar pg 145
- [27] Mallie, Bishop p. 136.
- [28] Robert White, Ruairi O Bradaigh, the Life and Politics of an Irish Revolutionary, 2006, Indiana University Press.
- [29] *Armed Struggle: The History of the IRA* by Richard English (ISBN 0-330-49388-4), p. 105.
- [30] *Provos, the IRA and Sinn Féin*, page 65
- [31] Mallie, Bishop p. 141.
- [32] Patrick Bishop and Eamonn Mallie, *The Provisional IRA*, page 137
- [33] *Armed Struggle: The History of the IRA* by Richard English (ISBN 0-330-49388-4), p. 106.
- [34] Taylor, pp. 104–105.
- [35] Taylor, pp. 289–291.
- [36] Moloney, p. 80.
- [37] Nordstrom, Caroline and Martin, Joann (1992) *The Paths to domination, resistance, and terror*. University of California Press, p. 199. ISBN 0-520-07316-9
- [38] English, pp. 114–115.
- [39] English, p. 43
- [40] Moloney, pp. 155–160.
- [41] O'Brien p. 158.
- [42] Moloney, p. 103.
- [43] O'Brien, p. 161.
- [44] Hoggart, Simon *IRA may cut middle men to reduce arrests*, *The Guardian* 18 August 1973

- [45] O'Brien, page 158
- [46] Moloney, p. 377.
- [47] O'Brien, p. 158.
- [48] Patrick Bishop, Eamon Mallie, *The Provisional IRA*, p. 40, "It aimed at destroying people rather than property and all units were under instruction to avoid civilian bloodshed. For this reason and because there were doubts about the Belfast IRA, which GHQ in Dublin to contain a traitor, there would be no action in the city".
- [49] AC 71842 Operation BANNER (<http://web.archive.org/web/20070926091152/http://www.patfinucanecentre.org/misc/opbanner.pdf>)
- [50] Taylor, p. 139.
- [51] Moloney, page 182
- [52] Moloney, page 194
- [53] O'Brien, p. 128.
- [54] O'Brien, p. 23.
- [55] *Irish Times*, 30 December 2008, Britain rejected secret IRA peace talks offer, 1978 archives reveal (<http://www.irishtimes.com/newspaper/frontpage/2008/1230/1230581469072.html?via=mr>)
- [56] Richard English, *Armed struggle: the history of the IRA*, p. 200
- [57] O'Brien, p. 127.
- [58] O'Brien, p. 270
- [59] Taylor, Peter, *Behind the mask: The IRA and Sinn Féin*, Chapter 21: *Stalemate*, pp. 246–261
- [60] O'Brien, pp. 293–294
- [61] O'Brien, pp. 209–212
- [62] Taylor, p. 379
- [63] Taylor, p. 380
- [64] Moloney p345. "Adams was frustrated but nevertheless later managed to put some formal distance between Sinn Féin and the IRA. Sinn Féin let it be known in January 1991 that the party would no longer act as 'proxy spokespersons' for the IRA. A Sinn Féin source told the *Irish Times*, 'The IRA can speak for itself'.
- [65] Moloney, p. 432.
- [66] English, pp. 134–135.
- [67] Taylor, p. 378
- [68] Maillot Agnès (2005). *New Sinn Féin: Irish republicanism in the twenty-first century*. Routledge, p. 32. ISBN 0-415-32197-2
- [69] Moloney, p. 472.
- [70] Colonel Gaddafi is known to have given the British Government a detailed inventory of weapons he gave to the IRA in the 1970s and 1980s, this list was handed to British intelligence in 1995. See Bowyer Bell Page 578
- [71] Belfast Newsletter (<http://www.newsletter.co.uk/news/regional/call-for-ira-weapons-probe-1-5282822>), 14 July 2013
- [72] Dublin arms find included Provisional IRA weapons (<http://www.rte.ie/news/2013/0711/461949-weapons-seized/>), RTÉ News, 11 July 2013
- [73] Arms and explosives – including semtex – seized by police in Dublin (<http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2013/jul/11/arms-explosives-semtex-dublin>), The Guardian, 11 July 2013
- [74] *Armed Struggle: The History of the IRA* By Richard English (<http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=K-XsIheKNYIC&pg=PA173&lpg=PA173&dq=ira+sectarian+killings&source=bl&ots=AjrScsdEaC&sig=1X7DcBM5iibGyTpzNIApuFCfyqs&hl=en&sa=X&ei=STLXUYm6BYPrPMiZgPAI&ved=0CFMQ6AEwAw#v=onepage&q=ira+sectarian+killings&f=false>)
- [75] Revised and Updated Extracts from Sutton's Book, Bear in mind these dead ... An Index of Deaths from the Conflict in Ireland 1969–1993, ISBN 0-9514229-4-4 (<http://cain.ulst.ac.uk/sutton/book/>)
- [76] *Making Sense of the Troubles* By David McKittrick, David McVea (http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=CyF4xNvFK3gC&pg=PT185&lpg=PT185&dq=ira+sectarian+killings&source=bl&ots=o0ZmQFX6_S&sig=Pj7gxEtWXZbKahTLWw4bHZGzssU&hl=en&sa=X&ei=vTLXUdJXzfc7wdiBoAw&ved=0CHYQ6AEwDTgK)
- [77] *Provos: The IRA and Sinn Féin* By Peter Taylor (http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=IJnn9yfEKzQC&pg=PA195&lpg=PA195&dq=ira+sectarian+killings&source=bl&ots=VeJMv7NCYS&sig=ucdCHpUkjPIWZBAJhSk14_LaAk4&hl=en&sa=X&ei=vTLXUdJXzfc7wdiBoAw&ved=0CF4Q6AEwCTgK#v=onepage&q=ira+sectarian+killings&f=false)
- [78] *The IRA* By Tim Pat Coogan (http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=3UF1I4dBRWMC&pg=PA443&lpg=PA443&dq=ira+sectarian+killings&source=bl&ots=p7in9q05Yd&sig=-eC-ljeJcL4x6P898BM5p_E73hU&hl=en&sa=X&ei=jTLXUYyk4JfOdZPgagO&ved=0CH4Q6AEwCQ#v=onepage&q=ira+sectarian+killings&f=false)
- [79] IRA border campaign 'was ethnic cleansing' (<http://www.newsletter.co.uk/news/regional/ira-border-campaign-was-ethnic-cleansing-1-4909522>)
- [80] *Voices from the Grave: Two Men's War in Ireland* – Ed Moloney – Google Books (<http://books.google.ie/books?id=HTWepzmb8H4C&pg=PA390&dq=ira,+alleged+ethnic+cleansing&hl=en&sa=X&ei=1GH0UeLXDoWKhQeXr4HoCg&ved=0CC8Q6AEwAA#v=onepage&q=ira,+alleged+ethnic+cleansing&f=false>)
- [81] University Of Ulster News Release – Border Killings – Liberation Struggle or Ethnic Cleansing? (<http://news.ulster.ac.uk/releases/2006/2223.html>)

- [82] Jim Cusack: IRA engaged in 'ethnic cleansing' of Protestants along Border (<http://www.independent.ie/opinion/analysis/jim-cusack-ira-engaged-in-ethnic-cleansing-of-protestants-along-border-29150363.html>)
- [83] Ronald John Weitzer, *Policing Under Fire: Ethnic Conflict and Police-Community Relations in Northern Ireland* (<http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=67hoMfy4kTsC&pg=PA158#v=onepage&q&f=false>). SUNY Press, 1995, p. 158
- [84] Robert Fisk, *In Time of War*. Gill & Macmillan 1983, p.189
- [85] Fisk (1983), p.269
- [86] Weitzer p157
- [87] CAIN: Sutton Index of Deaths (<http://cain.ulst.ac.uk/sutton/chron/index.html>)
- [88] <http://www.theguardian.com/world/2013/dec/04/ireland-pm-ira-garda-murders-ruc-shocking-enda-kenny>
- [89] Richard English (2003), *Armed Struggle – The History of the IRA*, p.378
- [90] *Lost Lives* (2004). Ed's David McKittrick, Seamus Kelters, Brian Feeney, Chris Thornton, David McVea)
- [91] Sutton Index of Deaths: Crosstabulations (<http://cain.ulst.ac.uk/sutton/crosstabs.html>)
- [92] *Lost Lives*, p. 1531.
- [93] O'Brien, *Long War*, p. 26.
- [94] Mallie, Bishop, p. 12.
- [95] S.I. No. 162/1939 — Unlawful Organisation (Suppression) Order, 1939 (<http://www.irishstatutebook.ie/1939/en/si/0162.html>)
- [96] Significant IRA statement still leaves questions: Alliance (<http://allianceparty.org/article/2005/001374/significant-ira-statement-still-leaves-questions-alliance>)
- [97] Attwood: Libya Compensation Claim Backs Seizure Of Ira Assets (http://www.sdlp.ie/en/index.php/newsroom_media/newsArticle/attwood_libya_compensation_claim_backs_seizure_of_ira_assets)
- [98] *Critical Terrorism Studies: A New Research Agenda* by Richard Jackson, Marie Breen Smyth and Jeroen Gunning (ISBN 978-0415455077), page 142
- [99] *Terrorists and Freedom Fighters (People, politics and powers)* by David Hayes (ISBN 978-0853406525), page 77
- [100] *Terrorism, Ideology, and Revolution/the Origins of Modern Political Violence* by Noel O'Sullivan (ISBN 978-0813303451), page 104
- [101] Seanad Éireann – Volume 135 – 29 April 1993 – International Fund for Ireland: Statements (<http://historical-debates.oireachtas.ie/S/0135/S.0135.199304290006.html>)
- [102] Irish Republican News (http://republican-news.org/current/news/2004/02/calls_for_exclusion_of_sinn_fi.html)
- [103] DUP warns Sinn Féin over IRA Army Council – Local – Limerick Leader (http://www.limerickleader.ie/news/local/dup_warns_sinn_fein_over_ira_army_council_1_1862015)
- [104] Recently released (3 May 2006) British Government documents show that overlapping membership between British Army units like the Ulster Defence Regiment (UDR) and loyalist paramilitary groups was a wider problem than a "few bad apples" as was often claimed. The documents include a report titled "Subversion in the UDR" which details the problem. In 1973; an estimated 5–15% of UDR soldiers were directly linked to loyalist paramilitary groups, it was believed that the "best single source of weapons, and the only significant source of modern weapons, for Protestant extremist groups was the UDR", it was feared UDR troops were loyal to "Ulster" alone rather than to "Her Majesty's Government", the British Government knew that UDR weapons were being used in the assassination and attempted assassination of Roman Catholic civilians by loyalist paramilitaries. 2 May 2006 edition of the Irish News available here. (http://www.nuzhound.com/articles/irish_news/arts2006/may2_subversion_collusion_UDR.php)
- [105] Gerry Adam's 2006 Easter Message was that "unfinished business" remains, available here (<http://cain.ulst.ac.uk/issues/politics/docs/sf/ga160406.htm>). "But in truth The Proclamation is also unfinished business. It is unfinished business which the vast majority of the Irish people want to see brought to completion."
- [106] Transitional Justice in Northern Ireland (<http://centreforforeignpolicystudies.dal.ca/pdf/gradsymp11/Vocisano.pdf>) Submitted for the 6th Annual Dalhousie University Graduate Symposium, 10 and 11 March 2011 in Halifax, Nova Scotia
- [107] Parliamentary Debates (Official Report – Unrevised) Dáil Éireann Thursday, 23 June 2005 – Page 1 (<http://debates.oireachtas.ie/DDebate.aspx?F=DAL20050623.xml&Node=H10-1#H10-1>)
- [108] O'Brien, p. 115.
- [109] O'Brien, p. 198.
- [110] Local Government Elections 1993 (<http://www.ark.ac.uk/elections/flg93.htm>)
- [111] (Coogan p284)
- [112] O'Brien, p. 199.
- [113] Mallie, Bishop, the Provisional IRA, p 307
- [114] *Iran paid millions to fund IRA* Adrian Levy and Anna Pukas. The Times , 21 August 1994
- [115] Mallie, Bishop, p. 308.
- [116] for example <http://www.anphoblacht.com/news/detail/17845>
- [117] Arms Dumps and the IRA, 1923–32 | History Today (<http://www.historytoday.com/john-horgan/arms-dumps-and-ira-1923-32>)
- [118] Taylor, p. 349
- [119] McCarthy, Patrick (2002). *Language, Politics and Writing: Stolen telling in Western Europe*. Palgrave Macmillan, p. 120. ISBN 1403960240
- [120] Hayden, Tom (2003). *Irish on the Inside: In Search of the Soul of Irish America*. Verso, p. 179. ISBN 1859844774

- [121] Maintaining belief in peace aided N. Ireland transformation (http://www.boston.com/news/world/articles/2005/09/27/maintaining_belief_in_peace_aided_n_ireland_transformation) By Kevin Cullen, The Boston Globe, 27 September 2005.
- [122] <http://www.bbc.com/news/uk-northern-ireland-27278039>
- [123] Tenth report of the Independent Monitoring Commission April 2006 available in PDF here (http://www.nio.gov.uk/tenth_report_of_the_independent_monitoring_commission.pdf) NOTE: the IMC report is issued every six months.
- [124] Who is P O'Neill? (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/magazine/4290212.stm>) – BBC News article, 22 September 2005.
- [125] "Kevin Fulton" (not his real name) made the comments on a BBC News 24 interview 10 April 2006, RealMedia available here (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/programmes/hardtalk/4896772.stm>) or available on googlevideo here (<http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=-6059990750930681049&q=kevin+fulton>)
- [126] Real IRA killed Dennis Donaldson (<http://www.tribune.ie/news/home-news/article/2009/apr/12/how-real-ira-killed-denis-donaldson/>)
- [127] *The Irish Times*, 11 February 2008, p. 8.

Sources

- Martin Dillon, *25 Years of Terror – the IRA's War against the British*
- Richard English, *Armed Struggle – A History of the IRA*, MacMillan, London 2003, ISBN 1-4050-0108-9
- Peter Taylor, *Provos – the IRA and Sinn Féin*
- Ed Moloney, *A Secret History of the IRA*, Penguin, London 2002,
- Eamonn Mallie and Patrick Bishop, *The Provisional IRA*, Corgi, London 1988. ISBN 0-552-13337-X
- Toby Harnden, *Bandit Country – The IRA and South Armagh*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1999, ISBN 0-340-71736-X
- Henry Patterson, *The Politics of Illusion; A Political History of the IRA*, Serif, London 1997, ISBN 978-1-897959-31-2 (<http://www.serifbooks.co.uk/books/history/>)
- Paul Bew, Henry Patterson, Peter Gibbon, *Northern Ireland, 1921 – 2001*, Serif, London, 2002, ISBN 978-1-897959-38-1 (<http://www.serifbooks.co.uk/books/history/>)
- Brendan O'Brien, *The Long War – The IRA and Sinn Féin*. O'Brien Press, Dublin 1995, ISBN 0-86278-359-3
- Tim Pat Coogan, *The Troubles*,
- Tim Pat Coogan, *The IRA: A History* (1994)
- Tony Geraghty, *The Irish War*, 1998 ISBN 0-8018-6456-9
- David McKittrick, Seamus Kelters, Brian Feeney, Chris Thornton, David McVea, *Lost Lives*.
- J Bowyer Bell, *The Secret Army – The IRA*, 1997 3rd Edition, ISBN 1-85371-813-0
- Christopher Andrews, *The Mitrokhin Archive* (also published as *The Sword and the Shield*)
- Ronald John Weitzer, *Policing Under Fire: Ethnic Conflict and Police-Community Relations in Northern Ireland*, State University of New York Press (Jan 1995), ISBN 079142247X.

External links

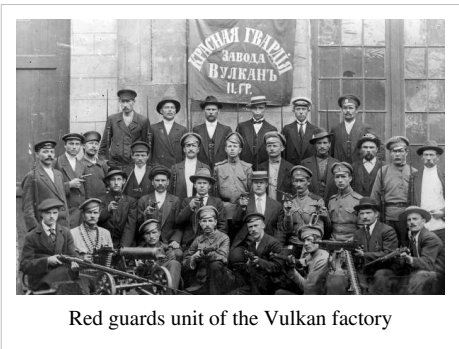
- CAIN (Conflict Archive Internet) Archive of IRA statements (<http://cain.ulst.ac.uk/othelem/organ/ira/statements.htm>)
- FAS Intelligence Resource Program – Irish Republican Army (IRA) (<http://www.fas.org/irp/world/para/ira.htm>)
- Provisional Irish Republican Army (IRA) (aka, PIRA, "the provos," Óglaigh na hÉireann) (U.K., separatists) (<http://cfrterrorism.org/groups/ira.html>) Wikipedia:Link rot
- Behind The Mask: The IRA & Sinn Fein (<http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/ira/>) PBS Frontline documentary on the subject.
- IRA and U.S. Funding (<http://repository.library.georgetown.edu/handle/10822/552676>) from the Dean Peter Krogh Foreign Affairs Digital Archives (<https://repository.library.georgetown.edu/handle/10822/552494/browse?type=title>)

<div><div></div><div>• Other countries</div><div>• Atlas</div><div><div></div>Soviet Union portal</div></div>	
<div><div></div><div>•</div><div>•</div><div>•</div></div>	<div>v</div> <div>t</div> <div>e^[2]</div>

The **Red Workers' and Peasants' Army** (Russian: Рабоче-крестьянская Красная армия; **РККА**, or **Raboche-krest'yanskaya Krasnaya armiya**; **РККА**. Shortened in Russian to **Красная армия**; **КА**, in English: **Red Army**), was the name given to the army and the air force of the Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic and from 1922 the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. It was established in the immediate period after the 1917 October Revolution (Red October or Bolshevik Revolution), when the Bolsheviks constituted an army during the Russian Civil War opposite the military confederations (especially the combined groups summarized under the preamble **White Army**) of their adversaries. From February 1939, the Red Army, who together with the Soviet Navy, embodied the main component of the Soviet Armed Forces, took the official name "Soviet Army" (Russian Советская Армия (CA) / Sovetskaya Armija), until its dissolution in December 1991.

The Red Army is widely credited with being the decisive land force in the Allied victory in the European Theatre of World War II. During operations on the Eastern Front, it engaged and defeated about 75%–80% of the German land forces (Wehrmacht and Waffen-SS) deployed in the war.

Origins



In September 1917 V. I. Lenin wrote: "There is only one way to prevent the restoration of the police, and that is to create a people's militia and to fuse it with the army (the standing army to be replaced by the arming of the entire people)." At the time, the Imperial Russian Army had started to collapse. 23% of the male population of the Russian Empire had been mobilized, numbering about 19 million. However most of these were not equipped with any weapons and had support roles maintaining the lines of communication and the base areas. The Tsarist general Nikolay Dukhonin estimated that there were 2 million deserters, 1.8 million dead, 5 million wounded and 2 million prisoners. He estimated the remaining troops as numbering 10 million.

The Council of People's Commissars decided to form the Red Army on 28 January 1918.^[3] They envisaged a body "formed from the class-conscious and best elements of the working classes". All citizens of the Russian republic over the age of 18 were eligible. Its specific role was the defense "of the achievements of the October Revolution, the Soviet Power and Socialism. Enlistment was conditional upon "guarantees being given by a military or civil committee functioning within the territory of the Soviet Power" or by Party or Trade Union committees or, in extreme cases, by two persons belonging to one of the above organizations". In the event of an entire unit wanting to join the Red Army, a "collective guarantee and the affirmative vote of all its members" would be necessary.

The Council of People's Commissars appointed itself the supreme head of the Red Army, delegating immediate command and administration of the Army to the NKVD (Commissariat for Internal Affairs) and the Special All-Russian College within this commissariat. Nikolai Krylenko was the Supreme Commander in Chief, with Aleksandr Myasnikyan as deputy. Nikolai Podvoisky became the Commissar for War, Pavel Dybenko Commissar for the Fleet. Proshyan, Samoisky, Steinberg were also specified as People's Commissars with Vladimir Bonch-Bruyevich from the Bureau of Commissars. At a joint meeting of Bolsheviks and Left Socialist-Revolutionaries held on 22 February 1918, Krylenko remarked: "We have no army. The demoralized

soldiers are flying panic-stricken as soon as they see a German helmet appear on the horizon, abandoning their artillery, convoys and all war material to the triumphantly advancing enemy. The Red Guards units are brushed aside like flies. We have no power to stay the enemy; only an immediate signing of the peace treaty will save us from destruction."

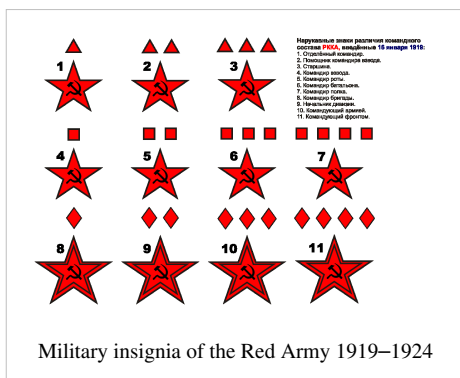
While the Russian army was being taken apart, "it became apparent that the rag-tag Red Guard units and elements of the imperial army who had gone over the side of the Bolsheviks were quite inadequate to the task of defending the new government against external foes". Therefore, in January 1918, Sovnarkom decided that the Worker-Peasant Red Army had to consist of volunteers from "the most class conscious and organized elements of the toiling masses". That spelled the end of the Red Guards and the creation of the Red Army.

Due to the fact that the Red Army comprised mainly peasants, the families of those who served were guaranteed rations and assistance with farm work. Some peasants who remained at home yearned to join the Army; men, along with some women, flooded the recruitment centres and if they were turned away they would collect scrap metal and prepare care-packages. In some cases the money they earned would go towards tanks for the Army.

History

Russian Civil War

For more details on this topic, see Russian Civil War.



The Russian Civil War (1917–23) occurred in two periods:

- The first period: October 1917 – November 1918, from the Bolshevik Revolution to the First World War (1914–18) Armistice, developed from the Bolshevik government's November 1917 nationalization of traditional Cossack lands. This provoked the insurrection of General Alexey Maximovich Kaledin's Volunteer Army in the River Don region. Also aggravating Russian internal politics was the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk (March 1918). This allowed direct Allied intervention in the Russian Civil War, in which twelve foreign countries armed anti-Bolshevik militias. Combat was a

series of small-unit actions among the Czechoslovak Legion, the Polish 5th Rifle Division, and the pro-Bolshevik Red Latvian Riflemen and others.

- The second period: January–November 1919, featured the White armies' successful advances, from the south, under Gen. Anton Denikin, from the east, under Gen. Aleksandr Vasilevich Kolchak, and from the northwest, under Gen. Nikolai Nikolaevich Yudenich, that defeated the Red Army on each front. Trotsky reformed and counterattacked; the Red Army repulsed Gen. Kolchak's army in June, and the armies of Gen. Denikin and Gen. Yudenich in October. By mid-November, the White Armies almost simultaneously became exhausted, and, in January 1920, Budenny's First Cavalry Army entered Rostov-on-Don.

At war's start, the Red Army comprised 299 infantry regiments. Civil warfare intensified after Lenin dissolved the Russian Constituent Assembly (5–6 January 1918) and the Soviet government signed the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk (3 March 1918) removing Russia from the Great War. Free from international war, the Red Army confronted an internecine war with a loose alliance of anti-Communist forces, comprising the Revolutionary Insurrectionary Army of Ukraine, the "Black Army" led by Nestor Makhno, the anti-White and anti-Red Green armies, and others. The 23 February 1918 "Red Army Day" has a twofold, historical significance; the first day of drafting recruits (in Petrograd and Moscow) and the first day of combat against the occupying Imperial German Army.^{[4][5]}

On 6 September 1918, the Bolshevik militias consolidated under the supreme command of the Revolutionary Military Council of the Republic (Revvoyensoviet, *Revolutsionny Voyenny Sovyet*), People's Commissar for War

(1918–24), Leon Trotsky, Chairman, and Jukums Vācietis, Commander-in-Chief of the Red Army. Soon afterward he established the GRU (military intelligence) to provide political and military intelligence to Red Army commanders. Trotsky founded the Red Army with an initial Red Guard organization, and a core soldiery of Red Guard militiamen and Chekist secret policemen;^[6] conscription began in June 1918, and opposition to it was violently suppressed.^[7] Wikipedia:Citing sources To control the multi-ethnic and multi-cultural Red Army soldiery, the Cheka operated Special Punitive Brigades which suppressed anti-communism, deserters, and enemies of the state.^[8] Wartime pragmatism allowed recruiting ex-Tsarist officers and sergeants (non-commissioned officers, NCOs) to the Red Army.^[9] Lev Glezarov's special commission screened and recruited; by mid-August 1920 the Red Army's former Tsarist troops comprised 48,000 officers, 10,300 administrators, and 214,000 NCOs.^[10] At the Civil War's start, ex-Tsarists comprised 75 per cent of the Red Army officer corps, Wikipedia:Citing sources who were employed as *voenspetsy* (military specialists, ru:Военный советник), Template:Sfn Overy whose loyalty was occasionally enforced with hostage families. Wikipedia:Citing sources At war's end in 1922, ex-Tsarists constituted 83 per cent of the Red Army's divisional and corps commanders.^[11]

The Red Army used special regiments for ethnic minorities, like the Dungan Cavalry Regiment commanded by the Dungan Magaza Masanchi.

The slogan *Exhortation, Organization, and Reprisals* expressed the discipline and motivation ensuring the Red Army's tactical and strategic success. On campaign, the attached Cheka Special Punitive Brigades conducted summary field courts-martial and executions of deserters and slackers.^[8] Under Commissar Jānis K. Bērziņš, the Special Punitive Brigades took hostages from the villages of deserters, to compel their surrender; one in ten was executed. The tactic also suppressed peasant rebellions in Red Army-controlled areas. The



Vladimir Lenin, Klim Voroshilov and Leon Trotsky and soldiers, Petrograd, 1921.

loyalty of the political, ethnic, and national varieties of men composing the Red Army was enforced by political commissars attached at the brigade and regiment levels, and to spy on subordinate commanders, for political incorrectness.^[12] Despite such power, the political commissars whose Chekist detachments retreated or broke in the face of the enemy earned the death penalty.^[citation needed] In August 1918, Trotsky authorized General Mikhail Tukhachevsky to place blocking units behind politically unreliable Red Army units, to shoot them if they retreated without permission. In 1942, during the Great Patriotic War (1941–45), Joseph Stalin reintroduced the policy via *penal battalions*.

Polish-Soviet War & prelude

The Soviet westward offensive of 1918–1919 was part of the general Soviet move into the areas abandoned by the Ober Ost garrisons. This merged into the 1919–21 Polish-Soviet war, in which the Red Army reached central Poland in 1920, but then suffered a defeat there, which put an end to the war. During the Polish Campaign the Red Army numbered some 6.5 million men, many of which the Army had difficulty supporting, around 581,000 in the two operational fronts, Western and Southwestern. Around 2.5 million men + woman were 'immobilized in the interior' as part of reserve armies.^[13]

Doctrinal development in the 1920s and 1930s

After four years of warfare, the Red Army's defeat of Wrangel in the south^[14] allowed the foundation of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics in 1922. Historian John Erickson dates 1 February 1924, when Mikhail Frunze became head of the Red Army Staff, as the ascent of the General Staff, which dominated Soviet military planning and operations. By 1 October 1924 the Red Army's strength diminished to 530,000.^[15] List of Soviet Union divisions 1917–45 details the formations of the Red Army in that time.

In the late 1920s and throughout the 1930s, Soviet military theoreticians led by Marshal Mikhail Tukhachevsky developed the Deep operations doctrine, a direct consequence of their Polish-Soviet War and Russian Civil War experience. To achieve victory, deep operations comprehend simultaneous Corps- and Army-size unit maneuvers of simultaneous parallel attacks throughout the depth of the enemy's ground forces, inducing catastrophic defensive failure. The deep battle doctrine relies upon aviation and armor advances in the hope that maneuver warfare offers quick, efficient, and decisive victory. Marshal Tukhachevsky said that aerial warfare must be "employed against targets beyond the range of infantry, artillery, and other arms. For maximum tactical effect aircraft should be employed en masse, concentrated in time and space, against targets of the highest tactical importance."^[citation needed]

Red Army Deep Operations were first formally expressed in the 1929 Field Regulations, and codified in the 1936 Provisional Field Regulations (PU-36). The Great Purge of 1937–1939 and Purge of 1940–1942 removed many leading officers from the Red Army, including Tukhachevsky and many of his followers, and the doctrine was abandoned. Thus at the Battle of Lake Khasan, in 1938, and the Battle of Khalkhin Gol, in 1939, major border clashes with the Imperial Japanese Army, the doctrine was not used. It was not until the Second World War that deep operations were to be reused.



Soviet tanks in the battle of Khalkhin Gol,
August 1939

Chinese Soviet War

The Republic of China waged war against invading Soviet and White Russian forces during the Sino-Soviet conflict (1929), the Soviet Invasion of Xinjiang and the Xinjiang War (1937). The Red Army achieved its objectives; it maintained effective control over the Manchurian Chinese Eastern Railway, and successfully installed a pro-Soviet regime in Xinjiang.

The XI Congress of the RCP (b) adopted a resolution on the strengthening of the Red Army. It decided to establish a strictly organized military, educational and economic conditions in the army. However it was recognized that an army of 1,600,000 would be burdensome. After the Congress, the Party Central Committee decided to reduce the Red Army by the end of 1922 to 800 thousand people. Reduction of the army necessitated the restructuring of management and organizational structure of troops . The supreme military unit became corps of two or three divisions. Division consisted of three regiments. Brigade as an independent union, was abolished. In the second half of 1922 begins the formation of departments rifle corps .

The Winter War with Finland

For more details on this topic, see Winter War.

The Winter War (Finnish: *talvisota*, Swedish: *vinterkriget*, Russian: *Зимняя война*)^[16] was a war between the Soviet Union and Finland. It began with a Soviet offensive on 30 November 1939—three months after the start of World War II and the Soviet invasion of Poland—and ended on 13 March 1940 with the Moscow Peace Treaty. The League of Nations deemed the attack illegal and expelled the Soviet Union on 14 December 1939.

The Soviet forces had three times as many soldiers as the Finns, thirty times as many aircraft, and a hundred times as many tanks. The Red Army, however, had been crippled by Soviet leader Joseph Stalin's Great Purge of 1937, reducing the army's morale and efficiency shortly before the outbreak of the fighting.^[17] With over 30,000 of its army officers executed or imprisoned, including most of those of the highest ranks, the Red Army in 1939 had many inexperienced senior



Red Army soldiers display a captured Finnish
banner, March 1940.

officers.^{[18][19]:56} Because of these factors, and high commitment and morale in the Finnish forces, Finland was able to resist the Soviet invasion for far longer than the Soviets expected; Finnish forces inflicted stunning losses on the Red Army for the first three to four months while suffering very few losses of their own.^{:79–80}

Hostilities ceased in March 1940 with the signing of the Moscow Peace Treaty. Finland ceded 11% of its pre-war territory and 30% of its economic assets to the Soviet Union.^{:18} Soviet losses on the front were heavy, and the country's international reputation suffered.^{:272–273} The Soviet forces did not accomplish their objective of the total conquest of Finland but conquered sufficient territory along Lake Ladoga, Petsamo and Salla. The Finns, however, retained their sovereignty and improved their international reputation (and increased the morale in the Continuation War).

World War II ("The Great Patriotic War")

For more details on Great Patriotic War (term), see Great Patriotic War (term).

For more details on Eastern Front (World War II), see Eastern Front (World War II).

In accordance with the Soviet-Nazi Molotov–Ribbentrop Pact of 23 August 1939, the Red Army invaded Poland on 17 September 1939, after the Nazi invasion on 1 September 1939. On 30 November, the Red Army also attacked Finland, in the Winter War of 1939–40. By autumn 1940, after conquering its portion of Poland, the Third Reich shared an extensive border with USSR, with whom it remained neutrally bound by their non-aggression pact and trade agreements. Another consequence of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact was the Soviet occupation of Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina, carried out by the

Southern Front in June–July 1940. This conquest also added to the border the Soviet Union shared with Nazi-controlled areas. For Adolf Hitler, the circumstance was no dilemma, because^[20] the *Drang nach Osten* ("Drive towards the East") policy secretly remained in force, culminating on 18 December 1940 with *Directive No. 21, Operation Barbarossa*, approved on 3 February 1941, and scheduled for mid-May 1941.



Soviet gun crew in action during the Siege of Odessa, July 1941.

When Germany invaded the Soviet Union in June 1941, in Operation Barbarossa, the Red Army's ground forces had 303 divisions and 22 separate brigades (4.8 million soldiers), including 166 divisions and 9 brigades (2.9 million soldiers) garrisoned in the western military districts. The Axis deployed on the Eastern Front had 181 divisions and 18 brigades (5.5 million soldiers). Three Fronts, the Northwestern, Western, and Southwestern conducted the defense of the western borders of the USSR. In the first weeks of the Great Patriotic War the Wehrmacht defeated many Red Army units. The Red Army lost millions of men as prisoners and lost much of its pre-war matériel. Stalin increased mobilization, and by 1 August 1941, despite 46 divisions lost in combat, the Red Army's strength was 401 divisions.^[21]

The unprepared Soviet forces suffered much damage in the field because of mediocre officers, partial mobilization, and an incomplete reorganization.^[22] Wikipedia:Citing sources The hasty pre-war forces expansion and the over-promotion of inexperienced officers (owing to the purging of experienced officers) favored the Wehrmacht in combat.^[22] Wikipedia:Citing sources The Axis's numeric superiority rendered the combatants' divisional strength approximately equal.^[23] A generation of Soviet commanders (notably Georgy Zhukov) learned from the defeats,^[24] and Soviet victories in the Battle of Moscow, at Stalingrad, Kursk and later in Operation Bagration proved decisive.

In 1941, the Soviet government raised the bloodied Red Army's *esprit de corps* with propaganda stressing the defense of Motherland and nation, employing historic exemplars of Russian courage and bravery against foreign aggressors. The anti-Nazi *Great Patriotic War*, was conflated with the Patriotic War of 1812 against Napoleon, and historical Russian military heroes, such as Alexander Nevski and Mikhail Kutuzov, appeared; repression of the

Russian Orthodox Church temporarily ceased, and priests revived the tradition of blessing arms before battle.

To encourage the initiative of Red Army commanders, the CPSU temporarily abolished political commissars, reintroduced formal military ranks and decorations, and the Guards unit concept. Exceptionally heroic or high-performing units earned the Guards title (for example 1st Guards Special Rifle Corps, 6th Guards Tank Army),^[25] an elite designation denoting superior training, materiel, and pay. Punishment also was used; slackers and malingerers avoiding combat with self-inflicted wounds^[26] cowards, thieves, and deserters were disciplined with beatings, demotions, undesirable/dangerous duties, and summary execution by NKVD punitive detachments.



BM-13 "Katyusha" battery fire, during the Battle of Berlin, April 1945.

In that time, the *osobist* (NKVD military counter-intelligence officer) became a key Red Army figure with the power to condemn to death and to spare the life of any soldier and (most any) officer of the unit to which he was attached. In 1942, Stalin established the penal battalions composed of *gulag* inmates, Soviet PoWs, disgraced soldiers, and deserters, for hazardous front-line duty as *trampers* clearing Nazi minefields, et cetera.^[27] Wikipedia:Citing sources Given the dangers, the maximum sentence was three months. Likewise, the Soviet treatment of Red Army personnel captured by the Wehrmacht was especially harsh. A 1941 Stalin directive ordered the suicide of every

Red Army officer and soldier rather than surrender; Soviet law regarded all captured Red Army soldiers as traitors. Wikipedia:Citing sources Soviet PoWs whom the Red Army liberated from enemy captivity usually were sentenced to penal battalions. Wikipedia:Citing sources

During the Great Patriotic War, the Red Army conscripted 29,574,900 men in addition to the 4,826,907 in service at the beginning of the war. Of this total of 34,401,807 it lost 6,329,600 KIA, 555,400 deaths by disease and 4,559,000 MIA (most captured). Of these 11,444,000, however, 939,700 rejoined the ranks in the subsequently liberated Soviet territory, and a further 1,836,000 returned from German captivity. Thus the grand total of losses amounted to 8,668,400. Wikipedia:Citing sources This is the official total dead, but other estimates give the number of total dead up to almost 11 million men, including 7.7 million killed or missing in action and 2.6 million POW dead (out of 5.2 million total POWs), plus 400,000 paramilitary and Soviet partisan losses. The majority of the losses, excluding POWs, being ethnic Russians (5,756,000), followed by ethnic Ukrainians (1,377,400). However, as many as 8 million of the 34 million mobilized were non-Slavic minority soldiers, and around 45 divisions formed from national minorities served from 1941 to 1943.^[28]

The German losses on the Eastern Front comprised an estimated 3,604,800 KIA within the 1937 borders plus 900,000 ethnic Germans and Austrians outside the 1937 border (included in these numbers are men listed as missing in action or unaccounted for after the war)^[29] Wikipedia:Citing sources and 3,576,300 men reported captured (total 8,081,100); the losses of the German satellites on the Eastern Front approximated 668,163 KIA/MIA and 799,982 captured (total 1,468,145). Of these 9,549,245, the Soviets released 3,572,600 from captivity after the war, thus the grand total of the Axis losses came to an estimated 5,976,645.^[29] Wikipedia:Citing sources As regards prisoners of war, both sides captured large numbers and had



Victorious Soviet soldiers in Berlin.



Red Army victory banner, raised above the German Reichstag in May, 1945.

many die in captivity – one recent British figure says 3.6 of 6 million Soviet POWs died in German camps, while 300,000 of 3 million German POWs died in Soviet hands. From the fall of East Prussia, Soviet soldiers carried out large-scale rapes in Germany, especially noted in Berlin until the beginning of May 1945. Wikipedia:Citing sources

Shortcomings

In 1941 the rapid progress of the initial German air and land attacks into the Soviet Union made Red Army logistical support difficult, because many depots, and most of the USSR's industrial manufacturing base lay in the country's invaded western half, obliging their reestablishment east of the Ural Mountains. Until then, the Red Army was often required to improvise or go without weapons, vehicles, and other equipment. The 1941 decision to physically move their manufacturing capacity east of the Ural mountains protected the main Soviet support system out of German reach.

In the later stages of the war, the Red Army fielded some excellent weaponry, especially artillery and tanks. The Red Army's heavy KV-1 and medium T-34 tanks outclassed most Wehrmacht armor, but in 1941, most Soviet tank units used older models. The Soviet Air Force, though equipped with relatively modern aircraft, initially performed poorly against the Luftwaffe.

Administration

Until the establishment of the Red Army, military administration after the October Revolution was taken over by the People's Commissariat of war and marine affairs headed by a collective committee of Vladimir Antonov-Ovseyenko, Pavel Dybenko, and Nikolai Krylenko. At the same time Nikolay Dukhonin was acting as the Supreme Commander-in-Chief after Alexander Kerensky flee from Russia. On 12 November 1917 the Soviet government appointed Krylenko as the Supreme Commander-in-Chief and because of an "accident" during forceful displacement of commander-in-chief Dukhonin was killed on 20 November 1917. On 28 November 1917 Nikolai Podvoisky was appointed as the Narkom of War Affairs, leaving Dybenko in charge of Narkom of Marine Affairs and Ovseyenko - the expeditionary forces to the Southern Russia. Bolsheviks also sent out their own representative to replace front commanders of the Russian Imperial Army.

After the signing of Treaty of Brest-Litovsk on 3 March 1918, a major reshuffling took place in the Soviet military administration. On 13 March 1918 the Soviet government accepted the official resignation of Krylenko and the post of Supreme Commander-in-Chief was liquidated. On 14 March 1918 Leon Trotsky replaced Podvoisky as the Narkom of War Affairs. On 16 March 1918 Pavel Dybenko was relieved from the office of Narkom of Marine Affairs. On 8 May 1918 there was created the All-Russian Chief Headquarters headed by Nikolai Stogov and later Alexander Svechin.

On 2 September 1918 there was established the Revolutionary Military Council (RMC) as the main military administration that was governed by the Narkom of War Affairs Leon Trotsky. On 6 September 1918 along with already existing chief headquarters, there was created the Field Headquarters of RMC initially headed by Nikolai Rattel. The same day there was created office of the Commander-in-Chief of Armed Forces initially assigned to Jukums Vācietis (since July 1919 - Sergey Kamenev). The Commander-in-Chief of Armed Forces existed until April 1924, the end of Russian Civil War.

After the establishment of the Soviet Union, in November 1923 Russian Narkom of War Affairs was transformed into the Soviet Narkom of War and Marine Affairs.

Organization

For more details on this topic, see Formations of the Soviet Army.

At the beginning of its existence, the Red Army functioned as a voluntary formation, without ranks or insignia. Democratic elections selected the officers. However, a decree of 29 May 1918 imposed obligatory military service for men of ages 18 to 40.^[30] To service the massive draft, the Bolsheviks formed regional military commissariats (*voyennyy komissariat*, abbr. *voyenkomat*), which as of 2006 still exist in Russia in this function and under this name. Military commissariats however should not be confused with the institution of military political commissars.

In the mid-1920s the territorial principle of manning the Red Army was introduced. In each region able-bodied men were called up for a limited period of active duty in territorial units, which comprised about half the army's strength, each year, for five years.^[31] The first call-up period was for three months, with one month a year thereafter. A regular cadre provided a stable nucleus. By 1925 this system provided 46 of the 77 infantry divisions and one of the eleven cavalry divisions. The remainder consisted of regular officers and enlisted personnel serving two-year terms. The territorial system was finally abolished, with all remaining formations converted to the other cadre divisions, in 1937–38.^[32]



Mechanization



Red Army BT-7 tanks on parade.

The Soviet military received ample funding and was innovative in its technology. An American journalist wrote in 1941:

Even in American terms the Soviet defense budget was large. In 1940 it was the equivalent of \$11,000,000,000, and represented one-third of the national expenditure. Measure this against the fact that the infinitely richer United States will approximate the expenditure of that much yearly only in 1942 after two years of our greatest defense effort.

Most of the money spent on the Red Army and Air Force went for machines of war. Twenty-three years ago when the Bolshevik revolution took place there were few machines in Russia. Marx said Communism must come in a highly industrialized society. The Bolsheviks identified their dreams of socialist happiness with machines which would multiply production and reduce hours of labor until everyone would have everything he needed and would work only as much as he wished. Somehow this has not come about, but the Russians still worship machines, and this helped make the Red Army the most highly mechanized in the world, except perhaps the German Army now.

Like Americans, the Russians admire size, bigness, large numbers. They took pride in building a vast army of tanks, some of them the largest in the world, armored cars, airplanes, motorized guns, and every variety of mechanical weapons.

Under Stalin's campaign for mechanization, the army formed its first mechanized unit in 1930. The 1st Mechanized Brigade, consisting of a tank regiment, a motorized infantry regiment, and reconnaissance and artillery battalions.^[33] From this humble beginning, the Soviets would go on to create the first operational-level armored formations in history, the 11th and 45th Mechanized Corps, in 1932. These were tank-heavy formations with combat support forces included so they could survive while operating in enemy rear areas without support from a parent front.

Impressed by the German campaign of 1940 against France, the Soviet People's Commissariat of Defence (Defence Ministry, Russian abbreviation NKO) ordered the creation of nine mechanized corps on 6 July 1940. Between February and March 1941 another twenty would be ordered, and all larger than those of Tukhachevsky. Even though the Red Army's 29 mechanized corps had no less than 29,899 tanks on paper by 1941, they proved to be a paper tiger.^[34] There were actually only 17,000 tanks available at the time, meaning several of the new mechanized corps were under strength. The pressure placed on factories and military planners to show production numbers also led to a situation where the majority of armored vehicles were obsolescent models, critically lacking in spare parts and support equipment, and nearly three quarters were overdue for major maintenance.^[35] By 22 June 1941 there were only 1,475 T-34s and KV series tanks available to the Red Army, and these were too dispersed along the front to provide enough mass for even local success.^[34] To put this into perspective, the 3rd Mechanized Corps in Lithuania was formed up of a total of 460 tanks; 109 of these were newer KV-1s and T-34s. This corps would prove to be one of the lucky few with a substantial number of newer tanks. However, the 4th Army was composed of 520 tanks, all of which were the obsolete T-26, as opposed to the authorized strength of 1,031 newer medium tanks.^[36] This problem was universal throughout the Red Army. This fact would play a crucial role in the initial defeats of the Red Army in 1941 at the hands of the German armed forces.^[37]

Wartime

See also: Red Army's tactics in World War II

War experience prompted changes to the way frontline forces were organized. After six months of combat against the Germans, the *stavka* abolished the rifle corps intermediate level between the army and division level because, while useful in theory, in the state of the Red Army in 1941, they proved ineffective in practice.^[38] Following the decisive victory in the Battle of Moscow in January 1942, the high command began to reintroduce rifle corps into its most experienced formations. The total number of rifle corps started at 62 on 22 June 1941, dropped to six by 1 January 1942, but then increased to 34 by February 1943, and 161 by New Year's Day 1944. Actual strengths of front-line rifle divisions, authorized to contain 11,000 men in July 1941, were mostly no more than 50% of established strengths during 1941,^[39] and divisions were often worn down on continuous operations to hundreds of men or even less.

On the outbreak of war the Red Army deployed mechanized corps and tank divisions whose development has been described above. The German attack caused many, and in the course of 1941 virtually all (barring two in the Transbaikal Military District) were disbanded.^[40] It was much easier to coordinate smaller forces, and separate tank brigades and battalions were substituted. It was late 1942 and early 1943 before larger tank formations of corps size were fielded to employ armor in mass again. By mid-1942 these corps were being grouped together into tank armies whose strength by the end of the war could be up to 700 tanks and 50,000 men.

Personnel

The Bolshevik authorities assigned to every unit of the Red Army a political commissar, or *politruk*, who had the authority to override unit commanders' decisions if they ran counter to the principles of the Communist Party. Although this sometimes resulted in inefficient command according to some American historians Wikipedia:Avoid weasel words, the Party leadership considered political control over the military absolutely necessary, as the army relied more and more on officers from the pre-revolutionary Imperial period and understandably feared a military coup. This system was abolished in 1925, as there were by that time enough trained Communist officers that counter-signing of all orders was no longer necessary.^[41]

Ranks and Titles

Main article: Military ranks of the Soviet Union

The early Red Army abandoned the institution of a professional officer corps as a "heritage of tsarism" in the course of the Revolution. In particular, the Bolsheviks condemned the use of the word "officer" and used the word "commander" instead. The Red Army abandoned epaulettes and ranks, using purely functional titles such as "Division Commander", "Corps Commander", and similar titles.

On 22 September 1935 the Red Army abandoned service categoriesWikipedia:Please clarify and introduced personal ranks. These ranks, however, used a unique mix of functional titles and traditional ranks. For example, the ranks included "Lieutenant" and "Comdiv" (Комдив, Division Commander). Further complications ensued from the functional and categorical ranks for political officers (e.g., "brigade commissar", "army commissar 2nd rank"), for technical corps (e.g., "engineer 3rd rank", "division engineer"), for administrative, medical and other non-combatant branches.

The Marshal of the Soviet Union (Маршал Советского Союза) rank was introduced on 22 September 1935. On 7 May 1940 further modifications to rationalise the ranks system were made on the proposal by Marshal Voroshilov: the ranks of "General" and "Admiral" replaced the senior functional ranks of Combrig, Comdiv, Comcor, Comandarm in the RKKA and Flagman 1st rank etc. in the Red Navy; the other senior functional ranks ("division commissar", "division engineer", etc.) remained unaffected. The arm or service distinctions remained (e.g. general of cavalry, marshal of armoured troops).^[42]Wikipedia:Citing sources For the most part the new system restored that used by the Imperial Russian Army at the conclusion of its participation in World War I.

In early 1943 a unification of the system saw the abolition of all the remaining functional ranks. The word "officer" became officially endorsed, together with the epaulettes that superseded the previous rank insignia. The ranks and insignia of 1943 did not change much until the last days of the USSR; the contemporary Russian Army uses largely the same system.

Military education

Main article: Soviet military academies

During the Civil War the commander cadres were trained at the Nicholas General Staff Academy of the Russian Empire, which became the Frunze Military Academy in the 1920s. Senior and supreme commanders were trained at the Higher Military Academic Courses, renamed the Advanced Courses for Supreme Command in 1925; the 1931 establishment of an Operations Faculty at the Frunze Military Academy supplemented these courses. The General Staff Academy was reinstated on 2 April 1936, and became the principal military school for the senior and supreme commanders of the Red Army.



Memorial to the Red Army in Prague



Kursants (cadets), Red Army Artillery School, Chuhuyiv, Ukraine, 1933

Purges

Further information: Case of Trotskyist Anti-Soviet Military Organization

The late 1930s saw the purges of the Red Army leadership which occurred concurrently with Stalin's Great Purge of Soviet society. In 1936 and 1937, at the orders of Stalin, thousands of Red Army senior officers were dismissed from their commands. The purges had the objective of cleansing the Red Army of the "politically unreliable elements", mainly among higher-ranking officers. This inevitably provided a convenient pretext for the settling of personal vendettas or to eliminate competition by officers seeking the same command. Many army, corps, and divisional commanders were sacked, most were imprisoned or sent to labor camps; others were executed. Among the victims was the Red Army's primary military theorist, Marshal Mikhail Tukhachevsky, perceived by Stalin as a potential political rival. Officers who remained soon found all of their decisions being closely examined by political officers, even in mundane matters such as record-keeping and field training exercises.^[43] An atmosphere of fear and unwillingness to take the initiative soon pervaded the Red Army; suicide rates among junior officers rose to record levels.^[43] The purges significantly impaired the combat capabilities of the Red Army. Hoyt concludes "the Soviet defense system was damaged to the point of incompetence" and stresses "the fear in which high officers lived."^[44] Clark says, "Stalin not only cut the heart out of the army, he also gave it brain damage." Lewin identifies three serious results: The loss of experienced and well-trained senior officers; the distrust it caused among potential allies especially France; and the encouragement it gave Germany.

Recently declassified data indicate that in 1937, at the height of the Purges, the Red Army had 114,300 officers, of whom 11,034 were dismissed. In 1938, the Red Army had 179,000 officers, 56% more than in 1937, of whom a further 6,742 were sacked. In the highest echelons of the Red Army the Purges removed 3 of 5 marshals, 13 of 15 army generals, 8 of 9 admirals, 50 of 57 army corps generals, 154 out of 186 division generals, all 16 army commissars, and 25 of 28 army corps commissars.

The result was that the Red Army officer corps in 1941 had many inexperienced senior officers. While 60% of regimental commanders had two years or more of command experience in June 1941, and almost 80% of rifle division commanders, only 20% of corps commanders, and 5% or fewer army and military district commanders, had the same level of experience.^[45]



Stalin with marshal Blyukher among Red Army military personnel

The significant growth of the Red Army during the high point of the purges may have worsened matters. In 1937, the Red Army numbered around 1.3 million, increasing to almost three times that number by June 1941. The rapid growth of the army necessitated in turn the rapid promotion of officers regardless of experience or training.^[43] Junior officers were appointed to fill the ranks of the senior leadership, many of whom lacked broad experience.^[43] This action in turn resulted in many openings at the lower level of the officer corps, which were filled by new graduates from the service academies. In 1937, the entire junior class of one academy was graduated a year early to fill vacancies in the Red Army.^[43] Hamstrung by inexperience and fear of reprisals, many of these new officers failed to impress the large numbers of incoming

draftees to the ranks; complaints of insubordination rose to the top of offenses punished in 1941,^[43] and may have exacerbated instances of Red Army soldiers deserting their units during the initial phases of the German offensive of that year.^[43]

By 1940, Stalin began to relent, restoring approximately one-third of previously dismissed officers to duty.^[43] However, the effect of the purges would soon manifest itself in the Winter War of 1940, where Red Army forces generally performed poorly against the much smaller Finnish Army, and later during the German invasion of 1941, in which the German were able to rout the Russians defenders partially due to inexperience amongst the Russian officers.^[citation needed]



Red Army marshal Mikhail Tukhachevsky, executed during the Great Purge in June 1937.

Weapons and equipment

See also: Tanks of the interwar period § Soviet Union, Tanks in World War II § Soviet Union and List of equipment of the Russian Ground Forces

The Soviet Union expanded its indigenous arms industry as part of Stalin's industrialization program in the 1920s and 1930s.

Notes

- [1] http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Template:Red_Army&action=edit
- [2] http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Template:Soviet_Union_sidebar&action=edit
- [3] 15 January 1918 (Old Style).
- [4] cited in .
- [5] 8 February became "Soviet Army Day", a national holiday in the USSR.
- [6] Scott & Scott 1979, p. 8.
- [7] Williams 1987: 'Conscription-age (17–40) villagers hid from Red Army draft units; summary hostage executions brought the men out of hiding.'
- [8] Chamberlain 1957, p. 131.
- [9] Erickson 1962, pp. 31–34.
- [10] , cited in .
- [11] Overy 2004, p. 446.
- [12] Erickson 1962, pp. 38–9.
- [13] Erickson 1962, p. 101.
- [14] Erickson 1962, pp. 102–7.
- [15] Erickson 1962, p. 167.
- [16] The names "Soviet–Finnish War 1939–1940" (Russian: Сове́тско-финская война́ 1939–1940) and "Soviet–Finland War 1939–1940" (Russian: Сове́тско-финля́ндская война́ 1939–1940) are often used in Russian historiography.<ref>
- [17] Bullock (1993). p. 489.
- [18] Glanz (1998). p. 58.
- [19] Ries (1988)

- [20] , cited in .
- [21] Glantz 1998, p. 15.
- [22] Glantz 1998.
- [23] The Axis forces possessed a 1:1.7 superiority in personnel, despite the Red Army's 174 divisions against the Axis's 164 divisions, a 1.1:1 ratio.<ref name="FOOTNOTEGlantz1998292–95">Glantz 1998, pp. 292–95.
- [24] Glantz 2005, pp. 61–62.
- [25] Glantz 2005, p. 181.
- [26] Merridale 2006, p. 157: 'Red Army soldiers who shot or injured themselves to avoid combat usually were summarily executed, to save the time and money of medical treatment and a court martial'.
- [27] Tolstoy 1981: 'Stalin's Directive 227, about the Nazi use of the death penalty and penal units as punishment, ordered Soviet penal battalions established.'
- [28] Glantz 2005, pp. 600–2.
- [29] Overmans 2000: 'It seems entirely plausible, while not provable, that one half of the missing were killed in action, the other half however in fact died in Soviet custody.'
- [30] Scott & Scott 1979, p. 5.
- [31] Scott & Scott 1979, p. 12.
- [32] Glantz 2005, p. 717 note 5.
- [33] , cited at .
- [34] House 1984, p. 96.
- [35] Zaloga 1984, p. 126.
- [36] Glantz, p. 35.
- [37] Glantz 1998, p. 117.
- [38] Glantz 2005, p. 179.
- [39] Glantz 2005, p. 189.
- [40] Glantz 2005, p. 217–30.
- [41] Scott & Scott 1979, p. 13.
- [42] Erickson 1962.
- [43] Merridale 2007, p. 70.
- [44] Edwin P. Hoyt. *199 Days: The Battle for Stalingrad* (1999) p 20
- [45] Glantz 1998, p. 58.

References

Bibliography

- Carrere D'Encausse, Helene. *The End of the Soviet Empire: The Triumph of the Nations*, Basic Books, 1992, ISBN 0-465-09818-5.
- Chamberlain, William Henry (1957), *The Russian Revolution: 1917–1921*, New York: Macmillan.
- Erickson, John (1962), *The Soviet High Command 1918–41 – A Military-Political History*, London: MacMillan, OCLC 569056 (<http://www.worldcat.org/oclc/569056>).
- Glantz, David M (1998), *Stumbling Colossus: The Red Army on the Eve of World War*, University Press of Kansas, ISBN 978-0-7006-0879-9.
- ——— (2005), *Colossus Reborn*, University Press of Kansas, ISBN 978-0-7006-1353-3.
- Harrison, Richard W. *The Russian Way of War: Operational Art, 1904-1940* (University Press of Kansas, 2001)
- House, Jonathan M (1984), *Toward Combined Arms Warfare: A Survey of 20th Century Tactics, Doctrine, and Organization* (<http://cgsc.leavenworth.army.mil/carl/download/csipubs/house.pdf>) (PDF), Fort Leavenworth, KS: US Army Command and General Staff College, OCLC 11650157 (<http://www.worldcat.org/oclc/11650157>), 66027–6900.
- Isby, David C. *Weapons and Tactics of the Soviet Army*, Jane's, 1988, ISBN 978-0-7106-0352-4.
- Merridale, Catherine (2006), *Ivan's War: Life and Death in the Red Army, 1939–1945*, New York: Macmillan, ISBN 978-0-8050-7455-0.
- ——— (2007) [2006], *Ivan's War: Life and Death in the Red Army, 1939–1945*, New York: Macmillan, ISBN 978-0-312-42652-1.
- Moynahan, Brian. *Claws of the Bear: The History of the Red Army from the Revolution to the Present* (1989).

- Odom, William E. *The Collapse of the Soviet Military*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London, 1998, ISBN 978-0-300-07469-7.
- Overy, RJ (2004), *The Dictators: Hitler's Germany and Stalin's Russia*, WW Norton, ISBN 978-0-393-02030-4.
- Overmans, Rüdiger (2000), *Deutsche militärische Verluste im Zweiten Weltkrieg* (in German), Oldenbourg, ISBN 3-486-56531-1.
- Reese, Roger R. *Why Stalin's Soldiers Fought: The Red Army's Military Effectiveness in World War II* (University Press of Kansas; 2011) 400 pp. excerpt and text search (<http://www.amazon.com/Why-Stalins-Soldiers-Fought-Effectiveness/dp/0700617760/>)
- Reese, Roger R. *Red Commanders: A Social History of the Soviet Army Officer Corps, 1918-1991* (2005) excerpt and text search (<http://www.amazon.com/Red-Commanders-History-Officer-1918-1991/dp/0700613978/>)
- Reese, Roger R. *Stalin's Reluctant Soldiers: A Social History of the Red Army, 1925-1941* (1996)
- Reese, Roger R. *The Soviet Military Experience: A History of the Soviet Army, 1917-1991* (2000) excerpt and text search (<http://www.amazon.com/Soviet-Military-Experience-History-1917-1991/dp/0415217202/>)
- Schofield, Carey (1991), *Inside the Soviet Army*, London: Headline, ISBN 978-0-7472-0418-3.
- Scott, Harriet Fast; Scott, William F (1984), *The Armed Forces of the USSR* (3rd ed.), Boulder, CO: Westview, ISBN 0-86531-792-5.
- Shaw, John (1979), *Red Army Resurgent*, Alexandria, VA: Time-Life, ISBN 0-8094-2520-3.
- Tolstoy, Nikolai (1981), *Stalin's Secret War*, New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, ISBN 0-03-047266-0.
- Williams, Beryl (1987), *The Russian Revolution 1917–1921*, Blackwell, ISBN 978-0-631-15083-1.
- Zaloga, Steven; Grandsen, James (1984), *Soviet Tanks and Combat Vehicles of World War Two*, London: Arms & Armour.

Red Shirts (Southern United States)

The **Red Shirts** or **Redshirts** of the Southern United States were European-American paramilitary groups that were active in the late 19th century after the end of the Reconstruction era of the United States. They first appeared in Mississippi in 1875, when Democratic Party private militia units adopted red shirts to make themselves more visible and threatening to Southern Republicans, both white and freedmen. Similar groups in other states also adopted red shirts.

Among the most prominent Red Shirts were the supporters of Democratic Party candidate Wade Hampton during the campaigns for the South Carolina gubernatorial elections of 1876 and 1878.^[1] The Red Shirts were one of several paramilitary organizations, such as the White League in Louisiana, arising in the continuing efforts of white Democrats to regain political power in the South in the 1870s. These groups acted as "the military arm of the Democratic Party."^[2]

While sometimes engaging in violence, in contrast to secret vigilante groups such as the Ku Klux Klan, the Red Shirts, the White League and similar groups in the late nineteenth century worked openly and were better organized: they had one goal, the restoration of the Democrats to power by getting rid of Republicans, which usually meant repressing civil rights and voting by the freedmen.^[3] During the 1876, 1898 and 1900 campaigns in North Carolina, the Red Shirts played prominent roles in intimidating non-Democratic voters.

Origins and symbolism

According to E. Merton Coulter in *The South During Reconstruction*, the red shirt was adopted in Mississippi in 1875 by "southern brigadiers" opposed to black Republicans. The Red Shirts disrupted Republican rallies, intimidated or even assassinated black leaders, and discouraged black voting at the polls.

The red shirt in South Carolina appeared in Charleston on August 25, 1876, during a Democratic torchlight parade. It was to mock the *waving of the bloody shirt* speech by Senator Oliver Morton in the Senate that was meant to bolster support for the Republicans' Reconstruction policies in South Carolina. The red shirt symbolism quickly spread. The accused in the Hamburg Massacre wore red shirts as they marched on September 5 to their arraignment in Aiken, South Carolina. Martin Gary, the organizer of the Democratic campaign in 1876, mandated that his supporters were to wear red shirts at all party rallies and functions.

Wearing a red shirt became a source of pride and resistance to Republican rule for white Democrats in South Carolina. Women sewed red flannel shirts and made other garments of red. It also became fashionable for women to wear red ribbons in their hair or about their waists. For young men, a red shirt was viewed as compensation for their inability to have contributed to the Southern cause because of their age.^[4]

South Carolina

State Democrats organized parades and rallies in every county of South Carolina. Many of the participants were armed and mounted; all wore red. Mounted men gave an impression of greater numbers. When Wade Hampton and other Democrats spoke, the Red Shirts would respond enthusiastically, shouting the campaign slogan, "Hurrah for Hampton." This created a massive spectacle that united and motivated those present.

Red Shirts sought to intimidate both white and black watchers into voting for the Democrats or even not at all. The Red Shirts and similar groups were especially active in those few states with an African-American majority. They broke up Republican meetings, disrupted their organizing, and intimidated black voters at the polls. Many freedmen stopped voting from fear, and others voted for Democrats under pressure. The Red Shirts did not hesitate to use violence, nor did the other private militia groups. In the Piedmont counties of Aiken, Edgefield, and Barnwell, freedmen who voted were driven from their homes and whipped, while some of their leaders were murdered. During the 1876 presidential election, Democrats in Edgefield and Laurens counties voted "early and often", while freedmen were barred from the polls.^[5]

Armed and mounted Red Shirts accompanied Hampton on his tour of the state. They attended Republican meetings and would demand equal time, but they usually only stood in silence. At times, Red Shirts would hold a barbecue nearby to lure Republicans and try to convince them to vote for the Democratic ticket.

Hampton positioned himself as a statesman, promising support for education and offering protection from violence that Governor Daniel Henry Chamberlain did not seem able to provide. Few freedmen voted for Hampton, and most remained loyal to the Republican Party of Abraham Lincoln. The 1876 campaign was the "most tumultuous in South Carolina's history."^[6] "An anti-Reconstruction historian later estimated that 150 Negroes were murdered in South Carolina during the campaign."^[7]

After the election on November 7, a protracted dispute between Chamberlain and Hampton ensued as both claimed victory. Because of the massive election fraud, Edmund William McGregor Mackey, a Republican member of the South Carolina House of Representatives, called upon the "Hunkidori Club" from Charleston to eject Democratic members from Edgefield and Laurens counties from the House. Word spread through the state. By December 3, approximately 5,000 Red Shirts assembled at the State House to defend the Democrats. Hampton appealed for calm and the Red Shirts dispersed.

As a result of a national political compromise, President Rutherford B. Hayes ordered the removal of the Union Army from the state on April 3, 1877. The white Democrats completed their political takeover of South Carolina. In the gubernatorial election of 1878, the Red Shirts made a nominal appearance as Hampton was re-elected without

opposition.

Future South Carolina Democratic politicians such as Benjamin Tillman and Ellison D. Smith, proudly claimed their association with the Red Shirts as a *bona fide* for white supremacy.

North Carolina

Red Shirts were active in Raleigh, North Carolina and during the Wilmington Insurrection of 1898. On November 4, 1898, the *Raleigh News & Observer* noted,

The first Red Shirt parade on horseback ever witnessed in Wilmington electrified the people today. It created enthusiasm among the whites and consternation among the Negroes. The whole town turned out to see it. It was an enthusiastic body of men. Otherwise it was quiet and orderly.^[citation needed]

Six days later, a group of local men implemented their plan to overthrow the government when Republicans won the offices of mayor and aldermen. It was the only *coup d'état* in United States history.

The Red Shirts were part of a Democratic campaign to oppose the interracial coalition of Republicans and Populists, which had gained control of the state legislature in the 1894 election and elected a Republican governor in 1896. Such biracial coalitions had also

occurred in other states across the South, threatening white Democratic control of state legislatures. Upper-class and middle-class white populations feared the empowerment of freedmen and poor whites.

To break up the coalition, white Democrats used intimidation to reduce black Republican voting and regained control of the legislature in 1896. They passed laws and a new constitution in 1899 that disfranchised most African Americans and many poor whites by the requirements for poll taxes and literacy tests.^[8]

From 1896 to 1904, black voter turnout in North Carolina was reduced to zero by a combination of provisions such as poll taxes, residency requirements, literacy tests, grandfather clause and more complicated rules for voting. This followed a pattern of similar state actions across the South, starting with the state of Mississippi's new constitution in 1890. By 1900 after a decade of white supremacy, many people forgot that North Carolina had thriving middle-class blacks.^[9]

Rise

Due to the feelings of political devaluation among many white Democrats in North Carolina, the Democratic party and Red Shirts made it their goal to restore full and total power. The Red Shirts made this possible by intimidating black voters and practically eliminating the black vote in the state.^[10] Red Shirts were first spotted in North Carolina during the October 21, 1898, rally in Fayetteville. At this rally one of the prominent South Carolina Red Shirts leader, Benjamin Tillman, gave a speech that would be followed by a plethora of Red Shirt activities in the state of North Carolina. The North Carolina Red Shirts was a conglomerate of all social classes, including teachers, farmers, merchants and even some elite members of the Democratic Party.^[11] From that day on, much of the activities of the Red Shirt were found in the southeastern part of North Carolina, including "New Hanover, Brunswick, Columbus, and Robeson counties," all of which geographically lie next to the South Carolina border.

Much of the first activities can be seen during the initiation of the white supremacy movements of 1898 and 1900. The white supremacy movements of 1898 were sparked by the increase in black government officials in the State of



Red Shirt display at the North Carolina Museum of History from the 1898 election

North Carolina between the years of 1894 and 1897. This increase in black officials forced the "frightened and desperate Democratic Party" to initiate the white supremacy campaign that the Red Shirts would become integral partners in.^[12] Unlike the Ku Klux Klan, the Red Shirts collaborated only with the Democratic Party, avoiding anonymity since they wanted the North Carolina population and non-Democrats to know the identities of their members. By the end of the election in 1898, they would prove to be a potent political force.

Election of 1898

During the initial reign of Red Shirts terror, the senator of North Carolina, Sen. Jeter Pritchard (R), wrote to Pres. McKinley asking "Will you send deputy United States Marshal to preserve the peace?" The Red Shirts used the tactics of intimidation and sometimes violence to pressure non-Democrats not to vote. With the rise in intimidation by the Red Shirts, both blacks and threatened whites were buying weaponry to protect themselves. Pritchard noted in his letter that the Red Shirts were most active "in counties where colored people predominate," and the paramilitary group targeted blacks.

Gov. Daniel L. Russell (R) said that along the southern edge of the state, "armed and lawless" men had taken over due to the increase in crimes and violent activities. The Red Shirts often disrupted many non-Democratic political meeting via "threats, intimidation, and actual violence". Through their intimidation, the Red Shirts successfully deterred many members of the counties from registering to vote in the 1898 state election. Due to the citizens being fearful to register, Gov. Russell issued a proclamation on October 26, 1898, asking all "Ill-disposed persons ... to immediately desist from all unlawful practices ... Turbulent conduct, and to preserve peace." Governor Russell's proclamation did not sit well with the Red Shirts; they increased their activity.

Before the election

The week before the 1898 election, the Red Shirts' activities were non-stop, and the threats were so recurrent that many Republicans and Fusionist speakers canceled their engagements; the entire Republican Fusion ticket withdrew in Hanover County. A few days before the election on November 2, 1898, the *Morning Star* newspaper of Wilmington reported a large rally with the Red Shirt affiliate Claude Kitchin as the fiery speaker. The rally involved 1,000 men with red shirts who marched for 10 miles in the predominantly black areas of Richmond County, North Carolina. Their goal was "to show their determination to rid themselves of Negro rule." The paper reported that "many Negroes [had] taken their names from the registration list."^[13]

Election day

During the November 8, 1898 election, Red Shirts enforced their previous activities by riding around the voting precincts on their horses, with rifles and shotguns ready, to deter all Republicans, Fusionists and African Americans from the polls. The Red Shirts' activity helped the Democrats win with a 25,000 majority, as headlined in the *News and Observer*. A large celebration on November 15 was organized by Josephus Daniels to commemorate "white supremacy and rescuing the state from Negro-rule."

Election of 1900

Before the election

The election of 1900 was a special election because there was one held in August and another held in November. The white supremacy theme was repeated, with sayings such as "White Rule for TarHeels," "White Supremacy", and "No Negro Rule". The Red Shirts and Democrats would ensure their win during the August special election, which was a Democratic ploy to disfranchise the black vote. The Democrat and Red Shirts felt that if they could "demoralize black leaders," the black vote would decrease. On the day of the disfranchisement election in August, one prominent black leader, Abe Middleton, a former Republican county chairman of Duplin County, was symbolically "killed" when his wife found a "pasteboard coffin" in their garden. During a post-election hearing,

Middleton testified that there was an increase in shooting near his home. Though the incidents did not faze Middleton, members of the black community saw this activity and failed to vote. The intimidation activities of the Red Shirts were so successful that many African Americans abandoned their homes, some seeking refugee in swamps, as recounted by Dave Kennedy, a black voter of Duplin County.

The Red Shirts also continued to attack white opponents to the Democrats. *The New York Times*, in an August 2, 1900, article, noted that the day before the election, the Red Shirts disrupted the speech of Mr. Teague and demolished the platform on which he spoke.^[14] The Red Shirts were indirectly supported by many law enforcement officials, who failed to take action against them. of many counties throughout the state. Later as Teague was traveling to Dunn County, during his canvassing tour of the state, he was kidnapped by the Red Shirts and driven out of town. Among other prominent non-Democratic speakers, Marion Butler and others were disrupted by the throwing of rotten eggs. The increasingly disruptive activities of the Red Shirts led the Republican chairman of Johnson County to send a request for troops to Gov. Russell.

Election day

On the day of the 1900 election, the Red Shirts were even more obvious than in 1898. They rode around the voting polls with their guns and horses, intimidating blacks and other Republicans. The success of the disfranchisement of black votes in the August 1900 election, ultimately led to the November Democratic gubernatorial win of Aycock over Adams, the Republican. The vote 186,650 to 126,296 was noted as "the largest majority ever given to a gubernatorial candidate".

After the Democratic win in November, the Red Shirts disappeared from public view. Because their members were primarily poor whites, the Democratic Party of elitist whites parted ways with the group. Thus the prevalence of Red Shirts declined upon the inauguration of Gov. Aycock.

Contemporary Red Shirts

The League of the South of South Carolina has a specialized membership category known as "Red Shirts".^[15] The Red Shirts organizes demonstrations in support of the Confederate flag^[16] against Martin Luther King, Jr. Day, against politicians they regard as "scalawags" and carpetbaggers such as Lindsey Graham, Bob Inglis and John McCain, and attorney Morris Dees, in support of the candidacy of John Cobin^[17] and conducting mock trials of Abraham Lincoln and William Tecumseh Sherman.^[18]

Red Shirt goals include implementing "God's laws as the acceptable standard of behavior"; eliminating all federal "control and influence in South Carolina"; reducing the size and scope of government at all levels; and promoting and instituting "Southern culture relying on Biblical truth".^[19]

Notes

[1] Charles Lane, *The Day Freedom Died*, (2008) p. 247

[2] George C. Rable, *But There Was No Peace: The Role of Violence in the Politics of Reconstruction*, Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1984, p. 132

[3] Nicholas Lemann, *Redemption: The Last Battle of the Civil War*, New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, Paperback, 2007, pp.74-80

[4] Ball, William Watts (1932). *The State That Forgot: South Carolina's Surrender to Democracy*, Indianapolis, IN: The Bobbs-Merrill Company. pp. 158.

[5] Eric Foner, *Reconstruction: America's Unfinished Revolution, 1863-1877*, New York: Harper & Row, 1988; Perennial Classics, 2002, p. 574-575

[6] Eric Foner, *Reconstruction: America's Unfinished Revolution, 1863-1877*, New York: Perennial Classics, 2002, p. 572-573

[7] Nicholas Lemann, *Redemption: The Last Battle of the Civil War*, New York: Farrar Straus & Giroux, Paperback, 2007, p.174

[8] Richard H. Pildes, "Democracy, Anti-Democracy, and the Canon", *Constitutional Commentary*, Vol.17, 2000, p. 27 (http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=224731), accessed 10 March 2008

[9] Richard H. Pildes, "Democracy, Anti-Democracy, and the Canon", *Constitutional Commentary*, Vol.17, 2000, pp.12-13 (http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=224731), accessed 10 Mar 2008

[10] Prather 1977

- [11] Edmonds 1951
- [12] Beeby 2008
- [13] "White Men Show Their Determination to Rid themselves of Negro Rule: A Thousand Red Shirts" (<http://www.lib.unc.edu/ncc/1898/sources/rsrally.html>), *Morning Star*, 2 November 1898, Special Star Telegram.: p.1. Accessed November 7, 2009.
- [14] "Riots in North Carolina: Red Shirts Drive Off Populist Speakers and Destroy Stand." *The New York Times* (http://query.nytimes.com/mem/archive-free/pdf?_r=3&res=9807EEDB143DE433A25751C0A96E9C946197D6CF), 2 August 1900. Accessed November 7, 2009.
- [15] About The South Carolina League of the South (<http://www.sclos.org/about.htm>)
- [16] "The Red Shirts Ride Again" *The South Carolina Patriot* Vol. XII Issue IV Aug. 2010 (http://www.sclos.org/Newsletters/SC_Patriot_Autumn_2010.pdf) p.4
- [17] "The Red Shirt Report" *The South Carolina Patriot* Vol. IX Issue 3 Summer 2006 (http://www.sclos.org/Newsletters/SC_Patriot_Summer_2006.pdf) p.22
- [18] "The Red Shirt Report" *Calling All Red Shirts to the Burning of Columbia* Vol. IX Issue 4 Autumn 2006 (http://www.sclos.org/Newsletters/SC_Patriot_Autumn_2006.pdf) p.14
- [19] SOUTH CAROLINA RED SHIRTS (<http://www.sclos.org/brochures/RedShirtsApplication.pdf>)

Further reading

Books and pamphlets

- Ball, W. W. 1868-1952. (William Watts), *A boy's recollections of the Red Shirt campaign of 1876 in South Carolina* (<http://archive.org/details/ABoysRecollectionsOfTheRedShirtCampaignOf1876InSouthCarolina>) [Columbia, S.C. : The Club], 1911
- Drago, Edmund L. (1998). *Hurrah for Hampton!: Black Red Shirts in South Carolina during Reconstruction*. University of Arkansas Press. ISBN 1-55728-541-1.
- Edmonds, Helen G. *The Negro and Fusion politics in North Carolina 1894-1901* (http://books.google.com/books?id=CRt5miI3U0UC&pg=PA6&lpg=PA6&dq=The+Negro+and+Fusion+politics+in+North+Carolina+1894-1901&source=bl&ots=XtKmc6Ifkz&sig=Be8KUdbpE_6kbLOZHMOfgZFfwH8&hl=en&ei=YyMKS77IGYa9IAem3NCFBA&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=1&ved=0CAgQ6AEwAA#v=onepage&q=&f=false), Chapel Hill, NC: The University of North Carolina Press, 1951.
- Edgar, Walter (1998). *South Carolina A History*. University of South Carolina Press. ISBN 1-57003-255-6.
- Reynolds, John S. (1969). *Reconstruction in South Carolina*. Negro University Press. ISBN 0-8371-1638-4.
- Sheppard, William Arthur *Some Reasons Why Red Shirts Remembered* (<https://archive.org/details/RedShirts>), (Greer: The Chas P. Smith Company, 1940)
- *ibid.*, *Red Shirts Remembered*, (Atlanta: Ruralist Press, INC, 1940)
- Simkins, Francis Butler & Woody, Robert Hilliard *South Carolina During Reconstruction*, (Durham: The University of North Carolina Press, 1932)
- Thompson, Henry Tazewell, 1859- *Ousting the carpetbagger from South Carolina* (<http://catalog.hathitrust.org/Record/000197464>) Columbia, S.C., Press of the R.L. Bryan company, 1926.
- Williams, Alfred B. (1935). *Hampton and his Red shirts; South Carolina's deliverance in 1876* (<http://catalog.hathitrust.org/Record/006785589>). Walker, Evans & Cogswell Company.

Journal and newspaper articles

- Ball, William Watts (1932). *The State That Forgot: South Carolina's Surrender to Democracy*. Indianapolis, IN: The Bobbs-Merrill Company.
- Beeby, James M. "Red Shirt Violence, Election Fraud, and the Demise of the Populist Party in North Carolina's Third Congressional District, 1900", *North Carolina Historical Review*. 85.1 (2008): 1-28. Print.
- Richard H. Pildes, "Democracy, Anti-Democracy, and the Canon", *Constitutional Commentary*, 17, (2000).
- Prather, H.Leon. "The Red Shirt Movement in North Carolina 1898-1900" (<http://www.jstor.org/stable/2717177?seq=10>), *Journal of Negro History* 62.2 (1977): 174-184. Web.
- "White Men Show Their Determination to Rid themselves of Negro Rule: A thousand Red Shirts" (<http://www.lib.unc.edu/ncc/1898/sources/rsrally.html>), *Morning Star*, 2 November 1898, *Special Star Telegram*: p. 1. Print. .
- "Riots in North Carolina: Red Shirts Drive Off Populist Speakers and Destroy Stand" (http://query.nytimes.com/mem/archive-free/pdf?_r=3&res=9807EEDB143DE433A25751C0A96E9C946197D6CF), *New York Times*, 2 August 1900.

Reichsbanner Schwarz-Rot-Gold

The **Reichsbanner Schwarz-Rot-Gold** (English: "Black, Red, Gold Banner of the *Reich*") was an organization in Germany during the Weimar Republic, formed by members of the Social Democratic Party of Germany, the German Centre Party, and the (liberal) German Democratic Party in 1924. Its goal was to defend parliamentary democracy against internal subversion and extremism from the left and right, to teach the population to respect the new Republic, to honor its flag and the constitution. Its name is derived from the Flag of Germany adopted in 1919, the colors of which were associated with liberal parliamentary democracy and the republic.



While the Reichsbanner was set up as a multiparty organization, it came to be strongly associated with the Social Democratic Party and viewed as their paramilitary force. The headquarters of the Reichsbanner was located in Magdeburg, but it had branches elsewhere.^[1]

The Reichsbanner's main opponents were the Communist Party of Germany and their Rotfrontkämpferbund on the left, and the Nazi Party and their Sturmabteilung on the right. Following the Nazi takeover, Reichsbanner members played a central role in the anti-Nazi resistance.^[citation needed]

The Reichsbanner was re-established in 1953, as Reichsbanner Schwarz-Rot-Gold – Bund aktiver Demokraten.

Establishment and Objectives

Right wing and nationalist armed groups, like the Stahlhelm or the SA, as well as the left-wing Communist Red Front Fighters had continued to radicalize and intensify the political struggle in Germany. The Reichsbanner was initially formed in reaction to the far right's "Beer Hall" Putsch and far left's Hamburg rebellion, both failed coups, which had taken place at the end of 1923. On 22 February 1924 members of the SPD, the German Centre Party, the German Democratic Party and trade unionists in Magdeburg established the *Reichsbanner*. However the proportion of Social Democrats in the membership clearly outweighed all others, with estimates of up to 90 per cent.



Meeting in 1929

Reichsbanner was a veterans' federation, in which former soldiers of the First World War enlisted their military experience in the service of the republic. It thus saw its main task as the defense of the Weimar Republic against enemies from the National Socialist, monarchist and Communist camps. Social Democratic politician Otto Hörsing designated *Reichsbanner* in 1931 as a 'non-partisan protection organization of the Republic and democracy in the fight against the swastika and the Soviet star'. ^[2] Members saw themselves as guardians of the inheritance of Germany's democratic tradition, going back to the Revolutions of 1848 and of the constitutional national colors; black, red and gold.

Structure and Organisation

In the *Reichsbanner*, two organizational structures existed in parallel: the political as a registered political association and the operational as a fighting force.

The political organization was headed by the Federal Administration comprising a 1st and 2nd chairman, three deputies, the federal treasurer, federal cashier, secretary, technical manager, federal youth leader, the sitting representatives and 15 assessors. The Federal Chairman was from 3 June 1932 Otto Hörsing. His deputy and later successor was Karl Höltermann. Beneath the federal level, Germany was divided up into *gaus*, circles, districts and finally local associations. The executive committees of all organizational levels were elected from the membership of the all republican parties in concert.

Parallel to it, the operational organization was modeled as a military structure. The smallest unit was the group, with a group leader and eight men. Two to five groups formed a platoon (*Zug*), two to three courses formed a *Kameradschaft*, which corresponded to a company of the army, between two and five of which constituted a department (*Abteilung*) with two to five departments making up a district. At least two districts formed a circle. At *Gau* and federal level operational and political level structures overlapped so that The Federal Chairman was at the same time also Federal Commander, while each of the 32 *Gau* chairmen was also *Gauführer*. The command personnel of the operational organisation were also recognized by badges of rank. The Federal Commander, for example, wore on his lower sleeve the federal eagle (black on a red field, with golden circular border) and two black-red-golden stripes over all.

According to the organization's own records, membership in 1932 was put at three million.

Fight for the Republic 1930-1933

Following substantial Nazi electoral successes in 1930, the *Reichsbanner* in September sought to strengthen itself against intensified street violence by SA units with a restructuring of the operational organization. Active members were divided into master formations (*Stafo*) and the elite units into protection formations (*Schufo*). In addition there were the "Young Banners". 250,000 men belonged to the Schufos in Spring 1931.^[citation needed]

On 16 December 1931, the *Reichsbanner*, the Workers' Gymnastic and Sporting Federation (ATSB), the General German Trade Union Federation (ADGB), and the Social Democratic Party formed the Iron Front, within which armed defensive operations were the responsibility of *Reichsbanner* and which became increasingly important in view of ever more intensifying acts of violence by members of the Nazi SA and the Communist Red Front (RFB).^[citation needed]

The last federal general assembly of the *Reichsbanner* met on 17-18 February 1933 in Berlin. In March *Reichsbanner* and the Iron Front were banned throughout the Reich. The membership of both organizations were systematically hunted down for deportation to concentration camps and partially exterminated.^[citation needed]

Following the banning of the *Reichsbanner*, some members joined the Stahlhelm, Bund der Frontsoldaten, which lead to an incident where a mass signup in Braunschweig was raided by the Nazis, who called it the Stahlhelm Putsch.

Reichsbanner Members in the Resistance

In the now illegal underground organisations, the organisation's membership, in particular the former *Schufos* represented an important component in the Social Democratic resistance to the Nazi regime, for example the groups centred around Theodor Haubach and Karl Heinrich in Berlin and around Walter Schmedemann in Hamburg as well as the Socialist Front in Hanover.

Reichsbanner Members Today

Reichsbanner was re-formed in 1953 as the Federation of Active Democrats. Wikipedia:Independent sources

References

- [1] On its regional organization, especially in the state of Saxony, see Carsten Voigt: Das Reichsbanner Schwarz-Rot-Gold in Sachsen 1924 bis 1933, in: Jahrbuch für Forschungen zur Geschichte der Arbeiterbewegung, No.III/2009.
- [2] Zitiert nach Franz Osterroth, Dieter Schuster: *Chronik der deutschen Sozialdemokratie. 2. Vom Beginn der Weimarer Republik bis zum Ende des Zweiten Weltkrieges* (<http://library.fes.de/fulltext/bibliothek/chronik/band2/e235f826.html>); Berlin [u.a.] 1980³; Elektronische Ausgabe: Bonn: FES-Library (Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung), 2001

Bibliography


- Swett, Pamela E. 2004. *Neighbors and Enemies: The Radicalism in Berlin, 1929-1933*. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press.
- David Magnus Mintert: „Storm troop of the German republic “. *Realm banners black-red-golden in Wuppertal*; Pursuit and resistance in Wuppertal, 6; Grafenau 2002; ISBN 3-9808498-2-1
- Karl raw one: *Realm banners the black red gold. A contribution for history and structure of the political combat forces at present the Weimar Republic*; Düsseldorf 1966 (no ISBN)
- Helga Gotschlich: *Between fight and surrender. To the history of the realm banner black-red-golden*; Berlin (east) 1987; ISBN 3-320-00785-8
- Günther Gerstenberg: *Freedom! Social-democratic self protection in the Munich and of the early thirties twenties*, 2 volumes; Andechs 1997; ISBN 3-928359-03-7

- Carsten Voigt: Das Reichsbanner Schwarz-Rot-Gold in Sachsen 1924 bis 1933, in: Jahrbuch für Forschungen zur Geschichte der Arbeiterbewegung, No.III/2009.

External links

- Photo (1932) (<http://www.stmuk.bayern.de/blz/web/100083/35.jpg>)

Republikanischer Schutzbund

Part of a series on the
History of Austria

Early history
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Hallstatt culture • Noricum - Pannonia - Raetia • Marcomanni • Eurasian Avars • Samo's Realm • Carantania • Margraviate of Austria • House of Babenberg • Privilegium Minus
Habsburg era
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • House of Habsburg • Holy Roman Empire • Archduchy of Austria • Habsburg Monarchy • Austrian Empire • German Confederation • Austria-Hungary
World War I
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Assassination of Franz Ferdinand • World War I
Interwar years
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • German Austria • First Republic of Austria • Austrofascism • Federal State of Austria • Anschluss • Ostmark (Austria)
World War II
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • National Socialism • World War II

References

Requetés

"Requete" redirects here. For the Spanish superlative prefix, see Spanish adjectives. For the French term, see Maître des requêtes.

Requetés	
<div><p>Flag of the Traditionalist Movement (Requetés)</p></div>	
Country	 Spain
Type	Militia

The **Requetés** (from the French *requêté*, “hunting call”)^[1] were the Carlist militia during the Spanish Civil War. Wearing red berets, they mostly came from Navarre and were highly religious with many regarding the war as a Crusade. They were often accompanied by priests as field chaplains, who were known for risking their lives to perform the Last Sacrament on the battlefield, and who also urged the men on. A Spanish encyclopedia of 1965 defines the Requetés as a “group of traditionalists whose object is to encourage amongst themselves the goals of the political party, valorous sentiments, physical prowess, initiative, spirit of resistance, and the acceptance of responsibility, and who during the civil wars of Spain, fought in corps (*tercios*) in defense of the religious and monarchical traditions.”

The earliest use of the term was applied to the Third Battalion of Navarre (*Tercer Batallón de Navarra*), in 1835, during the First Carlist War, and was later applied generally to all Carlist combatants.

The Carlist *Requetés* had been receiving military training during the Second Spanish Republic. During the early and medium periods of the Spanish Civil War the Requeté units were well known as highly motivated and (comparatively) well trained assault troops for the nationalists. Carlist units were instrumental in several nationalist victories, notably during the tough fighting in the and around the two northern provinces of the basque territories, Bizkaia and Gipuzkoa, during the Northern Campaign in 1937.

The negotiations with the conspiring generals were tough. By July 1936, however, Carlism unanimously supported the nationalist side on the Spanish Civil War. From the start there were serious troubles, between the Carlists, especially their then political head Manuel Fal Condé, and the military government. On 8 December 1936, Manuel Fal had to leave temporarily for Portugal, after a major clash with Franco.

On 19 April 1937 their political branch was "unified" with the Falange party. Both the Falange and the regent Javier de Borbón protested this move, and, after a meeting with Francisco Franco, Javier de Borbón was expelled from Spain. Due to the necessities of the war, actions against the Unification did not go much further, but meant the loss of all material wealth of the party (buildings, newspapers, etc.).

References

- [1] *Enciclopedia Universal Sopena. Diccionario Ilustrado de la Lengua Española*. Vol. 7 (Per-Sak). (Barcelona: Editorial Ramón Sopena, S.A., 1965), 7353.

Sources

- Francisco de Paula Madrazo: *Historia militar y política de Zumalacárregui*; Madrid 1844. **(Spanish)**
- Julio Aróstegui: *Los combatientes carlistas en la Guerra Civil española 1936-1939*, Madrid 1991. **(Spanish)**

External links

- **(Spanish)** Requetés (<http://www.requetes.com/>)

Rodobrana


Rodobrana (literally Home Defense/Nation's Defense) was a Slovak paramilitary organization of the Slovak People's Party. The organization existed, officially, from 1923 to 1927 in Czechoslovakia, when the authorities ordered its dissolution, though many of its members continued to function in other party organizations. It was a predecessor of the Hlinka Guard.

According to Beneš decree No. 16/1945 Coll., membership of Rodobrana was punishable by 5-20 years of imprisonment, or life in prison in case of aggravated circumstances.

Further reading

- Jelinek, Yeshayahu (1971). "Storm-Troopers in Slovakia: The Rodobrana and the Hlinka Guard". *Journal of Contemporary History* **6** (3): 97–119. JSTOR 259881 ^[1].
-

Rotfrontkämpferbund

Alliance of Red Front-Fighters Roter Frontkämpfer-Bund	
	
Leader	Ernst Thälmann Willy Leow
Founded	July 1924
Dissolved	May 1929
Newspaper	<i>Rote Front</i>
Youth wing	<i>Rote Jungfront</i>
Membership	130,000 by 1929
Political position	Left-wing
Politics of Germany Political parties Elections	

The **Roter Frontkämpfer-Bund RFB** (English: Alliance of Red Front-Fighters) was officially a non-party and legally registered association (German: *Eingetragener Verein e.V.*) but in practice a paramilitary organization under the leadership of the Communist Party of Germany during the Weimar Republic.

The first local groups of the *RFB* were established in July 1924 and Ernst Thälmann was elected the first leader of the federal committee during the first nationwide meeting in February 1925 in



RFB leaders Thälmann and Leow in Berlin, June 1927

Berlin. **Die Rote Front** (English: The Red Front) was the newspaper of the "RFB". The greeting of "Rot Front!" (English: Red Front!) while rising a clenched fist was responsible for the expression "'Rotfront'", often used among friends and foes to refer to the organization instead of using the entire title of the alliance. The clenched fist "protecting the friend, fighting off the enemy" (German: „schützend den Freund, abwehrend den Feind“) was the symbol of the RFB used on all its insignias and its registered trademark since March 1, 1926.

Founded as a proletarian defense organization for the working class, over the years the *RFB* engaged more and more in violent street fights with the police, the Nazi party's Sturmabteilung (SA) as well as other political rivals and after their participation in the bloody protests following the ban to celebrate the International Workers' Day in Berlin 1929, during which more than 30 people were shot and killed by the police, the organization was banned in 1929 and all its assets confiscated by the government. At the time of the ban, the *RFB* had close to 130,000 members of which a large part continued their activities illegally or in local successor organizations such as the *Kampfbund gegen den Faschismus* (English: Fighting-Alliance Against Fascism), while others retired from the political scene. In the urge for a change of the living conditions in Germany during the economic depression era of the late 1920s, it was also not uncommon for former *Red Front-Fighters* to change sides and become members of the Sturmabteilung (SA).

After the takeover of the political power in Germany by the Nazis in 1933, former RFB-members were among the first arrested and incarcerated in the concentration camps of the Sturmabteilung (SA). The Nazis were seeking revenge on their former rivals and many of the *Red Front-Fighters* lost their lives in the Nazi prisons.

Of those who survived or were able to avoid arrest, many followed the call of the Second Spanish Republic during the Spanish Civil War (1936–39) and joined the *Centuria Thälmann* of the International Brigades to fight against the clerico-royalists and fascists led by General Francisco Franco. During World War II former *Red Front-Fighters* were fighting within the ranks of the soviet Red Army against Nazi Germany.

After the end of World War II former RFB-members such as Erich Honecker and Erich Mielke were actively involved in the creation of the first police and military units of the German Democratic Republic (GDR). In East Germany the traditions of the RFB were carried on in the Arbeiterkampfgruppen (English: Worker's Battle Groups) and the Nationale Volksarmee (English: National People's Army), while the Federal Republic of Germany in West Germany enforced the ban of 1929 and persecuted former "Red Front-Fighters" admitting to their activities as members of the *RFB*.

Formation

Until 1923 the Communist Party of Germany could depend on the Proletarian Hundreds (German: *Proletarische Hundertschaften*) to secure their meetings and demonstrations. After the ban of this proletarian defense organization in 1923, the Communist Party of Germany was in need to protect their political activities against attacks from the police and right-wing paramilitary organizations such as the Stahlhelm, Bund der Frontsoldaten and the Sturmabteilung. During the 9th national conference of the Communist Party of Germany in April 1924 it was decided to form a new defense organization, under the name **Roter Frontkämpfer-Bund**. The goal was to attract non-communist workers and lead them as a united front. The incidents in the City of Halle/Saale on May 11, 1924, where 8 workers were killed and 16 seriously wounded by shots fired by the police during a demonstration, the decision was made public to all local organizations of the party and soon after the first local RFB-groups were formed. Most of these first RFB-units were located in industrial cities, seaports and other traditional strongholds of the working class.

Members

While many RFB-groups were under the leadership of a member of the Communist Party of Germany, most *Red Front-Fighters* were non-party members and some were even members of the Social Democratic Party of Germany or other political organizations. 98% of the RFB-members belonged to the working class and only 1% had received a higher education. A large part of the RFB-members were former front-fighters as they had served as soldiers on the battlefields of World War I and some had later been actively involved in the November Revolution of 1918. The number of members grew constantly and reached their peak with close to 130,000 members at the time of the ban in 1929.

- April 1925: 40,450 members in 558 local groups (49% non-party members)
- June 1925: 51,630 members in 826 local groups (53% non-party members)
- February 1926: 68,392 members in 1,120 local groups (55% non-party members)

The larger part of its members did not join the RFB because of political ideologies, they were mostly hard working people without any political education who simply believed that it was the right organization to fight for better living conditions. While the essential connection within the Nazi's Sturmabteilung for instance, was achieved by their military orientation, within the RFB there was a higher level of social homogeneity. The sense of a common bond, achieved through the constant propagation of a class-consciousness, the feeling of solidarity and camaraderie, the cohesion within the group was what made the RFB fascinating for many. It was also not uncommon for members of the often internal strife-torn Sturmabteilung (SA) or the Reichsbanner to change sides and join the RFB.

At the time of the ban in 1929, only 30% of the RFB-members were actually members of the Communist Party of Germany and 70% were non-party or members of other parties.

Sections

For its younger members between the ages of 16 and 21 the RFB initially formed the **Roter Jungsturm** (English: Red Young-Storm) who was renamed into **Rote Jungfront (RJ)** (English: Red Young-Front) in 1925 to avoid similarities with the stormtroopers of the Nazis Sturmabteilung and to underline their goal of a united front. 40% of the local RFB-groups had a section of the *RJ*.

To honor the sailors of the imperial navy who fought during the November Revolution of 1918, in May 1925 the RFB founded the **Rote Marine (RM)** (English: Red Navy) with sections in all major port cities. The *Rote Marine* was also considered an elite unit.

Since 1925 the female members were organized in the **Roter Frauen und Mädchen Bund (RFMB)** (English: Alliance of Red Women and Girls). The federal leader was Clara Zetkin and at the time of ban in 1929 the RFMB had about 4,000 members.



RFB meeting in Berlin, May 1928

Organization

The RFB's structure was a *bottom to top organization*. The local groups elected the regional leadership and the regional leaders elected the federal committee.

- 1. **Bundesführung** (English: Federal Committee)
- 2. **Gauführung** (English: Regional Committee)
- 3. **Ortsgruppe** (X Abteilungen) (English: Local Group (with several divisions, depending on the member strength of the local group))
 - 3.1. Abteilung (X Kameradschaften) (English: Division made up of X Comradeships)
 - 3.2. Kameradschaft (3 Züge, ca. 100 Mann) (English: Comradeship made up of 3 Platoons, approx. 100 men)
 - 3.3. Zug (4 Gruppen, ca. 35 Mann + 1 Zugführer) (English: Platoon made up of 4 Groups, approx. 35 men plus 1 platoon leader)
 - 3.4. Gruppe (8 Mann + 1 Gruppenführer) (English: Group made up of 8 men plus 1 group leader)

Bundesführung (English: Federal Committee)

- Ernst Thälmann (1. Federal Leader)
- Willy Leow (2. Federal Leader, Organizational and Technical Manager)
- Alfred Oelßner (Treasurer)
- Ernst Schneller
- Hans Jendretzky
- Fritz Selbmann
- Werner Jurr
- Albert Schreiner (Chief Editor "Rote Front")
- Curt Steinbrecher

RFB-Gaue (English: Regional Sections of the RFB)

- Wasserkante
 - Thüringen
 - Berlin-Brandenburg
 - Magdeburg-Anhalt
 - Halle-Merseburg
 - Niedersachsen
 - Nordwest
 - Ruhrgebiet
 - Niederrhein
 - Mittelrhein
 - Hessen-Waldeck
 - Hessen-Frankfurt
 - Saargebiet
 - Baden
 - Württemberg
 - Pommern
 - Ostpreußen
 - Oberschlesien
 - Schlesien
 - Erzgebirge-Vogtland
 - Mecklenburg
 - Ostsachsen
-

- Westsachsen
- Nord-Bayern
- Süd-Bayern

Attempts to form local RFB groups in the cities of Nuremberg (German: *Nürnberg*) and Munich (German: *München*) in 1925 were banned by the state of Bavaria (German: *Bayern*). Until 1928 there existed no official RFB groups in Bavaria (German: *Bayern*).

Activities

"Protection and Security"

A large part of the RFB activities were directed on supporting the political propaganda work of the Communist Party of Germany (German: *Kommunistische Partei Deutschlands (KPD)*), the Rote Hilfe (English: "Red Help") and other proletarian organizations such as workers unions. In most cases they provided a security-service for the various events but also participated in the active agitation. Hardened by their harsh work and living conditions, the RFB-men were not afraid of using their fists and soon became respected by the police and political rivals who tried to disrupt rallies.

It was not uncommon for street-parades and protest marches to be escorted by police and RFB-men in a mutually respectful distance. While the "Red Front-Fighters" were trying to keep eventual provocateurs from disrupting the ongoing manifestations and had an interest in a successful propaganda event, the police in most cases was looking for a reason to break up the demonstrations of the communists and often used excessive force against the rally participants at the slightest sign of trouble. Numerous events ended in mass brawls between the police and members of the "RFB" leaving injured on both sides and in some cases dead demonstrators shot by the police. Almost all of the incidents lead to the arrest and sentencing of many RFB-men.

Arrested RFB members could depend on the Rote Hilfe (English: "Red Help") for legal support and also, in case of sentencing to prison, for financial support of their families during the time they were unable to work.

During the years of its existence the rivalry between the warring organizations such as the Sturmabteilung, the Stahlhelm and the Reichsbanner grew constantly and violent blows intensified. Since the strategy of the Sturmabteilung (SA) was especially designed to take the political fight to the streets and provoke rivals wherever they could, violent encounters between members of these two organizations became soon a part of everyday life. The SA purposely opened new haunts in districts of the working class in which a large part of the population were "red", meaning they were supporting either the Social Democratic Party of Germany "SPD" or the Communist Party of Germany "KPD" but not the "brown" Nazi Party the Sturmabteilung (SA) stood for. For their rallies the Sturmabteilung almost exclusively choose locations within these districts, knowing that especially the RFB-men were not willing to let these provocations go by quiet and many events from either side resulted in violent mass brawls. Attacks on a single member or smaller groups on the streets were often retaliated with attacks by entire RFB-units on known meeting points or favourite hang-outs of the Sturmabteilung. Overall the mostly young and often out-of-work ruffians from the Sturmabteilung had a serious stand against the though "Red Front-Fighters" until the RFB-ban in 1929. Especially in larger industrial areas where a high percentage of working class people lived, reportedly the single call "RFB is here!" (German: *"RFB ist da!"*) at the door of a pub filled with SA-men would cause panic among the present.

RFB-men were not only present at meetings, rallies or other events but were always found in their neighbourhood to help out with a strong hand when ever it was needed. During the years of the depression in the late 1920s many workers for instance could not pay the rent for their poor dwellings on time and whenever a landlord tried to throw out the residents, members of the RFB would show up and try to prevent the present police or the landlord's representatives from leaving their neighbours on the road. Police reports of the time acknowledge the fact that in many cases the trained fists of the RFB-men were harder than the truncheons of the police.

"Social Justice and Peace"

As anchored in its statutes, the "RFB" was an anti-militaristic organization and therefore many of its activities were directed against the re-armament of the German military. The RFB and other organizations for instance protested against the spending of billions of Reichsmark for the purchase of armoured warships by the government of the Weimar Republic and demanded the use of these resources to improve the social welfare system.

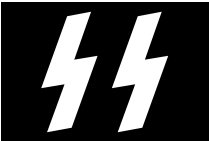


Most public manifestations were openly directed against the politics of the German government and their involvement with powerful German industrialists. They demanded the preservation of peace and denounced plans for a new war. Most members of the "RFB" also supported the call of the left-wing "KPD" for a change of the social system to the role model of the young Soviet Union. The "RFB" therefore was soon considered an "enemy of the state", leading to several temporary bans of its announced parades and meetings.

Other RFB events included propaganda marches in rural areas to get poor farmers and agricultural workers to join their cause.

Schutzstaffel

"SS" redirects here. For other uses, see SS (disambiguation).

Protection Squadron

<i>Schutzstaffel</i>	
<div></div> <div>SS insignia (<i>sig</i> runes)</div>	
<div></div> <div>SS flag</div>	
<div></div> <div>Adolf Hitler inspects the <i>Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler</i> on arrival at Klagenfurt in April 1938. Heinrich Himmler is standing slightly behind Hitler's right side.</div>	
Agency overview	
Formed	April 4, 1925
Preceding agencies	<div> Sturmabteilung</div> Stabswache
Dissolved	May 8, 1945
Superseding agency	<div> Sturmabteilung (formerly)</div>
Type	Paramilitary
Jurisdiction	<div> Nazi Germany</div> German-occupied Europe
Headquarters	<i>SS-Hauptamt</i> , Prinz-Albrecht-Straße, Berlin <div>52°30′26″N 13°22′57″E^[1]</div>
Employees	1,250,000 (c. February 1945)
Ministers responsible	Adolf Hitler, Führer Heinrich Himmler, <i>Reichsführer</i>

Background

The SS grew from a small paramilitary unit to a powerful force that served as the *Führer's* bodyguard, the Nazi Party's "Protection Squadron" and a force that, fielding almost a million men (both on the front lines and as political police), managed to exert as much political influence in the Third Reich as the *Wehrmacht*, Germany's regular armed forces.

According to the Nuremberg Trials, as well as many war crimes investigations and trials conducted since then, the SS was responsible for the majority of Nazi war crimes. In particular, it was the primary organization which carried out the Holocaust. As a part of its race-centric functions, the SS oversaw the isolation and displacement of Jews from the populations of the conquered territories, seizing their assets and transporting them to concentration camps and ghettos where they would be used as slave labour (pending extermination) or immediately killed.

Initially a small branch of the *Sturmabteilung* ("Brownshirts" or stormtroopers, abbreviated as **SA**), the SS grew in size and power due to its exclusive loyalty to Adolf Hitler, as opposed to the SA, which was seen as semi-independent and a threat to Adolf Hitler's hegemony over the party. Under Himmler, the SS selected its members according to the Nazi ideology. Creating elite police and military units such as the *Waffen-SS*, Adolf Hitler used the SS to form an order of men claimed to be superior in racial purity and ability to other Germans and national groups, a model for the Nazi vision of a master race. During World War II, SS units operated alongside the regular Heer (German Army). However, by the final stages of the war, the SS came to dominate the *Wehrmacht* in order to eliminate perceived threats to Adolf Hitler's power while implementing his strategies, despite the increasingly futile German war effort.

Chosen to implement the Nazi "Final Solution" for the Jews and other groups deemed inferior (and/or enemies of the state), the SS was the lead branch in carrying out the killing, torture and enslavement of approximately 12 million people. Most victims were Jews or of Polish or other Slavic extraction. However, other racial/ethnic groups such as the Roma made up a significant number of victims, as well. Furthermore, the SS purge was extended to those viewed as threats to "race hygiene" or Nazi ideology—including the mentally or physically handicapped, homosexuals and political dissidents. Members of trades unions and those perceived to be affiliated with groups (religious, political, social, and otherwise) that opposed the regime, or were seen to have views contradictory to the goals of the Nazi government, were rounded up in large numbers; these included clergy of all faiths, Jehovah's Witnesses, Freemasons, Communists and Rotary Club members.

Foreseeing defeat, a significant number of SS personnel organised their escape to South American nations. These escapes are said to have been assisted by an organisation known as ODESSA, an acronym of the German phrase *Organisation der ehemaligen SS-Angehörigen*, which translates as the *Organisation of Former Members of the SS*. Many others were captured and prosecuted by Allied authorities at the Nuremberg Trials for war crimes, and absconding SS criminals were the targets of police forces in various Allied nations, post-war West and East Germany, Austria and Israel.

The Nazis regarded the SS as an elite unit, the party's "Praetorian Guard", with all SS personnel (originally) selected on the principles of racial purity and loyalty to the Nazi Party and Germany.^[5] The SS was restricted to people who were only of "pure Aryan German" ancestry, requiring proof of racial purity, in the early days of the SS, it was required that officer candidates had to trace and prove their family had no Jewish ancestors and were only of German "Aryan" ancestry back to 1750 and for other ranks to 1800. Later, when the requirements of the war made it impossible to confirm the ancestry of officer candidates, the proof of ancestry regulation was dropped to just proving their grandparents were "Aryan", which was the requirement of the Nuremberg Laws.

In contrast to the black-uniformed *Allgemeine SS* (the political wing of the SS), the *Waffen-SS* (the military wing) evolved into a second German army aside the *Wehrmacht* (the regular national armed forces) and operating in tandem with them; especially with the Heer (German Army).

Special ranks and uniforms

Main article: Uniforms and insignia of the Schutzstaffel

The SS had its own rank structure, unit insignia, and uniforms, which distinguished it from other branches of the German military and from German state officials, as well as from the rest of the Nazi Party. The all-black SS uniform was designed by *SS-Oberführer* Prof. Karl Diebitsch and graphic designer *SS-Sturmhauptführer* Walter Heck.^[6] These uniforms were rarely worn after the war began, however, as Himmler ordered that the all-black uniforms be turned in for use by others. They were sent east where they were used by auxiliary police units and west to be used by Germanic-SS units such as the ones in the Netherlands and Denmark.^[7] In place of the black uniform, SS men wore uniforms of earth-grey (*Erdgrau*) or Army field-grey (grey-green) with distinctive insignia. The uniforms were made by hundreds of clothing factories licensed by the RZM, including Hugo Boss, with some workers being prisoners of war forced into labour work. Many were made in concentration camps. The SS also developed its own field uniforms. Initially these were similar to standard Wehrmacht wool uniforms but they also included reversible smocks and helmet covers printed with camouflage patterns with a brown–green "spring" side and a brown–brown "autumn" side. In 1944 the *Waffen-SS* began using a universal camouflage uniform intended to replace the wool field uniform.

Ideology

Main article: Ideology of the SS

In contrast to the Imperial military tradition, the nature of the SS was based on an ideology where commitment, effectiveness and political reliability—not class or education—would determine how far they succeeded in the organisation. The SS also stressed total loyalty and obedience to orders unto death. It became a powerful tool used by Hitler and the Nazi state for political ends. The SS ideology and values of the organisation were one of the main reasons why the SS was entrusted with the execution of many Nazi atrocities and war crimes of the Nazi state.

A main ideology of the SS was to fight against "sub-humans" (*Untermenschen*). As illustrated in the pamphlet *The SS as an Anti-Bolshevist Fighting Organization* of 1936, Heinrich Himmler wrote:

We shall take care that never again in Germany, the heart of Europe, will the Jewish-Bolshevistic revolution of subhumans be able to be kindled either from within or through emissaries from without.

Merger with police forces

Main article: Ordnungspolizei

As the Nazi Party monopolized political power in Germany, key government functions such as law enforcement were absorbed by the SS, while many SS organizations became de facto government agencies. To maintain the political power and security of the Nazi party (and later the nation), the SS established and ran the *SD* (Security service) and took over the administration of *Gestapo* (Secret state police), *Kripo* (criminal investigative police), and the *Orpo* (regular uniformed police).^[8] Moreover, legal jurisdiction over the SS and its members was taken away from the civilian courts and given to courts run by the SS itself. These actions effectively put the SS above the law.



Personal control by Himmler

Himmler, the leader of the SS, was a chief architect of the Final Solution. The SS *Einsatzgruppen* death squads, formed by his deputy, Heydrich, murdered many civilian non-combatants, primarily Jews, in the countries occupied by Germany during World War II. Himmler was responsible for establishing and operating concentration camps and extermination camps in which millions of inmates died of systematic mass gassing, shooting, hanging, inhumane treatment, overwork, malnutrition or medical experiments. After the war, the judges of the Nuremberg Trials declared the SS and its sub-parts criminal organizations responsible for the implementation of racial policies of genocide and committing war crimes and crimes against humanity.



Inspection by Himmler at Dachau on 8 May 1936.

History

The history of the SS may be grouped into several key periods of the organization's existence. The first group associated with SS (but not known as such) existed briefly in 1923, before being disbanded and re-founded in 1925. This second version of the SS, sometimes known as the "Pre-Himmler SS", existed from 1925 to 1929; then the more recognizable SS under Heinrich Himmler came into being. Himmler's SS existed from 1929 to 1945, and may itself be divided into a peacetime SS until 1939, replaced by a wartime SS lasting until the end of World War II. The group was formally disbanded upon the defeat of Nazi Germany.

Origins

The group was first formed in 1923, as a company of the SA who were given the task of protecting senior leaders of the Nazi Party at rallies, speeches, and other public events. Commanded by Emil Maurice, and known as the *Stabswache* (Staff Guard), the original group consisted of eight men and was modeled after the Erhardt Naval Brigade, a violent *Freikorps* of the time.

After the failed 1923 *Putsch* by the Nazi Party, the SA and the *Stabswache* were abolished, yet they returned in 1925. At that time, the *Stabswache* was reestablished as the 30-man "*Stosstrupp* Adolf Hitler", given the task of providing personal protection for Hitler at Nazi Party functions and events. That same year, the *Stosstrupp* was expanded to a national level, and renamed successively the *Sturmstaffel* (storm squadron), then the *Schutzkommando* (protection command), and finally the *Schutzstaffel* (SS). The new SS was delegated to be a protection company of various Nazi Party leaders throughout Germany. Hitler's personal SS protection unit was later enlarged to include combat units and after April 13, 1934, was known as the *Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler* (LSSAH).^[9] After Germany mobilized in 1939, the combat units in the LSSAH were mobilized as well, leaving behind an honour guard battalion to protect Hitler. It is these SS troops that are seen at the Reich Chancellery and Hitler's Obersalzberg estate in his personal 8 mm movies.

Development



The black cap with a *Totenkopf* of the SS

Between 1925 and 1929, the SS was considered merely a small *Gruppe* (battalion) of the SA and numbered no more than 1,000 personnel; by 1929 that number was down to 280. After SS commander Erhard Heiden resigned, Hitler appointed Himmler to the position of *Reichsführer-SS* in January 1929.^[10] Himmler rapidly expanded the SS and by the end of 1932 it had 52,000 members. By the end of the following year, it had over 209,000 members. Himmler's expansion of the SS was based on models from other groups, such as the Knights Templar and the Italian Blackshirts. According to SS-*Obergruppenführer* and General of the *Waffen-SS*, Karl Wolff, it

was also based on the model from the Society of Jesus of absolute obedience to the Pope. A motto of the SS was "*Treu, Tapfer, Gehorsam*" ("loyal, valiant, obedient").

Before 1929, the SS wore the same brown uniform as the SA, with the exception of a black tie and a black cap with a *Totenkopf* ("death's head") skull and bones symbol on it. In that year Himmler extended the black colour to include breeches, boots, belts, and armband edges; and in 1932 they adopted the all-black uniform, designed by Prof. Diebitsch and Walter Heck. In 1936 an "earth-grey" uniform was issued. The *Waffen* ("armed") SS wore a field-grey (*feldgrau*) uniform similar to the regular army, or *Heer*. During the war, *Waffen-SS* units wore a wide range of items printed with camouflage patterns (such as *Platanenmuster*, *Erbsenmuster*, captured Italian *Telo Mimetico*, etc.), while their *feldgrau* uniforms became largely indistinguishable from those of the *Heer*, save for the insignia. In 1945, the SS adopted the *Leibermuster* disruptive camouflage pattern that inspired many forms of modern battle dress, although it was not widely issued before the end of the war.

Their official motto was "*Meine Ehre heißt Treue*" ("My Honour is Loyalty").^[11] The SS rank system was unique in that it did not copy the terms and ranks used by the *Wehrmacht's* branches (*Heer* ("army"), *Luftwaffe* ("air force"), and *Kriegsmarine* ("navy")), but instead used the ranks established by the post-World War I *Freikorps* and taken over by the SA. This was mainly done to establish the SS as being independent from the *Wehrmacht*, although SS ranks did generally have equivalents in the other services.

Himmler, together with his right-hand man, Reinhard Heydrich, consolidated the power of the organization. In 1931 Himmler gave Heydrich the assignment to build an intelligence and security service inside the SS, which became the *Sicherheitsdienst* (SD). By the time the war began, the number of members rose to 250,000, and the *Waffen-SS* was formed in August 1940, expanding the earlier armed SS troops who had fought in Poland and France in 1939–40, to serve alongside the *Wehrmacht*, Germany's regular armed forces. Himmler also received control of the Gestapo in 1934, and, that same year, Hitler had given the SS jurisdiction over all concentration camps. In the wake of the plot against Hitler's life by a group of regular military generals in July 1944, the *Führer* came to distrust his regular military, putting ever more trust in the SS, particularly Himmler, who had acted against the plotters and their families. This attitude of Hitler's was further shown at the very end of the war, when he refused to station himself in the OKW bunker in Berlin, claiming that he did not "trust the strength of army concrete", however the true reason was probably that he feared another generals' plot and so chose to stay in his own headquarters, surrounded by an apparently more loyal SS retinue.

Early SS disunity

In its first years of existence, the SS was characterized by significant disunity both geographically within Germany as well as within the structure of the SS as a whole. In addition, prior to April 1934, the Gestapo was a civilian state police agency outside the control of SS leadership. In some cases, it came into direct conflict with the SS and even attempted to arrest some of its members.

The first major division in the early SS was between SS units in northern Germany, situated around Berlin, and SS units in southern Germany headquartered around Munich. The "Northern-SS" was under the command of Kurt Daluege who had close ties to Hermann Göring and enjoyed his position in Berlin where most of the Nazi government offices were located. This in contrast to the SS in southern Germany, commanded unquestionably by Heinrich Himmler and located mostly in Munich which was the location of the major Nazi political offices.

Within the SS, early divisions also developed between the "General SS" and the SS under the command of Sepp Dietrich which would eventually become the *Waffen-SS*. The early military SS was kept quite separate from the regular SS and Dietrich introduced early regulations that the military SS answered directly to Hitler, and not Himmler, and for several months even ordered his troops to wear the black SS uniform without a swastika armband to separate the soldiers from other SS units once the black uniform had become common throughout Germany.

The division between the military and general SS never entirely disappeared even in the last days of World War II. Senior *Waffen-SS* commanders had little respect for Himmler and he was scornfully nicknamed "Reichsheini" by the *Waffen-SS* rank and file. Himmler worsened his own position when he attempted to hold a military command during the last months of the war and proved totally incompetent as a field commander.

The Gestapo, which would eventually become a semi-integrated part of the SS security forces, was at first a large "thorn in the side" to Himmler as the group was originally the Prussian state political police under the control of Hermann Göring and commanded by his protegee Rudolf Diels. Early Gestapo activities came into direct conflict with the SS and it was not until the SA became a common enemy that Göring turned over control of the Gestapo to Himmler and Heydrich (the three then worked together to destroy the greater threat of the SA leadership). Even so, Göring was reported to have disliked Himmler to the last days of the war and even turned down honorary SS rank since he did not want to be subordinate to Himmler in any way.

Before 1933

Main article: Units and Commands of the Schutzstaffel

1925–28

In early 1925, the future SS was a single, 30-man company that was Hitler's personal bodyguard. In September, all local NSDAP offices were ordered to create body guard units of no more than ten men apiece. By 1926, six *SS-Gaus* were established, supervising all such units in Germany. In turn, the *SS-Gaus* answered to the *SS-Oberleitung*, the headquarters unit. The *SS-Oberleitung* answered to the office of the Supreme SA Leader (*Oberste SA-Führer*), Franz Pfeffer von Salomon, clearly establishing the SS as a subordinate unit of the *Sturmabteilung*.

Between 1926 and 1928, the SS command Gaus were as follows:

- *SS-Gau Berlin Brandenburg*
 - *SS-Gau Franken*
 - *SS-Gau Niederbayern*
 - *SS-Gau Rheinland-Süd*
 - *SS-Gau Sachsen*
-

1929–31

In 1929 the *SS-Oberleitung* was expanded and reorganized into the *SS-Oberstab* with five main offices:

- *Abteilung I*: Administration
- *Abteilung II*: Personnel
- *Abteilung III*: Finance
- *Abteilung IV*: Security
- *Abteilung V*: Race

At the same time, the *SS-Gaus* were expanded into three *SS-Oberführerbereiche*:

- *SS-Oberführerbereiche Ost*
- *SS-Oberführerbereiche West*
- *SS-Oberführerbereiche Süd*

Each *SS-Oberführerbereiche* contained several *SS-Brigaden*, which in turn were divided into regiment-sized *SS-Standarten*.

1931–33

In 1931 as the SS began to increase its membership to over 100,000, the organization was again restructured beginning with the *SS-Oberleitung*, which was replaced by the *SS-Amt*, divided into five sections:

- Section I: Headquarters Staff
- Section II: Personnel Office
- Section III: Administration Office
- Section IV: SS Reserves
- Section V: SS Medical Corps

In addition to the *SS-Amt*, the *SS-Rasseamt* (Race Office) and *Sicherheitsdienst Amt* (Office of the SD) were established as two separate offices on an equal footing with the Headquarters Office.

At the same time that the SS Headquarters was being reorganized, the *SS-Oberführerbereichen* were replaced with five *SS-Gruppen*:

- *SS-Gruppe Nord*
- *SS-Gruppe Ost*
- *SS-Gruppe Süd*
- *SS-Gruppe Südost*
- *SS-Gruppe West*

The lower levels of the SS remained unchanged between 1931 and 1933. However, it was during this time that the SS began to establish its independence from the *Sturmabteilung* (SA), although officially the SS was still considered a sub-organization of the SA and answerable to the SA Chief of Staff.

After the Nazi seizure of power

After the Nazi seizure of power, the mission of the SS expanded from the protection of the person of Adolf Hitler to the internal security of the Nazi regime. In 1936 Himmler described this new mission of the SS in his pamphlet, "The SS as an Anti-Bolshevist Fighting Organization".

We shall unremittingly fulfill our task, the guaranty of the security of Germany from the interior, just as the Wehr-macht guarantees the safety, the honor, the greatness, and the peace of the Reich from the exterior. We shall take care that never again in Germany, the heart of Europe, will the Jewish-Bolshevistic revolution of subhumans be able to be kindled either from within or through emissaries from without. Without pity we shall be a merciless sword of justice for all those forces whose existence and activity we know, on the day of the

slightest attempt, may it be today, may it be in decades or may it be in centuries.

Following Hitler's assumption of power in Germany, the SS became regarded as a state organization and a branch of the established government. The Headquarters Staff, SD, and Race Office became full-time paid employees, as did the leaders of the *SS-Gruppen* and some of their command staffs. The rest of the SS were considered part-time volunteers, and in this concept the *Allgemeine-SS* came into being.

By the autumn of 1933, Hitler's personal bodyguard (previously the 1st SS Standarte located in Munich) had been called to Berlin to replace the Army Chancellery Guard as protectors of the Chancellor of Germany. In November 1933, the SS guard in Berlin became known as the *Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler*. In April 1934, Himmler modified the name to *Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler* (LSSAH). The LSSAH would later become the first division in the Order of Battle of the *Waffen-SS*.

1934–36

On April 20, 1934, Göring transferred the Gestapo to Himmler, who was also named chief of all German police forces outside Prussia; two days later Himmler named Heydrich the head of the Gestapo.^[12]

The Gestapo's transfer to Himmler was a prelude to the Night of the Long Knives. The SS played a prominent role in the slaughter, carrying out dozens of killings. On July 20, as a token of gratitude for its role, the SS was detached from the SA and became an independent elite corps of the Nazi Party answerable only to Hitler. Himmler's title of *Reichsführer* now became an actual rank (his formal rank had previously been *Obergruppenführer*), equivalent to the rank of field marshal in the army.

During that time, the SS again underwent a massive reorganization. The *SS-Gruppen* were renamed as *SS-Oberabschnitt*, and the former SS Headquarters and command offices were reorganized into three and then eight *SS-Hauptämter*. The *SS-Hauptamt* offices would eventually grow in number to twelve main offices by 1944. These offices remained unchanged in their names until the end of World War II and the fall of the SS.

By mid-1934, the SS had taken control of all concentration camps from the SA, and a new organization, the *SS-Totenkopfverbände* (SS-TV) had been established as the SS Concentration Camp Service. The original SS-TV was organized into six *Wachtruppen* at each of Germany's major concentration camps. The *Wachtruppen* were expanded in 1935 into *Wachsturmbanne* and again in 1937 into three main *SS-Totenkopfstandarten*. This structure would remain unchanged until 1941, when a massive labor and death camp system in the occupied territories necessitated the concentration camps to be placed under the *Wirtschafts und Verwaltungshauptamt* (SS-WVHA) in three main divisions of labor camps, concentration camps, and death camps.

The early *Waffen-SS* can trace its origins to 1934 in the *SS-Verfügungstruppe*: two *Standarten* (regiments) under retired general Paul Hausser armed and trained to Army standards, and held ready at the personal disposal of the *Führer* in peace or war. Hausser also established two *Junkerschule* for the training of SS officers.

1936–39



Troops of the SS Leibstandarte at a Nazi procession in 1939.

Himmler was named the chief of all German police on June 17, 1936. He thereby assumed control of all of the German states' regular police forces and, nationalizing them, formed the *Ordnungspolizei* and the *Kriminalpolizei*.^[13] The Orpo, uniformed police, were placed under the command of *SS-Obergruppenführer* Kurt Daluge. Further, the Gestapo and the Kripo or *Kriminalpolizei* (Criminal Police) were incorporated into the SiPo or *Sicherheitspolizei* (Security Police) and considered a complementary organisation to the SD or *Sicherheitsdienst* (Security Service). Reinhard Heydrich was head of the SiPo (made up of the Gestapo and Kripo) and SD. Heinrich Müller, was chief of operations of the Gestapo.^[14] As chief of police, Himmler

was nominally subordinate to Interior Minister Wilhelm Frick. However, from 1936 onward, the police were effectively under SS command, and thus independent of Frick's control. In September 1939, the security and police agencies of Nazi Germany (with the exception of the Orpo) were consolidated into the Reich Main Security Office (RSHA), headed by Heydrich.^[15]

In 1939 from the existing *Totenkopfverbände* was formed the SS Division *Totenkopf* composed of members of the concentration camp service together with support units transferred from the army. The *Totenkopf* or "Death's Head" division would later become a division of the *Waffen-SS*.

During World War II

By the outbreak of World War II, the SS had solidified into its final form. By this point, the term "SS" could be applied to two completely separate organizations, mainly the Allgemeine-SS and the Waffen-SS. The Allgemeine-SS also had control over a third SS branch, known as the Germanic-SS, which was composed of SS groups formed in occupied territories and allied countries. In the last months of World War II, a fourth branch of the SS known as the "Auxiliary-SS" was formed from non-SS members conscripted to serve in Germany's concentration camps.

SS and police leaders

Main article: SS and Police Leader

During World War II, the most powerful men in the SS were the SS and Police Leaders, divided into three levels: regular leaders, higher leaders, and supreme leaders. Such persons normally held the rank of *SS-Gruppenführer* or above and answered directly to Himmler in all matters pertaining to the SS in their area of responsibility. Thus, SS and Police Leaders bypassed all other chains of command.

SS offices

By 1942 all activities of the SS were managed through twelve main offices of the *Allgemeine-SS*.^[16]

- *Hauptamt Persönlicher Stab Reichsführer-SS*, Personal Staff of the Reich Leader SS (i.e., Himmler)
- *SS-Hauptamt*, SS-HA, Main Administrative Office
- *SS Führungshauptamt*, SS-FHA, SS Main Operational Office (military command for the Waffen-SS)
- *Hauptamt SS-Gericht*, Main Office of SS Legal Matters
- *SS-Rasse- und Siedlungshauptamt*, RuSHA, SS Office of Race and Settlement
- *SS Personalhauptamt*, SS Personnel Main Office
- *SS-Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, RSHA, Reich Main Security Office



Warsaw Jews being held at gunpoint by SS troops. Warsaw Ghetto Uprising, April 1943.

- *Hauptamt Ordnungspolizei*, Main Office of the Order Police
- *Wirtschafts und Verwaltungshauptamt*, SS-WVHA, Economic and Administration Main Office (which administered the concentration camp system)
- *Hauptamt Volksdeutsche Mittelstelle*, VOMI, Racial German Assistance Main Office
- *Hauptamt Dienststelle Heissmeyer*, SS Education Office
- *Hauptamt Reichskommissar für die Festigung Deutschen Volkstums*, RKFVD, Main Office of the Reich Commissioner for the Consolidation of German Nationhood

Allgemeine-SS

Main article: Allgemeine-SS

The *Allgemeine-SS* (the "General SS") refers to a non-combat branch of the SS. The *Allgemeine-SS* formations were divided into *Standarten*, organized into larger formations known as *Abschnitte* and *Oberabschnitte*. Many personnel served in other branches of the state government, Nazi Party, and certain departments within the RSHA (e.g., the SD, Gestapo and Kripo). Members of the *Allgemeine-SS* were considered more or less reservists with many serving the German military or the *Waffen-SS*. For those who served in the *Waffen-SS*, it was a standard practice to hold separate SS ranks for both the *Allgemeine-SS* and the *Waffen-SS*.

Waffen-SS

Main article: Waffen-SS

The *Waffen-SS* were frontline combat troops trained to fight in Germany's battles during World War II. During the early campaigns against Czechoslovakia and Poland, military SS units were of regiment size and drawn from existing armed SS formations:

- *Leibstandarte*, Hitler's personal bodyguard
- Death's-Head Battalions (German: *Totenkopfverbände*), which administered the concentration camps
- Dispositional Troops, (German: *Verfügungstruppe*)

For the invasion of France and the Low Countries in 1940 (*Fall Gelb*) the three SS-VT and three of the SS-TV regiments were each organized into divisions (the future 2nd "Das Reich" and 3rd "Totenkopf"), and another division was raised from the *Ordnungspolizei* (later the 4th "Polizei"). Following the campaign, these units together with the *Leibstandarte* and additional SS-TV *Standarten* were amalgamated into the newly formed *Kommandoamt der Waffen-SS* within the *SS Führungshauptamt*.

In 1941 Himmler announced that additional *Waffen-SS Freiwilligen* units would be raised from non-German foreign nationals. His goal was to acquire additional manpower from occupied nations or prisoners of war. These foreign legions eventually included volunteers from Belgium, Britain and its Dominions, Denmark, Finland, France, Norway, Sweden, and the Netherlands.

While the *Waffen-SS* remained officially outside the armed forces (*Wehrmacht*) and under Himmler's authority, they were placed under the operational command of the Armed Forces High Command (OKW) or Army High Command (OKH), and were largely funded by the *Wehrmacht*. During the war, the *Waffen-SS* grew to 38 divisions. The most famous are the *1st SS Division Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler* (LSSAH), *2nd SS Panzer Division Das Reich*, *3rd SS Division Totenkopf*, *5th SS Panzer Division Wiking*, and the *12th SS Panzer Division Hitlerjugend*.



Polish civilians murdered by *Waffen-SS* troops (SS-Sturmbrigade *Dirlewanger*) in Warsaw Uprising, August 1944.

Foreign Legions

Main articles: Waffen-SS foreign volunteers and conscripts and Europäische Freiwillige

The *Waffen-SS* maintained several "Foreign Legions" of personnel from conquered territories and countries allied to Germany. The majority wore a distinctive national collar patch and preceded their SS rank titles with the prefix *Waffen* instead of SS. Volunteers from Scandinavian countries filled the ranks of two divisions, the 5th "Wiking" and 11th "Nordland." Belgian Flemings joined Dutchmen to form the "Nederland" Legion, their Walloon compatriots joined the Sturmbrigade "Wallonien". There was also a French volunteer division, 33rd Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS Charlemagne (1st French).^[17]

Although initially the SS was restricted to people that were classified as of only "pure German Aryan" descent, during the war the racial restrictions were relaxed to the extent that Ukrainian Slavs, Albanians from Kosovo, Arabs, Turkic Tatars,^[18] and even Asians from Dutch East Indies (Indonesia) units were recruited. The Ukrainians and the Tatars had both suffered persecution under Joseph Stalin and they were likely motivated primarily by opposition to the Soviet government rather than genuine ideological agreement with the SS. The exiled Grand Mufti of Jerusalem, Hajj Amin al-Husayni, used anti-Semitism and anti-Serb racism to recruit an entire Waffen-SS division of Bosnian Muslims, the 13th SS Division "Handschar" (Scimitar).^[19] The year-long Soviet occupation of the Baltic states at the beginning of World War II produced volunteers for Latvian and Estonian *Waffen-SS* units. The Estonian Legion, for example, had 1,280 volunteers under training by the end of 1942.^[20] However, by February 1, 1944 the German military situation on the Eastern front had worsened. As the result, another 10,000 Estonia men were conscripted into the *Waffen-SS*. Approximately 25,000 men served in the Estonian SS division (with thousands more conscripted into the "Police Front" battalions and border guard units).^[21] After 1943 most men from the east were conscripts. However, some other occupied countries such as Greece, Lithuania, Czechoslovakia, and Poland never formed formal *Waffen-SS* legions. Nevertheless, some citizens of those countries were in the service of the *Waffen-SS*. In Greece, the fascist organisation ESPO tried to create a Greek SS division, but the attempt was abandoned when its leader was assassinated.

The *Indische Freiwilligen Infanterie Regiment 950* (also known at various stages as the *Indische Freiwilligen-Legion der Waffen-SS*, the *Legion Freies Indien*, and *Azad Hind Fauj*) was created in August 1942, chiefly from disaffected Indian soldiers of the British Indian Army, captured by the Axis in North Africa. Many, if not most, of the Indian volunteers who switched sides to fight with the German Army and against the British were strongly nationalistic supporters of the exiled, anti-British, former president of the Indian National Congress, *Netaji* (the Leader) Subhas Chandra Bose. See also the Tiger Legion and the Indian National Army.^[22]



Grand Mufti of Jerusalem, Haj Amin al-Husseini
greeting Bosniak SS volunteers in November
1943.

Germanic-SS

Main article: Germanic-SS

The Germanic-SS was an SS-modeled structure formed in occupied territories and allied countries. The main purpose of the Germanic-SS was enforcement of Nazi racial doctrine and antisemitic policies. Denmark and Belgium were the two largest participants in the Germanic-SS programme. Germanic-SS members wore the all-black SS uniforms favoured by the pre-war German SS. After the war began, Himmler ordered the uniforms to be turned in and many were then sent west to be used by Germanic-SS units such as the ones in the Netherlands and Denmark. These groups had their own uniforms with a modification of SS rank titles and insignia. All Germanic-SS units answered to the SS headquarters in Germany.

Auxiliary-SS

The Auxiliary-SS (*SS mannschaft*) was an organization that arose in 1945 as a last-ditch effort to keep concentration camps running. Auxiliary-SS members were not considered regular SS personnel, but were conscripted members from other branches of the German military, the Nazi Party, and the *Volkssturm*. Such personnel wore a distinctive twin swastika collar patch and served as camp guard and administrative personnel until the surrender of Germany.

Auxiliary SS members had the distinct disadvantage of being the "last ones in the camp" as the major concentration camps were liberated by allied forces. As a result, many auxiliary SS members, in particular those captured by Russian forces, faced swift and fierce retaliation and were often held personally responsible for the carnage of the camps to which some had only been assigned for a few weeks or even days.

There also exist very few records of the Auxiliary SS since, at the time of this group's creation, it was a foregone conclusion that Germany had lost the Second World War and the entire purpose of the Auxiliary SS was to serve in support roles while members of the SS proper escaped from allied forces. Thus, there was never a serious effort to properly train, equip, or maintain records on the Auxiliary SS.



SS units and branches

Within the two main branches of the *Allgemeine-SS* and *Waffen-SS*, there further existed several branches and sub-branches some with overlapping duties while other SS commands had little to no contact with each other. In addition, by 1939 the SS had complete control over the German Police, with many police members serving as dual SS members. Most of these branches committed war crimes and crimes against humanity, and many individuals were tried for these offences after the war.

Concentration camps

Main article: *SS-Totenkopfverbände*



The SS is closely associated with Nazi Germany's concentration camp system. After 1934, the running of Germany's concentration camps was placed under the total authority of the SS and an SS formation known as the *SS-Totenkopfverbände* (SS-TV), under the command of Theodor Eicke. Known as the "Death's Head Units", the SS-TV was first organized as several battalions, each based at one of Germany's major concentration camps, the oldest of which was at Dachau. In 1939, the *Totenkopfverbände* expanded into a military division with the establishment of the *Totenkopf* division, which in 1940 would become a full division within the *Waffen-SS*.

With the start of World War II, the *Totenkopfverbände* began a large expansion that eventually would develop into three branches covering each type of concentration camp the SS operated. By 1944, there existed three divisions of the SS-TV, those being the staffs of the concentration camps proper in Germany and Austria, the labor camp system in occupied territories, and the guards and staffs of the extermination camps in Poland that were involved in the Holocaust.

In 1942, for administrative reasons, the guard and administrative staff of all the concentration camps became full members of the *Waffen-SS*. In addition, to oversee the large administrative burden of an extensive labor camp system, the concentration camps were placed under the command of the *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (WVHA). Oswald Pohl commanded the WVHA, while Richard Glücks served as the Inspector of Concentration Camps.

By 1944, with the concentration camps fully integrated with the *Waffen-SS* and under the control of the WVHA, a standard practice developed to rotate SS members in and out of the camps, based on manpower needs and also to give assignments to wounded *Waffen-SS* officers and soldiers who could no longer serve in front-line combat duties. This rotation of personnel is the main argument that nearly the entire SS knew of the concentration camps, and what actions were committed within, making the entire organization liable for war crimes and crimes against humanity.



General (later U.S. President) Dwight D. Eisenhower inspecting prisoners' corpses at the liberated Ohrdruf forced labor camp, 1945

Security services

Main article: Sicherheitspolizei

In addition to running Germany's concentration camps, the SS is well known for establishing the police state of Nazi Germany and suppressing all resistance to Adolf Hitler through the use of security forces, such as, the Gestapo.

The RSHA was the main office in charge of SS security services and had under its command the *Sicherheitsdienst* (SD), *Kriminalpolizei* (Kripo), and the *Gestapo* as well as several additional offices to handle finance, administration, and supply. The term *Sicherheitspolizei* referred to the combined forces of the *Kriminalpolizei*, and the Gestapo, police and security offices.

Reinhard Heydrich is viewed as the mastermind behind the SS security forces and held the title of *Chef des Sicherheitspolizei und SD* until September 27, 1939 when he became the overall supreme commander of the Reich Main Security Office. Heinrich Müller became Gestapo Chief, Arthur Nebe, chief of the Criminal Police (Kripo), and the two branches of SD were commanded by various SS officers such as Otto Ohlendorf and Walter Schellenberg. Heydrich was assassinated in 1942. His positions were taken over by Ernst Kaltenbrunner in January 1943, following a few short months of Heinrich Himmler personally running the RSHA while searching for Heydrich's replacement.^[23]

Death squads

Main article: Einsatzgruppen

The *Einsatzgruppen* were special units of the SS that were formed on an "as-needed" basis under the authority of the *Sicherheitspolizei* and later the RSHA, whose commander was Heydrich. The first *Einsatzgruppen* were created in 1938 for use during the *Anschluss* of Austria and again in 1939 for the annexation of Czechoslovakia. The original purpose of the *Einsatzgruppen* was to "enter occupied areas, seize vital records, and neutralize potential threats". In Austria and Czechoslovakia, the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* were mainly limited to Nazification of local governments and assistance with the establishment of new concentration camps.

In 1939 the *Einsatzgruppen* were reactivated and sent into Poland to exterminate the Polish elite (Operation Tannenberg, AB-Aktion), so that there would be no leadership to form a resistance to German occupation. In 1941 the *Einsatzgruppen* reached their height when they were sent into Russia to begin large-scale extermination and genocide of "undesirables" such as Jews, gypsies, and communists. The *Einsatzgruppen* were responsible for the murders of more than one million people. The most notorious massacre of Jews in the Soviet Union was at a ravine called Babi Yar outside Kiev, where 33,771 Jews were killed in a single operation on September 29–30, 1941.

The last *Einsatzgruppen* were disbanded in mid-1944 (although on paper some continued to exist until 1945) due to the retreating German forces on both fronts and the inability to carry on with further "in-the-field" extermination activities. Former *Einsatzgruppen* members were either folded into the *Waffen-SS* or took up roles in the more established Concentration Camps such as Auschwitz.

Special action units

Beginning in 1938, the SS enacted a procedure where offices and units of the SS could form smaller sub-units, known as *Sonderkommandos*, to carry out special tasks and actions which might involve sending agents or troops into the field. The use of *Sonderkommandos* was very widespread, and according to former SS Sturmbannführer (Major) Wilhelm Höttl, not even the SS leadership knew how many *Sonderkommandos* were constantly being formed, disbanded, and reformed for various tasks.

The best-known *Sonderkommandos* were formed from the SS Economic-Administrative Head Office, the SS Head Office, and also Department VII of the Reich Main Security Office (Science and Research) whose duties were to confiscate valuable items from Jewish libraries.

The *Eichmann Sonderkommando* was attached to the Security Police and the SD in terms of provisioning and manpower, but maintained a special position in the SS due to its direct role in the deportation of Jews to the death camps as part of the Final Solution.



A Jewish woman protects a child with her body as Einsatzgruppen soldiers aim their rifles in Ivangorod, Ukraine, 1942.

The term "Sonderkommando" was also used to describe the teams of Jewish prisoners who were forced to work in gas chambers and crematoria, receiving special privileges and above-average treatment, before then being murdered themselves.^[24] The distinction was that these Jewish "special-action units" were not SS *Sonderkommandos*; the term was simply applied to these obviously non-SS personnel due to the nature of the tasks which they performed.

SS and police courts

Main article: SS and Police Courts

SS and police courts were special tribunals which were the only authority authorized to try SS personnel for crimes. The different SS and Police Courts were:

- *SS- und Polizeigericht*: Standard SS and Police Court for trial of SS officers and enlisted men accused of minor and somewhat serious crimes
- *Feldgerichte*: *Waffen-SS* Court for court martial of *Waffen-SS* military personnel accused of violating the military penal code of the German Armed Forces.
- *Oberstes SS- und Polizeigericht*: The Supreme SS and Police Court for trial of serious crimes and also any infraction committed by SS Generals.
- *SS- und Polizeigericht z.b. V.*: The Extraordinary SS and Police Court was a secret tribunal that was assembled to deal with highly sensitive issues which were desired to be kept secret even from the SS itself.

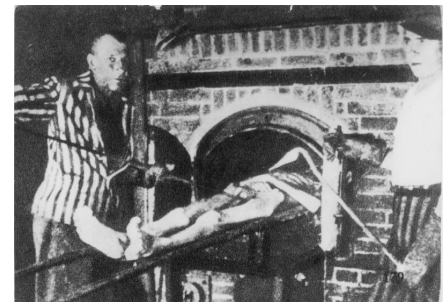
The one exception to the SS and Police Courts jurisdiction involved members of the *Allgemeine-SS* who were serving on active duty in the regular *Wehrmacht*. In such cases, the SS member in question was subject to regular *Wehrmacht* military law and could face charges before a standard military tribunal.

Special protection units

The original purpose of the SS, that of safeguarding the leadership of the Nazi Party (Adolf Hitler) continued until the very end of the group's existence. Hitler had used bodyguards for protection since the 1920s, and as the SS grew in size and importance, so too did Hitler's personnel protection unit. In all, there were two main SS groups most closely associated with protecting the life of Adolf Hitler.

- *Leibstandarte*: The *Leibstandarte* was the end product of several previous groups which had protected Hitler while he was living in Munich, before he became Chancellor of Germany. By the start of World War II, the *Leibstandarte* itself had become four distinct entities mainly the *Waffen-SS* division (unconnected to Hitler's personal protection but a key formation of the *Waffen-SS*), the Berlin Chancellory Guard, the SS security regiment assigned to the Obersalzberg in Berchtesgaden, and an original remnant of the Munich based bodyguard unit which protected Hitler when he visited his personal apartment and the Brown House Nazi Party headquarters in Munich.
- *RSD*: The *RSD*, or *Reichssicherheitsdienst* was a special corps of personal bodyguards who protected Hitler from physical attack. While the *Leibstandarte* was concerned with security in and around Hitler, the *RSD* was trained to protect Hitler's actual person and to give their lives in order to prevent harm or death to the *Führer*.

Hitler also made use of regular military protection, especially when travelling into the field or to operational headquarters (such as the Wolf's Lair). Hitler always maintained an SS escort, however, and his security was mainly handled by the *Leibstandarte* and the *RSD*.



Crematorium operation being demonstrated at Dachau, the first concentration camp established in 1933

SS special purpose corps

Another section of the SS consisted of special purpose units which assisted the main SS with a variety of tasks. The first such units were SS cavalry formations formed in the 1930s as part of the *Allgemeine-SS* (these units were entirely separate from the later *Waffen-SS* mounted commands).

One of the more infamous SS special purpose corps were the SS medical units, composed mostly of doctors who became involved in both euthanasia and human experimentation. The SS also formed a unit to conduct historical research into Nordic-Germanic origins.

SS Cavalry Corps

The SS Cavalry Corps (German: *Reiter-SS*) comprised several *Reiterstandarten* and *Reiterabschnitte*, which were really equestrian clubs to attract the German upper class and nobility into the SS. In the 1930s, the *Reiter-SS* was considered as a nucleus for a military branch of the SS, but this idea was phased out with the rise of the *SS-Verfügungstruppe* (later the *Waffen-SS*).

By 1941 the *Reiter-SS* was little more than a social club. Most of the serious cavalry officers transferred to combat units in the *Waffen-SS* and the SS Cavalry Brigade. Between 1942 and 1945, the *Reiter-SS* effectively ceased to exist except on paper, with only a handful of members. During the Nuremberg Trials, when the Tribunal declared the SS to be a criminal organization, the *Reiter-SS* was expressly excluded, due to its insignificant involvement in other SS activities.

SS Medical Corps

Main article: SS Medical Corps



Nazi gas van used to murder people at Chelmno extermination camp.

The SS Medical Corps first appeared in the 1930s as small companies of SS personnel known as the *Sanitätsstaffel*. After 1931, the SS formed a headquarters office known as *Amt V*, which was the central office for SS medical units.

In 1945, after the surrender of Germany, the SS was declared an illegal criminal organization by the Allies. SS doctors, in particular, were marked as war criminals due to the wide range of human medical experimentation which had been conducted during World War II as well as the role SS doctors had played in the gas chamber selections of the Holocaust. The most infamous member, Doctor Josef Mengele, served as a medical officer at Auschwitz under the command of Eduard Wirth of the Auschwitz medical corps. Eduard Wirth was "organizer-in-chief" of selections, which he often attended himself. Josef Mengele also made the daily gas chamber selections of people as well as conducting many experiments at the camp. After the trial of members as to crimes against humanity, it was determined that in the territory of the Krasnodar Territory of the USSR about 7,000 civilians were killed by gas poisoning.^[*citation needed*]



Carpathian Ruthenian Jews arrive at Auschwitz-Birkenau, May 1944. The camp SS doctors would carry out the selection process generally after arrival.

SS Women's Corps

The *SS-Helferinnenkorps* ("Women Helper Corps") comprised women volunteers who joined the SS as auxiliary personnel. The Helferin Corps maintained a simple system of ranks, mainly *SS-Helfer*, *SS-Oberhelfer*, and *SS-Haupthelfer*. Members of the Helferin Corps were assigned to a wide variety of activities such as administrative staff, supply support personnel, and female guards at concentration camps.

Himmler set up the *Reichsschule für SS Helferinnen* at Oberenheim in 1942 to train a corps of women who, amongst other things, were taught Nazi ideology, specialist communications, "mother schooling", and fitness. The intention was that in addition to facilitating the transfer of men from communications into combat roles, the *SS-Helferinnen* women would eventually replace all female civilian employees in the service of the *Reichsführer*. It was postulated that the *SS-Helferinnen* would be more suitable and reliable because they were to be trained and selected according to NSDAP racist ideology. The designation *SS-Helferin* was used only for those who had been trained at the *Reichsschule-SS* at Oberehnheim in Elsass, although whether this made them officially accepted SS members has been debated. In her review of Jutta Mühlenberg's book, *Das SS-Helferinnenkorps: Ausbildung, Einsatz und Entnazifizierung der weiblichen Angehörigen der Waffen-SS 1942–1949*, Rachel Century writes:

Mühlenberg is very careful not to generalise and tar all the SS-Helferinnen with the same brush. Although all these women were a part of the bureaucratic staff, and were 'Mittäterinnen, Zuschauerinnen und zum Teil – auch Zeuginnen von Gewalttätigkeiten' [accomplices, spectators and sometimes even witnesses of violence] (p. 416), she notes that each woman still had individual responsibility over what she did, saw and knew, and it would be very difficult to identify the individual responsibilities of each SS-Helferin. Mühlenberg focuses on de-Nazification in the American sector, although the British zone is also discussed. A detailed report was drawn up by the Americans about the school, indicating how the women of the school should be dealt with; they were to be automatically detained. Although many were arrested and held in prison camps, it is not possible to give exact figures. Mühlenberg states that, for example, 700 women (out of a total of 9000 people) were interned in one particular British Civil Internment camp in December 1945, it is unknown how many of these were SS-Helferinnen. In later years, the SS-Helferinnen had to go through the de-Nazification process. Within each tribunal it was disputed whether these women were members of the criminal SS organization. As a consequence, there were many different and conflicting decisions in individual proceedings. Despite her acknowledgement of the varying degrees of individual responsibility, Mühlenberg concludes that the guilt of the former SS-Helferinnen lies in their voluntary participation in the bureaucratic apparatus of the SS.

— Rachel Century, review of *Das SS-Helferinnenkorps: Ausbildung, Einsatz und Entnazifizierung der weiblichen Angehörigen der Waffen-SS 1942–1949*, (IHR review no. 1183).

The Reichsschule was closed in 1944 due to the advance of the Allies.^[citation needed]

SS Scientific Corps

Main article: Ahnenerbe

The Scientific Branch of the SS that was used to provide scientific and archeological proof of Aryan supremacy. Formed in 1935 by Himmler and Herman Wirth, the society did not become part of the SS until 1939.

Other SS groups

Austrian-SS

Main article: Austrian SS

The term "Austrian-SS" was never a recognized branch of the SS, but is often used to describe that portion of the SS membership from Austria. Both Germany and Austria contributed to a single SS and Austrian SS members were seen as regular SS personnel, in contrast to SS members from other countries which were grouped into either the Germanic-SS or the Foreign Legions of the *Waffen-SS*.

The Austrian branch of the SS first developed in 1932 and, by 1934, was acting as a covert force to influence the *Anschluss* with Germany which would eventually occur in 1938. The early Austrian SS was led by Ernst Kaltenbrunner and Arthur Seyss-Inquart and was technically under the command of the SS in Germany, but often acted independently concerning Austrian affairs. In 1936 the Austrian-SS was declared illegal by the Austrian government.

After 1938, when Austria was annexed by Germany, the Austrian SS was folded into *SS-Oberabschnitt Donau* with the 3rd regiment of the *SS-Verfügungstruppe, Der Führer*, and the fourth *Totenkopf* regiment, *Ostmark*, recruited in Austria shortly thereafter. A new concentration camp at Mauthausen also opened under the authority of the SS Death's Head units.

Austrian SS members served in every branch of the SS, including Concentration Camps, Einsatzgruppen, and the Security Services. One notable Austrian-SS member was Amon Göth, immortalized in the film *Schindler's List*. The fictional character of Hans Landa in the film *Inglourious Basterds* was also depicted as a member of the Austrian-SS.

According to political science academic David Art:

Austrians also played a central role in Nazi crimes. Although Austrians comprised only 8 percent of the Third Reich's population, over 13 percent of the SS were Austrian. Many of the key figures in the extermination project of the Third Reich (Hitler, Eichmann, Kaltenbrunner, Globocnik, to name a few) were Austrian, as were over 75 percent of commanders and 40 percent of the staff at Nazi death camps. Simon Wiesenthal estimates that Austrians were directly responsible for the deaths of 3 million Jews.^[25]



Ernst Kaltenbrunner, Heinrich Himmler, August Eigruber, and other SS officials visiting Mauthausen concentration camp in 1941.

Contract workers

To conduct upkeep, house-keeping, and the general maintenance of its many headquarters buildings both in Germany and in other occupied countries, the SS frequently hired civilian contract workers to perform such duties as maids, maintenance workers, and general laborers. The SS also occasionally employed civilian secretaries, but more often used the female SS corps for these duties.

Within the concentration camps, the SS used a different method to gain such work skills, mainly through the use of slave labor by "assigning" concentration camp inmates to work in certain jobs. This included doctors, such as Miklós Nyiszli who, while a Jewish prisoner in Auschwitz, served as Chief Pathologist and personal assistant to Josef Mengele.

In occupied countries, especially France and the Low Countries, various resistance groups made use of the SS need for low-level workers by planting resistance members in certain jobs within SS headquarters buildings. This allowed for intelligence gathering which assisted resistance attacks against German forces; resistance groups in the conquered eastern lands also used this method, with less success, although groups in Norway conducted several assassinations of SS officers through the use of intelligence plants within SS offices. The SS was often aware of such "moles" and actively attempted to locate such persons and, on occasion, even used the resistance plants to German advantage by supplying bad information in an attempt to bring resistance groups out into the open and destroy them.

The French Resistance was by far the most successful in using SS contracted civilian workers to achieve intelligence gathering and conduct partisan operations. At the end of World War II, resistance groups also rounded up local civilians who had worked for the SS, subjecting them to humiliating ordeals; such as, the shaving of heads in public squares.

Several motion pictures have been the subject of local civilians working for the SS, such as *A Woman at War*, starring Martha Plimpton, and *Black Book*, starring Christian Berkel.

ODESSA and postwar activity

According to Simon Wiesenthal, toward the end of World War II, a group of former SS officers went to Argentina and set up a Nazi fugitive network code-named ODESSA, (an acronym for *Organisation der ehemaligen SS-Angehörigen*, "Organization of the former SS members"), with ties in Germany, Switzerland, and Italy, operating out of Buenos Aires, Argentina. ODESSA allegedly helped Adolf Eichmann, Josef Mengele, Erich Priebke, and many other war criminals find postwar refuge in Latin America.

It is estimated that out of roughly 70,000 members of the SS involved in crimes in German concentration camps, only about 1,650 to 1,700 were tried after the war.^[26]

However, SS members who escaped judicial punishment were often subject to summary execution, torture and beatings at the hands of freed prisoners, displaced persons or Allied soldiers.^[citation needed] *Waffen* SS soldiers were executed by U.S. soldiers during the liberation of Dachau concentration camp, and SS officer Oskar Dirlewanger was beaten and tortured to death at the end of the war.^[27] In addition at least some members of the U.S Army Counter Intelligence Corps (CIC) delivered captured SS camp guards to displaced persons camps with the intention of them being extrajudicially executed.^[28]

Argentinian citizen and water company worker Ricardo Klement was discovered to be Adolf Eichmann in the 1950s, by former Jewish Dachau worker Lothar Hermann, whose daughter, Sylvia, became romantically involved with Klaus Klement (born Klaus Eichmann in 1936 in Berlin). He was captured by Mossad, the Israeli intelligence agency, in a suburb of Buenos Aires on May 11, 1960, and tried in Jerusalem on April 11, 1961, where he explicitly declared that he had abdicated his conscience in order to follow the *Führerprinzip* (the "leader principle", or superior orders). Eichmann was found guilty and sentenced to death by hanging. Approaching the end of the war Eichmann was quoted saying "I will jump into my grave with joy knowing that I am taking 10,000 jews with me".

Josef Mengele, disguised as a member of the regular German infantry, was captured and released by the Allies, oblivious of who he was. He was able to go and work in Buenos Aires, Argentina, in 1949 and to Altos, Paraguay, in 1959 where he was discovered by Nazi hunters. From the late 1960s on, he exercised his medical practice in Embu, a small city near São Paulo, Brazil, under the identity of Wolfgang Gerhard, where in 1979, he suffered a stroke while swimming and drowned.

The British writer Gitta Sereny (born in 1921 in Hungary), who conducted interviews with SS men, considers the story about ODESSA untrue and attributes the escape of notorious SS members to postwar chaos, an individual bishop in the Vatican, and the Vatican's inability to investigate the stories of those people who came requesting help.

The Argentine author and journalist Uki Goñi's book, *The Real Odessa*, claims that such a network in fact existed, and in Argentina was largely run by Argentine President Juan Domingo Perón, a Nazi sympathiser who had been impressed by Benito Mussolini's reign in Italy during a military tour of duty in that country which also took him to Nazi Germany. More recently researched (2002) than Sereny's interviews, counterclaimants point out that it is at a far greater chronological remove—multiple decades, not simply a year or two—from the actual point(s) in time he asserts such events occurred, a remove material enough that it could call into question the veracity of a number of his claims.

In the modern age, several neo-Nazi groups claim to be successor organizations to the SS. There is no single group, however, that is recognized as a continuation of the SS, and most such present-day organizations are loosely organized with separate agendas.

Oath of the SS

The full *Eidformel der Schutzstaffel* (Oath of the SS) consisted of three questions and answers. The following text is cited from a primary source written by Heinrich Himmler.

German	English
"Wie lautet Dein Eid ?" - "Ich schwöre Dir, Adolf Hitler, als Führer und Kanzler des Deutschen Reiches Treue und Tapferkeit. Wir geloben Dir und den von Dir bestimmten Vorgesetzten Gehorsam bis in den Tod. So wahr mir Gott helfe !"	"What is your oath ?" - "I vow to you, Adolf Hitler, as Führer and chancellor of the German Reich loyalty and bravery. I vow to you and to the leaders that you set for me, absolute allegiance until death. So help me God !"
"Also glaubst Du an einen Gott ?" - "Ja, ich glaube an einen Herrgott."	"So you believe in a God ?" - "Yes, I believe in a Lord God."
"Was hältst Du von einem Menschen, der nicht an einen Gott glaubt?" - "Ich halte ihn für überheblich, Größenwahnsinnig und dumm; er ist nicht für uns geeignet. [29] ^[30] ,"	"What do you think about a man who does not believe in a God ?" - "I think he is overbearing, megalomaniac and foolish; he is not one of us."

Notes

- [1] http://tools.wmflabs.org/geohack/geohack.php?pagename=Schutzstaffel¶ms=52_30_26_N_13_22_57_E_type:landmark
- [2] http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Template:Nazism_sidebar&action=edit
- [3] Lumsden, Robin. *A Collector's Guide To: The Waffen-SS*, Ian Allan Publishing, Inc. p. 7.
- [4] Lumsden, Robin. *A Collector's Guide To: The Allgemeine-SS*, Ian Allan Publishing, Inc. p. 16.
- [5] d'Alquen, IMT Volume IV, Document 2284-PS, p. 975.
- [6] Lumsden, Robin. *A Collector's Guide To: The Allgemeine – SS*, p. 53.
- [7] Lumsden, Robin. *A Collector's Guide To: The Allgemeine – SS*, p. 56.
- [8] Lumsden, Robin. *A Collector's Guide To: The Allgemeine – SS*, pp. 80–84.
- [9] Cook, Stan & Bender, R. James. *Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler*, R. James Bender Publishing, 1994, pp. 17, 19.
- [10] McNab 2009, p. 18.
- [11] Mollo, Andrew (1991). *Uniforms of the SS: Volume 3: SS-Verfügungstruppe*. Historical Research Unit. p. 1
- [12] Williams, Max. *Reinhard Heydrich: The Biography: Volume 1*. 2001, p 61.
- [13] Williams, Max. *Reinhard Heydrich: The Biography: Volume 1*, 2001, p 77.
- [14] Weale, Adrian. *The SS: A New History*. 2010, p 132.
- [15] Lumsden, Robin. *A Collector's Guide To: The Allgemeine – SS*, p. 83.

- [16] Yerger has at least a paragraph on each office. pp. 13–21
- [17] Bishop, Chris. *Waffen-SS Divisions, 1939–45*, p. 180 – "Some French sources suggest that the division had Swedish, Swiss, Laotian, Vietnamese, and Japanese members."
- [18] Robert L. Canfield, *Turko–Persia in Historical Perspective* p. 212 – "The majority of Central Asian soldiers taken prisoner opted for the enemy – a fact still hidden from the Soviet public today – although systematic starvation and cruel treatment in German hands, which resulted in appalling losses, must have been one of the major inducements to change sides. As Turkistanis they joined the so-called "Eastern Legions", which were part of the *Wehrmacht* and later the *Waffen-SS*, to fight the Red Army (Hauner 1981:339-57). The estimates of their numbers vary between 250,000 and 400,000, which include the Kalmyks, the Tatars and members of the Caucasian ethnic groups (Alexiev 1982:33)"
- [19] Himmler had convinced himself that Bosniaks and Croats were Germanic rather than Slavic, and he admired Islam. *SS: Hell on the Western Front. The Waffen SS in Europe 1940–1945*, 2003. p. 70
- [20] Bishop, Chris (2005). *Hitler's Foreign Divisions*, p. 93
- [21] Bishop, Chris (2005). *Hitler's Foreign Divisions*, pp. 93, 94
- [22] Stein, George H. (1984). *The Waffen SS: Hitler's Elite Guard at War, 1939–1945*. Cornell University Press. p. 189
- [23] Lumsden, Robin. *A Collector's Guide To: The Allgemeine – SS*, p. 84.
- [24] McNab 2009, p. 141.
- [25] Art, David. *The Politics of the Nazi Past in Germany and Austria*. Cambridge University Press (2006). p. 43.
- [26] As stated by Piotr Cywiński, the director of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum, in:
- [27] Walter Stanoski Winter, Walter Winter, Struan Robertson. *Winter Time: Memoirs of a German Sinto Who Survived Auschwitz*. 2004. p 139. ISBN 1-902806-38-7.
- [28] Matthew Brzezinski, Giving Hitler Hell (http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2005/07/21/AR2005072101680_5.html) Washington Post Sunday, July 24, 2005; p. W08
- [29] <http://archive.org/stream/DieSchutzstaffelAlsAntibolschewistischeKampforganisation/HimmlerHeinrich-DieSchutzstaffelAlsAntibolschewistischeKampforganisation193717S.#page/n13/mode/2up>
- [30] Heinrich Himmler: Die Schutzstaffel (SS) als antibolschewistische Kampforganisation, 1937, p.15 (<http://archive.org/stream/DieSchutzstaffelAlsAntibolschewistischeKampforganisation/HimmlerHeinrich-DieSchutzstaffelAlsAntibolschewistischeKampforganisation193717S.#page/n13/mode/2up>)

References

- Art, David (2006). *The Politics of the Nazi Past in Germany and Austria*. Cambridge University Press. ISBN 0-521-85683-3
- Bishop, Chris (2005). *Hitler's Foreign Divisions: 1940–45*. Amber. ISBN 978-1-904687-37-5.
- Bishop, Chris (2007). *Waffen-SS Divisions: 1939–45*. Amber. ISBN 1-905704-55-0.
- Cook, Stan & Bender, Roger James (1994). *Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler: Uniforms, Organization, & History*. San Jose, CA: R. James Bender Publishing. ISBN 978-0-912138-55-8.
- International Military Tribunal (IMT) (1947–49). *Record of the Nuremberg Trials November 14, 1945 – October 1, 1946*. 42 Vols. London: HMSO.
- Lumsden, Robin (1997). *Himmler's Black Order 1923–45*. Sutton. ISBN 0-7509-1396-7.
- Lumsden, Robin (2000). *A Collector's Guide To: The Waffen-SS*. Ian Allan Publishing, Inc. ISBN 0-7110-2285-2.
- Lumsden, Robin (2002). *A Collector's Guide To: The Allgemeine-SS*. Ian Allan Publishing, Inc. ISBN 0-7110-2905-9.
- McNab, Chris (2009). *The SS: 1923–1945*. Amber Books. ISBN 978-1-906626-49-5.
- Mollo, Andrew (1991). *Uniforms of the SS: Volume 3: SS-Verfügungstruppe*. Historical Research Unit. ISBN 1-872004-51-2.
- "Organizations Book of the NSDAP for 1943", NCA, V, Washington, D.C. 1946: U.S. GPO, 1943
- Stein, George H. (1984). *The Waffen SS: Hitler's Elite Guard at War, 1939–1945*. Cornell University Press. ISBN 0-8014-9275-0.
- Weale, Adrian (2010). *The SS: A New History*. London: Little, Brown. ISBN 978-1-4087-0304-5.
- Williams, Max (2001). *Reinhard Heydrich: The Biography: Volume 1*. Ulric Publishing. ISBN 0-9537577-5-7.
- Yerger, Mark C. (1997). *Allgemeine-SS: The Commands, Units, and Leaders of the General SS*. Schiffer Publishing. ISBN 0-7643-0145-4.

Further reading

- Arenhövel, Verlag. *Topography of Terror*. Berlin: Berliner Festspiele GmbH. (1989). ISBN 3-922912-25-7
- Browder, George C. *Foundations of the Nazi Police State—The Formation of Sipo and SD*, University of Kentucky, Lexington, (1990). ISBN 0-8131-1697-X
- Buchheim, Hans (1968). "Command and Compliance". *Anatomy of the SS state*. New York: Walker. pp. 303–396. OCLC 1084 (<http://www.worldcat.org/oclc/1084>).
- Höhne, Heinz. *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, Verlag Der Spiegel, Hamburg 1966; English translation by Richard Barry entitled *The Order of the Death's Head: The Story of Hitler's SS*, London: Pan Books (1969). ISBN 0-330-02963-0.
- Koehl, Robert Lewis. *The Black Corps*, University of Wisconsin Press (1983).
- Koehl, Robert Lewis. *The SS: A History 1919–1945*, Tempus Publishing Limited (1989). ISBN 0-7524-2559-5
- Krausnick, Helmut (editor). *Anatomy of the SS State*, with contributions by Hans Buchheim; Martin Broszat & Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, translated from the German by Richard Barry, Marian Jackson, Dorothy Long, New York : Walker (1968).
- Lasik Aleksander. *Sztafety Ochronne w systemie niemieckich obozów koncentracyjnych. Rozwój organizacyjny, ewolucja zadań i struktur oraz socjologiczny obraz obozowych załóg SS*, wyd. Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim (2007). ISBN 978-83-60210-32-1.
- Library of Congress Military Legal Resources: Office of the United States Chief of Counsel For Prosecution of Axis Criminality, OCCPAC *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression* (http://www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/NT_Nazi-conspiracy.html), Volumes I though VIII
- Merkel, Reiner: *Hans Kammler – Manager des Todes*, 2010 August von Goethe Literaturverlag, Frankfurt am Main. ISBN 978-3-8372-0817-7.
- Mollo, Andrew. *Pictorial History of the SS (1923–1945)*, Stein & Day (1977). ISBN 0-7128-2174-0
- Reitlinger, Gerald. *The SS: Alibi of a Nation 1922–1945*, Viking (Da Capo reprint), New York (1957). ISBN 0-306-80351-8
- Shirer, William L.. *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Gramercy (1960). ISBN 0-517-10294-3
- Speer, Albert. *Inside the Third Reich*, pp. 45, 94, 95, 144, 268–69 (Russian POWs), pp. 369–371 (concentration camp labor), pp. 372–374 (business enterprises and labor camps), Macmillan, New York (1970). ISBN 0-517-38579-1 (1982 Bonanza reprint).
- SS Officer Personnel Files, National Archives and Records Administration, College Park, MD
- Tetens, T. H. *The New Germany and the Old Nazis*. (LCN 61-7240)
- Weale, Adrian. *The SS: A New History*, Little, Brown, (2007). ISBN 978-0-316-72723-5
- Wechsbert, Joseph and Wiesenthal, Simon, *The Murderers Among Us*, Bantam, (1973). ASIN: B000KXLBOQ

External links

- Axis History Factbook - Waffen-SS (<http://www.axishistory.com/index.php?id=31>)
- Axis History Factbook - SS (<http://www.axishistory.com/index.php?id=63>) Personal website from Sweden. (English)
- The German SS/Waffen-SS in WWII (<http://www.feldgrau.com/ss.html>) German military history research site. feldgrau.com
- The Norwegian SS Volunteers (<http://www.frontkjemper.com>) Website in English about the Norwegian SS volunteers serving under German command during World War II. frontkjemper.com
- Dywizje Waffen-SS (http://wilk.wpk.p.lodz.pl/~whatfor/waffen_ss_2.htm) In Polish. Many graphics on units, insignia and maps.
- SS Views on the Solution to the Jewish Question (<http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/ssview.html>) from Das Schwarze Korps, No. 47, November 24, 1938. wilk.wpk.p.lodz.pl

- Testimonies of SS-Men Regarding Gassing (<http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/ssstest.html>) from the Jewish Virtual Library. [jewishvirtuallibrary.org](http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org)
- The SS (<http://www.nizkor.org/hweb/imt/nca/nca-02/nca-02-15-criminality-05-01.html>) from Nazi Conspiracy & Aggression, Volume II Chapter XV, Criminality of Groups and Organizations from the Nuremberg Trial. [nizkor.org](http://www.nizkor.org)

Sozialistischer Schutzbund (Germany)

Sozialistischer Schutzbund ('Socialist Protection League', abbreviated **SSB**) was a paramilitary formation in Weimar Germany, linked to the Socialist Workers' Party of Germany (SAPD).^[1] SSB was active between 1931 and 1933. The organization mainly acted as guards at election campaign meetings.^[2] SSB also guarded offices of the party and the Socialist Youth League of Germany.^[3] The SSB wore a uniform with blue shirts, red armbands and dark blue caps. SSB earned a degree of respect for its discipline.^[4]

SSB was formed by members of the *Reichsbanner Schwarz-Rot-Gold*.^[5] At the time of the founding of the organization, the SSB had some 100 members. SSB made its first public appearance in Zwickau on November 8, 1931. Some 500 SSB members paraded through the city. On December 6, 1931 a SSB march with 500 participants took place.^[1]

In 1932 the Communist Party of Germany (Opposition) (KPD(O)) dissident Karl Borromäus Frank joined SAPD, and was appointed as the national chief of SSB. Frank was expelled from the party later the same year.^[6]

References

- [1] Heuzeroth, Günter. *Verfolgte aus politischen Gründen: Widerstand und Verfolgung der regionalen Arbeiterbewegung in Dokumenten, Lebensberichten und Analysen : dargestellt an den Ereignissen in Weser-Ems, 1933-1945* (<http://books.google.com/books?ei=k42aUtGuM42tkAe0voG4CA&hl=sv&id=aNYqAQAAMAAJ>). 1989. p. 1046
 - [2] Bremer, Jörg. *Die Sozialistische Arbeiterpartei Deutschlands <SAP>: Untergrund u. Exil 1933-1945* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=sRmOAAAAMAAJ>). Frankfurt/M. [usw.]: Campus Verl, 1978. p. 53
 - [3] Herms, Michael, and Gert Noack. *Aufstieg und Fall des Robert Bialek* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=cuciAQAIAAJ>). Berlin: Edition ost, 1998. p. 34
 - [4] *Abgeordnete des Deutschen Bundestages: Aufzeichnungen und Erinnerungen* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=slQTAQAAMAAJ>). Boppard am Rhein: H. Boldt, 1982. p. 93
 - [5] Miller, Frederick Alfred. *Left-wing splinter parties in the Weimar Republic* ([http://libcom.org/files/left wing parties in the weimar republic.pdf](http://libcom.org/files/left%20wing%20parties%20in%20the%20weimar%20republic.pdf))
 - [6] Strauss, Herbert A., Werner Röder, Belinda Rosenblatt, Hannah Caplan, Sybille Claus, and Beatrix Schmidt. *Biographisches Handbuch Der Deutschsprachigen Emigration Nach 1933 = International Biographical Dictionary of Central European Emigrés 1933-1945* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=Mt6c3oFVBz0C&pg=PA187>). München: Saur, 1980. p. 187
-

Sozialistischer Schutzbund (Saar)

Sozialistischer Schutzbund ('Socialist Protection League', abbreviated **SSB**) was a paramilitary formation in Saar, linked to the Social Democratic Party of Saarland (SPS).^{[1][2]}

Foundation

SSB was formed in 1933 by the Saar organization of the German *Reichsbanner Schwarz-Rot-Gold*, following the ban of the German mother organization in Germany proper in March/April 1933.^[3] The founding meeting was held in the Saarbrücken Workers Welfare House in on March 27, 1933. Jakob Frank was elected as the leader of the organization.

The name SSB was adopted on June 17, 1933.^[1] Through the choice of name the organization manifested that the ideological compromise of the *Reichsbanner* had ended.

Leadership

Frank had gained experience as an organizer in *Reichsbanner* and the Iron Front. However, in the background the party chairman Max Braun acted as the *de facto* leader of the organization. Braun would inspire many SSB youth activists fighting against a National Socialist take-over in the Saar territory.^[1] Heinz Kühn (who later became the Minister-President of North Rhine-Westphalia) was the leader of the youth formation of SSB.

Organization

The set-up of the organization followed that of *Reichsbanner* and the Austrian *Republikanischer Schutzbund*. SSB had its headquarters in Sulzbach. There are no definitive records of the size of the organization. According to one account it counted some 200-300 men in its ranks.

SSB sought to circumvent the ban on uniforms imposed by the Government Commission, and its members wore green shirt, black pants and boots at public appearances. SSB possessed some light handguns and some ammunition, but lacked regular weaponry.^[1]

Activities

SSB acted as security forces at mass meetings, and during election campaigns smaller teams of SSB fighters confronted the National Socialist groups. SSB activists also acted as body guards for Max Braun, who faced death threats at the time.^[1]

Aftermath

A number of the Saar German fighters in the International Brigades during the Spanish Civil War were former SSB members.^[1]

References

- [1] Langkau-Alex, Ursula. *Vorgeschichte und Gründung des Ausschusses zur Vorbereitung einer Deutschen Volksfront* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=gkImTyQ1-bUC&pg=PA148>). Berlin: Akad.-Verl, 2004. p. 148
- [2] Paul, Gerhard, and Max Braun. *Max Braun: eine politische Biographie* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=fqnaAAAAMAAJ>). St. Ingbert: W.J. Röhrig, 1987. p. 66
- [3] ZurMühlen, Patrik von. *"Schlagt Hitler an der Saar!": Abstimmungskampf, Emigration und Widerstand im Saargebiet 1933 - 1935* (<http://books.google.com/books?id=-nFoAAAAMAAJ>). Bonn: Verl. Neue Gesellschaft, 1981. p. 85

SR Combat Organization

The **Combat Organization** (Russian: Боевая Организация, or the Fighting Organization) was the terrorist branch within the Social Revolutionary Party of Russia. It was a terror sub-group that was given autonomy under that Party. In his memoirs, group member Boris Savinkov called the group the "Terrorist Brigade." (This phrasing was followed in his own memoirs by Whittaker Chambers, an American spy for the Soviets.)

History

In 1902, Grigory Gershuni founded and led the group.

In 1904, Gershuni was arrested, and Yevno Azef succeeded him, with Boris Savinkov as his deputy. Azef changed the Terrorist Brigade's mode of attack from firearms to dynamite. In its middle period (1903–1906) the brigade's members included more than a dozen women and more than four dozen men—some nobles, honorary citizens, priests, and merchants. Most were 20–30 years old; 19 Jews, and two Poles. In 1908, Savinkov succeeded Azef, but the group disbanded shortly thereafter.

Members

- Grigory Gershuni
 - Yevno Azef (also "Evno" and "Azev"/"Azeff" and "Yevno Asiev")
 - Boris Savinkov (also "Savinkoff")
 - Mikhail Melnikov
 - Stepan Balmashev
 - Thomas Kachura
 - Yegor Sazonov (also "Egor" and "Sozonov")
 - Ivan Kalyayev ("Kaliaev" in the 1931 translation of Savinkov's *Memoirs of a Terrorist*)
 - Sikorsky
 - Borishansky
 - Dulebov
 - Shveitser (also "Schweitzer"/"Schweizer")
 - Karl Trauberg
-

Assassination efforts

Assassinations

- 1902: Dmitry Sipyagin
- 1904: Vyacheslav von Plehve
- 1905:
 - Grand Duke Sergei Alexandrovich of Russia
 - Nicholas Bogdanovich (governor of Ufa)
- 1906: Vladimir von der Launitz

Failed assassinations

- Nicholas Kleigels
- Fedor Dubasov
- Ivan Mikhailovich Obolensky

References

External sources

- Boris Savinkov, *Memoirs of a Terrorist* (<http://lcn.loc.gov/72005616>) (New York: Boni, 1931) / *Воспоминания террориста* (1917)
- Albert Camus, *The Just Assassins / Les Justes* (Paris: Gallimard 1950)

Stahlhelm, Bund der Frontsoldaten

This article is about the German paramilitary organization after the First World War. For the German army helmet, see Stahlhelm.



A Stahlhelm membership stickpin

Steel Helmet, League of Frontline Soldiers Stahlhelm, Bund der Frontsoldaten	
Leader	Franz Seldte Theodor Duesterberg
Founded	December 1918
Dissolved	7 November 1935
Succeeded by	SA
Newspaper	<i>Der Stahlhelm</i> <i>Die Standarte</i> (1925–29)
Youth wing	<i>Jungstahlhelm</i>
Student wing	<i>Studentenring Langemarck</i>
Membership	500,000 by 1930
Political position	Right-wing
Colors	Black, white, red (Imperial Germany's colors)
Politics of Germany Political parties Elections	

The *Stahlhelm, Bund der Frontsoldaten* ("Steel Helmet, League of Frontline Soldiers", also known in short form as *Der Stahlhelm*) was one of the many paramilitary organizations that arose after the German defeat of World War I. It was part of the "Black Reichswehr" and in the late days of the Weimar Republic operated as the armed branch of the national conservative German National People's Party (DNVP), placed at party gatherings in the position of armed security guards (*Saalschutz*).

Weimar Republic

The *Stahlhelm* was founded in December 1918 by the industrialist and former German Army reserve officer Franz Seldte in the Prussian city of Magdeburg. After the armistice of 11 November the Imperial Army had split up, and the newly established German *Reichswehr* army according to the 1919 Treaty of Versailles was to be confined to no more than 100,000 troops. Similar to the numerous *Freikorps*, which upon the Revolution of 1918–1919 were temporarily backed by the Council of the People's Deputies under Chancellor Friedrich Ebert (Ebert–Groener pact), the paramilitary organization was meant to form an unofficial reserve force.



1932 campaign vehicle promoting the election of Duesterberg for Reich President

The league was a rallying point for revanchist and nationalistic forces from the beginning. Within the organization a worldview oriented toward the prior Imperial regime and the Hohenzollern monarchy predominated, many of its members promoting the Stab-in-the-back legend and the "November Criminals" bias against the Weimar Coalition government. Its journal, *Der Stahlhelm*, was edited by Count Hans-Jürgen von Blumenthal, later hanged for his part in the July 20 plot. Financing was provided by the *Deutscher Herrenklub*, an association of German industrialists and business magnates with elements of the East Elbian landed gentry (*Junker*). Jewish veterans were denied admission and formed a separate *Reichsbund jüdischer*

Frontsoldaten.

After the failed Kapp Putsch of 1920, the organization gained further support from dissolved *Freikorps* units. In 1923 the former DNVP politician Theodor Duesterberg joined the *Stahlhelm* and quickly rose to Seldte's deputy and long-time rival. From 1924 on, in several subsidiary organizations, veterans with front line experience as well as new recruits would provide a standing armed force in support of the *Reichswehr* beyond the 100,000 men allowed. With 500,000 members in 1930, the league was the largest paramilitary organization of Weimar Germany.

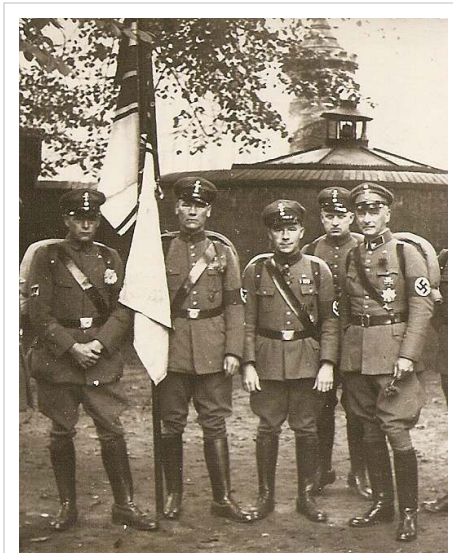
In the 1920s the *Stahlhelm* received political support from Fascist Italy's *Duce* Benito Mussolini.^[1]

Although the *Stahlhelm* was officially a non-party entity and above party politics, after 1929 it took on an open anti-republican and anti-democratic character. Its goals were a German dictatorship, the preparation of a revanchist program, and the direction of local anti-parliamentarian action. For political reasons its members distinguished themselves from the Nazi Party (NSDAP) as "German Fascists". Among their further demands were the establishment of a Greater Germanic People's Reich, struggle against Social Democracy, the "mercantilism of the Jews" and the general liberal democratic worldview, and attempted without success to place candidates favorable to the politics of a renewed German expansion to the East.

In 1929 the *Stahlhelm* supported the "Peoples' Initiative" of DNVP leader Alfred Hugenberg and the Nazis to initiate a German referendum against the Young Plan on World War I reparations in order to overthrow the government of Chancellor Hermann Müller. As the proposed "Liberty Law" failed to reach a majority, the organization in October 1931 joined another attempt of DNVP, NSDAP and Pan-German League to form the Harzburg Front, a united right-wing campaign against the Weimar Republic and Chancellor Heinrich Brüning. However, the front soon broke up and in the first round of the 1932 German presidential election, Theodor Duesterberg ran as *Stahlhelm* candidate against incumbent Paul von Hindenburg and Adolf Hitler. Facing a massive Nazi campaign reproaching him with a non-pure "Aryan" descentance he only gained 6.8% of the votes cast.

Nazi Machtergreifung

After the Nazi seizure of power on 30 January 1933, the new authorities urged for a merge into the party's SA paramilitary organization. Franz Seldte joined the Hitler Cabinet as Reich Minister for Labour, prevailing against Duesterberg, who had already come running for his swearing-in. The *Stahlhelm* still tried to keep its distance from the Nazis, and in the run-up to the German federal election of 5 March 1933 formed the united conservative "Black-White-Red Struggle Front" (*Kampffront Schwarz-Weiß-Rot*) with the DNVP and the Agricultural League, reaching 8% of the votes. On 27 March 1933 a SA raid with the intention of disarmament on *Stahlhelm* members in Braunschweig, who under the command of Werner Schrader had forged an alliance with scattered Republican *Reichsbanner* forces. The violent incident initiated by Nazi Minister Dietrich Klagges and later called *Stahlhelm Putsch* was characteristic of the pressure applied by the Nazis on the *Stahlhelm* in this period, mistrusting the organization due to its fundamentally monarchist character. In April Seldte applied for membership in the NSDAP and also joined the SA, from August 1933 in the rank of an *Obergruppenführer*.



Stahlhelm members after incorporation into the SA, 1934

On 27 April 1933, Seldte had officially declared the *Stahlhelm* subordinate to Hitler's command. The massive attempts by the Nazis to integrate the *Stahlhelm* succeeded in 1934 in the course of the "voluntary" *Gleichschaltung* process: the organization was renamed *Nationalsozialistischer Deutscher Frontkämpferbund* (League of National Socialist Frontline-Fighters) while large parts were merged into the SA as *Wehrstahlhelm*, *Reserve I* and *Reserve II*

contingents. The remaining *Frontkämpferbund* veterans' units were finally dissolved by decree of Adolf Hitler on 7 November 1935. Seldte's rival Duesterberg was interned at Dachau concentration camp upon the Night of the Long Knives in July 1934, but released soonafter.

After 1945

In 1951 a *Stahlhelm* successor organization was re-created in Cologne, West Germany. A year later, in 1952, even before his release from prison, Field Marshal Albert Kesselring was elected as leader federal^[2] a post he kept till his death in 1960. The ideology was adopted by German neonazi and far-right activists. Several regional associations still exist, though without any political significance.

Notes

[1] Stanley G. Payne. *Fascism: Comparison and Definition*. University of Wisconsin Press, 1980. ISBN 9780299080648. Pp. 62.

[2] *Bund der Frontsoldaten' wählt Kesselring zum Präsidenten*, National Zeitung, 8 August 1952.

External links

- DHM Museum Page (<http://www.dhm.de/lemo/html/weimar/gewalt/stahlhelm/>) (**German**)

Stewards (paramilitary organization)

The **Stewards** also informally referred to as **Blackshirts** were the paramilitary wing of the British Union of Fascists (BUF).^[1] They served a similar role as the Blackshirts of the National Fascist Party of Italy and also wore black uniforms. The Stewards were officially an organization of guards that were to protect Oswald Mosley and eject groups of hecklers from the audience of speeches by BUF officials.^[2] In practice the Stewards physically assaulted hecklers and political opponents with truncheons of rubber or lead.

Olympia, June 1934

During a gathering of 12,000 BUF members at Olympia on 7 June 1934, the Stewards violently counterattacked an anti-fascist attempt to disrupt a speech by Moseley. The savagery of the attack - Stewards used knives and knuckledusters - led to Lord Rothermere, the owner of the Daily Mail, to withdraw the support of his paper. The resulting poor publicity also led to a decline in BUF membership.^[3]

The Stewards were extremely violent towards those that were, or were suspected of disrespecting the BUF or Britain, such as in the case when during the singing of God Save the King, BUF supporter William Faulkner had bent down to attempt to pick up his young daughter to hold her at the eyeline level of other BUF supporters as she was too small to see what was happening with the other supporters standing, but the Stewards saw Faulkner as bending down out of disrespect to the anthem and responded by physically assaulting him, beating him until he was made unconscious.

References

[1] David Stephen Lewis. Illusions of grandeur: Mosley, fascism, and British society, 1931-81. Pp. 115-117.

[2] David Stephen Lewis. Illusions of grandeur: Mosley, fascism, and British society, 1931-81. Pp. 115-116.

[3] Exporting Fascism: Italian Fascists and Britain's Italians in the 1930s Claudia Baldoli p.42

Sturmabteilung

SA

Sturmabteilung	
<div></div> <div>The insignia of the SA</div>	
<div></div> <div>Adolf Hitler and Ernst Röhm inspecting the SA in Nuremberg in 1933.</div>	
Organization overview	
Formed	1920
Dissolved	May 8, 1945
Superseding agency	 Schutzstaffel (c. 1934 onwards)
Type	Paramilitary
Jurisdiction	 Nazi Germany
Headquarters	SA High Command, Barerstraße, Munich 48°8′37.53″N 11°34′6.76″E ^[1]
Ministers responsible	Emil Maurice (1920–1921), Oberster SA-Führer Hans Ulrich Klintzsch (1921–1923), Oberster SA-Führer Hermann Göring (1923), Oberster SA-Führer Franz Pfeffer von Salomon (1926–1930), Oberster SA-Führer Adolf Hitler (1930–1945), Oberster SA-Führer
Organization executives	Otto Wagener (1929–1931), Stabschef-SA Ernst Röhm (1931–1934), Stabschef-SA Viktor Lutze (1934–1943), Stabschef-SA Wilhelm Schepmann (1943–1945), Stabschef-SA
Parent organization	 Nazi Party
Child organization	 Schutzstaffel (until c.1934)

The *Sturmabteilung* (**SA**) (German pronunciation: [ˈʃtʊʁmˌʔapˌtaɪlʊŋ] (ⓘ Ⓘ); Storm Detachment or Assault Division, or Brownshirts) functioned as the original paramilitary wing of the Nazi Party. It played a key role in Adolf Hitler's rise to power in the 1920s and 1930s. Their main assignments were providing protection for Nazi rallies and assemblies, disrupting the meetings of the opposing parties, fighting against the paramilitary units of the opposing parties

(especially the *Rotfrontkämpferbund*) and intimidating Slavic and Romani citizens, unionists and Jews (e.g. the Nazi boycott of Jewish businesses).

The SA was the first Nazi paramilitary group to develop pseudo-military titles for bestowal upon its members. The SA ranks were adopted by several other Nazi Party groups, chief amongst them the Schutzstaffel (SS), itself originally a branch of the SA. SA men were often called "**brownshirts**" for the colour of their uniforms (similar to Benito Mussolini's blackshirts). Brown-coloured shirts were chosen as the SA uniform because a large batch of them were cheaply available after World War I, having originally been ordered during the war for colonial troops posted to Germany's former African colonies.^[2]

The SA became disempowered after Adolf Hitler ordered the "Blood purge" of 1934. This event became known as the Night of the Long Knives. The SA was effectively superseded by the SS, although it was not formally dissolved and banned until after the Third Reich's final capitulation to the Allied powers in 1945.

Rise

The term *Sturmabteilung* predates the founding of the Nazi Party in 1919. Originally it was applied to the specialized assault troops of Imperial Germany in World War I who used *Hutier* infiltration tactics. Instead of large mass assaults, the *Sturmabteilung* were organised into small squads of a few soldiers each. The first official German Stormtrooper unit was authorized on 2 March 1915; the German high command ordered the VIII Corps to form a detachment to test experimental weapons and develop tactics which could break the deadlock on the Western Front. On 2 October 1916, *Generalquartiermeister* Erich Ludendorff ordered all German armies in the west to form a battalion of stormtroops. They were first used during the German Eighth Army's siege of Riga, and again at the Battle of Caporetto. Wider use followed on the Western Front in March 1918, where Allied lines were successfully pushed back tens of kilometers.

The DAP (*Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* or German Workers' Party) was formed in Munich in January 1919 and Adolf Hitler joined it in September of that year. His talents for speaking, publicity and propaganda were quickly recognized,^[3] and by early 1920 he had gained authority in the party, which changed its name to the NSDAP (*Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* or National Socialist German Workers' Party) in April 1920.

The precursor to the SA had acted informally and on an *ad hoc* basis for some time before this. Hitler, with an eye always to helping the party to grow through propaganda, convinced the leadership committee to invest in an advertisement in the *Münchener Beobachter* (later renamed the *Völkischer Beobachter*) for a mass meeting in the Hofbräuhaus, to be held on 16 October 1919. Some 70 people attended, and a second such meeting was advertised for 13 November in the Eberlbrau beer hall. Some 130 people attended; there were hecklers, but Hitler's military friends promptly ejected them by force, and the agitators "flew down the stairs with gashed heads." The next year, on 24 February, he announced the party's Twenty-Five Point program at a mass meeting of some 2000 persons at the Hofbräuhaus. Protesters tried to shout Hitler down, but his army friends, armed with rubber truncheons, ejected the dissenters. The basis for the SA had been formed.^[4]



Hitler and Hermann Göring with SA stormtroopers at Nuremberg in 1928.

A permanent group of party members who would serve as the *Saalschutz Abteilung* (hall defense detachment) for the DAP gathered around Emil Maurice after the February 1920 incident at the Hofbräuhaus. There was little organization or structure to this group. The group was also called the *Ordnertruppen* around this time.^[5] More than a year later, on 3 August 1921, Hitler redefined the group as the "Gymnastic and Sports Division" of the party (*Turn- und Sportabteilung*), perhaps to avoid trouble with the government.^[6] It was by now well recognized as an appropriate, even necessary, function or organ of the party. The future SA developed by organizing and formalizing the groups of ex-soldiers and beer hall brawlers who were to protect gatherings of the Nazi Party from disruptions from Social Democrats and Communists. By September 1921 the name *Sturmabteilung* was being used informally for the group.^[7] Hitler was the official head of the Nazi Party by this time.^[8]

On 4 November 1921 the Nazi Party held a large public meeting in the Munich Hofbräuhaus. After Hitler had spoken

for some time the meeting erupted into a melee in which a small company of SA thrashed the opposition. The Nazis called this event *Saalschlacht* (meeting hall battle) and it assumed legendary proportions in SA lore with the passage of time. Thereafter, the group was officially known as the *Sturmabteilung*.

The leadership of the SA passed from Maurice to the young Hans Ulrich Klintzsch in this period. He had been a naval officer and a member of the Ehrhardt Brigade of Kapp Putsch fame and was, at the time of his assumption of SA command, a member of the notorious Organisation Consul (OC).^[9] The Nazis under Hitler were taking advantage of the more professional management techniques of the military.

In 1922, the Nazi Party created a youth section, the *Jugendbund*, for young men between the ages of 14 and 18 years. Its successor, the Hitler Youth, remained under SA command until May 1932.

From April 1924 until late February 1925 the SA was known as the *Frontbann* to try to circumvent Bavaria's ban on the Nazi Party and its organs (instituted after the abortive Beer Hall putsch of November 1923). Members of the SA were, throughout the 1920s and into the 1930s, often involved in street fights called *Zusammenstöße* (collisions) with members of the Communist Party (KPD). In 1929, the SA added a Motor Corps for better mobility and a faster mustering of units.^[10] Under their popular leader, *Stabschef* Ernst Röhm, the SA grew in importance within the Nazi power structure, initially growing in size to thousands of members. However, in the early 1930s as the Nazis evolved from an extremist political party to the unquestioned leaders of the government, the SA was no longer needed for its original purpose: the acquisition of political power and the suppression of the enemies of the Party. An organization that could inflict more subtle terror and total obedience was needed, and the SA (which had been born out of street violence and beer hall brawls) was simply not capable of doing so. The SA also posed a threat to the Nazi leadership and to Hitler's goal of co-opting the *Reichswehr* to his ends, as Röhm's ideal was to fold the "antiquated" German Army into a new "people's army", the SA. By 1933, the younger SS was no longer the mere bodyguard of Hitler and showed itself more suited to carry out Hitler's policies thereby taking over the previously held roles of the SA.

Fall

After Hitler took power in 1933, the SA became increasingly eager for power and saw themselves as a replacement for the German Army, then limited by law to no more than 100,000 men. This angered the regular army (*Reichswehr*) and led to tension with other leaders within the party, who saw Röhm's increasingly powerful SA as a threat to the current party leadership.^[11] Originally an adjunct to the SA, the *Schutzstaffel* (SS) was placed under the control of Heinrich Himmler in part to restrict the power of the SA and their leaders.^[12]

Although some of these conflicts were based on personal rivalries, there were also key socio-economic conflicts between the SS and SA. SS members generally came from the middle class, while the SA had its base among the unemployed and working class. Politically speaking, the SA were more radical than the SS, with its leaders arguing the Nazi revolution had not ended when Hitler achieved power, but rather needed to implement socialism in Germany (see *Strasserism*). Furthermore, the defiant and rebellious culture encouraged before the seizure of power had to give way to a community organization approach such as canvassing and fundraising, which was resented by the SA as *Kleinarbeit*, "little work," which had normally been performed by women before the seizure of power.^[13] Rudolf Diels, the first Gestapo chief, estimated in 1933 Berlin that 70 percent of new SA recruits were former communists.

In 1933, General Werner von Blomberg, the Minister of Defence, and General Walther von Reichenau, the chief of the *Reichswehr*'s Ministerial Department, became increasingly concerned about the growing power of the SA. Ernst Röhm had been given a seat on the National Defence Council and began to demand more say over military matters. On 2 October 1933, Röhm sent a letter to Reichenau that said: "I regard the *Reichswehr* now only as a training school for the German people. The conduct of war, and therefore of mobilization as well, in the future is the task of the SA."

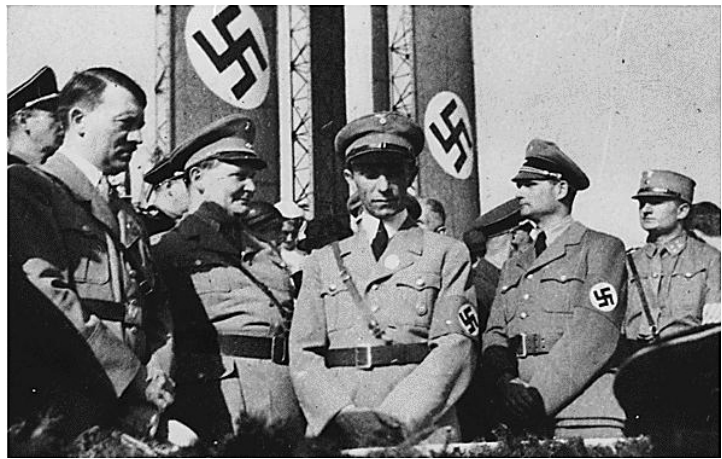
Blomberg and von Reichenau began to conspire with Hermann Göring and Heinrich Himmler against Röhm and the SA. Himmler asked Reinhard Heydrich to assemble a dossier on Röhm. Heydrich recognized that in order for the SS to fully gain national power the SA had to be broken.^[14] He manufactured evidence that suggested that Röhm had been paid 12 million marks by the French to overthrow Hitler.

Hitler liked Ernst Röhm and initially refused to believe the dossier provided by Heydrich. Röhm had been one of his first supporters and, without his ability to obtain army funds in the early days of the movement, it is unlikely that the Nazis would have ever become established. The SA under Röhm's leadership had also played a vital role in destroying the opposition during the elections of 1932 and 1933.

Night of the Long Knives

Adolf Hitler had his own reasons for wanting Röhm removed. Powerful supporters of Hitler had been complaining about Röhm for some time. The generals were fearful of Röhm's desire to have the SA, a force of over three million men, absorb the much smaller German Army into its ranks under his leadership. Furthermore, reports of a huge cache of weapons in the hands of SA members gave the army commanders even more concern. Industrialists, who had provided the funds for the Nazi victory, were unhappy with Röhm's socialistic views on the economy and his claims that the real revolution had

still to take place. Matters came to a head in June 1934 when President von Hindenburg, who had the complete loyalty of the army, informed Hitler that if he did not move to curb the SA then Hindenburg would dissolve Hitler's Government and declare martial law.^[15]



The architects of the purge: Hitler, Göring, Goebbels, and Hess. Only Himmler and Heydrich are missing.

Hitler was also concerned that Röhm and the SA had the power to remove him as leader. Hermann Göring and Heinrich Himmler played on this fear by constantly feeding him with new information on Röhm's proposed coup. A masterstroke was to claim that Gregor Strasser, whom Hitler hated, was part of the planned conspiracy against him. With this news Hitler ordered all the SA leaders to attend a meeting in the Hanselbauer Hotel^[16] in Bad Wiessee.

On 30 June 1934, Hitler, accompanied by the *Schutzstaffel* (SS), arrived at Bad Wiessee where he personally placed Ernst Röhm and other high-ranking SA leaders under arrest. Over the next 48 hours, 200 other senior SA officers were arrested on the way to Wiessee. Many were shot as soon as they were captured but Hitler decided to pardon Röhm because of his past services to the movement. On 1 July after much pressure from Hermann Göring and Heinrich Himmler, Hitler agreed that Röhm should die. Hitler insisted that Röhm should first be allowed to commit suicide. However, when Röhm refused, he was killed by two SS officers, Theodor Eicke and Michael Lippert.^[17] The names of eighty-five victims are known; however, estimates place the total number killed at between 150 and 200 persons.^[18] While some Germans were shocked by the killing, many others saw Hitler as the one who restored "order" to the country.^[19] Goebbels' propaganda highlighted the "Röhm-Putsch" in the days that followed. The homosexuality of Röhm and other SA leaders was made public to add "shock value" even though the sexuality of Röhm and other named SA leaders had actually been known by Hitler and other Nazi leaders for years.

After the purge

After the Night of the Long Knives, the SA continued to exist under the leadership of Viktor Lutze, but the group was largely placated and significantly downsized.^[20] However, attacks against the Jews escalated in the late 1930s and the SA was a main perpetrator of the actions.

In November 1938, after the murder of German diplomat Ernst vom Rath by Herschel Grynszpan (a Polish Jew), the SA were used for "demonstrations" against the act. In violent riots, members of the SA shattered the storefronts of about 7,500 Jewish stores and businesses, hence the appellation *Kristallnacht* (Crystal Night) to the events.^[21] Jewish homes were ransacked throughout Germany. This pogrom damaged, and in many cases destroyed, about 200 synagogues (constituting nearly all Germany had), many Jewish cemeteries, more than 7,000 Jewish shops, and 29 department stores. Some Jews were beaten to death and more than 30,000 Jewish men were arrested and taken to concentration camps.^[22]

Thereafter, the SA became overshadowed by the SS, and by 1939 had little remaining significance in the Nazi Party. In January 1939, the role of the SA was officially established as a training school for the armed forces with the establishment of the SA *Wehrmannschaften* (SA Military Units).^[23] With the start of World War II in September 1939, the SA lost most of its remaining members to military service in the *Wehrmacht* (armed forces).^[24] Later, an attempt was made to form an SA combat division on similar lines to the Waffen-SS, the result being the creation of the *Feldherrnhalle* SA-Panzer Division.^[citation needed]

In 1943, Viktor Lutze was killed in an automobile accident and leadership of the group was assumed by Wilhelm Schepmann.^[25] Schepmann did his best to run the SA for the remainder of the war, attempting to restore the group as a predominant force within the Nazi Party and to mend years of distrust and bad feelings between the SA and SS.

The SA officially ceased to exist in May 1945 when Nazi Germany collapsed. The SA was banned by the Allied Control Council shortly after Germany's capitulation. In 1946, the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg formally judged the SA not to be a criminal organization.

In the modern age, several Neo-Nazi groups claim to be continued extensions of the SA, with terms such as "stormtrooper" and "brown shirt" common in Neo-Nazi vocabulary, although these groups are often loosely organized with separate agendas.

Leaders

The leader of the SA was known as the *Oberster SA-Führer*, translated as Supreme SA-Leader. The following men held this position:

- Emil Maurice (1920–1921)
- Hans Ulrich Klintzsche (1921–1923)
- Hermann Göring (1923)
- *None* (1923–1925)^[26]
- Franz Pfeffer von Salomon (1926–1930)
- Adolf Hitler (1930–1945)

In September 1930, to quell the Stennes Revolt and to try to ensure the personal loyalty of the SA to himself, Hitler assumed command of the entire organization and remained *Oberster SA-Führer* for the remainder of the group's existence to 1945. The day-to-day running of the SA was conducted by the *Stabschef-SA* (SA Chief of Staff). After Hitler's assumption of the supreme command of the SA, it was the *Stabschef-SA* who was generally accepted as the Commander of the SA, acting in Hitler's name. The following personnel held the position of *Stabschef-SA*:

- Otto Wagener (1929–1931)
- Ernst Röhm (1931–1934)
- Viktor Lutze (1934–1943)
- Wilhelm Schepmann (1943–1945)



Ernst Röhm, SA Chief of Staff, was shot on Hitler's orders, after refusing to commit suicide, in the Night of the Long Knives purge in 1934

Organization

The SA was organized throughout Germany into several large formations known as *Gruppen*. Within each *Gruppe*, there existed subordinate *Brigaden* and in turn existed regiment-sized *Standarten*. *SA-Standarten* operated out of every major German city and were split into even smaller units, known as *Sturmabanne* and *Stürme*.



The SA not only instigated street violence against Jews, Communists and Socialists, it also enforced boycotts against Jewish-owned business, such as this one in Berlin on 1 April 1933.



The command nexus for the entire SA operated out of Stuttgart and was known as the *Oberste SA-Führung*. The SA supreme command had many sub-offices to handle supply, finance, and recruiting. Unlike the SS, however, the SA did not have a medical corps nor did it establish itself outside of Germany, in occupied territories, once World War II had begun.

The SA also had several military training units, the largest of which was the *SA-Marine* which served as an auxiliary to the *Kriegsmarine* (German Navy) and performed search and rescue operations as well as harbor defense. Similar to the *Waffen-SS* wing of the SS, the SA also had an armed military wing, known as *Feldherrnhalle*. These formations expanded from regimental size in 1940 to a fully-fledged armored corps *Panzerkorps Feldherrnhalle* in 1945.

Maxims

- "Terror must be broken by terror"
- "All opposition must be stamped into the ground"

References

- [1] http://tools.wmflabs.org/geohack/geohack.php?pagename=Sturmabteilung¶ms=48_8_37.53_N_11_34_6.76_E_type:landmark
- [2] Toland p. 220
- [3] Before the end of 1919, Hitler had already been appointed head of propaganda for the party, with Drexler's backing. Toland p. 94.
- [4] Toland pp. 94–98
- [5] See Manchester p. 342.
- [6] William L. Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich* (1960) p. 42; Toland p. 112
- [7] Campbell pp. 19–20
- [8] At a special party congress held 29 July 1921, Hitler was appointed chairman. He announced that the party would stay headquartered in Munich and that those who did not like his leadership should just leave; he would not entertain debate on such matters. The vote was 543 for Hitler, and 1 against him. Toland p. 111.
- [9] The OC's most infamous action was probably the brazen daylight assassination of foreign minister Walther Rathenau, in early 1922. Klitzsch was also a member of the somewhat more reputable *Bund Wiking*.
- [10] McNab, Chris. *Hitler's Elite: The SS* (2013), p. 14

- [11] Kershaw 2008, pp. 304–306.
- [12] McNab, Chris. *The SS* (2011), pp. 17, 19–21
- [13] Claudia Koonz, *The Nazi Conscience*, p. 87
- [14] Kershaw, Ian. *Hitler* (2008), p. 306
- [15] Wheeler-Bennett (2005), *Nemesis of Power: The German Army in Politics 1918–1945*, pp. 319–320
- [16] Image of Hotel Here (http://germanhistorydocs.ghi-dc.org/sub_image.cfm?image_id=1895)
- [17] Kershaw, Ian. *Hitler* (2008), pp. 309–312
- [18] Kershaw, Ian. *Hitler* (2008), p. 313
- [19] Kershaw, Ian. *Hitler* (2008), p. 315
- [20] McNab, Chris. *The SS* (2011), p. 22
- [21] GermanNotes, http://www.germannotes.com/hist_ww2_kristallnacht.shtml, retrieved 11/26/2007
- [22] The deportation of [[Regensburg (http://www1.yadvashem.org/exhibitions/kristallnacht/kristallnacht_photo2.html)] Jews to Dachau concentration camp (Yad Vashem Photo Archives 57659)
- [23] McNab, Chris. *Hitler's Elite: The SS* (2013), pp. 20, 21
- [24] McNab, Chris. *The SS* (2009), p. 22
- [25] McNab, Chris. *Hitler's Elite: The SS* (2013), p. 21
- [26] The NSDAP and its organs and instruments (including the Völkischer Beobachter and the SA) were banned in Bavaria (and other parts of Germany) following Hitler's abortive attempt to overthrow the Weimar Republic in the Beer Hall Putsch in November 1923. The Bavarian ban was lifted in February 1925 after Hitler pledged to adhere to legal and constitutional means in his quest for political power. *See Verbotzeit.*

Further reading

- Allen, William Sheridan (1965). *The Nazi Seizure of Power: The Experience of a Single German Town 1930–1935*, Quadrangle Books.
- Bessel, Richard (1984). *Political Violence and The Rise of Nazism: The Storm Troopers in Eastern Germany, 1925–1934*, Yale University Press, ISBN 0-300-03171-8.
- Campbell, Bruce (1998). *The SA Generals and The Rise of Nazism*, University Press of Kentucky, ISBN 0-8131-2047-0.
- Evans, Richard (2004). *The Coming of the Third Reich*. Penguin Group.
- Evans, Richard (2005). *The Third Reich in Power*. Penguin Group.
- Fischer, Conan (1983). *Stormtroopers: A Social, Economic, and Ideological Analysis, 1929–35*, Allen & Unwin, ISBN 0-04-943028-9.
- Fuller, James David (1985). *Collectors Guide to SA Insignia*, Matthäus Publishers, Postal Instant Press, ISBN 0-931065-04-6.
- Halcomb, Jill (1985). *The SA: A Historical Perspective*, Crown/Agincourt Publishers, ISBN 0-934870-13-6.
- Hatch, Nicholas H. (trans. and ed.) (2000). *The Brown Battalions: Hitler's SA in Words and Pictures*, Turner, ISBN 1-56311-595-6.
- Kershaw, Ian (2008). *Hitler: A Biography*. New York: W. W. Norton & Company. ISBN 978-0-393-06757-6.
- Littlejohn, David (1990). *The Sturmabteilung: Hitler's Stormtroopers 1921 – 1945*, Osprey Publishing, London.
- Manchester, William Raymond (2003). *The Arms of Krupp, 1587–1968: The Rise and Fall of the Industrial Dynasty That Armed Germany at War*, Back Bay, ISBN 0-316-52940-0.
- Maracin, Paul (2004). *The Night of the Long Knives: 48 Hours that Changed the History of the World*, The Lyons Press.
- McNab, Chris (2009). *The SS: 1923–1945*. Amber Books Ltd. ISBN 1906626499.
- McNab, Chris (2013). *Hitler's Elite: The SS 1939–45*. Osprey Publishing. ISBN 978-1782000884.
- Merkl, Peter H. (1980). *The Making of a Stormtrooper*, Princeton University Press, ISBN 0-691-07620-0.
- Toland, John (1976). *Adolf Hitler*. Garden City, New York: Doubleday & Company. ISBN 0-385-03724-4.

External links

- Axis History Factbook – SA (<http://www.axishistory.com/index.php?id=2870>)
- Spartacus Educational – Sturm Abteilung (SA) (<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/GERsa.htm>)

Sutoro

Sutoro ܣܘܬܘܪܐ سوتورو سوتورو	
Active	2012-present
Country	Syria
Allegiance	Syriac Union Party (Syria)
Type	Light infantry (militia)
Role	Security and policing
Size	1000+ (June 2013)
Nickname	Sutoro
Engagements	Syrian civil war
Commanders	
Head trainer	Johan Cosar

The **Sutoro** (or Sotoro) (Syriac: ܣܘܬܘܪܐ سوتورو, Arabic: سوتورو) is a Christian Syriac (Assyrian) militia in the Al-Hasakah Governorate. It is the security wing of the Syriac Union Party (SUP). Sutoro units were first organised in city of al-Qahtaniyah (Qabre Hewore), and soon thereafter in al-Malikiyah (Dayrik) and Qamishli (Qameshlo/Beth Zalin). While the branches in Qahtaniyah and Malikiyah are under full SUP control and collaborate closely with Kurdish groups, the Qamishli branch has totally broken away from the SUP and is now closely aligned with the Syrian government.

Cooperation with Kurds

The Syriac Union Party maintains warm and friendly relations with its Kurdish neighbours, and was one of numerous organisations to joined the Kurdish Democratic Union Party (PYD) in establishing a formal administration for self-governance in three areas of northern Syria often informally called West Kurdistan or *Rojava*. Following this policy, the Sutoro has sought to align itself with the Kurdish People's Protection Units (YPG) from an early juncture. Although the Kurds were initially suspicious when it started organising and wanted its members to either disarm or join Kurdish formations, the Sutoro was soon accepted and welcomed by Kurdish forces. It currently operates alongside the Kurdish Asayish police force, manning joint checkpoints and patrolling neighbourhoods together, while its paramilitary counterpart, the Syriac Military Council (MFS), formally joined the ranks of the YPG in January 2014.

Qamishli "Sootoro"

In February 2013, the Qamishli branch of the Sutoro began open operations in the Christian neighbourhood of Wusta, which is located near the city centre and has an Assyrian/Syriac majority with a significant Armenian minority. Though it was initially organised by the Syriac Union Party (just like the branches in Qahtaniyah and Malikiyah), the Qamishli militia was subsequently brought under the control of a so-called "peace committee" composed of several Christian organisations from the city. The SUP soon lost virtually all influence on this group,

which became seen by many SUP members as being controlled by agents of the Syrian government.

In late 2013, the split between this branch and the rest of the Sutoro became clear. Now transliterating its name as "Sootoro" (alternately referring to itself as the "Syriac Protection Office"), the militia in Qamishli adopted an entirely different logo and started openly asserting a separate identity. In November, the media office of the Qamishli Sootoro stated that it operated exclusively in the city of Qamishli and had not formed branches anywhere else, furthermore accusing militias outside the city of having appropriated their name; by December, the group was explicitly disavowing any connection to the SUP in their press releases. Though it continues to officially claim neutrality, the Qamishli Sootoro has become effectively a pro-government militia. Members of the group are frequently shown next to government flags and portraits of Bashar al-Assad in visual media, and flags bearing its distinct logo have been seen at pro-Assad rallies in the government-controlled sector of the city.

Qamishli is one of the last places in northeast where government forces, having been pushed out of most of Hasakah Governorate by either rebel groups or the Kurdish-autonomist forces of the YPG, still maintain some presence. The Kurds control most of Qamishli, while loyalist forces remain in a few majority-Arab districts in the south, parts of the city centre, the border crossing to Turkey, Qamishli Airport, and an army base on the southern outskirts. The assertion of loyalist control over the Qamishli militia has been identified as a potential effort by the government to strengthen its position in the city by expanding and solidifying its shrunken territorial holdings.

External links

- Sutoro - Assyrians/Arameans train to protect their areas in Syria ^[1] RT video
- Official Facebook page of the Qamishli Sootoro ^[2] (Arabic)

References

[1] <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Lq3mVbsFuN8>

[2] <https://www.facebook.com/pages/مكتب-الحماية-Sootoro/1388604371375443?fref=ts>

Tigers Militia

NLP Tigers Militia	
Participant in Lebanese civil war (1975-1990)	
NLP Tigers Militia logo (1968-1980)	
Active	Until 1980
Groups	Lebanese Front, Lebanese Forces
Leaders	Naim Berdkan, Dany Chamoun, Dory Chamoun
Headquarters	Sodeco (Ashrafieh – Beirut), Safra
Strength	3,500 fighters
Originated as	500 fighters
Allies	Israel Defense Forces (IDF), South Lebanon Army (SLA)
Opponents	Lebanese National Movement (LNM), Lebanese Forces, Guardians of the Cedars, Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO), Syrian Army

The **Tigers Militia** (Arabic: *نمور الأحرار*, transliterated: *Numūr* or *Al-Noumour*), also known as **NLP Tigers** or **Tigers of the Liberals** (Arabic: *Numur al-Ahrar*) and **PNL "Lionceaux"** in French, was the military wing of the National Liberal Party (NLP) during the Lebanese Civil War.

Origins

The NLP militia was first raised in October 1968 by Camille Chamoun at his own home town of Es-Sa'adiyat, originally under the title **Brigade of the Lebanese Tigers – BLT** (Arabic: *Katibat al-Numur al-Lubnaniyya*) or **Brigade des Lionceaux Libanais (BLL)** in French, allegedly taken from his middle name, *Nimr* – meaning “Tiger” in Arabic. Initially just 500-men strong, the BLT was organized, trained, and led by the ‘defence secretary’ of the NLP Naim Berdkan; after his death in action in January 1976, he was succeeded by Dany Chamoun, Camille Chamoun's son.

Allocated at first in the NLP party offices' at the neighborhood of Sodeco in the Achrafieh quarter of Beirut, the Tigers' military HQ was relocated in 1978 to Safra, a boat marina and tourist beach resort located 25 km north of the Lebanese capital in the Keserwan District, where it remained until the militia's dissolution.

Structure and organization

Under the command of Dany Chamoun, the Tigers had become by 1978 the second largest militia force in the Christian Lebanese Front, well-provided with modern small-arms and bolstered since 1976 by an assortment of ex-Lebanese Army M41 Walker Bulldog and AMX-13 light tanks, Charioteer tank destroyers, M42 Duster SPAAGs, M113 and Panhard M3 VTT Armoured personnel carriers, Staghound armoured cars,^[1] Panhard AML-90 armoured cars, and a fleet of gun-trucks (M151 jeeps, Land-Rover series II-III, Toyota Land Cruiser (J40), Peugeot 404, Dodge Power Wagon W200 and Chrysler light pickups, and GMC cargo trucks) fitted with heavy machine guns, recoilless rifles, anti-aircraft autocannons and light MBRLs.

Although the Chamouns never achieved with their militia the same level of organizational efficiency displayed by the rival Phalange' Kataeb Regulatory Forces militia, they were nonetheless capable of aligning 3,500 men and women, though other sources list a total of 4,000.^[2] Its 500 full-time fighters and 3,000 part-time reservists were organized into armoured, ‘commando’, infantry, artillery, signals, medical, logistics and military police branches. Their chain of command was predominantly Maronite, though the rank-and-file were drawn from the Maronite,

Greek-Orthodox, Druze, and Shi'ite militants of the NLP and trained in-country at clandestine facilities; first set up by the NLP in 1966 these training centres were located at Naas in the Metn, Es-Saadiyat in the Iqlim al-Kharrub coastal enclave south of Beirut and in Adma at the northern mountainous Keserwan District.

The Tigers also received covert support from Jordan and Egypt since 1973, followed by Israel and Syria in 1976-77, who provided further training as well as additional weapons and heavy equipment, including twenty M50 Super Sherman Tanks, BTR-152 APCs, field artillery, BM-12 (Chinese Type 63) 107mm towed MBRLs, and anti-aircraft autocannons.

NLP militia units operated mainly in East Beirut, Jbeil and Tripoli in the Metn, Mount Lebanon and Keserwan Districts, but also had a presence at Zahlé in the Beqaa valley, at the south in the Iqlim al-Kharrub and the Jabal Amel,^{[3][4]} where their local militants later played a key part in the formation of the Israeli-backed 'Free Lebanese Militia/Army', South Lebanon Army's predecessor.

Illegal activities and controversy

Financing for the NLP militia came at first from both Chamoun's personal fortune and from 'protection' rackets collected in the areas under their control,^[5] though they also received outside help. Conservative Arab Countries such as Saudi Arabia and Jordan, together with Egypt and Israel, provided covert funding, weapons, ammunition, training and other non-lethal assistance. Most of it entered towards the illegal port of Dbayeh, set up in early 1976 and run by Joseph Abboud, former personal chauffeur of Camille Chamoun, who carried out drug-smuggling and arms contraband activities at the behalf of the NLP until 1980, when the Lebanese Forces brought the port under their authority.

Ruthless fighters with a reputation of aggressiveness, aggrieved by lack of discipline and restraint,^[6] they were involved in the Karantina, al-Masklah and Tel al-Zaatar Massacres of Palestinian refugees in East Beirut and Dbayeh, allied with the Army of Free Lebanon, Al-Tanzim, Kataeb Regulatory Forces and the Guardians of the Cedars.

Towards the end of the 1970s, however, rivalries within the Lebanese Front coalition strained the relationship between the NLP Tigers' militia and their erstwhile Christian allies, leading them to violent confrontation with the Phalangists and the Guardians of the Cedars (GoC). The Tigers' even battled these two factions in May 1979 for control of the Fern el-Shebak and Ain el-Rammaneh districts in Beirut, and for the town of Akoura in the Metn.^[7]

List of Commanders

- Naim Berdkan (October 1968 – January 1976)
- Dany Chamoun (January 1976 – July 1980)
- Dory Chamoun (July – August 1980)

The Tigers in the civil war 1975-77

Upon the outbreak of the civil war in April 1975, the NLP Tigers immediately engaged the leftist Lebanese National Movement (LNM) militias and its Palestinian PLO allies, being heavily committed in several battles in and outside the Beirut area.

At the Battle of the Hotels in October 1975, they supported their Phalangist allies of the Kataeb Regulatory Forces (KRF) militia against the Al-Murabitoun and the Nasserite Correctionist Movement (NCM) for the control of the Hotels district in centre Beirut.^{[8][9]} In January 1976 the collapse of the Lebanese Armed Forces (LAF) enabled the Tigers to take over Army barracks and depots located at Ashrafieh, Ain el-Rammaneh, Hadath, Baabda, and Hazmiyeh districts of East Beirut, seizing heavy weapons and enrolling defectors into its ranks.

The Tigers later joined the allied Christian Lebanese Front militias in the defense of the Mount Lebanon region against the LNM-PLO 'Spring Offensive' in March 1976. Backed by the Tyous Team of Commandos they later put a spirited defence of the Achrafieh and Fayadieh districts during the Hundred Days War in February 1978 against the Syrian Army.

Reversals and decline 1978-1980

The Tigers' involvement in the above mentioned atrocities, however, cost them the loss of the Iqlim al-Kharrub to the LNM-PLO alliance in January 1976, which they failed to defend despite being backed by ISF units and Lebanese Army ground forces. The fall of this important stronghold was a severe blow to the NLP and the Tigers, depriving them of their main recruiting area along with their local training infrastructure, chiefly the Es-Saadiyat camp, and the port towns of Damour and Jiyeh.

To further aggrieve matters, relations between the NLP political board and the Tigers' military command soured after the former, headed by Camille Chamoun, supported Syria's military intervention in June that year whereas the latter, led by its son Dany, strongly opposed to it. Fearing that its own party' militia was getting out of control,^[10] Camille tacitly allowed its Kataeb rivals to absorb the Tigers' into the Lebanese Forces (LF) under Bachir Gemayel. Dany Chamoun's adamant refusal of allowing the Tigers' to be incorporated led the Phalangists to attack its Safra HQ on July 7, 1980, which resulted in a bloodbath that claimed up to 500 lives, mostly civilians.^{[11][12][13][14]}

While their leader Dany was rushed to exile, first to Syria and then to Europe after handing over the command of the Tigers to his elder brother Dory Chamoun, the militia was officially disbanded on Camille's orders in late August. Soon afterwards, this was followed by the seizure on the part of the Phalangists of nearly all their positions in and outside East Beirut, including the vital Naas and Adma training camps. The remaining 3,000 or so militiamen founded themselves being consolidated by the end of October of that year into the Damouri Brigade within the Lebanese Forces.

Revival and disbandment 1983-1990

The Israeli invasion of Lebanon in June 1982, coupled by the death of the LF supremo Bachir Gemayel in September that year brought the resurgence of the National Liberals into the political scene, though the efforts by Camille Chamoun to revive the Tigers' militia in 1983-84 proved less successful. The small force of only 100 or so lightly equipped fighters they gathered proved unable to compete with the Lebanese Forces' military might, being relegated to the role of a mere bodyguard for the NLP political leaders for the remainder of the war.

Upon the end of the civilian strife in October 1990 and the subsequent assassination of Dany Chamoun – who had succeeded his late father at the NLP's presidency in October 1987 – the last remaining National Liberals' paramilitary organization was disarmed on orders of the new Lebanese government. The NLP Tigers are no longer active.

The Free Tigers

The **Free Tigers** (Arabic: *Noumour Al-Horr*) were originally a 200-strong or so unit of the NLP Tigers commanded by Elias Hannache, which used to operate in the Hadath and Ain el-Rammaneh sectors of East Beirut until the forcible merger of the Tigers' militia into the Lebanese Forces in July 1980.

Backed by Lebanese Army units sent upon request of the NLP president Camille Chamoun,^[15] Hannache and its men tried to resist incorporation by staging an anti-LF armed uprising that rocked the south-east districts of the Lebanese capital from August to October 1980. Defeated after a four-day street battle and forced out of their last remaining strongholds at Ain el-Rammaneh by the LF, Hannache's dissident Tigers fled across the Green Line into the Muslim-controlled western sector of the Capital. There they placed themselves under the protection of the Palestinian Fatah intelligence service before moving to Zahlé in late October, where they merged with the NLP

Tigers' local cell.

In addition to PLO backing, the Free Tigers also received some support from Syria in 1981, though Hannache seems to have taken sides with the LF Commando force sent to defend Zahlé in that same year, but very little was heard from them afterwards.

Legacy

Since 2002, several former NLP Tiger commanders known for their right-wing, ultra-nationalist leanings rallied in support of General Michel Aoun and went on to occupy various high positions within the Free Patriotic Current hierarchy, ranging from political (Dr Naji Hayek and Georges Aaraj) to security (Jean Eid and Bob Azzam).

Notes

- [1] Ludovic Fortin, *T17E1 Staghound Armored Car – Le char sur roues*, Trucks & Tracks Magazine, December 2007 - January 2008 issue, pp. 48-67.
- [2] El-Kazen, *The Breakdown of the State in Lebanon* (2000), p. 302.
- [3] Rabinovich, *The War for Lebanon* (1989), p. 65.
- [4] Deeb, *The Lebanese Civil War* (1980), pp. 25-28.
- [5] Randall, *Going All the Way* (1984), p. 125.
- [6] Bavly & Salpeter, *Fire in Beirut* (1984), p. 52.
- [7] O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon* (1998), p. 90.
- [8] O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon* (1998), p. 29.
- [9] Jureidini, McLaurin, and Price, *Military operations in selected Lebanese built-up areas* (1979), p. 6.
- [10] <http://en.academic.ru/dic.nsf/enwiki/1200819>
- [11] Katz, Russel, and Volstad, *Armies in Lebanon* (1985), p. 8.
- [12] Gordon, *The Gemayels* (1988), p. 58.
- [13] O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon* (1998), p. 100.
- [14] Hoy and Ostrovsky, *By Way of Deception* (1990), p. 302.
- [15] O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon* (1998), p. 103.

References

- Claire Hoy and Victor Ostrovsky, *By Way of Deception: The Making and Unmaking of a Mossad Officer*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1990. ISBN 0-9717595-0-2
- Dan Bavly & Eliahu Salpeter, *Fire in Beirut: Israel's War in Lebanon with the PLO*, Stein & Day, New York 1984.
- Denise Ammoun, *Histoire du Liban contemporain: Tome 2 1943-1990*, Fayard, Paris 2005. ISBN 978-2-213-61521-9 (in French)
- Edgar O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon, 1975-92*, Palgrave Macmillan, 1998. ISBN 0-333-72975-7
- Farid El-Kazen, *The Breakdown of the State in Lebanon 1967-1976*, I. B. Tauris, London 2000. ISBN 0-674-08105-6
- Fawwaz Traboulsi, *Identités et solidarités croisées dans les conflits du Liban contemporain; Chapitre 12: L'économie politique des milices: le phénomène mafieux*, Thèse de Doctorat d'Histoire – 1993, Université de Paris VIII, 2007. (in French)
- Itamar Rabinovich, *The War for Lebanon 1970-1985*, Cornell University Press, Ithaca and London 1989 (revised edition). ISBN 0-8014-9313-7
- Jean Sarkis, *Histoire de la guerre du Liban*, Presses Universitaires de France - PUF, Paris 1993. ISBN 978-2-13-045801-2 (in French)
- Jonathan Randall, *Going All the Way: Christian Warlords, Israeli Adventurers and the War in Lebanon*, Vintage Books, New York 1984 (revised edition).
- Matthew S. Gordon, *The Gemayels* (World Leaders Past & Present), Chelsea House Publishers, 1988. ISBN 1-55546-834-9

- Marius Deeb, *The Lebanese Civil War*, Praeger, New York 1980.
- Mordechai Nisan, *The Conscience of Lebanon: A Political Biography of Etienne Sakr (Abu-Arz)*, Frank Cass Publishers, London 2003. ISBN 978-0-7146-8378-2
- Moustafa El-Assad, *Blue Steel IV: M-50 Shermans and M-50 APCs in South Lebanon*, Blue Steel books, Sidon 2007.
- Moustafa El-Assad, *Civil Wars Volume 1: The Gun Trucks*, Blue Steel books, Sidon 2008. ISBN 9953-0-1256-8
- Rex Brynen, *Sanctuary and Survival: the PLO in Lebanon*, Boulder: Westview Press, 1990.
- Robert Fisk, *Pity the Nation: Lebanon at War*, London: Oxford University Press, (3rd ed. 2001). ISBN 0-19-280130-9
- Samer Kassis, *30 Years of Military Vehicles in Lebanon*, Beirut: Elite Group, 2003.
- Samer Kassis, *Véhicules Militaires au Liban/Military Vehicles in Lebanon 1975-1981*, L'Echo des Cedres, Beirut 2011. ISBN 978-1-934293-06-5
- Samuel M. Katz, Lee E. Russel, and Ron Volstad, *Armies in Lebanon 1982-84*, Men-at-Arms series 165, Osprey Publishing, London 1985. ISBN 0-85045-602-9

External links

- <http://noumour.tripod.com/PNL> Tigers official home page.
- [https://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=2323109463/Noumour Al Ahrar](https://www.facebook.com/group.php?gid=2323109463/Noumour-Al-Ahrar) Facebook page.

Umkhonto we Sizwe

For the 1984 album by Prince Far I, see Umkhonto We Sizwe (Spear of the Nation).

Umkhonto we Sizwe (MK)	
<div><div><div><div><div><div></div></div></div><div><div><div></div></div><div><div></div></div></div></div></div><p>The battle flag of the Umkhonto we Sizwe.</p></div>	
Active	1961–1990
Country	South Africa, Angola
Allegiance	African National Congress of South Africa
Type	Guerrilla
Nickname	MK
Commanders	
Notable commanders	Nelson Mandela, Oliver Tambo, Joe Slovo, Lennox Lagu, Joe Modise, Chris Hani, Raymond Mhlaba;

Part of a series on
Apartheid
<div><ul style="list-style-type: none"> Category</div>
<div><ul style="list-style-type: none">Vte^[1]</div>

Umkhonto we Sizwe (abbreviated as **MK**, translated as "**Spear of the Nation**") was the armed wing of the African National Congress (ANC), co-founded by Nelson Mandela in the wake of the Sharpeville Massacre. Its founding represented the conviction in the face of the massacre that the ANC could no longer limit itself to nonviolent protest; its mission was to fight against the South African government. After warning the South African government in June 1961 of its intent to begin retaliatory acts if the government did not take steps toward constitutional reform and increase political rights, MK launched its first guerrilla attacks against government installations on 16 December 1961. It was subsequently classified as a terrorist organisation by the South African government and the United States, and banned.^[1]

For a time it was headquartered in Rivonia, a suburb of Johannesburg. On 11 July 1963, 19 ANC and MK leaders, including Arthur Goldreich and Walter Sisulu, were arrested at Liliesleaf Farm, Rivonia. The farm was privately owned by Arthur Goldreich and bought with South African Communist Party and ANC funds, as individuals who were not deemed "White" were unable to own such a property under the Group Areas Act. This was followed by the Rivonia Trial, in which ten leaders of the ANC were tried for 221 acts of sabotage designed to "foment violent revolution". Wilton Mkwayi, chief of MK at the time, escaped during trial.

MK was integrated into the South African National Defence Force by 1994.

Motivation for formation of the MK

According to Nelson Mandela, all of the founding members of the MK, including himself, were also members of the ANC. In his famous "I am prepared to die" speech, Mandela outlined the motivations which led to the formation of the MK:^[2]

"At the beginning of June 1961, after a long and anxious assessment of the South African situation, I, and some colleagues, came to the conclusion that as violence in this country was inevitable, it would be unrealistic and wrong for African leaders to continue preaching peace and non-violence at a time when the government met our peaceful demands with force.

This conclusion was not easily arrived at. It was only when all else had failed, when all channels of peaceful protest had been barred to us, that the decision was made to embark on violent forms of political struggle, and to form Umkhonto we Sizwe. We did so not because we desired such a course, but solely because the government had left us with no other choice. In the Manifesto of Umkhonto published on 16 December 1961, which is exhibit AD, we said:



'The time comes in the life of any nation when there remain only two choices – submit or fight. That time has now come to South Africa. We shall not submit and we have no choice but to hit back by all means in our power in defence of our people, our future, and our freedom.'

Firstly, we believed that as a result of Government policy, violence by the African people had become inevitable, and that unless responsible leadership was given to canalise and control the feelings of our people, there would be outbreaks of terrorism which would produce an intensity of bitterness and hostility between the various races of this country which is not produced even by war. Secondly, we felt that without violence there would be no way open to the African people to succeed in their struggle against the principle of white supremacy. All lawful modes of expressing opposition to this principle had been closed by legislation, and we were placed in a position in which we had either to accept a permanent state of inferiority, or take over the Government. We chose to defy the law. We first broke the law in a way which avoided any recourse to violence; when this form was legislated against, and then the Government resorted to a show of force to crush opposition to its policies, only then did we decide to answer with violence."

In 1961, MK published a manifesto entitled "Umkhonto we Sizwe (Military wing of the African National Congress): We are at War!"^{Wikipedia:Verifiability}

"Our men are armed and trained freedom fighters not terrorists.

We are fighting for democracy—majority rule—the right of the Africans to rule Africa.

We are fighting for a South Africa in which there will be peace and harmony and equal rights for all people.

We are not racialists, as the white oppressors are. The African National Congress has a message of freedom for all who live in our country."

Military campaign

Units of ANC exiles had MK camps in the "frontline" states neighbouring South Africa, most prominently Angola where MK was allied to the People's Movement for the Liberation of Angola government, and fought alongside Angolan and Cuban troops at the engagement in Cuito Cuanavale.^[citation needed] MK fighters were also allied with Zimbabwe African People's Union, with the Mozambique Liberation Front (FRELIMO), and with the South West Africa People's Organization in Namibia.

In June 1961, Mandela sent a letter to South African newspapers warning the government that a campaign of sabotage would be launched unless the government agreed to call for a national constitutional convention.^[3] Beginning on 16 December 1961, the campaign by Umkhonto we Sizwe with Mandela as its leader, launched bomb attacks on government targets and planned for possible guerrilla warfare. The first target of the campaign was an electricity sub-station. Umkhonto we Sizwe undertook other acts of sabotage in the next eighteen months. The government alleged more acts of sabotage had been carried out and at the Rivonia trial the accused would be charged with 193 acts of sabotage in total. The sabotage included attacks on government posts, machines, power facilities and crop burning.

In 1962 Mandela went to Algeria, Egypt and Ghana to get international backing for the group. After returning to South Africa, Joe Slovo said of Mandela that he was "sent off to Africa a Communist and he came back an African nationalist."^[4]

Following the suppression of MK inside South Africa in the late 1960s the organisation's cadres undertook military actions against the Rhodesian army (in, it was hoped, a prelude to crossing into South Africa itself).^[citation needed] In 1965 MK formally allied itself with the Zimbabwe People's Revolutionary Army and in July 1967 a joint MK/ZIPRA commando crossed into Rhodesia. The mission was a failure at both tactical and strategic levels, though the joint MK/ZIPRA detachment engaged the Rhodesian army in heavy firefights over the next year and academic sources have suggested that the cadres of the revolutionary armies acquitted themselves well enough for the Rhodesians to ask for South African assistance with the landmine problems they had on the farmers in the area.^[citation needed]

The early 1970s were a low point for the ANC in many ways, and that included in the military fields. Attempts to rebuild MK inside South Africa resulted in many losses though some, including Chris Hani, were able to remain undetected for a long period.^[citation needed]

The Soweto Uprising of 1976 led to a large exodus of young black men and women. Anxious to strike back at the apartheid regime, they crossed the border to Rhodesia to seek military training. While Umkhonto we Sizwe were able to rebuild an army – one capable of attacking prestigious targets such as the refineries at Sasolburg^[citation needed] – the force also suffered from appalling breakdowns of discipline and there were many accusations that many new recruits were being tortured or killed by a physical training regime that was out of control, such as forcing recruits to run 25 kilometres without resting or lifting weights as heavy as 150 kilograms.

By the mid-1980s MK was concentrating on propaganda of the deed – namely high profile attacks on prestige targets to demonstrate to the world the depth of resistance to apartheid as well as display to the majority population that resistance was possible (see below for a discussion of the controversies that followed) – and on building liberated zones inside the townships.^[citation needed]

TRC noted in its report that although "ANC had, in the course of the conflict, contravened the Geneva Protocols and was responsible for the commission of gross human rights violations.. of the three main parties to the [South African] conflict, only the ANC committed itself to observing the tenets of the Geneva Protocols and, in the main, conducting the armed struggle in accordance within the international humanitarian law".

Bombings

Landmark events in MK's military activity inside South Africa consisted of actions designed to intimidate the ruling power. In 1983, the Church Street bomb was detonated in Pretoria near the South African Air Force Headquarters, resulting in 19 deaths and 217 injuries. During the next 10 years, a series of bombings occurred in South Africa, conducted mainly by the military wing of the African National Congress.

In the 1985 Amanzimtoti bomb on the Natal South Coast, five civilians were killed and 40 were injured when MK cadre Andrew Sibusiso Zondo detonated an explosive in a rubbish bin at a shopping centre shortly before Christmas. In a submission to the Truth and Reconciliation Commission (TRC), the ANC stated that Zondo's act, though "understandable" as a response to a recent South African Defence Force raid in Lesotho, was not in line with ANC policy. Zondo was subsequently executed.

In the 1986 Durban beach-front bombing, a bomb was detonated in a bar, killing three civilians and injuring 69. Robert McBride received the death penalty for this bombing which became known as the "Magoo's Bar bombing". Although the subsequent Truth and Reconciliation Committee called the bombing a "gross violation of human rights", McBride received amnesty and became a senior police officer.

In 1987, an explosion outside a Johannesburg court killed three people and injured 10; a court in Newcastle had been attacked in a similar way the previous year, injuring 24. In 1987, a bomb exploded at a military command centre in Johannesburg, killing one person and injuring 68 personnel.

The bombing campaign continued with attacks on a series of soft targets, including a bank in Roodepoort in 1988, in which four civilians were killed and 18 injured. Also in 1988, in a bomb detonation outside a magistrate's court killed three. At the Ellis Park rugby stadium in Johannesburg, a car bomb killed two and injured 37 civilians. A multitude^[citation needed] of bombs in "Wimpy Bar" fast food outlets and supermarkets occurred during the late 1980s, killing and wounding many people. Wimpy were specifically targeted because of their perceived rigid enforcements of many Apartheid-era laws, including excluding people of colour from their restaurants. Several other bombings occurred, with smaller numbers of casualties.

Landmine campaign

From 1985 to 1987, there also was a campaign to place anti-tank mines in rural roads in what was then the Northern Transvaal. This tactic was abandoned due to the high rate of civilian casualties—especially amongst black labourers. The ANC estimated 30 landmine explosions resulting in 23 deaths, while the government submitted a figure of 57 explosions resulting in 25 deaths.

Torture and executions

The TRC found that the use of torture by MK was "routine" and was official policy – as were executions "without due process" at ANC detention camps, particularly in the period of 1979–1989.

In popular culture

- In 1984, musician Prince Far I's album *Spear of a Nation: Umkhonto we Sizwe* was released (posthumously) in an act of solidarity with the MK.
- In 1987, a benefit hardcore compilation album *Viva Umkhonto!* was released on the Dutch label Konkurrel. It featured Scream, Challenger Crew, Morzelpronk, Social Unrest, The Ex, Depraved, Victims Family, B.G.K., Rhythm Pigs, Everything Falls Apart, Kafka Proses, S.C.A.*, and 76% Uncertain.
- Zimbabwean-born African-American author and filmmaker M.K. Asante, Jr. embraced the initials MK after Umkhonto we Sizwe.
- University of California Irvine (UCI) professor Frank B. Wilderson III wrote about his experience working with MK in the 1990s in his 2008 memoir *Incognegro*.

- Dave Matthews Band song "#36" is dedicated to Chris Hani, the assassinated chief of staff of the MK and the leader of the South African Communist Party, and includes the refrain, "Hani, Hani, won't you dance with me?"

Notable members

In addition to co-founder Nelson Mandela,^[5] notable members include:

- Oliver Tambo
- Chris Hani
- Anton Fransch
- Joe Nzingo Gqabi (1929–1981)
- Jack Hodgson
- "Rashid" Aboobaker Ismail
- Ronnie Kasrils
- Mac Maharaj
- Tootsie Mamela
- Thabo Mbeki
- Govan Mbeki
- Robert McBride
- Joe Modise
- Dipuo Mvelase
- Sphiwe Nyanda
- Dipak Teps Patel
- Michael PillayWikipedia:Link rot
- Solly Shoke
- Sandile Sijake
- Joe Slovo
- Marion Sparg
- Mongameli Johnson Tshali aka Lennox Lagu
- Jacob Zuma
- Tatamkhulu Africa

Number of deaths

South African police statistics indicate that, in the period 1976 to 1986, approximately 130 people were killed by what the source calls 'terrorists'. Of these, about thirty were members of various security forces and one hundred were civilians. Of the civilians, 40 were white and 60 black.

References

- [1] <http://www.anc.org.za/themes.php?t=Umkhonto%20we%20Sizwe>
 - [2] <http://www.anc.org.za/show.php?id=3430>
 - [3] Douglas O. Linder (2010). The Nelson Mandela (Rivonia) Trial: An Account (<http://law2.umkc.edu/faculty/projects/ftrials/mandela/mandelaaccount.html>).
 - [4] South African history: The good guys were often bad (<http://www.economist.com/news/books-and-arts/21569372-how-conspiratorial-past-affects-present-day-good-guys-were-often-bad>)
 - [5] Statement of Nelson Mandela at Rivonia trial (<http://www.anc.org.za/ancdocs/history/rivonia.html>)
-




Further reading

- Vladimir Shubin (Institute for African Studies, Russian Academy of Sciences), "Unsung Heroes: The Soviet Military and the Liberation of Southern Africa", *Cold War History*, Vol. 7, No. 2, May 2007
- Vladimir Shubin, Moscow and ANC: Three Decades of Co-operation and Beyond
- Rocky Williams, see articles in the Journal of Security Sector Management and others

External links

- Collection of Umkhonto we Sizwe documents ([http://www.anc.org.za/themes.php?t=Umkhonto we Sizwe](http://www.anc.org.za/themes.php?t=Umkhonto%20we%20Sizwe)) – from anc.org, timeline and manifesto.
- The other armies: A brief historical overview of Umkhonto We Sizwe (MK), 1961–1994 – The South African Military History Society (*Military History Journal*, Vol 11 No 5)
- The Question of Violence in Contemporary African Political Thought (<http://www.cceol.com/aspx/getdocument.aspx?logid=5&id=B96533F0-E7CE-4CF3-BD4C-409A8EE64951>) – PDF document by Kwasi Wiredu

Waffen-SS

Waffen-SS	
WAFFEN 	
Active	1933–1945
Country	 Nazi Germany
Allegiance	Adolf Hitler
Branch	 <i>Schutzstaffel</i>
Type	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Panzer • Panzergrenadier • Cavalry • Infantry • Mountain Infantry • Police
Size	38 Divisions and many minor units at its peak
Part of	Wehrmacht (<i>de facto</i>)
Garrison/HQ	SS Führungshauptamt, Berlin
Motto	<i>Meine Ehre heißt Treue</i> (My Honour is Loyalty) ^{[1][2]}
Colors	Black, White, Red
Engagements	World War II
Commanders	
Ceremonial chief	Heinrich Himmler
Notable commanders	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Josef Dietrich • Paul Hausser • Theodor Eicke • Felix Steiner • Kurt Meyer

The **Waffen-SS** (German pronunciation: [ˈvafən.ɛs.ɛs], *Armed SS*) was created as the armed wing of the Nazi Party's *Schutzstaffel* ("Protective Squadron"),^[3] and gradually developed into a multi-ethnic and multi-national military force of Nazi Germany.^[4]

The Waffen-SS grew from three regiments to over 38 divisions during World War II, and served alongside the *Heer* (regular army) but was never formally part of it.^[5] Adolf Hitler resisted integrating the Waffen-SS into the army, as it was to remain the armed wing of the Party and to become an elite police force once the war was won.^[6] Prior to the war it was under the control of the *SS Führungshauptamt* (SS operational command office) beneath *Reichsführer-SS* Heinrich Himmler. Upon mobilization its tactical control was given to the High Command of the Armed Forces (*Oberkommando der Wehrmacht*).^[7]

Initially membership was only open to people of Germanic "Aryan" origin,^[8] who were said to be the *Herrenvolk* (master race), according to Nazi racial ideology. The rules were partially relaxed in 1940, although nations considered by Nazis to be "sub-human" like ethnic Poles or Jews remained excluded.^{[9][10]} Hitler authorized the formation of units composed largely or solely of foreign volunteers and conscripts. Foreign SS units made up from recruits in Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Slovakia, Finland, Estonia, the Netherlands, Belgium, Yugoslavia, Albania, Ukraine, Latvia, Spain, France, and a small number of British troops, with the latter unit being a significant

propaganda tool.

At the post-war Nuremberg Trials the Waffen-SS was condemned as a criminal organization due to its connection to the Nazi Party and involvement in numerous war crimes. Waffen-SS veterans were denied many of the rights afforded to veterans who had served in the *Heer* (army), *Luftwaffe* (air force), or *Kriegsmarine* (navy). An exception was made for Waffen-SS conscripts sworn in after 1943, who were exempted because of their involuntary servitude.

Origins (1929–1939)



Parade for the third anniversary of the *Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler* on the barracks' grounds. Sepp Dietrich is at the lectern. May 1935.

The origins of the Waffen-SS can be traced back to the selection of a group of 120 SS men in March 1933 by Josef "Sepp" Dietrich to form the *Sonderkommando Berlin*.^[11] By November 1933 the formation was 800 men strong, and at a remembrance ceremony in Munich for the tenth anniversary of the failed Munich Putsch the regiment swore allegiance to Hitler. The oaths pledged were *Pledging loyalty to him alone* and *Obedience unto death*.^[11] The formation was given the title *Leibstandarte* (Bodyguard Regiment) *Adolf Hitler* (LAH).^[12] On 13 April 1934, by order of Himmler, the regiment became known as the *Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler* (LSSAH).^[12]

The *Leibstandarte* demonstrated their loyalty in June 1934 during the Night of the Long Knives, the purge of the *Sturmabteilung* (SA).^[11]

The SA had over two million members at the end of 1933. Led by one of Hitler's oldest comrades, Ernst Röhm, the SA represented a threat to Hitler's relationship with the German Army and threatened to sour his relations with the conservatives of the country, people whose support Hitler needed to solidify his position in the German government. Hitler decided to act against the SA.^[13] The SS was put in charge of eliminating Röhm and the other high-ranking officers of the SA.

The Night of the Long Knives between 30 June and 2 July 1934 saw the killing of approximately 82 SA men, including almost its entire leadership, effectively ending the power of the SA. This action was largely carried out by the *Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler*.^[11] In September 1934, Adolf Hitler authorized the formation of the military wing of the Nazi Party and approved the formation of the *SS-Verfügungstruppe* (SS-VT), a special service troop under Hitler's command.^[11] The SS-VT had to depend on the German Army for its supply of weapons and military training, and they had control of the recruiting system through local draft boards responsible for assigning conscripts to the different branches of the Wehrmacht to meet quotas set by the German High Command (Oberkommando der Wehrmacht or OKW in German). The SS was given the lowest priority for recruits.^[14]

Even with the difficulties presented by the quota system, Heinrich Himmler formed two new SS regiments, the *SS Germania* and *SS Deutschland*, which together with the *Leibstandarte* and a communications unit made up the SS-VT.^[14] At the same time Himmler established the SS-Junkerschule Bad Tölz and SS-Junkerschule Braunschweig for training officers to lead the new regiments.^[14] Both schools used the regular army training methods and used former Army officers to train potential officers.^[14] The officer candidates had to meet stringent requirements before being allowed entry to the schools: all SS officers had to be a minimum height of 180 cm (about 5 foot 11 inches) for the *Leibstandarte* and they also had to have served some time in the ranks.^[14]

^[14]ref name="FOOTNOTEWilliamson1994[[Category:Wikipedia articles needing page number citations from May 2013]]<sup class=""noprint Inline-Template" style=""white-space:nowrap;">>[<i>[[Wikipedia:Citing sources|<span title=""This citation requires a reference to the specific page or range of pages in which the material appears. UNIQ-nowiki-24-d6aeafa4703cce20-QINU]]</i></sup>>">Williamson 1994,

p. Wikipedia:Citing sources.</ref>

Members of the SS could be of any religion, but atheists and Jews were not allowed. In 1937, Himmler wrote in a letter to a pastor that an SS man's religious denomination was his own personal choice. Himmler wrote, "Atheism is the only world-view or religious view that is not tolerated within the SS."^[15] Himmler resented the fact that Christianity or the Christian churches could forbid SS men from having any leadership role in the church.<ref name="FOOTNOTELongerich2012[[Category:Wikipedia articles needing page number citations from May 2013]]<sup class="notranslate">[15]</sup> Longerich 2012, p. Wikipedia:Citing sources.</ref>

In 1936, Himmler selected former Lieutenant General Paul Hausser to be Inspector of the SS-VT with the rank of *Brigadeführer*. Hausser transformed the SS-VT into a credible military force that was a match for the regular army.^{[16][17]}

On 17 August 1938, Hitler declared that the SS-VT would have a role in domestic as well as foreign affairs, which transformed this growing armed force into the rival that the army had feared.^[18] He decreed that service in the SS-VT qualified to fulfill military service obligations, although service in the *SS-Totenkopfverbände* or SS-TV would not. Some units of the SS-TV would, in the case of war, be used as reserves for the SS-VT, which did not have its own reserves.^[19] For all its training, the SS-VT was untested in a combat situation. This changed in 1938, when two opportunities arose with the Anschluss of Austria in March and the occupation of the Sudetenland in October. A battalion of the *Leibstandarte* was chosen to accompany the Army troops in occupying Austria, and the three regiments of the SS-VT participated in the occupation of the Sudetenland. In both actions no resistance was met.^{[17][19]}

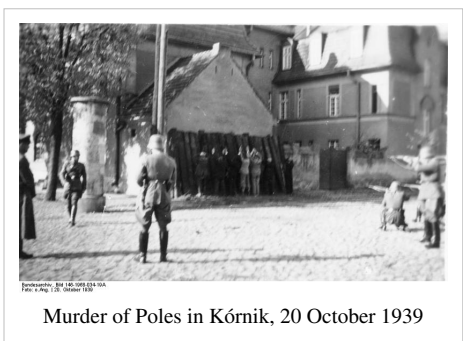
World War II

1939

Invasion of Poland

Himmler's military formations at the outbreak of the war comprised several subgroups which would become the basis of the Waffen-SS.

- The *Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler*, under *Obergruppenführer*^[20] Josef "Sepp" Dietrich
- The Inspectorate of *Verfügungstruppe*, under *Gruppenführer* Paul Hausser, which commanded the *Deutschland*, *Germania* and *Der Führer* regiments. The latter was recruited in Austria after the Anschluss and was not yet combat-ready.^[21]
- The Inspectorate of Concentration Camps, under *Gruppenführer* Theodor Eicke, which fielded four infantry and one cavalry Death's-Head *Standarten*, comprising camp guards of the *SS-Totenkopfverbände*. These troops wore the SS-TV skull and crossbones rather than the SS-VT "SS" runes.



- Combat-trained non-SS police units of *Obergruppenführer und General der Polizei Kurt Daluege's Ordnungspolizei*, which reported to Himmler in his capacity as Chief of German Police. These troops used police ranks and insignia rather than those of the SS.

In August 1939, Hitler placed the *Leibstandarte* and the SS-VT under the operational control of the Army High Command (OKH). Himmler retained command of the *Totenkopfstandarten*, for employment behind the advancing combat units in what were euphemistically called "police and security duties".



NCO cap of the Waffen-SS infantry

Events during the Invasion of Poland raised doubts over the combat effectiveness of the SS-VT. Their willingness to fight was never in doubt; at times they were almost too eager. The OKW reported that the SS-VT had unnecessarily exposed themselves to risks and acted recklessly, incurring heavier losses than army troops. They also stated that the SS-VT was poorly trained and its officers unsuitable for command. As an example, OKW noted that the *Leibstandarte* had to be rescued by an army regiment after becoming surrounded at Pabianice by the Poles.^[21] In its defence, the SS-VT insisted that it had been hampered by having to fight piecemeal instead of as one formation, and was improperly equipped to carry out its objectives.^[21] During the invasion the *Leibstandarte* (LSSAH) became notorious for torching villages; members of the LSSAH murdered 50 Jews in the town of Błonie. <ref name="FOOTNOTEButler2001[[Category:Wikipedia articles needing page number citations from May 2013]]<sup class="noprnt" style="white-space:nowrap;">[<i>[[Wikipedia:Citing sources|page]]]</i>]</sup>">Butler 2001, p. Wikipedia:Citing sources.</ref>

Himmler insisted that the SS-VT should be allowed to fight in its own formations under its own commanders, while the OKW tried to have the SS-VT disbanded altogether.^[21] Hitler was unwilling to upset either the army or Himmler, and chose a third path. He ordered that the SS-VT form its own divisions but that the divisions would be under army command.^[21]

First Divisions

In October 1939, *Deutschland*, *Germania*, and *Der Führer* were reorganized into the SS-Verfügungs Division. The *Leibstandarte* remained independent and was increased in strength to a reinforced motorized regiment.^{[17][21]} Hitler authorized the creation of two new divisions: the SS *Totenkopf* Division, formed from militarized *Standarten* of the *SS-Totenkopfverbände*, and the Polizei Division, formed from members of the national police force.^[22] Almost overnight the force that the OKW had tried to disband had increased from 18,000 to over 100,000 men.^[23] Hitler next authorized the creation in March 1940 of four Motorized Artillery battalions, one for each division and the *Leibstandarte*. The OKW was supposed to supply these new battalions with weapons, but was reluctant to hand over guns from its own arsenal. The weapons arrived only slowly, and by the time of the Battle of France only the *Leibstandarte* battalion was up to strength.^[24]

1940

France and the Netherlands

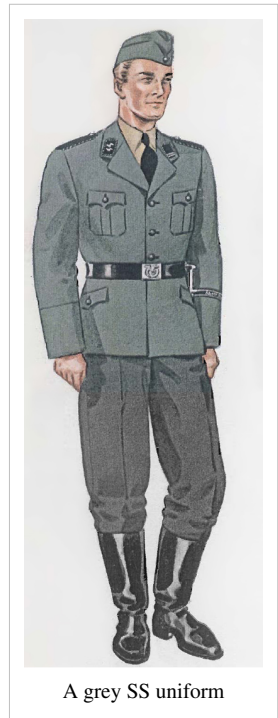
The three SS divisions and the *Leibstandarte* spent the winter of 1939 and the spring of 1940 training and preparing for the coming war in the west. In May they moved to the front, and the *Leibstandarte* became part of the Army's 227th Infantry Division. The *Der Führer* Regiment was detached from the SS-VT Division and relocated near the Dutch border, with the remainder of the division behind the line in Münster, awaiting the order to invade the Netherlands. The SS *Totenkopf* and Polizei Divisions were held in reserve.^[25]

On 10 May the *Leibstandarte*, wearing Dutch uniforms, overcame Dutch border guards to spearhead the German advance into the Netherlands, and the *Der Führer* advanced towards Utrecht. The following day the rest of the SS-VT Division crossed into the Netherlands and headed towards Rotterdam, which they reached on 12 May.^[25] After the surrender of Rotterdam, the *Leibstandarte* left for the Hague, which they reached on 15 May, capturing 3,500 Dutch as prisoners of war.^[26]

In France the SS *Totenkopf* was involved in the only Allied tank attack in the Battle of France. On 21 May units of the 1st Army Tank Brigade, supported by the 50th (Northumbrian) Infantry Division, took part in the Battle of Arras. The SS *Totenkopf* was overrun, finding their standard anti-tank gun, the 3.7 cm PaK 36, was no match for the British Matilda tank.^[27]

After the Dutch surrender, the *Leibstandarte* moved south to France on 24 May. Becoming part of the XIX Panzer Corps under the command of General Heinz Guderian, they took up a position 15 miles south west of Dunkirk along the line of the Aa Canal, with a bridgehead at Saint-Venant.^[26] That night the OKW ordered the advance to halt, with the British Expeditionary Force trapped. The *Leibstandarte* paused for the night, but the following day, in defiance of Hitler's orders, continued the advance. Dietrich ordered his III Battalion to cross the canal and take the heights beyond, where British artillery observers were putting the regiment at risk. They assaulted the heights and drove the observers off. Instead of being censured for his act of defiance, Dietrich was awarded the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross.^[28]

The same day the British attacked Saint-Venant, forcing the SS-VT Division to retreat, the first time an SS unit had been forced to withdraw and relinquish ground.^[26] On 26 May the German advance resumed. On 27 May the *Deutschland* regiment reached the allied defensive line on the Leie River at Merville. They forced a bridgehead across the river and waited for the SS *Totenkopf* Division to arrive to cover their flank. What arrived first was a unit of British tanks, which penetrated their positions. The SS-VT managed to hold on against the British tank force,



which got to within 15 feet of commander Felix Steiner's position. Only the arrival of the *Totenkopf* Panzerjäger platoon saved the *Deutschland* from being destroyed.^[29]

At the same time, on 27 May another unit from the *Totenkopf*, the 14 Company, was involved in the Le Paradis massacre, where 99 men of the 2nd Battalion, Royal Norfolk Regiment were machine gunned, with survivors finished off with bayonets.^{[17][30]}

By 28 May the *Leibstandarte* had taken Wormhout, only ten miles from Dunkirk.^[26] Soldiers of the 2nd Battalion were responsible for the Wormhoudt massacre, where 80 British and French prisoners of war were killed.^[31]

By 30 May the British were cornered at Dunkirk, and the SS divisions continued the advance into France. The *Leibstandarte* reached Saint-Étienne, 250 miles south of Paris, and had advanced further into France than any other unit.^[28] The next day the French surrendered.^[32] Hitler expressed his pleasure with the performance of the *Leibstandarte* in the Netherlands and France, telling them, "Henceforth it will be an honour for you, who bear my name, to lead every German attack."^[28]

1940 expansion

Himmler gained approval for the Waffen-SS to form its own high command, the *Kommandoamt der Waffen-SS* within the *SS-Führungshauptamt*, which was created in August 1940. It received command of the SS-VT (the *Leibstandarte* and the *Verfügungs-Division*, renamed *Reich*) and the armed SS-TV regiments (the *Totenkopf-Division* together with several independent *Totenkopf-Standarten*).

In August 1940 SS chief of staff Gottlob Berger approached Himmler with a plan to recruit volunteers in the conquered territories from the ethnic German and Germanic populations. At first Hitler had doubts about recruiting foreigners, but he was persuaded by Himmler and Berger. He gave approval for a new division to be formed from foreign nationals with German officers, and by June 1941 Danish and Norwegian volunteers had formed the SS Regiment *Nordland*, with Dutch and Flemish volunteers forming the SS Regiment *Westland*. The two regiments, together with *Germania* (transferred from the *Reich* Division), formed the SS Division 'Wiking'.^[33] Volunteers came forward in such numbers that the SS was forced to open a new training camp just for foreign volunteers at Sennheim in Alsace-Lorraine.^[33]

1941

At the beginning of the new year the *Polizei-Division* was brought under FHA administration, although it would not be formally merged into the Waffen-SS until 1942. At the same time the *Totenkopf-Standarten*, aside from the three constituting the TK-Division, lost their Death's Head designation and insignia and were reclassified *SS-Infanterie-* (or *Kavallerie-*) *Regimente*. The 11th Rgt. was transferred into the *Reich* Division to replace *Germania*; the remainder were grouped into three independent brigades and a battle group in Norway.



Leibstandarte advances in the Balkans

By the spring of 1941 the Waffen-SS consisted of the equivalent of six or seven divisions: the *Reich*, *Totenkopf*, *Polizei*, and *Wiking* Divisions and *Kampfgruppe* (later Division) *Nord*, and the *Leibstandarte*, 1 SS Infantry, 2 SS Infantry, and SS Cavalry Brigades.

Balkans

In March 1941, a major Italian counterattack against Greek forces failed, and Germany was forced to come to the aid of its ally. Operation Marita began on 6 April 1941, with German troops invading Greece through Bulgaria and Yugoslavia in an effort to secure its southern flank.^[34]

Reich was ordered to leave France and head for Romania, and the *Leibstandarte* was ordered to Bulgaria. The *Leibstandarte*, attached to the XL Panzer Corps, advanced west then south from Bulgaria into the mountains, and by 9 April had reached Prilep in Yugoslavia, 30 miles from the Greek border.^[35] Further north the SS *Reich*, with the XLI Panzer Corps, crossed the Romanian border and advanced on Belgrade, the Yugoslav capital, arriving on 12 April to accept the city's surrender.^[35] The Royal Yugoslav Army surrendered a few days later.^[35]

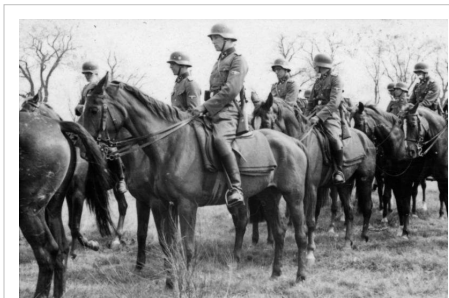
The *Leibstandarte* had now crossed into Greece, and on 10 April engaged the 6th Australian Division in the Battle of the Klidi Pass. For 48 hours they fought for control of the heights, often engaging in hand-to-hand combat, eventually gaining control with the capture of Height 997, which opened the pass and allowed the German Army to advance into the Greek interior.^[36] This victory finally gained praise from the OKW: in the order of the day they were commended for their "unshakable offensive spirit" and told that "The present victory signifies for the *Leibstandarte* a new and imperishable page of honour in its history."^[36]

The *Leibstandarte* continued the advance on 13 May. When the Reconnaissance Battalion under the command of Kurt Meyer came under heavy fire from the Greek Army defending the Klisura Pass, they routed the defenders and captured 1,000 prisoners of war at the cost of six dead and nine wounded.^[36] The next day, Meyer captured Kastoria and took another 11,000 prisoners of war. By 20 May the *Leibstandarte* had cut off the retreating Greek Army at Metsovon and accepted the surrender of the Greek Epirus-Macedonian Army.^[36] As a reward, the *Leibstandarte* was nominally promoted to a full motorized division, although few additional elements had been added by the start of the Russian campaign and the "Division" remained effectively a reinforced brigade.

Soviet Union

Operation Barbarossa, the German invasion of the Soviet Union, started on 22 June 1941, and all the Waffen-SS formations participated (including the SS *Reich*, which was formally renamed to SS *Das Reich* by the Fall of 1941).

SS Division *Nord* in northern Finland took part in Operation Arctic Fox with the Finnish Army and fought at the disastrous battle of Salla, where against strong Soviet forces they suffered 300 killed and 400 wounded in the first two days of the invasion. Thick forests and heavy smoke from forest fires disoriented the troops and the division's units completely fell apart.^[37] By the end of 1941, *Nord* had suffered severe casualties. Over the winter of 1941–42 it received replacements from the general pool of Waffen-SS recruits, who were supposedly younger and better trained than the SS men of the original formation, which had been drawn largely from *Totenkopfstandarten* of Nazi concentration camp guards.



Men and Horses of the SS Cavalry Brigade.
September 1941.

The rest of the Waffen-SS divisions and brigades fared better. The SS *Totenkopf* and Polizei divisions were attached to Army Group North, with the mission to advance through the Baltic states and on to Leningrad.^{[17][38]} The SS Division *Das Reich* was with Army Group Centre and headed towards Moscow.^{[17][38]} The SS Division *Wiking* and the *Leibstandarte* were with Army Group South, heading for the Ukraine and the city of Kiev.^{[17][38]}

The war in the Soviet Union proceeded well at first, but the cost to the Waffen-SS was extreme: by late October the *Leibstandarte* was at half strength due to enemy action and dysentery that swept through the ranks.^[39] *Das Reich* lost 60% of its strength and was still to take part in the Battle of Moscow. The unit was decimated in the following Soviet offensive. The *Der Führer* Regiment was reduced to 35 men out of the 2,000 that had started the campaign in

June.^[39] Altogether, the Waffen-SS had suffered 43,000 casualties.^[39]

While the *Leibstandarte* and the SS divisions were fighting in the front line, behind the lines it was a different story. The 1 SS Infantry and 2 SS Infantry Brigades, which had been formed from surplus concentration camp guards of the SS-TV, and the SS Cavalry Brigade moved into the Soviet Union behind the advancing armies. At first they fought Soviet partisans and cut off units of the Red Army in the rear of Army Group South, capturing 7,000 prisoners of war, but from mid-August 1941 until late 1942 they were assigned to the Reich Main Security Office headed by Reinhard Heydrich.^{[37][40]} The brigades were now used for rear area security and policing, and were no longer under Army or Waffen-SS command. In the autumn of 1941, they left the anti-partisan role to other units and actively took part in the Holocaust. While assisting the *Einsatzgruppen*, they participated in the liquidation of the Jewish population of the Soviet Union, forming firing parties when required. The three brigades were responsible for the murder of tens of thousands by the end of 1941.^[40]

Because it was more mobile and better able to carry out large-scale operations, the SS Cavalry Brigade played a pivotal role in the transition to the wholesale extermination of the Jewish population.^[41]

On 27 July, the Brigade was ordered into action, and by 1 August the SS Cavalry Regiment was responsible for the death of 800 people; by 6 August, this total had reached 3,000 "Jews and partisans".^[42] On 1 August, after a meeting between Himmler, Erich von Bach-Zelewski and Hinrich Lohse, the brigades received the following order: "Explicit order by RFSS: All Jews must be shot. Drive the female Jews into the swamps."^[43]



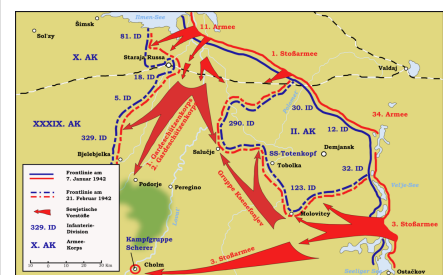
A teenage boy views his murdered family before his own death. Zboriv, Ukraine, 1941

Gustav Lombard, on receiving the order, advised his Battalion that "In future not one male Jew is to remain alive, not one family in the villages."^[43] Throughout the next weeks, soldiers of SS Cavalry Regiment 1 under Lombard's command murdered an estimated 11,000 Jews and more than 400 dispersed soldiers of the Red Army.^[44]

1942

1942 expansion

In 1942, the Waffen-SS was further expanded and a new division was entered on the rolls in March. By the second half of 1942 an increasing number of foreigners, many of whom were not volunteers, began entering the ranks.^[45] The 7th SS Volunteer Mountain Division *Prinz Eugen* was recruited from Volksdeutsche (ethnic Germans) drafted under threat of punishment by the local German leadership^[45] from Croatia, Serbia, Hungary, and Romania and used for anti-partisan operations in the Balkans.^{[37][46]} Himmler approved the introduction of formal compulsory service for the Volksdeutsche in German occupied Serbia.^[45] Another new division was formed at the same time, when the SS Cavalry Brigade was used as the cadre in the formation of the 8th SS Cavalry Division *Florian Geyer*.^[37]



Offensive of the Red Army south of Lake Ilmen, 7 January – 21 February 1942, creating the Demyansk Pocket

Panzergrenadier divisions

The front line divisions of the Waffen-SS that had suffered through the Russian winter of 1941–1942 and the Soviet counter-offensive were withdrawn to France to recover and be reformed as Panzergrenadier divisions.^[47] Thanks to the efforts of Himmler and *Obergruppenführer* Paul Hausser, the new commander of the SS Panzer Corps, the three SS Panzergrenadier divisions *Leibstandarte*, *Das Reich*, and *Totenkopf* were to be formed with a full regiment of tanks rather than only a battalion. This meant that the SS Panzergrenadier divisions were full-strength Panzer divisions in all but name. They each received nine Tiger tanks, which were formed into the heavy panzer companies.^[47]



Soldiers of the 3rd SS Division *Totenkopf* on the Eastern Front

Demyansk Pocket

The Soviet offensive of January 1942 trapped a number of German divisions in the Demyansk Pocket between February and April 1942; the 3 SS *Totenkopf* was one of the divisions encircled by the Red Army. The Red Army liberated Demyansk on 1 March 1943 with the retreat of the German troops. "For his excellence in command and the particularly fierce fighting of the *Totenkopf*", *Obergruppenführer* Theodor Eicke was awarded the Oak Leaves to the Knight's Cross on 20 May 1942.^[48]

1943

1943 expansion

The Waffen-SS expanded further in 1943: in February the 9th SS Panzer Division *Hohenstaufen* and its sister division, the 10th SS Panzer Division *Fruntsberg*, were formed in France. They were followed in July by the 11th SS Volunteer Panzergrenadier Division *Nordland* created from Norwegian and Danish volunteers. September saw the formation of the 12th SS Panzer Division *Hitlerjugend* using volunteers from the Hitler Youth. Himmler and Berger successfully appealed to Hitler to form a Bosnian Muslim division, and the 13th Waffen Mountain Division of the SS *Handschar* (1st Croatian), the first non-Germanic division, was formed, to fight Josip Broz Tito's Yugoslav Partisans. This was followed by the 14th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS (1st Ukrainian) formed from volunteers from Galicia in western Ukraine. The 15th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS (1st Latvian) was created in 1943, using compulsory military service in the Ostland. The final new 1943 division was the 16th SS Panzergrenadier Division *Reichsführer-SS*, which was created using the *Sturmbrigade Reichsführer SS* as a cadre. By the end of the year, the Waffen-SS had increased in size from eight divisions and some brigades to 16 divisions.



Grand Mufti of Jerusalem, Haj Amin al-Husseini inspects Bosnian Waffen SS recruits, November 1943

Kharkov

On the Eastern Front, the Germans suffered a devastating defeat when the 6th Army was defeated during the Battle of Stalingrad. Hitler ordered the SS Panzer Corps back to the Eastern Front for a counter-attack with the city of Kharkiv as its objective.^[49] The SS Panzer Corps was in full retreat on 19 February, having been attacked by the Soviet 6th Army, when they received the order to attack.^[49] In an example of an SS Commander disobeying Hitler's order to "stand fast and fight to the death", Hausser withdrew in front of the Red Army. During Manstein's

counteroffensive, the SS Panzer Corps, without support from the Luftwaffe or neighbouring German formations, broke through the Soviet line and advanced on Kharkiv.^[50] Despite orders to encircle Kharkiv from the north, the SS Panzer Corps directly attacked in the Third Battle of Kharkov on 11 March.^[51] This led to four days of house-to-house fighting before Kharkov was recaptured by the 1 SS *Leibstandarte* on 15 March. Two days later the Germans recaptured Belgorod, creating the salient that in July 1943 led to the Battle of Kursk. The German offensive cost the Red Army an estimated 70,000 casualties but the house-to-house fighting in Kharkiv was particularly bloody for the SS Panzer Corps, which lost approximately 44% of its strength by the time operations ended in late March.^[52]

Warsaw Ghetto uprising

The Warsaw Ghetto Uprising was a Jewish insurgency that arose within the Warsaw Ghetto from 19 April to 16 May, an effort to prevent the transportation of the remaining population of the ghetto to Treblinka extermination camp. Units involved from the Waffen-SS were 821 Waffen-SS Panzergrenadiers from five reserve and training battalions and one cavalry reserve and training battalion.^{[53][54]}



Stroop Report original caption: "The leader of the grand operation." SS-Brigadeführer Jürgen Stroop (center) watches housing blocks burn.

Kursk

The next test for the Waffen-SS was the Battle of Prokhorovka, which was part of the Battle of Kursk. The SS Panzer Corps had been renamed the II SS Panzer Corps and was part of the 4th Panzer Army, which was chosen to spearhead the attack through the Soviet defenses. The attack penetrated to a depth of 35 kilometres (22 mi) and was then stopped by the Soviet 1st Tank Army.

During the fighting over the next few days, the II SS Panzer Corps thought they were close to driving a wedge between the 1st Tank Army and Soviet 69th Army, and had even broken through the third line of Soviet defenses at Prokhorovka. Wrongly believing they had made a breakthrough, they were prepared to exploit the opportunity the next day.^{[55][56]} The Soviet reserves had been sent south to defend against a German attack by the III Panzer Corps. With the loss of their reserves, any hope they may have had of dealing a major defeat to the SS Panzer Corps ended. But the German advances now failed – despite appalling losses, the Soviet tank armies held the line and prevented the II SS Panzer Corps from making the expected breakthrough.^[57]



Tiger tank Company *Das Reich* during the Battle of Kursk

While the exact losses on each side cannot be established precisely, the outcome is clearer. Neither the Fifth Guards Tank Army nor the II SS Panzer Corps accomplished their objectives that day. The sudden and violent attack by strong Soviet reserves and the need to break off the assault by the German 9th Army on the northern shoulder of the Kursk salient due to Operation Kutuzov contributed to Hitler's decision to discontinue the attack, the implications of which made him 'sick to his stomach'. A parallel attack by the Red Army against the new 6th Army on the Mius river south of Kharkov necessitated the withdrawal of reserve forces held to exploit any success on the southern shoulder of Kursk, and the OKW also had to draw on some German troops from the Eastern Front to bolster the

Mediterranean theatre following the Anglo-American Invasion of Sicily on the night of 9–10 July 1943. Regardless of the tactical outcome, the Battle of Prokhorovka was an operational victory for the Red Army. The Soviets were not beaten, and the strategic initiative had swung to the Red Army.

Italy

After the Allied invasion of Italy in September 1943, Hitler ordered the II SS Panzer Corps to move to Italy, but in the end only the *Leibstandarte* was sent, where the only other Waffen-SS unit was the 16 SS Panzergrenadier Division *Reichsführer-SS*.^[58]

After the Italian surrender and collapse of 8 September 1943, the *Leibstandarte* was ordered to begin disarming nearby Italian units.^[59] It also had the task of guarding vital road and rail junctions in the north of Italy and was involved in several skirmishes with partisans.^[59] This went smoothly, with the exception of a brief skirmish with Italian troops stationed in Parma on 9 September. By 19 September all Italian forces in the Po River plain had been disarmed, but the OKW received reports that elements of the Italian Fourth Army were regrouping in Piedmont, near the French border. Joachim Peiper's mechanised III Battalion, SS Panzergrenadier Regiment 2, was sent to disarm these units.^[59] On arriving in the province of Cuneo, Peiper was met by an Italian officer who warned that his forces would attack unless Peiper's unit vacated the province immediately. After Peiper refused, the Italians attacked. Peiper's battalion defeated the Italians in a fierce battle, and then disarmed the remaining Italian forces in the area.

While the *Leibstandarte* was operating in the north, the 16 SS *Reichsführer-SS* sent a Kampfgruppe to contain the Anzio landings in January 1944. In March, the bulk of the 1st Italienische Freiwilligen Sturmbrigade (or *Brigata d'Assalto*, *Volontari* in Italian) was sent to the Anzio beachhead, where they fought alongside their German allies, receiving favourable reports and taking heavy losses. In recognition of their performance, Himmler declared the unit to be fully integrated into the Waffen-SS.

1944

1944 expansion

The Waffen-SS expanded again during 1944. January saw the formation of the 19th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS (2nd Latvian), formed from the two SS Infantry Brigades as cadre with Latvian conscripts. The 20th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS (1st Estonian) was formed via general conscription in February 1944, around a cadre from the 3 Estonian SS Volunteer Brigade. The 21st Waffen Mountain Division of the SS Skanderbeg (1st Albanian) was formed in March 1944 from Albanian and Kosovan volunteers, for anti-partisan duties in Albania and Kosovo.^[61] A second Waffen-SS cavalry division followed in April 1944, the 22nd SS Volunteer Cavalry Division *Maria Theresia*. The bulk of the soldiers were Hungarian Army Volksdeutsche conscripts transferred to the Waffen-SS following an agreement between Germany and Hungary. The 23rd SS Volunteer Panzer Grenadier Division *Nederland* followed, formed from the 4th SS Volunteer Panzergrenadier Brigade Nederland, but it was never more than a large brigade. The 24th Waffen Gebirgs Division der SS was another division that was never more than brigade size, consisting mainly of ethnic German volunteers from Italy and volunteers from Slovenia, Croatia, Serbia, and Ukraine. They were primarily involved in fighting partisans in the Kras region of the Alps on the frontiers of Slovenia, Italy, and Austria, the mountainous terrain requiring specialized mountain troops and equipment.^[62] Two Hungarian divisions followed: the 25th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS Hunyadi (1st Hungarian) and the 26th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS (2nd



After D-Day, the Indische Legion was transferred from the Heer to Waffen-SS.^[60]

Hungarian). These were formed under the authority of the Hungarian defense minister, at the request of Himmler. One regiment from the Hungarian Army was ordered to join, but they mostly consisted of Hungarian and Rumanian volunteers.^[63]

The 27th SS Volunteer Division *Langemarck* was formed next in October 1944, from Flemish volunteers added to the 6th SS Volunteer Sturmbrigade *Langemarck*, but again it was nothing more than a large brigade. The 5th SS Volunteer Sturmbrigade *Wallonien* was also upgraded to the 28th SS Volunteer Grenadier Division *Wallonien*. Like the 27th SS, it was never more than a large brigade. Plans to convert the Kaminski Brigade into the 29th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS RONA (1st Russian) were dropped after the execution of their commander, Bronislav Kaminski; instead the Waffen Grenadier Brigade of SS (Italian no. 1) became the 29th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS (1st Italian). The 30th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS (2nd Russian) was formed from the Schutzmannschaft-Brigade *Siegling*. The final new division of 1944, was the 31st SS Volunteer Grenadier Division, formed from conscripted Volksdeutsche, mainly from the Batschka region of Hungary.

Korsun-Cherkassy Pocket

The Korsun-Cherkassy Pocket was formed in January 1944 when units of the 8th Army withdrew to the Panther-Wotan Line, a defensive position along the Dnieper River in Ukraine. Two army corps were left holding a salient into the Soviet lines extending some 100 kilometres (62 mi). The Red Army deployed the 1st and 2nd Ukrainian Fronts to form two armoured rings around the pocket, with an inner ring and an external ring to prevent relief formations from reaching the trapped units. Trapped in the pocket were a total of six German divisions, including the 5 SS *Wiking*, with the attached 5th SS Volunteer Sturmbrigade *Wallonien*, and the Estonian SS Battalion *Narwa*.^[64] The Germans broke out in coordination with other German forces from the outside, including the 1 SS *Leibstandarte*. Roughly two out of three encircled men successfully escaped the pocket.^[65]

Raid on Drvar

The Raid on Drvar, codenamed *Operation Rösselsprung*, was an attack by the Waffen-SS and Luftwaffe on the command structure of the Yugoslav partisans. Their objective was the elimination of the partisan-controlled Supreme Headquarters and the capture of Tito. The offensive took place in April and May 1944. The Waffen-SS units involved were the 500th SS Parachute Battalion and the 7 SS *Prinz Eugen*.

The assault started when a small group parachuted into Drvar to secure landing grounds for the following glider force. The 500th SS Parachute Battalion fought their way to Tito's cave headquarters and exchanged heavy gunfire resulting in numerous casualties on both sides. By the time German forces had penetrated into the cave, Tito had already escaped. At the end of the battle only 200 men of the 500th SS Parachute Battalion remained unwounded.^[66]

Baltic states

In the Baltic states the Battle of Narva started in February. The battle can be divided into two phases: the Battle for Narva Bridgehead from February to July and the Battle of Tannenberg Line from July to September. A number of volunteer and conscript Waffen-SS units from Norway, Denmark, the Netherlands, Belgium, and Estonia fought in Narva, in what has been called by several authors the *Battle of the European SS*.^[67] The units were all part of the III SS (Germanic) Panzer Corps in Army Group North, which consisted of the 11th SS Panzergrenadier Division *Nordland*, the 4th SS Volunteer Panzergrenadier Brigade *Nederland*, the 5th SS Volunteer Sturmbrigade *Wallonien*, the 6th SS Volunteer Sturmbrigade *Langemarck*, and the conscript 20th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS (1st Estonian), under the command of Obergruppenführer Felix Steiner.^[68]

Also in Army Group North was the VI SS Corps, which consisted of the 15th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS (1st Latvian) and the 19th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS (2nd Latvian). Latvian Waffen SS and German army units held out in the Courland Pocket until the end of the war.

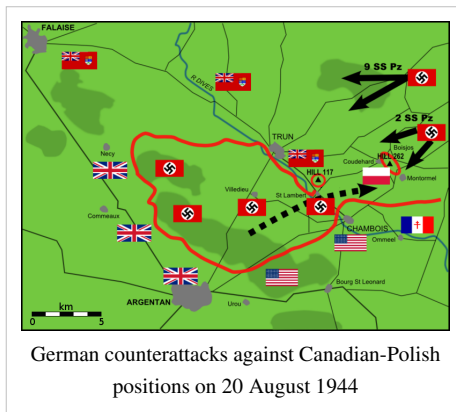
Normandy

Operation Overlord, the Allied "D-Day" landings in Normandy, took place on 6 June 1944. In preparation for the expected landings the I SS Panzer Corps *Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler* was moved to Septeuil to the west of Paris in April 1944. The Corps had the 1 SS *Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler*, 12 SS *Hitlerjugend*, the 17 SS *Götz von Berlichingen* and the Army's Panzer-Lehr-Division divisions assigned to it.^[69] The corps was to form a part of General Leo Geyr von Schweppenburg's Panzer Group West, the Western theatre's armoured reserve.^[69] The Corps was restructured on 4 July 1944 and only the 1 SS *Leibstandarte* and the 12 SS *Hitlerjugend* remained at strength.^[70]

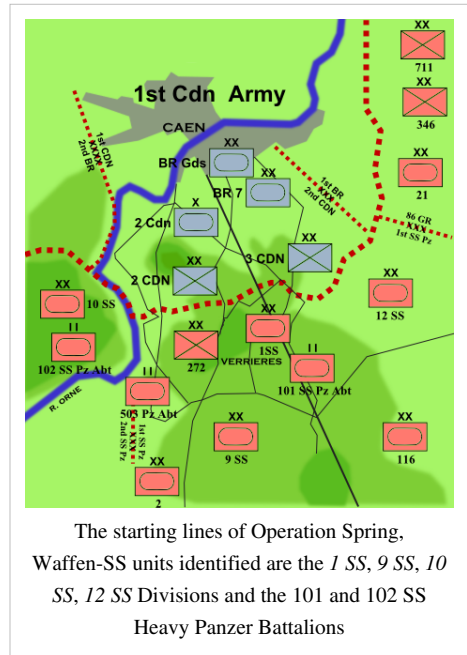
After the landings, the first Waffen-SS unit in action was the 12 SS *Hitlerjugend*, which arrived at the invasion front on 7 June, in the Caen area. The same day they were involved in the Ardenne Abbey massacre.^[71] The next unit to arrive was the 17 SS *Götz von Berlichingen* on 11 June, which came into contact with the 101st Airborne Division.^[72] The SS Heavy Panzer Battalion 101 arrived next to protect the left wing of the I SS Panzer Corps. The 1 SS *Leibstandarte* arrived towards the end of the month with lead elements becoming embroiled in the British offensive Operation Epsom.

The only other Waffen-SS unit in France at this time was the 2 SS *Das Reich*, in Montauban, north of Toulouse. They were ordered north to the landing beaches and on 9 June were involved in the Tulle murders, where 99 men were murdered. The next day they reached Oradour-sur-Glane and massacred 642 French civilians.

The II SS Panzer Corps consisting of the 9th SS *Hohenstaufen* and 10th SS *Frundsberg* divisions and the SS Heavy Panzer Battalion 102 was transferred from the Eastern Front to spearhead an offensive to destroy the Allied beachhead. However, the British launched Operation Epsom and the two divisions were fed piecemeal into the battle, and launched several counterattacks over the following days.



2,000 killed and 5,000 taken prisoner.^[76] The 12 SS *Hitlerjugend* had lost 94 per cent of its armour, nearly all of its artillery, and 70 per cent of its vehicles.^[77] The division had close to 20,000 men and 150 tanks before the campaign started, and was now reduced to 300 men and 10 tanks.^[77]



Without any further reinforcements in men or materiel, the Waffen-SS divisions were hard put to stop the Allied advance. 1 SS *Leibstandarte* and 2 SS *Das Reich* took part in the failed Operation Lüttich in early August.^[73] The end came in mid August when the German Army was encircled and trapped in the Falaise pocket, including the 1 SS *Leibstandarte*, 10 SS *Frundsberg* and 12 SS *Hitlerjugend* and the 17 SS *Götz von Berlichingen*, while the 2 SS *Das Reich* and the 9 SS *Hohenstaufen* were ordered to attack Hill 262 from the outside in order to keep the gap open.^[74] By 22 August the Falaise pocket had been closed, and all German forces west of the Allied lines were dead or in captivity.^[75] In the fighting around Hill 262 alone, casualties totalled

With the German Army in full retreat, two further Waffen-SS formations entered the battle in France, the SS Panzergrenadier Brigade 49 and the SS Panzergrenadier Brigade 51. Both had been formed in June 1944 from staff and students at the *SS-Junkerschule*.^[78] They were stationed in Denmark to allow the garrison there to move into France, but were brought forward at the beginning of August to the area south and east of Paris. Both Brigades were tasked to hold crossings over the Seine River allowing the Army to retreat. Eventually they were forced back and then withdrew, the surviving troops being incorporated into the 17 SS *Götz von Berlichingen*.



German soldiers of the Waffen SS, taken prisoner in Normandy

Greece

While the bulk of the Waffen-SS was now on the Eastern Front or in Normandy, the 4th SS Polizei Panzergrenadier Division was stationed in Greece on internal security duties and anti-partisan operations. On 10 June they became involved in the Distomo massacre, when over a period of two hours they went door to door and massacred Greek civilians, reportedly in revenge for a Greek Resistance attack. In total, 218 men, women and children were killed. According to survivors, the SS forces "bayoneted babies in their cribs, stabbed pregnant women, and beheaded the village priest."^[79]

Italy

On the Italian Front the 16 SS *Reichsführer-SS*, conducting anti-partisan operations, is remembered more for the atrocities it committed than its fighting ability: it was involved in the Sant'Anna di Stazzema massacre in August 1944^[80] and the Marzabotto massacre between September and October 1944.^[81]

Finland

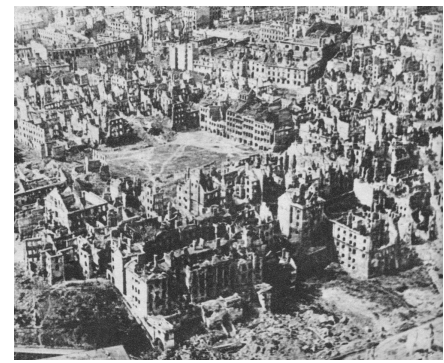
In Finland, the 6 SS *Nord* had held its lines during the Soviet summer offensive until it was ordered to withdraw from Finland upon the conclusion of an armistice between the Finns and the Soviets in September 1944. They then formed the rear guard for the three German corps withdrawing from Finland in Operation Birch, and from September to November 1944 marched 1,600 kilometres to Mo i Rana, Norway, where it entrained for the southern end of the country, crossing the Skagerrak to Denmark.

Arnhem and Operation Market Garden

In early September 1944, the II SS Panzer Corps (9 SS *Hohenstaufen* and 10 SS *Frundberg*) were pulled out of the line and sent to the Arnhem area in the Netherlands.^[82] Upon arrival they began the task of refitting, and the majority of the remaining armoured vehicles were loaded onto trains in preparation for transport to repair depots in Germany. On Sunday 17 September 1944 the Allies launched Operation Market Garden, and the British 1st Airborne Division was dropped in Oosterbeek, to the west of Arnhem. Realizing the threat, Wilhelm Bittrich, commander of II SS Panzer Corps, ordered *Hohenstaufen* and *Frundsberg* to ready themselves for combat. Also in the area was the Training and Reserve Battalion, 16th SS Division *Reichsführer-SS*. The Allied airborne operation was a failure, and Arnhem was not liberated until 14 April 1945.^[83]

Warsaw Uprising

At the other end of Europe, the Waffen-SS was dealing with the Warsaw Uprising. Between August and October 1944, the Dirlewanger Brigade (recruited from criminals and the mentally ill throughout Germany) and the Waffen-Sturm-Brigade RONA were sent to Warsaw to put down the uprising. During the battle, the *Dirlewanger* behaved atrociously, raping, looting, and killing citizens of Warsaw regardless of whether they belonged to the Polish resistance or not; the unit commander SS-*Oberführer* Oskar Dirlewanger encouraged their excesses. The unit's behavior was reportedly so bestial and indiscriminate that Himmler was forced to send a battalion of SS military police to ensure the Dirlewanger convicts did not turn their aggressions against the leadership of the brigade or other nearby German units.^[84] At the same time they were encouraged by Himmler to terrorize freely, take no prisoners, and generally indulge their perverse tendencies. Favoured tactics of the Dirlewanger men during the siege reportedly included the ubiquitous gang rape of female Poles, both women and children; playing "bayonet catch" with live babies; and torturing captives to death by hacking off their arms, dousing them with gasoline, and setting them alight to run armless and flaming down the street.^{[85][84]} The Dirlewanger brigade committed almost non-stop atrocities during this period, in particular the four-day Wola massacre.



85 per cent of Warsaw was destroyed. Centre: ruins of Old Town Market Place, Warsaw



Photo taken by the Polish Underground showing the bodies of women and children murdered by troops of the SS-Sturmbrigade *Dirlewanger* in Warsaw, August 1944

The other unit, *Waffen-Sturm-Brigade RONA* was tasked with clearing the Ochota district in Warsaw that was defended by members of the Polish Home Army. Their attack was planned for the morning of 5 August, but when the time came, the RONA unit could not be found; after some searching by the SS military police, members of the unit were found looting abandoned houses in the rear of the German column. Later, thousands of Polish civilians were killed by the RONA SS men during the events known as Ochota massacre; many victims were also raped.^{[86][87]} In following weeks, the RONA unit was moved south to the Wola district, but it fared no better in combat there than it did in Ochota; in one incident a sub-unit of the RONA brigade advanced to loot a captured building on the front line, but was subsequently cut off from the rest of the SS formation and wiped out by the Poles. Following the fiasco, SS-Brigadeführer Bronislaw

Vladislavovich Kaminski, the unit's commander, was called to Łódź to attend a SS leadership conference. He never arrived; official Nazi sources blamed Polish partisans for an alleged ambush that killed the RONA commander. But according to various other sources he was arrested and tried by the SS, or simply shot on the spot by the Gestapo. The behaviour of the *RONA* during the battle was an embarrassment even to the SS, and the alleged rape and murder of two German Strength Through Joy girls may have played a part in the eventual execution of the brigade's commander.^[88]

Vistula River line

In late August 1944, 5 SS *Wiking* was ordered back to Modlin on the Vistula River line near Warsaw, where it was to join the newly formed Army Group Vistula. Fighting alongside the Luftwaffe's Fallschirm-Panzer Division 1 *Hermann Göring*, they annihilated the Soviet 3rd Tank Corps. The advent of the Warsaw Uprising brought the Soviet offensive to a halt, and relative peace fell on the front line. The division remained in the Modlin area for the rest of the year, grouped with the 3 SS *Totenkopf* in the IV SS Panzer Corps. Heavy defensive battles around Modlin

followed for the rest of the year. Together they helped force the Red Army out of Warsaw and back across the Vistula River, where the Front stabilized until January 1945.

Ardennes Offensive



Peiper's troops on the road to Malmédy



Aftermath of the Malmedy Massacre

The Ardennes Offensive or "Battle of the Bulge", between 16 December 1944 and 25 January 1945, was a major German offensive through the forested Ardennes Mountains region of Belgium. The Waffen-SS units included the 6th Panzer Army under Sepp Dietrich. Created on 26 October 1944, it incorporated the I SS Panzer Corps (1 SS *Leibstandarte*, the 12 SS *Hitlerjugend* and the SS Heavy Panzer Battalion 101). It also had the II SS Panzer Corps (2 SS *Das Reich* and the 9 SS *Hohenstaufen*). Another unit involved was Otto Skorzeny's SS Panzer Brigade 150.

The purpose of the attack was to split the British and American line in half, capture Antwerp, and encircle and destroy four Allied armies, forcing the Western Allies to negotiate a peace treaty on terms favorable to the Axis Powers.^[89]

The attack was ultimately a failure. It is infamous for the Malmedy massacre, in which approximately 90 unarmed American prisoners of war were murdered on 17 December 1944 by the Kampfgruppe Peiper, part of the 1 SS *Leibstandarte*.^[90] Also during this battle, soldiers from 3./SS-PzAA1 LSSAH captured and shot eleven African-American soldiers from the American 333rd Artillery Battalion in the hamlet of Wereth. Their remains were found by Allied troops two months later.

The soldiers had their fingers cut off and legs broken, and one was shot while trying to bandage a comrade's wounds.^[91]

Siege of Budapest

In late December 1944, the Axis forces, including IX Waffen Mountain Corps of the SS (Croatian), defending Budapest, were encircled in the Siege of Budapest. The IV SS Panzer Corps (3 SS *Totenkopf* and 5 SS *Wiking*) was ordered south to join Hermann Balck's 6th Army (Army Group *Balck*), which was mustering for a relief effort code named Operation Konrad.

As a part of Operation Konrad I, the IV SS Panzer Corps was committed to action on 1 January 1945, near Tata, with the advance columns of *Wiking* slamming into the Soviet 4th Guards Army. A heavy battle ensued, with the 5 SS *Wiking* and 3 SS *Totenkopf* destroying many of the Soviet tanks. In three days their panzer spearheads had driven 45 kilometres, over half the distance from the start point to Budapest. The Soviets maneuvered forces to block the advance, and they barely managed to halt them at Bicske, only 28 kilometres (17 mi) from Budapest. Two further attacks, Operations Konrad II and III, also failed.^[92]

The Hungarian Third Army was besieged in Budapest along with the IX Waffen Mountain Corps of the SS (Croatian) (8 SS *Florian Geyer* and 22 SS *Maria Theresia*). The siege lasted from 29 December 1944 until the city surrendered unconditionally on 13 February 1945. Only 170 men of the 22 SS *Maria Theresia* made it back to the German lines.

1945

1945 expansion

The Waffen-SS continued to expand in 1945. January saw the 32nd SS Volunteer Grenadier Division *30 Januar* formed from the remnants of other units and staff from the SS-Junkerschulen. In February the Waffen Grenadier Brigade or SS Charlemagne (1st French) was reformed as the 33rd Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS Charlemagne (1st French), and the SS Volunteer Grenadier-Brigade Landstorm Nederland was upgraded to the 34th SS Volunteer Grenadier Division *Landstorm Nederland*. The second SS Police division followed when the 35th SS and Police Grenadier Division was formed from SS Police units that had been transferred to the Waffen-SS. The Dirlewanger Brigade was reformed as the 36th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS. There was now a real shortage of Waffen-SS volunteers and conscripts, so units from the Army were attached to bring it up to strength. The third SS Cavalry division 37th SS Volunteer Cavalry Division *Lützow* was formed from the remnants of the 8 SS *Florian Geyer* and 22 SS *Maria Theresia*, which had both been virtually destroyed. The last Waffen-SS division was the 38th SS Division *Nibelungen*, which was also formed from students and staff from the SS-Junkerschule, but consisted of only around 6,000 men, the strength of a normal brigade.

The XV SS Cossack Cavalry Corps, which contained the 1 SS Cossack Division, was transferred to the Waffen-SS on 1 February 1945. Despite the refusal of its commander, General von Pannwitz, to enter the SS, the corps was placed under SS administration and all Cossacks became formally part of the Waffen-SS.^[93]

Operation Nordwind

Operation Nordwind was the last major German offensive on the Western Front. It began on 1 January 1945 in Alsace and Lorraine in north-eastern France, and it ended on 25 January. The initial attack was conducted by three Corps of the 1st Army. By 15 January at least 17 German divisions (including units in the Colmar Pocket) were engaged, including the XIII SS Army Corps (17 SS *Götz von Berlichingen* and 38 SS *Nibelungen*) and the 6 SS *Nord* and 10 SS *Frunderberg*.^[94] At the same time, the Luftwaffe mounted a large offensive over the skies of France. Some 240 fighters were lost and just as many pilots. It was the 'last gasp' attempt for the Luftwaffe to take back air supremacy from the western allies.

Operation Solstice

Operation Solstice, or the "Stargard Tank Battle" (February 1945) was one of the last armoured offensive operations on the Eastern Front. It was a limited counter-attack by the three corps of the Eleventh SS Panzer Army, which was being assembled in Pomerania, against the spearheads of the 1st Belorussian Front. Originally planned as a major offensive, it was executed as a more limited attack. It was repulsed by the Red Army, but helped to convince the Soviet High Command to postpone the planned attack on Berlin.^[95]

Initially the attack achieved a total surprise, reaching the banks of the Ina River and, on 17 January, Arnswalde. Strong Soviet counter-attacks halted the advance, and the operation was called off. The III (Germanic) SS Panzer Corps, was pulled back to the Stargard and Stettin on the northern Oder River.

East Pomeranian Offensive

The East Pomeranian Offensive lasted from 24 February to 4 April, in Pomerania and West Prussia. The Waffen-SS units involved were the 11 SS *Nordland*, 20 SS *Estonian*, 23 SS *Nederland*, 27 SS *Langemark*, 28 SS *Wallonien*, all in the III (Germanic) SS Panzer Corps, and the X SS Corps, which did not command any SS units.^[96]

In March 1945, the X SS Corps was encircled by the 1st Guards Tank Army, 3rd Shock Army, and the Polish 1st Army in the area of Dramburg. This pocket was destroyed by the Red Army on 7 March 1945.^{[97][98]} On 8 March 1945, the Soviets announced the capture of General Krappe and 8,000 men of the X SS Corps.^[99]

Operation Spring Awakening

After the Ardennes offensive failed, the SS Divisions involved were pulled out and refitted in Germany in preparation for Operation Spring Awakening, with top priority for men and equipment. The replacements were a mixed group of raw recruits and drafted Luftwaffe and Kriegsmarine personnel no longer needed by their own branch of service, as they had no aircraft or ships to serve in. The 6th SS Panzer Army would again take the lead, with the I SS Panzer Corps (1 SS *Leibstandarte* and 12 SS *Hitlerjugend*) and the II SS Panzer Corps (2 SS *Das Reich* and the 10 SS *Frundsberg*). Also present but not part of the 6th SS Panzer Army was the IV SS Panzer Corps (3 SS *Totenkopf* and 5 SS *Wiking*). This was the first time that six SS Panzer Divisions took part in the same offensive.

As planned, the offensive got under way on 6 March 1945, spearheaded by the 6th SS Panzer Army. The attack surprised the Soviets, and impressive gains were made for an offensive launched at such a late date in the war. However, once the Soviets realized that elite SS units were involved, they took the German offensive seriously, utilizing 16 rifle divisions, two tank corps (with some 150 tanks), and two mechanized corps, in direct support just behind the front line south west of Lake Balaton. The Soviets had been building up their forces for their own offensive along the Danube valley, which meant the 6th SS Panzer Army's attack was confronted by an overwhelming Soviet force of more than 1,000 tanks, which ground the German advance to a halt.

By 14 March the attack was in serious trouble. The advance of the 6th SS Panzer Army, while impressive, was well short of its targets. Two days later, the Soviets launched a massive counterattack, which drove the 6th SS Panzer Army back to its start line within 24 hours. All six of the Waffen-SS divisions suffered grievously during Spring Awakening, and by the end most were below 50 per cent strength without much prospect of reinforcements to replace their losses.

Armband order

This failure is famous for the notorious "armband order" that followed. The order was issued to Sepp Dietrich by Adolf Hitler, who claimed that the troops, and more importantly, the 1 SS *Leibstandarte*, "did not fight as the situation demanded."^[100] As a mark of disgrace, the *Leibstandarte* units involved in the battle were ordered to remove their treasured "Adolf Hitler" cuff titles. Dietrich was disgusted by Hitler's order and did not relay it to his troops.

Vienna Offensive

After Operation Spring Awakening, the 6th SS Panzer Army withdrew towards Vienna and was involved in the Vienna Offensive. The only major force to face the attacking Red Army was the II SS Panzer Corps (2 SS *Das Reich* and 3 SS *Totenkopf*), under the command of Wilhelm Bittrich, along with *ad hoc* forces made up of garrison and anti-aircraft units.^[101] Vienna fell on 13 April.^[102] Bittrich's II SS Panzer Corps had pulled out to the west that evening to avoid encirclement.^[103]

Berlin

The Army Group Vistula was formed in 1945 to protect Berlin from the advancing Red Army. It fought in the Battle of the Seelow Heights (16–19 April) and the Battle of Halbe (21 April – 1 May), both part of the Battle of Berlin. The Waffen-SS was represented by the III (Germanic) SS Panzer Corps.

On 16 April, the remnants of the 11 SS *Nordland*, 33 SS *Charlemagne*, and the Spanish Volunteer Company of SS 101 were ordered to move to the front line east of Berlin. From 17 to 20 April they were in constant combat all along the front and pushed back into the city.

On 23 April, *Brigadeführer* Wilhelm Mohnke was appointed by Hitler as Battle Commander for the centre government district (Zitadelle sector), which included the Reich Chancellery and *Führerbunker*. Mohnke's command post was in the bunkers under the Reich Chancellery.^[104] He formed *Kampfgruppe Mohnke* (Battle Group Mohnke), divided into two weak regiments. It was made up of the LSSAH Flak Company, replacements from LSSAH Training and Reserve Battalion from Spreenhagen (under *Standartenführer* Anhalt),^[104] 600 men from the *Begleit-Bataillon Reichsführer-SS*,^[105] the *Führer-Begleit-Company*, and the core group—800 men of the LSSAH Guard Battalion assigned to guard the *Führer*.^[104]



Waffen-SS soldiers are executed by the U.S. Army at Dachau on 29 April 1945.

On 25 April, *Brigadeführer* Gustav Krukenberg was appointed the commander of (Berlin) Defence Sector C. This included the *Nordland* Division, whose previous commander, Joachim Ziegler, was relieved of his command the same day.^[106] On 27 April, after a spirited but futile defence, the remnants of *Nordland* were pushed back into the centre government district (Zitadelle sector) in Defence sector Z. There Krukenberg's *Nordland* headquarters was a carriage in the Stadtmitte U-Bahn station.^[107] The men of *Nordland* were now under Mohnke's overall command. Since Mohnke's fighting force was located at the nerve centre of the German Third Reich, it fell under the heaviest artillery bombardment of the war. The bombardment began as a birthday present to Hitler on 20 April 1945 and lasted until the end of hostilities on 8 May 1945. Under pressure from the most intense shelling, the SS troops put up stiff resistance as the Red Army raced to take the Reichstag and Reich Chancellery. This condemned the SS troops to bitter and bloody street fighting.^[108] By 26 April, the *Nordland* defenders were pushed back into the Reichstag and Reich Chancellery. There over the next few days, the survivors (mainly French SS troops from the former 33 SS *Charlemagne*) held out against overwhelming odds.

On 30 April, after receiving news of Hitler's suicide, orders were issued that those who could do so were to break out. Prior to the breakout Mohnke briefed all commanders that could be reached within the Zitadelle sector about Hitler's death and the planned breakout.^[109] The break out started at 2300 hours on 1 May. There were ten main groups that attempted to head northwest towards Mecklenburg. Fierce fighting continued all around, especially in the Weidendammer Bridge area. What was left of the 11 SS *Nordland* under *Brigadeführer* Krukenberg fought hard in that area, but Soviet artillery and anti-tank guns dispatched the groups. Several very small groups managed to reach the Americans at the Elbe's west bank, but most, including Mohnke's group, could not make it through the Soviet rings.^[109]

On 2 May hostilities officially ended by order of Helmuth Weidling, Kommandant of the Defense Area Berlin. News of the surrender led some of the encircled Waffen-SS men to change their minds as to suicide. Historian Thomas Fischer related the following example of the mindset of some of the men:

Mohnke's adjutant, SS-*Obersturmführer* Gert Stehr of the Fuhrer Escort Detachment, formerly ... [with] Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler ... shot himself before the group surrendered to the Soviets. His last words: 'Whoever has sworn an oath on the flag of the Führer, no longer has anything that belongs to him!'^[109]

Commanders

- Josef "Sepp" Dietrich was a former Army sergeant with a peasant background who commanded the forerunner of the Waffen-SS, the Sonderkommando Berlin. He would command the *Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler* from its inception to Regiment, Brigade, and Division. He was then given command of the I SS Panzer Corps *Leibstandarte* and by the end of the war was the commander of the 6th SS Panzer Army.^[11]
- Paul Hausser, a former General in the regular army, was chosen by Himmler to transform the SS-VT into a credible military organisation. He was the first divisional commander of the Waffen-SS when the SS-VT was formed into a Division for the Battle of France. He went onto command the II SS Panzer Corps and the 7th Army.^[16]
- Theodor Eicke, a former army pay master and police informant. He was the first commander of Dachau concentration camp. He formed the SS *Totenkopf* Division from members of the SS-Totenkopfverbände and was killed in action on 26 February 1943 on the Eastern Front.^[16]
- Felix Steiner, another former army officer and veteran of World War I. He was given command of the SS Regiment *Deutschland*. He is credited with the creation of small mobile Battle Groups. He armed his men with Submachine guns and Grenades instead of rifles and issued camouflage clothing. He commanded the SS Division *Wiking* and the III (Germanic) SS Panzer Corps.^[18]
- Kurt Meyer started the war in command of the *Leibstandarte* anti-tank company, was promoted and given command of the Reconnaissance Battalion, which he led in the Balkans and Russia. He was chosen to lead the SS Panzergrenadier Regiment 25 in the newly formed 12th SS Panzer Division *Hitlerjugend*, and at the age of 33 became a divisional commander when he took over command of the division (after the death of Fritz Witt) in Normandy in 1944.

Casualties

Total casualties amongst the Waffen-SS will probably never be known, but one estimate indicates that they suffered 180,000 dead, 400,000 wounded, and 40,000 missing.^[110] World War II casualties indicates that the Waffen-SS suffered 314,000 killed and missing, or 34.9 per cent.^[111] By comparison, the United States Army suffered 318,274 killed and missing in all theatres of the war.<ref name="FOOTNOTEOvermans2000[[Category:Wikipedia articles needing page number citations from June 2013]]<sup class=""noprint Inline-Template" style=""white-space:nowrap;">>[<i>[[Wikipedia:Citing sources|page]</sup>">Overmans 2000, p. Wikipedia:Citing sources.</ref>^[112]

War crimes

The separately organised Allgemeine SS was responsible for the administration of extermination camps. Many members of it and the SS-Totenkopfverbände subsequently became members of the Waffen-SS, forming the initial core of the *Totenkopf* Division.^{[21][23]} Many Waffen-SS members and units were responsible for war crimes against civilians and allied servicemen. After the war the SS organisation as a whole was held to be a criminal organization by the post-war German government, due to evidence that it was responsible for war crimes. Formations such as the *Dirlewanger* and *Kaminski* Brigades were singled out, and many others were involved in large-scale massacres or smaller-scale killings such as murder of 34 captured allied servicemen ordered by Josef Kieffer during Operation Bulbasket in 1944, the Houtman affair,^[113] or murders perpetrated by Heinrich Boere. The most infamous incidents include the following:

- Wormhoudt massacre by SS Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler, 1940, France
- Le Paradis massacre by SS Division Totenkopf, 1940, France
- Oradour-sur-Glane massacre by SS Division Das Reich, 1944, France
- Ochota massacre by SS Kaminski Brigade, 1944, Poland
- Wola massacre by SS-Sturmbrigade Dirlewanger, 1944, Poland
- Huta Pieniacka massacre by SS-Galizien division 1944, Poland
- Tulle massacre by SS Das Reich, 1944, France
- Marzabotto massacre by 16th SS Panzergrenadier Division Reichsführer-SS, 1944, Italy
- Malmedy massacre by Kampfgruppe Peiper, part of 1st SS Panzer Division, 1944, Belgium
- Ardeatine massacre by two SS officers, 1944, Italy
- Distomo massacre by 4th SS Polizei Division, 1944, Greece
- Sant'Anna di Stazzema massacre by 16th SS Panzergrenadier Division Reichsführer-SS, 1944, Italy
- Ardenne Abbey massacre by 12th SS Panzer Division Hitlerjugend, 1944, France

The linking of the SS-VT with the SS-Totenkopfverbände (SS-TV) in 1938 posed important questions about Waffen-SS criminality,^[19] since the SS-TV were already responsible for imprisonment, torture, and murder of Jews and other political opponents through providing the personnel for manning of the concentration camps. Their leader, Theodor Eicke, who was the commandant of Dachau, inspector of the camps, and murderer of Ernst Röhm, later became the commander of the 3 SS *Totenkopf* Division.^[16] With the invasion of Poland, the Totenkopfverbände troops were called on to carry out "police and security measures" in rear areas. What these measures involved is demonstrated by the record of *SS Totenkopf Standarte Brandenburg*. It arrived in Włocławek on 22 September 1939 and embarked on a four-day "Jewish action" that included the burning of synagogues and the execution en masse of the leaders of the Jewish community. On 29 September the Standarte travelled to Bydgoszcz to conduct an "intelligentsia action". Approximately 800 Polish civilians and what the Sicherheitsdienst (SD) termed "potential resistance leaders" were killed. The Totenkopfverbände was to become one of the elite SS divisions, but from the start they were among the first executors of a policy of systematic extermination.

Several formations within the Waffen-SS were found guilty of war crimes, especially in the opening and closing phases of the war.^[3] In addition to documented atrocities, Waffen-SS units assisted in rounding up Eastern European



Photograph from the Stroop Report, prepared for Jürgen Stroop



Burned out cars and buildings still litter the remains of the original village in Oradour-sur-Glane, as left by Das Reich SS division

Jews for deportation and utilised scorched earth tactics during anti-partisan operations. Some Waffen-SS personnel convalesced at concentration camps, from which they were drawn, by serving guard duties. Other members of the Waffen-SS were more directly involved in genocide.^[114]

The end of the war saw a number of war crime trials, including the Malmedy massacre trial. The counts of indictment related to the massacre of more than 300 American prisoners "in the vicinity of Malmedy, Honsfeld, Büllingen, Ligneuville, Stoumont, La Gleize, Cheneux, Petit Thier, Trois Ponts, Stavelot, Wanne, and Luttrebois", between 16 December 1944 and 13 January 1945, and the massacre of 100 Belgian civilians mainly in the vicinity of Stavelot.^[115]

During the Nuremberg Trials, the Waffen-SS was declared a criminal organisation, except conscripts from 1943 onward, who were exempted from that judgement as they had been forced to join.^[116]

HIAG

Main article: HIAG

The HIAG (German: *Hilfsgemeinschaft auf Gegenseitigkeit der Angehörigen der ehemaligen Waffen-SS*, literally "Mutual Help Association of Former Waffen-SS Members") was an organization founded in 1951 by former members of the Waffen-SS to provide assistance to veterans, and campaign for the rehabilitation of their legal status with respect to veterans' pensions. Unlike soldiers of the regular Wehrmacht, pensions had been denied to members of the Waffen-SS as a result of it having been declared a criminal organization at the Nuremberg trials.^[117]

References

Explanatory notes

- [1] Mollo 1991, p. 1.
- [2] This motto was not used by foreign conscript formations such as the 15th and 19th Latvian and 20th Estonian Waffen Grenadier Divisions.
- [3] Repa 2006.
- [4] Bender & Taylor 1971, p. 23.
- [5] McNab 2009, pp. 56, 57, 66.
- [6] Reitlinger 1989, p. 84.
- [7] Bender & Taylor 1971, p. 8.
- [8] Goldsworthy 2010, p. 51.
- [9] Langer & Rudowski 2008, p. 263.
- [10] Król 2006, pp. 452, 545.
- [11] Flaherty 2004, p. 144.
- [12] Cook & Bender 1994, pp. 17, 19.
- [13] Kershaw 2008, pp. 306–313.
- [14] Flaherty 2004, p. 145.
- [15] Longerich 2012, p. 220.
- [16] Flaherty 2004, p. 146.
- [17] Windrow & Burn 1992, pp. 7–8.
- [18] Flaherty 2004, p. 147.
- [19] Flaherty 2004, p. 148.
- [20] Equivalent to a full General. The independence of the LSSAH can be partly explained by Dietrich's rank, as well as his personal friendship with Hitler.
- [21] Flaherty 2004, p. 149.
- [22] Flaherty 2004, pp. 149–150.
- [23] Flaherty 2004, p. 150.
- [24] Flaherty 2004, p. 151.
- [25] Flaherty 2004, p. 152.
- [26] Flaherty 2004, p. 154.
- [27] Harman 1980, p. 100.
- [28] Flaherty 2004, p. 143.
- [29] Flaherty 2004, p. 155.

- [30] Jackson 2001, pp. 285–288.
 - [31] Butler 2001, pp. 81–83.
 - [32] Flaherty 2004, p. 156.
 - [33] Flaherty 2004, p. 160.
 - [34] Evans 2008, p. 153.
 - [35] Flaherty 2004, p. 163.
 - [36] Flaherty 2004, p. 165.
 - [37] Windrow & Burn 1992, p. 9.
 - [38] Flaherty 2004, p. 166.
 - [39] Flaherty 2004, p. 168.
 - [40] Hannes & Naumann 2000, p. 136.
 - [41] Browning 2007, p. 279.
 - [42] Browning 2007, p. 280.
 - [43] Browning 2007, p. 281.
 - [44] Cuppers 2006, p. 279.
 - [45] Stein 1984, p. 171.
 - [46] Mitcham 2007, p. 148.
 - [47] Reynolds 1997, p. 9.
 - [48] Fellgiebel 2000, p. 59.
 - [49] Flaherty 2004, p. 173.
 - [50] Flaherty 2004, pp. 173–174.
 - [51] Margry 2001, p. 20.
 - [52] Reynolds 1997, p. 10.
 - [53] Stroop 1943.
 - [54] Holocaust Memorial Museum.
 - [55] Dunn 2007, p. 153.
 - [56] Glantz & House 1995, pp. 166–167.
 - [57] Bergstrom 2007, p. 81.
 - [58] Clark 1966, pp. 337–338.
 - [59] Reynolds 1997, p. 15.
 - [60] Thomson 2004.
 - [61] Ailsby 2004, p. 169.
 - [62] Williamson & Andrew 2004, p. 4.
 - [63] Williamson & Andrew 2004, pp. 5–6.
 - [64] Zetterling & Frankson 2008, p. 335.
 - [65] Nash 2002, p. 366.
 - [66] Eyre 2006, pp. 343–376.
 - [67] In the context of this battle, the term "Battle of the European SS" merely refers to the high proportion of foreign nationals present. Ailsby 2004, p. 145; Ripley 2004, p. 189.
 - [68] Mitcham 2001, pp. 261–262.
 - [69] Reynolds 1997, p. 131.
 - [70] Reynolds 1997, p. 145.
 - [71] Latimer 2001.
 - [72] *Götz von Berlichingen* Diary.
 - [73] Fey 2003, p. 145.
 - [74] Jarymowycz 2001, p. 196.
 - [75] Hastings 2006, p. 306.
 - [76] McGilvray 2005, p. 54.
 - [77] Bercuson 2004, p. 233.
 - [78] Landwehr 1999, pp. 22, 129.
 - [79] BBC News 2003.
 - [80] Jewish Virtual Library, Sant'Anna massacre.
 - [81] BBC News 2007.
 - [82] Harclerode 2005, pp. 455–456.
 - [83] Ellis 2004, pp. 313–315.
 - [84] Bell 1966, pp. 89–91.
 - [85] Conot 1984, pp. 278–281.
 - [86] "Adolf Hitler is not interested in further existence of Warsaw ... the whole population shall be executed and all buildings blown up." Madajczyk 1972, p. 390.
-

- [87] According to the evidence of Erich von dem Bach in Nürnberg, Himmler's order (issued on the strength of an order of Hitler), read as follows: "1. Caught razed insurgents shall be killed despite whether they fight in accordance with the Hague Convention or they infringe it. 2. Non-fighting part of population, women, children, shall also be killed. 3. All the city shall be razed to the ground, i.e. buildings, streets, facilities in that city, and everything which is within its borders." Wroniszewski 1970, pp. 128–129.
- [88] Kirchmayer 1978, p. 367.
- [89] United States History.
- [90] Reynolds 2003.
- [91] US Memorial Wereth.
- [92] Zwack 1999.
- [93] Michaelis 2006, p. 36.
- [94] 100th Division.
- [95] Beevor 2002, p. 91.
- [96] Raus 2005, pp. 324–332.
- [97] Tessin 1973, p. 164.
- [98] Ustinow 1981, p. 179.
- [99] Schramm 1982, p. 1156.
- [100] Dollinger 1967, p. 198.
- [101] Dollinger 1967, p. 199.
- [102] Ustinow 1981, pp. 238–239.
- [103] Gosztony 1978, p. 262.
- [104] Fischer 2008, pp. 42–43.
- [105] Lumsden 2002, p. 149.
- [106] Beevor 2002, p. 301.
- [107] Beevor 2002, p. 323.
- [108] Beevor 2002, pp. 365–367, 372.
- [109] Fischer 2008, p. 49.
- [110] Windrow & Burn 1992, p. 10.
- [111] According to a report from 12 July 1972 from the German bureau responsible for notifying next-of-kin of men killed in the former Wehrmacht, the total Waffen-SS casualties, including those who died in P.O.W. camps, amounted to 6 per cent of the entire German Armed Forces. That included 181,000 men killed and 72,000 missing in action, totaling approximately 253,000 casualties. That constitutes 25–28 per cent of the total strength of the Waffen SS. *Wenn Alle Brüder Schweigen* 2003.
- [112] Leland & Oboroceanu 2010, p. 2.
- [113] Zimmermann 2004.
- [114] WBSTV 2007.
- [115] US War Department 1948.
- [116] Jewish Virtual Library, Waffen SS.
- [117] Wilke 2006.

Citations

Bibliography

- Ailsby, Christopher (2004). *Hitler's Renegades: Foreign Nationals in the Service of the Third Reich*. Brassey's. ISBN 1-57488-838-2.
- Association of Soldiers of the Former Waffen SS (2003) [1973]. *Wenn Alle Brüder Schweigen*. Coburg: Nation Europa Verlag GmbH. ISBN 3-920677-06-4.
- "Battle of the Bulge" (<http://www.u-s-history.com/pages/h1753.html>). Retrieved 2 June 2013.
- Beevor, Antony (2002). *Berlin: The Downfall 1945*. Viking-Penguin Books. ISBN 0-670-03041-4.
- Bell, Bowyer J (1966). *Besieged: Seven Cities Under Siege*. Chilton.
- Bender, Roger James; Taylor, Hugh Page (1971). *Uniforms, Organization, and History of the Waffen-SS, Volume 2*. R. James Bender.
- Bercuson, David (2004) [1996]. *Maple Leaf Against the Axis*. Red Deer Press. ISBN 0-88995-305-8.
- Bergstrom, Christopher (2007). *Kursk – The Air Battle: July 1943*. Chervron/Ian Allen. ISBN 978-1-903223-88-8.
- Browning, Christopher (2007). *The Origins of the Final Solution: The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy, September 1939 – March 1942*. University of Nebraska Press. ISBN 0-8032-5979-4.

- Butler, Rupert (2001). *SS-Leibstandarte: The History of the First SS Division, 1934–45*. Spellmount.
- Clark, Alan (1966). *Barbarossa: The Russian-German Conflict 1941–1945*. William Morrow. ISBN 0-304-35864-9.
- Conot, Robert E. (1984). *Justice at Nuremberg*. Carrol & Graf.
- Cook, Stan; Bender, Roger James (1994). *Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler: Uniforms, Organization, & History*. San Jose, CA: R. James Bender. ISBN 978-0-912138-55-8.
- Cuppers, Martin (2006). *Vorreiter der Shoah, Ein Vergleich der Einsätze der beiden SS-Kavallerieregimenter im August 1941* (in German). Meidenbauer Martin Verlag. ISBN 3-89975-080-2.
- Madajczyk, Czesław (1972). *Polityka III Rzeszy w okupowanej Polsce* (in Polish). Warsaw: Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe.
- Dollinger, Hans (1967) [1965]. *The Decline and Fall of Nazi Germany and Imperial Japan*. New York: Bonanza. ISBN 978-0-517-01313-7.
- Dunn, Walter (2007) [1997]. *Kursk: Hitler's Gamble, 1943*. Greenwood Press. ISBN 978-0-275-95733-9.
- Ellis, L.F. (2004) [1968]. Butler, J. R. M., ed. *Victory in the West, Volume II: The Defeat of Germany*. History of the Second World War United Kingdom Military Series. Naval & Military Press. ISBN 1-84574-059-9.
- Evans, Richard J. (2008). *The Third Reich at War*. New York: Penguin. ISBN 978-0-14-311671-4.
- Eyre, Wayne (2006). "Operation RÖSSELSPRUNG and The Elimination of Tito, May 25, 1944: A Failure in Planning and Intelligence Support". *Journal of Slavic Military Studies* (Routledge, part of the Taylor & Francis Group) **19** (2): 343–376. doi: 10.1080/13518040600697969 (<http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/13518040600697969>).
- Fellgiebel, Walther-Peer (2000). *Die Träger des Ritterkreuzes des Eisernen Kreuzes 1939–1945*. Wölfersheim-Berstadt, Germany: Podzun-Pallas. ISBN 3-7909-0284-5.
- Fey, William (2003). *Armor Battles of the Waffen-SS*. Stackpole. ISBN 978-0-8117-2905-5.
- Fischer, Thomas (2008). *Soldiers of the Leibstandarte*. J.J. Fedorowicz. ISBN 978-0-921991-91-5.
- Flaherty, T. H. (2004) [1988]. *The Third Reich: The SS*. Time-Life. ISBN 1-84447-073-3.
- Glantz, David M.; House, Jonathon (1995). *When Titans Clashed: How the Red Army Stopped Hitler*. University of Kansas Press. ISBN 978-0-7006-0717-4.
- Gosztony, Peter (1978). *Endkampf an der Donau 1944/45* (in German). Vienna: Molden Taschenbuch Verlag. ISBN 3-217-05126-2.
- "Götz von Berlichingen Diary" (<http://www.waffen-ss.no/diary-17-SS-Gotz-von-Berlichingen.htm>). Retrieved 24 May 2013.
- "Greeks lose Nazi massacre claim" (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/europe/3023144.stm>). BBC News. 26 June 2003. Retrieved 2 June 2013.
- Hannes, Heer; Naumann, Klaus (2000). *War of Extermination: The German Military in World War II 1941–1944*. Berghahn. ISBN 1-57181-232-6.
- Harclerode, Peter (2005). *Wings Of War – Airborne Warfare 1918–1945*. Weidenfeld & Nicolson. ISBN 978-0-304-36730-6.
- Harman, Nicholas (1980). *Dunkirk: The Necessary Myth*. Hodder and Stoughton. ISBN 0-340-24299-X.
- Hastings, Max (2006) [1985]. *Overlord: D-Day and the Battle for Normandy*. Vintage. ISBN 0-307-27571-X.
- "Italy convicts Nazis of massacre" (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/europe/6259987.stm>). BBC News. 13 January 2007. Retrieved 2 June 2013.
- Jackson, Julian (2001). *The Fall of France: The Nazi Invasion of 1940*. Oxford University Press. ISBN 0-19-280550-9.
- Jarymowycz, Roman (2001). *Tank Tactics: From Normandy to Lorraine*. Lynne Rienner. ISBN 1-55587-950-0.
- Kershaw, Ian (2008). *Hitler: A Biography*. New York: W. W. Norton & Company. ISBN 978-0-393-06757-6.
- Kirchmayer, Jerzy (1978). *Powstanie Warszawskie* (in Polish). Książka i Wiedza. ISBN 83-05-11080-X.
- Król, Eugeniusz C. (2006). *Polska i Polacy w propagandzie narodowego socjalizmu w Niemczech 1919–1945* (in Polish). Warsaw: Instytut Studiów Politycznych Polskiej Akademii Nauk. ISBN 978-83-7399-019-7.

- Landwehr, Richard (1999). *Alarm Units! SS Panzergrenadier Brigades 49 and 51*. 1-57638-178-1: Merriam Press.
- Langer, Howard J.; Rudowski, Marek (2008). *Księga najważniejszych postaci II wojny światowej* (in Polish). Warsaw: Bellona. ISBN 978-83-11-11111-0.
- Latimer, Jon (2001). "World War II: 12th SS Hitlerjugend Panzer Division Fought in Normandy" (<http://www.historynet.com/world-war-ii-12th-ss-hitlerjugend-panzer-division-fought-in-normandy.htm/6>). *World War II* (July). Retrieved 16 February 2009.
- "Lawrenceville Man Admits Training Concentration Camp Attack Dogs" (<http://www.wsbtv.com/news/14243131/detail.html>). Cox Media Group. 2 October 2007. Retrieved 3 June 2013.
- Leland, Anne; Oboroceanu, Mari-Jana (2010). "American War and Military Operations Casualties: Lists and Statistics" (<http://www.fas.org/sgp/crs/natsec/RL32492.pdf>) (PDF). Congressional Research Service.
- Longerich, Peter (2012). *Heinrich Himmler: A Life*. Oxford; New York: Oxford University Press. ISBN 978-0-19-959232-6.
- Lumsden, Robin (2002). *A Collector's Guide To: The Allgemeine – SS*. Ian Allan. ISBN 0-7110-2905-9.
- Margry, Karel (2001). *The Four Battles for Kharkov*. Battle of Britain International. OCLC 254320761 (<http://www.worldcat.org/oclc/254320761>).
- McGilvray, Evan (2005). *The Black Devil's March – A Doomed Odyssey: The 1st Polish Armoured Division 1939–1945*. Helion & Company. ISBN 1-874622-42-6.
- McNab, Chris (2009). *The SS: 1923–1945*. Amber Books. ISBN 1-906626-49-9.
- Michaelis, Rolf (2006). *Die Waffen-SS. Mythos und Wirklichkeit* (in German). Berlin: Michaelis-Verlag.
- Mitcham, Samuel (2007). *German Order of Battle, Volume 3*. Stackpole Books. ISBN 0-8117-3438-2.
- Mitcham, Samuel (2001). *The Panzer Legions: A Guide to the German Army Tank Divisions of World War II and Their Commanders*. Greenwood. ISBN 0-313-31640-6.
- Mollo, Andrew (1991). *Uniforms of the SS: Volume 3: SS-Verfügungstruppe*. Historical Research Unit. ISBN 1-872004-51-2.
- Nash, Douglas E. (2002). *Hell's Gate: The Battle of the Cherkassy Pocket, January–February 1944*. Southbury, Connecticut: RZM Publishing. ISBN 0-9657584-3-5.
- War Crimes Office (1948). "Nazi Crimes on Trial: The Dachau Trials. Trials by U.S. Army Courts in Europe 1945 – 1948" (<http://www1.jur.uva.nl/junsv/JuNSVEng/DTRR/DTCasesfr.htm>). *U.S. Army Trial Reviews and Recommendations*. United States War Department. Retrieved 3 June 2013.
- "Operation Nordwind in the Low Vosges 1–7 January 1945" (<http://www.100thww2.org/overview/k.html>). Retrieved 2 June 2013.
- Overmans, Rüdiger (2000). *Deutsche militärische Verluste im Zweiten Weltkrieg* (in German). Munich: Oldenbourg. ISBN 3-486-56531-1.
- Raus, Erhard (2005). *Panzer Operations. The Eastern Front Memoir of General Raus, 1941–1945*. DeCapo.
- Reitlinger, Gerald (1989). *The SS: Alibi of a Nation, 1922–1945*. Da Capo. ISBN 978-0-306-80351-2.
- "Remembering the invisible soldiers of the Battle of the Bulge" (<http://www.wereth.org/index.php/history>). U.S. Wereth Memorial. 2012. Retrieved 10 November 2013.
- Repa, Jan (15 August 2006). "Grass SS role stirs indignation" (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/europe/4793593.stm>). *BBC News*. Retrieved 3 September 2009.
- Reynolds, Michael (1997). *Steel Inferno: I SS Panzer Corps in Normandy*. Spellmount. ISBN 1-873376-90-1.
- Reynolds, Michael (February 2003). "Massacre At Malmédy During the Battle of the Bulge" (<http://www.historynet.com/massacre-at-malmedy-during-the-battle-of-the-bulge.htm>). *World War II Magazine*.
- Ripley, Tim (2004). *The Waffen-SS at War: Hitler's Praetorians 1925–1945*. Zenith Imprint. ISBN 0-7603-2068-3.
- "The Sant'Anna di Stazzema Massacre (August 1944)" (<http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/Stazzema.html>). Jewish Virtual Library. Retrieved 2 June 2013.


- Schramm, Percy E. (1982). *Kriegstagebuch des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht 1944–1945 Teilband II* (in German). Herrsching: Manfred Pawlak.
- Stein, George (1984) [1966]. *The Waffen-SS: Hitler's Elite Guard at War 1939–1945*. Cornell University Press. ISBN 0-8014-9275-0.
- Stroop, Jürgen (1943). "The Stroop Report: The Warsaw Ghetto Is No More" (<http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/nowarsaw.html>). *Jewish Virtual Library*. Retrieved 24 May 2013.
- Tessin, Georg (1973). *Verbände und Truppen der deutschen Wehrmacht und Waffen-SS 1939–1945, Volumes II and III* (in German). Biblio Verlag.
- Thomson, Mike (23 September 2004). "Hitler's secret Indian army" (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/3684288.stm>). *BBC News*. Retrieved 24 May 2013.
- "Jewish Uprisings in Ghettos and Camps, 1941–1944: Resistance in Ghettos" (<http://www.ushmm.org/wlc/article.php?lang=en&ModuleId=10005407>). United States Holocaust Memorial Museum. Retrieved 28 May 2013.
- Ustinow, D. F (1981). *Geschichte des zweiten Weltkrieges 1939–1945* (in German) **X**. Berlin: Militärverlag der Deutschen Demokratischen Republik.
- "Waffen-SS" (<http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/waffenss.html>). Jewish Virtual Library. Retrieved 3 June 2013.
- Wilke, Karsten (2006). "Verband der Unbelehrbaren? Die Hilfsgemeinschaft auf Gegenseitigkeit der Angehörigen der ehemaligen Waffen-SS (HIAG) 1949–1990" (http://www.uni-bielefeld.de/Universitaet/Einrichtungen/Pressestelle/dokumente/pressedienst-forschung/26_2006/Wilke_HIAG_19.5.pdf) (PDF). University of Bielefeld. Retrieved 3 June 2013.
- Williamson, Gordon (1994). *The SS: Hitler's Instrument of Terror*. London: Sidgwick & Jackson. ISBN 978-0-283-06280-3.
- Williamson, Gordon; Andrew, Stephan (2004). *The Waffen-SS (4): 24. To 38. Divisions, & Volunteer Legions*. Osprey. ISBN 1-84176-589-9.
- Windrow, Martin; Burn, Cristopher (1992). *The Waffen-SS, Edition 2*. Osprey. ISBN 0-85045-425-5.
- Wroniszewski, Józef (1970). *Ochota 1944* (in Polish). Warsaw: Wydawnictwo Ministerstwa Obrony Narodowej.
- Zetterling, Niklas; Frankson, Anders (2008). *The Korsun Pocket: The Encirclement and Breakout of a German Army in the East, 1944*. Philadelphia: Casemate. ISBN 978-1-932033-88-5.
- Zimmermann, Elizabeth (21 January 2004). "Former SS member faces trial for war crimes in the Netherlands" (<http://www.wsws.org/articles/2004/jan2004/nazi-j21.shtml>). *World Socialist Web Site*. International Committee of the Fourth International. Retrieved 3 June 2013.
- Zwack, Peter (1999). "World War II: Siege of Budapest" (<http://www.historynet.com/world-war-ii-siege-of-budapest.htm/14>). *Quarterly Journal of Military History*.
- Goldsworthy, Terry (2010). *Valhalla's Warriors: A History of the Waffen-SS on the Eastern Front 1941–1945*. Dog Ear Publishing. ISBN 978-1-60844-639-1.

Further reading

- Clark, Lloyd (2004). *Operation Epsom*. Battle Zone Normandy. History Press. ISBN 0-7509-3008-X.
- Lasik, Aleksander (2007). *Sztafety Ochronne w systemie niemieckich obozów koncentracyjnych. Rozwój organizacyjny, ewolucja zadań i struktur oraz socjologiczny obraz obozowych załóg SS [Schutzstaffel of the NSDAP in the System of German Concentration Camps; Organizational Development, Evolution of Goals, Structure, and Social Picture of SS Staff]* (in Polish). Auschwitz-Birkenau: Państwowe Muzeum. ISBN 83-60210-32-2.
- Le Tissier, Tony (2010). *Charlemagne: The 33rd Waffen-SS Grenadier Division of the SS*. Pen & Sword. ISBN 1-84884-231-7.

- Mühlenberg, Jutta (2011). *Das SS-Helferinnenkorps: Ausbildung, Einsatz und Entnazifizierung der weiblichen Angehörigen der Waffen-SS 1942–1949* (in German). Hamburg: Hamburger Edition. ISBN 978-3-86854-239-4.
- Munoz, Antonio J. (1991). *Forgotten Legions: Obscure Combat Formations of the Waffen-SS*. Paladin. ISBN 0-87364-646-0.
- Quarrie, Bruce (1983). *Hitler's Samurai: The Waffen-SS in Action*. Arco Publishing. ISBN 0-668-05805-6.
- Rikmenspoel, Marc J. (2004). *Waffen-SS Encyclopedia*. Aberjona Press. ISBN 978-0-9717650-8-5.
- Wegner, Bernd (1990). *The Waffen-SS: Organization, Ideology and Function*. Blackwell. ISBN 0-631-14073-5.
- Wiesenthal, Simon; Wechsberg, Joseph (1967). *The Murderers Among Us: The Simon Wiesenthal Memoirs*. McGraw-Hill. LCN 67-13204.
- Williamson, Gordon (1995). *Loyalty is my Honor*. Motorbooks International. ISBN 0-7603-0012-7.
- Williamson, Gordon; Andrew, Stephan (2003). *The Waffen-SS (1): 1. to 5. Divisions*. Osprey. ISBN 1-84176-592-9.

External links

-  Media related to Waffen-SS at Wikimedia Commons

Weimar paramilitary groups

Paramilitary groups were formed throughout the Weimar Republic in the wake of Germany's defeat in World War I and the ensuing German Revolution. Some were created by political parties to help in recruiting, discipline and in preparation for seizing power. Some were created before World War I. Others were formed by individuals after the war and were called "Freikorps" (Free corps). The party affiliated groups and others were all outside government control, but the Freikorps units were under government control, supply and pay (usually through army sources).

After World War I, the German Army was restricted to 100,000 men, so there were a great number of soldiers suddenly de-mobilized. Many of these men were hardened into a *Frontgemeinschaft*, a front-line community. It was a spirit of camaraderie that was formed due to the length and horrors of trench warfare of World War I. These paramilitary groups filled a need for many of these soldiers who suddenly lost their "family"—the army. Many of those soldiers were filled with angst, anger and frustration over the loss and horror of the war.

Paramilitary groups were quite active in the ill-fated Republic, sometimes used to seize power and other times to quell disturbances. Freikorps were used in the Baltic region in 1919 by General Rüdiger von der Goltz to protect German interests against Russia. Other Freikorps members engaged in sabotage acts against French and Belgian occupying forces in the Ruhr in 1923 by blowing up bridges. Yet other Freikorps orchestrated the Kapp Putsch and the Beer Hall Putsch. The Communists used their groups to seize power in several places in the Weimar Republic at different times, forming *Räterepubliken*. Other paramilitary groups were used to quell these uprisings. Freikorps events are displayed in the Weimar Timeline.

The political parties used their paramilitary groups to protect their party gatherings and to disrupt the marches and meetings of their opponents. Between 1928 to 1932, the Weimar Republic experienced a growth of political violence between these organizations euphemistically called *Zusammenstösse* (lit. clashes). For instance in 1930, the Nazis claimed 17 fatalities and the Communists 44 fatalities in these *Zusammenstößen*. Scores were injured; in 1930, 2,500 Nazis were injured and in 1932, 9,715. (1)

Freikorps

See also: Freikorps

Freikorps were the brainchild of Major Kurt von Schleicher. The Freikorps were also called the "Black Reichswehr" (Black Army) for they were a 'secret' army outside the bounds of the Versailles Treaty. The idea was developed after the failure of an army unit to quell a small rebellion in Berlin at the Battle of the Schloss. The army unit, when confronted by a socialist group with women and children, threw down their weapons and either ran away or joined the protest group. This led Major von Schleicher to conceive an alternative to using Reichswehr units to quell "red" (socialist or communist) uprisings. He suggested to his superiors to form volunteer units recruited from the old Reichswehr and commanded by former Imperial officers under governmental control. This way the Reichswehr would avoid the stigma of having to fire on civilians and the government would be financially supporting these freikorps, leaving the Reichswehr to concentrate on training for real battle. Men who joined these units were called "Freebooters", and they often held strong right-wing and nationalist political views. The central Berlin government thought along with the central Reichswehr command that by paying and arming these 'black' soldiers, they might be able 'to tie them to the crib' and thus render them harmless.

The first organizer of a Freikorps unit was General Ludwig Maercker. His unit, the "Maercker Volunteer Rifles", were soon called to rush from city to city stamping out socialist uprisings. Because his unit was called upon to every corner of Germany, he hit upon the idea of forming *Einwohnerwehren*, local citizen militias to keep the peace. Later on, these groups grew into the *Orgesch*, (Organization Escherich) reserve militia units for the German Wehrmacht. They were under the command of Dr. Georg Escherich.

Other units were

- Freikorps von Lüttwitz named and commanded by General Walther Freiherr von Lüttwitz. This was an umbrella group with the following groups under it:
 - Potsdam Freikorps with 1,200 veterans
 - remnants of the Guards Rifle Cavalry Division
 - Reinhard Freikorps commanded by Colonel Wilhelm Reinhard.
 - Freikorps Suppe (a separate unit under the Reinhard Freikorps) with 1,500 men
- von Roeder's Scouts
- Iron Brigade from Kiel
- Kuntzel Freikorps
- Ostara League
- Freikorps Oberland/Oberland League
- Marinebrigade Ehrhardt. They were the first to use the swastika as a unit symbol. They participated in the Kapp Putsch in 1920.
- Wiking League

Groups affiliated to political parties

- Rightwing
 - **Stahlhelm, Bund der Frontsoldaten** (Steel Helmet, League of Front Soldiers), officially a veterans' organization, it was the largest organisation stemming from the Freikorps with about 500,000 members. It was led by Theodor Duesterberg and was opposed to the Weimar Republic and politically close to the DNVP and other conservative parties. The Stahlhelm organized an employment service for its unemployed working-class members and a housing program. In 1931, it formed part of the Harzburg Front. In 1934 it was integrated into the SA and in 1935 dissolved.
 - Deutschvölkischer Schutz und Trutzbund (German Nationalist Protection and Defiance Federation)

- **Sturmabteilung** (SA) (storm troop), affiliated to the Nazi Party. Its leadership was purged by Hitler in the Night of the Long Knives in 1934. One SA section (originally called *Stosstrupp*) was created as Hitler's personal body guard and would develop into the Schutzstaffel (SS).
- **Kampfbund** (Fightleague) was an umbrella group involving NSDAP paramilitary groups and a freikorp group. It was created on 30 September 1923 and disbanded after the failed Beer Hall Putsch.
- **Jungdeutscher Orden**, led by Artur Mahraun. He distanced his group from the Nazis because his group was fundamentally hostile to political parties. In 1930, its political arm merged with the DDP to form the DStP.
- Centrists
 - **Reichsbanner Schwarz-Rot-Gold** (Imperial Banner Black-Red-Gold), devoted to the defense of the Weimar Republic, politically close to the SPD and the liberal DDP. It was part of the Iron Front meant to counter the right-wing Harzburg Front. In 1933 the organisation was banned.
 - **Eiserne Front** (Iron Front) was established in 1931 against the Harzburg Front. It was banned in 1933.
- Left wing
 - **Rotfrontkämpferbund** (Red Front Fighters' League), affiliated to the KPD. It was banned in 1933.
 - Other **communist** groups included the **Young Antifascist Guard**, the **Fighting League Against Fascism**, and the **Anti-Fascist Action Group**. They were banned in 1933. Also the Red Army of Ruhr was active during 1920.

Similar organisations also existed in the Republic of Austria, most notably the Schutzbund and the Heimwehr.

References

1. *The History of Fascism 1914-1945*, Stanley G. Payne, University of Wisconsin Press, 1995. pg 171

Bibliography

- *Vanguard of Nazism: The Free Corps Movement in Postwar Germany 1918-1923*, Robert G. L. Waite, Cambridge, Mass., 1952.

Wide Awakes

The **Wide Awakes** was a paramilitary campaign organization affiliated with the Republican Party during the United States presidential election of 1860. Similar organizations affiliated with the Democratic Party were called the "Douglas Invincibles", "Young Hickories", "Earthquakes", and even "Chloroformers" (in reference to the "Wide Awakes"). Southern organizations were called the "Minute Men".

In the mid-1850s, an entirely separate group called the "Wide Awakes" existed in New York City. This was a political club loosely associated with the Know Nothing movement.^[1]

Overview

In 1856, across the North, the new Republican party organized young men's marching clubs called "Rocky Mountain Clubs", "Wide Awakes", "Freedom Clubs", and "Bear Clubs." The term "Wide Awakes" became popular in the 1860 campaign. In Chicago on October 3, 1860, 10,000 Wide Awakes marched in a three-mile procession. The story of this rally occupied eight columns of the *Chicago Tribune*. In Indiana, as one historian reports,



Wide Awakes Torch Rally ca. 1860

1860 was the most colorful in the memory of the Hoosier electorate. "Speeches, day and night, torch-light processions, and all kinds of noise and confusion are the go, with all parties," commented the "independent" *Indianapolis Locomotive*. Congressman Julian too was impressed by the "contrivance and spectacular display" which prevailed in the current canvass. Each party took unusual pains to mobilize its followers in disciplined political clubs, but the most remarkable of these were the Lincoln "Rail Maulers" and "Wide Awakes," whose organizations extended throughout the state. Clad in gaudy uniforms the members of these quasi-military bands participated in all Republican demonstrations. The "Wide Awakes" in particular were well drilled and served as political police in escorting party speakers and in preserving order at public meetings. Party emulation made every political rally the occasion for carefully arranged parades through banner-bedecked streets, torchlight processions, elaborate floats and transparencies, blaring bands, and fireworks.^[2]

In 1860, the New York *Herald* estimated that there were over 400,000 drilled and uniformed Wide-awakes, nationwide.^[3] ^[citation needed]

Rituals

Uniform and tactics

The standard Wide Awake uniform consisted of a full robe or cape, a black glazed hat, and a torch six feet in length to which a large, flaming, pivoting whale-oil container was mounted. Its activities were conducted primarily in the evening and consisted of several night-time torch-lit marches through cities in the northeast and border states. The Wide Awakes adopted the image of a large eyeball as their standard banner.

Chapter organization

Little is known about the national organization of the Wide Awakes, if indeed any formal governing body existed at all. The clubs seem to have been organized by city into local chapters. Surviving minutes of the Waupun, Wisconsin Wide Awakes chapter restrict membership to males age 18 and older. The member had to "furnish himself with the style of uniform adopted by this Club." The chapter had a military-style officer system consisting of a Captain and 1st through 4th Lieutenants.

The Captain shall have command of the Club at all times; in his absence the Lieutenants shall have command in the order of their rank. Every member of this club shall attend all the meetings whether regular or special; and when on duty or in attendance at the meetings, shall obey the officers in command, and shall at all times perform such duties as shall be required of him by the officers in command.^[4]

Social dimensions

Whatever their names marching clubs of both parties often had bands and fancy uniforms. The social dimensions have been described.^[5]

The young men and boys who joined the Wide-Awakes, Invincibles, and other marching clubs were sold inexpensive uniforms and taught impressive march maneuvers. In Marion the Wide-Awake uniform consisted of an oil cloth cape and cap and a red sash, which along with a lamp or torch cost \$1.33. Their "worm fence march" can be imagined, as can a nice connection to Lincoln as rail splitter—a connection that does remind us of the log-cabin and hard cider symbolism of earlier days [of 1840]. The more important connection to be made, however, is to the "militia fever" of the 1850s. Many Americans north and south delighted in military uniforms and titles, musters and parades, and the formal balls their companies sponsored during the winter social season. Their younger brothers no doubt delighted in aping them, so far as \$1.33 would allow, while their parents were provided with a means by which youthful rowdiness was, for a time, channeled into a military form of discipline. The regular campaign clubs, meanwhile, were given a different attraction. One of the first items of business, once the club was organized, was to invite "the ladies" to meetings. Many members were single young men, and the campaign occurred during a relatively slow social season following the picnics, steamboat excursions, and other outings of the summer, and preceding the balls sponsored by militia companies, fire companies, and fraternal lodges during the winter. Campaign clubs helped to extend and connect the social seasons for single young men and women, and gave both an occasion for high-spirited travel. "Coming home there was fun," wrote the Democratic editor of a Dubuque Republican club excursion to a rally in Galena. "There were frequent 'three cheers for Miss Nancy Rogers.' ... Captain Pat Conger was the best looking man on the ground and we can only say that it is a pity he is not a Democrat."

Mission statement

Typical Wide Awakes chapters also adopted an unofficial mission statement. The following example comes from the Chicago Chapter:^[6]

1. To act as a political police.
2. To do escort duty to all prominent Republican speakers who visit our place to address our citizens.
3. To attend all public meetings in a body and see that order is kept and that the speaker and meeting is not disturbed.
4. To attend the polls and see that justice is done to every legal voter.
5. To conduct themselves in such a manner as to induce all Republicans to join them.
6. To be a body joined together in large numbers to work for the good of the Republican Ticket.

Stone's Prairie Riot

In August 1860 a political rally was scheduled to be held at Stone's Prairie in Adams County, Illinois, near the modern village of Plainville.^[7] This area, in far western Illinois, was familiar to two of the Presidential candidates. Although the Republican candidate, Abraham Lincoln, was known in the area, his Democratic opponent, Stephen Douglas, had practiced law nearby. In addition to local animosity, Adams County was close to the border with Missouri, a slave state.

The rally was organized by the Republicans. When it was initially announced, there was an invitation to Democratic speakers. Although the invitation was later withdrawn, this fact was not widely disseminated, resulting in confusion as to whether this was to be a Republican rally, or a debate between Republican and Democratic supporters.

During the 1860 campaign, it was a common practice for settlements to raise poles, as much as 150 feet (50 meters) high. The political parties hung flags, and effigies of the candidates they opposed, from the poles.

On the way to the rally, the Quincy Wide Awakes passed through Payson, the residents of which had erected a pole with an offensive effigy of Lincoln astride a rail. The Wide Awakes, however, carried a banner with an equally offensive depiction of a drunken Douglas falling over a pile of rails. An early confrontation was avoided, with the Wide Awakes proceeding to Stone's Creek.

The August 25, 1860, rally involved around 7000 participants. Democrats appeared, expecting to hear their candidates in a debate. They were instead treated to a podium of Republicans, whom they heckled. The Wide Awakes defended the speakers, and a general melee resulted, involving several hundred men.

After the rally, the Wide Awakes returned through Payson, where they found a hundred Democrats guarding their pole. Although Wide Awakes avoided confrontation, shots were fired at them while leaving town. The Wide Awakes' flag was pierced by shots, and several were reported to have been injured.

Southern reaction

In 1860, Texas Senator Louis T. Wigfall alleged falsely that Wide Awakes were behind a wave of arson and vandalism in his home state of Texas. Historians have found no evidence whatever of any such conspiracy, but they do report that in Texas, in 1860, a statewide hysteria over nonexistent slave revolts led to the lynching of 30-100 slaves and whites in the so-called *Texas Troubles*.^[8]

The Wide Awakes never marched anywhere in the South, in 1860, but they represented the South's greatest fear, an oppressive force bent on marching down to their lands, liberating the slaves and pushing aside their way of life. Their outfits and equipment only further incited this fear with beliefs that "they parade at midnight, carry rails to break open our doors, torches to fire our dwellings, and beneath their long black capes the knife to cut our throats".^[9] To the South, the Wide Awakes were only a taste of what was to come if Lincoln were to be elected. The North would not compromise, and would, if need be, force themselves upon the great South. "One —half million of men

uniformed and drilled, and the purpose of their organization to sweep the country in which I live with fire and sword.^[10] This mindset was not appeased any by the wide acceptance of the Wide Awakes in the North. On October 25, 1858, Senator Seward of New York stated to an excited crowd, "a revolution has begun" and alluded to Wide Awakes as "forces with which to recover back again all the fields...and to confound and overthrow, by one decisive blow, the betrayers of the constitution and freedom forever." To the South, the Wide Awakes and, thus the North, would only be content when the South was fully dominated.

The South recognized the need for their own Wide Awakes, and thus started a movement to create "a counteracting organization in the South",^[11] dubbed the "Minute Men". The South viewed the Wide Awakes as the North's private army, and thus they determined on creating their own. They would no longer entertain the "abhorrence of the rapine, murder, insurrection, pollution and incendiarism which have been plotted by the deluded and vicious of the North, against the chastity, law and prosperity of innocent and unoffending citizens of the South".^[12] The Minute Men was the South's unofficial army. Like that of the Wide Awakes, they were expected "to form an armed body of men...whose duty is to arm, equip and drill, and be ready for any emergency that may arise in the present perilous position of Southern States."^[13] The fear of the Wide Awakes resulted in Minute Men companies forming all over the South. Like their enemy, they too held torch rallies and wore their own uniforms, complete with an official badge of "a blue rosette...to be worn upon the side of the hat."

Wartime activities

After Lincoln called out all the militia in April 1861, the Republican Wide Awakes, the Democratic "Douglas Invincibles", and other parade groups volunteered en masse for the Union army. In 1864, reports of political rallies note that "The Northwestern Wide Awakes, the Great Western Light Guard Band, and the 24th Illinois Infantry" were at a Chicago meeting. On November 5, the Chicago Union Campaign Committee (the name of Lincoln's party that year) declared,

"On Tuesday next the destiny of the American Republic is to be settled. We appeal to Union men. We appeal to merchants to close their stores, manufacturers to permit their clerks and laborers to go to the polls, the Board of Trade to close, the Union Leagues and Wide Awakes to come out. The rebellion must be put down."^[14]

Defense of St. Louis

In early 1861, the Wide Awakes chapter of St. Louis became involved in paramilitary operations at the outbreak of the Civil War.^[15] Aided by Francis Preston Blair, Jr. and army Captain Nathaniel Lyon, the St. Louis Wide Awakes smuggled armaments into the city and trained secretly in a warehouse. The purpose was to prepare them for defense of the federal St. Louis Arsenal, which Confederate supporters wanted to seize. Lyon employed his political connections through Blair to obtain an appointment as commanding officer over the arsenal and, having received his promotion, promptly moved the St. Louis Wide Awakes into the arsenal under cover of night.

Lyon's Wide Awakes, newly mustered into the Federal army, were used on May 10, 1861 to arrest a division of the Missouri State Militia near St. Louis in what would become known as the Camp Jackson Affair. As the captured militia men were marched toward the arsenal later that day a riot erupted in which scores of civilians were shot or killed. This event marked the effective beginning of Civil War violence in Missouri.

Footnotes

- [1] Carleton Beals; *Brass-Knuckle Crusade: The Great Know-Nothing Conspiracy, 1820-1860* 1960. Deals with the "Wide Awakes" sponsored by the Know Nothing party, which were different from the group discussed here.
- [2] Kenneth Stampp, *Indiana Politics During the Civil War* (1949) p 45
- [3] *The New York Herald* (Sept. 19, 1860)
- [4] *The Waupun Times*, August 1, 1860
- [5] Glenn C. Altschuler and Stuart M. Blumin; *Rude Republic: Americans and Their Politics in the Nineteenth Century* Princeton University Press, 2000 p. 63
- [6] Franklin, *Pennsylvania Repository and Transcript*
- [7] Iris A. Nelson and Walter S. Waggoner, *The Stone's Prairie Riot of 1860*, *Journal of Illinois History*, Vol. 5, p. 19 (Spring 2002)
- [8] *Texas Troubles* (<http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/TT/vetbr.html>) Another forty-one suspected Unionists were hanged by vigilantes in Texas in 1862
- [9] *Richmond Enquirer* – September 28, 1860 (Valley of the Shadow)
- [10] Louis T. Wigfall – December 6, 1860 (Great Debates in American History)
- [11] *Marshall Texan Republican* – November 17, 1860 (Valley of the Shadow)
- [12] *Indiana Courier* – October 27, 1860 (Valley of the Shadow)
- [13] *The Constitutional Union* – November 16, 1860 (Valley of the Shadow)
- [14] Philip Kinsley; *The Chicago Tribune: Its First Hundred Years* 1943, p. 348, 349
- [15] *Struggle for St. Louis* by Anthony Mondachello (<http://historynet.com/acw/blstrugglestlouis/index.html>)

References

- Jon Grinspan, " 'Young Men for War:' The Wide Awakes and Lincoln's 1860 Presidential Campaign," *Journal of American History*, Vol 96, No 2 (Sept, 2009). (<http://www.journalofamericanhistory.org/projects/lincoln/contents/grinspan.html>)
- Paul F. Boller Jr.; *Presidential Campaigns* 1996
- Philip Kinsley; *The Chicago Tribune: Its First Hundred Years* 1943.
- Frank L Klement; *Dark Lanterns: Secret Political Societies, Conspiracies, and Treason Trials in the Civil War* (1984)

External links

- *The Wide Awakes* by Louis T. Wigfall, December 6, 1860 (<http://www.adena.com/adena/usa/cw/cw116.htm>)
- *The Wide Awakes* Lincoln/Net (<http://lincoln.lib.niu.edu/gal/wideawak.html>)
- *A Abraham Lincoln History* Volume 2 John Hay and John Nicolay (<http://www.bookrags.com/ebooks/11708/179.html>)
- *Struggle for St. Louis* by Anthony Mondachello (<http://historynet.com/acw/blstrugglestlouis/index.html>)
- Circular regarding uniform and the organization of the club ([http://memory.loc.gov/cgi-bin/query/S?ammem/rbpebib:@OR\(@field\(AUTHOR+@od1\(Albany+Republican+wide-awake+club+\)\)+@field\(OTHER+@od1\(Albany+Republican+wide-awake+club+\)\)\)\)](http://memory.loc.gov/cgi-bin/query/S?ammem/rbpebib:@OR(@field(AUTHOR+@od1(Albany+Republican+wide-awake+club+))+@field(OTHER+@od1(Albany+Republican+wide-awake+club+)))))) Library of Congress
- *The Wide Awake quick step. 1860* (http://memory.loc.gov/cgi-bin/query/D?dukesm:48:./temp/~ammem_n0gF::) Library of Congress

Worker-Peasant Red Guards

The **Worker-Peasant Red Guards** (로동자 농민 혁위병) is a paramilitary force in North Korea. It is the largest civilian defense force in the DPRK with an estimated 2007 strength of approximately 3.5 million.^[1] It was established in January 14, 1959 by Kim Il-sung^[2] and is not only under National Defense Commission and Ministry of People's Armed Forces control, but is also attached to the Worker's Party of Korea under its Department of Civil Defense.

The militia is organized on a provincial/town/city/ village level, and structured on a brigade, battalion, company, and platoon basis. The militia maintains infantry small arms, with some mortars and anti-aircraft guns and even modernized older equipment such as multiple rocket launchers like the BM-14 and older Ural D-62 motorcycles, although some units are unarmed indicating status as logistics and medical units.^[3]



Flag of the DPRK's Red Guards Militia

Flag

Their flag has been seen together with the flags of the KPA Ground Force, Navy, and Air Force at military briefings, indicating that the Red Guards has equal status with each of the other service branches, and is paraded along with similar-sized plain red banners.

References

© This article incorporates public domain material from websites or documents of the Library of Congress Country Studies.

[1] IISS Military Balance 2007, p.359

[2] "Golden Jubilee of Worker-Peasant Red Guards Marked", KCNA, January 13, 2009

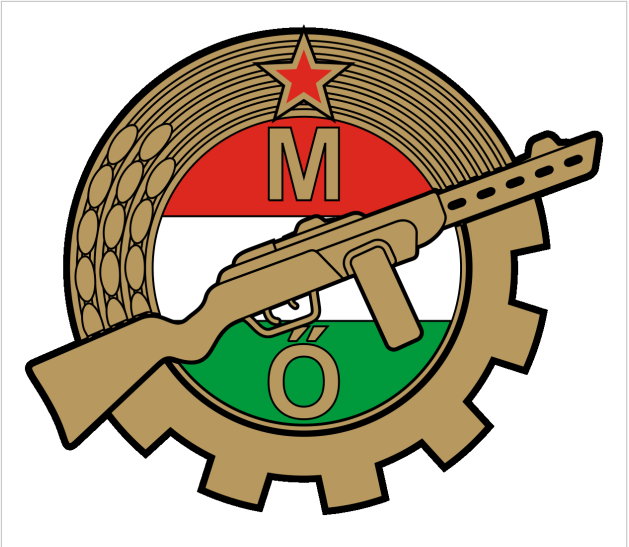
[3] Bermudez (2001), pg 4–5.

Workers' Militia

This article is about the 1950s Hungarian organization. For a World War II Polish one, see Workers' Militia PPS-WRN.

Following the quelled Revolution in Hungary (1956), the Revolutionary Worker's and Peasant's Government ordered on February 18, 1957 the formation of the Workers' Militia (Munkásőrség). It replaced the counter-revolutionary regime's special police force (*karhatalom* or also known as 'pufajkások', named after their Soviet-style quilted jackets). The slate-grey uniformed and armed Militia's aim was to defend the means of production. It was a voluntary service, but obviously offered some career advantages. Starting with 20,000 members, it gradually developed into a large armed force (60,000 strong), although they were never deployed.

The first commander of the organization was Lajos Halász (1957-1962), followed by Árpád Papp (1962-1970), then lastly Sándor Borbély (1970-1989). On October 31, 1989, a referendum was held with the question: "Should the Workers' Militia be disbanded?". The answer was an overwhelming Yes (94.9%), a result which confirmed the previously-adopted law (1989 XXXth).



Armband of the Hungarian Workers' Militia.

Zgharta Liberation Army

Marada Brigade/Zgharta Liberation Army (ZLA)	
Participant in Lebanese Civil War	
Old flag of the Marada Brigade/ZLA (1967-1990).	
Active	Until 1991
Groups	Lebanese Front, Lebanese National Movement (LNM), Lebanese National Salvation Front (LNSF)
Leaders	Tony Frangieh, Robert Frangieh, Suleiman Frangieh Jr.
Headquarters	Zgharta, Ehden
Strength	2,400-3,500 fighters
Originated as	700 men
Allies	Israel Defence Forces (IDF), Kataeb Regulatory Forces (KRF), Tigers Militia, Guardians of the Cedars (GoC), Army of Free Lebanon (AFL), Jammoul, Syrian Army
Opponents	Lebanese National Movement (LNM), Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO), Lebanese Forces, Israel Defence Forces (IDF), Lebanese Army

The **Zgharta Liberation Army** or **Zghartawi Liberation Army** (abbreviation: **ZLA**) (in French: *Armée de Liberation de Zgharta*, *ALZ*) was the party militia of the Lebanese Marada Movement during the Lebanese Civil War. The militia was formed in 1967 on President Suleiman Frangieh's instructions as the **Marada Brigade** (also translated as **Mardaite Brigade**, in Arabic: *Liwa' al-Marada*) seven years before the war began. The force was initially commanded by Sulayman Franjieh's son, Tony Frangieh. It operated mainly out of Tripoli and Zgharta, but it also fought in Beirut. The ZLA fought against various Palestinian and Lebanese Muslim militias as well as the Lebanese Forces in Bcharre and Ehden.

Military structure and organisation

Early stages and expansion 1967-1978

The Marada's ZLA military wing was formed in 1967 and at the outbreak of the war in April 1975, they numbered just 700 men armed with obsolete firearms acquired in the black market.

By January 1976, the Frangieh-controlled militia ranks had swollen to 2,400 troops, a total comprising 800 full-time fighters and 1,500 irregulars. At its height in the late 1970s, the Al-Marada mustered some 3,500 men and women [1] equipped with small-arms drawn from LAF reserves and ISF police stations or supplied by Syria, backed by a small armoured corps made of ex-Lebanese Army M113 APCs and gun-trucks, the latter being commandeered Land-Rover series II-III, Dodge Power Wagon W200, GMC and Toyota Land Cruiser (J40) light pickups fitted with heavy machine guns, recoilless rifles and anti-aircraft autocannons.

Structured along semi-conventional lines into mechanized infantry, 'commando', signals, medical and military police branches, the ZLA had its military HQ established at the small town of Ehden near Zgharta, where Zgharta residents spend the summer. While its membership and command structure was predominantly Maronite, they did include a few Greek-Catholics and Greek-Orthodox into their ranks. They initially allied themselves with the other Christian rightist parties in the Lebanese Front, operating mainly in the northern Lebanon but also fought in East Beirut. After Tony Frangieh was killed in the Ehden massacre perpetrated by the Lebanese Forces (LF) in June 1978,^{[2][3]} he was replaced in the militia's command by his younger brother Robert Frangieh, later succeeded by its nephew Suleiman Frangieh, Jr. in 1982.

The later years 1979-1990

Pushed to the sidelines for the rest of the war, the ZLA was able to remain active thanks to Syrian support and although its numbers dwindled to 1,600 fighters by the mid-1980s, the Al-Marada managed to hold on to the Frangieh clan fief in the Koura District, the so-called 'Northern Canton'. It was also alleged that they received the tacit backing from a contingent of unspecified number from the 1,700 men-strong Lebanese Army's Seventh Brigade stationed at Jbeil, being regarded as loyal to former president Suleiman Frangieh.

The Al-Marada even had a small 'naval' branch equipped with some 'Zodiac' rubber inflatable boats and converted fishing craft armed with heavy machine guns and anti-aircraft autocannons, being used as a shock force for both military and barratry operations.

List of Marada military commanders

- Tony Frangieh (1967–1978)
- Robert Frangieh (1978–1982)
- Suleiman Frangieh Jr. (1982–1990)

Administrative organisation

The 'Northern Canton', which comprised the northern Lebanon districts of Tripoli, Zgharta, Ehden, Bsharri, Batroun, and the illegal ports of Chekka – Lebanon's industrial hub at the time – and Silatah, was run by the Marada's own civil administration of 80 public servants. The later were also entrusted of running the militia's own television and radio service, "The Voice of the Marada" (Arabic: *Iza'at Sawt al-Marada*) or "**La Voix des Maradah**" in French.

References

- [1] http://www.country-data.com/frd/cs/lebanon/lb_appnb.html
- [2] Gordon, *The Gemayels* (1988), p. 55.
- [3] O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon* (1998), p. 79.

Bibliography

- Claire Hoy and Victor Ostrovsky, *By Way of Deception: The Making and Unmaking of a Mossad Officer*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1990. ISBN 0-9717595-0-2
- Denise Ammoun, *Histoire du Liban contemporain : Tome 2 1943-1990*, Fayard, Paris 2005. ISBN 978-2-213-61521-9 (in French)
- Edgar O'Ballance, *Civil War in Lebanon, 1975-92*, Palgrave Macmillan, 1998 ISBN 0-333-72975-7
- Fawwaz Traboulsi, *Identités et solidarités croisées dans les conflits du Liban contemporain; Chapitre 12: L'économie politique des milices: le phénomène mafieux*, Thèse de Doctorat d'Histoire – 1993, Université de Paris VIII, 2007 (in French)
- Moustafa El-Assad, *Civil Wars Volume 1: The Gun Trucks*, Blue Steel books, Sidon 2008. ISBN 9953-0-1256-8
- Rex Brynen, *Sanctuary and Survival: the PLO in Lebanon*, Boulder: Westview Press, 1990.
- Robert Fisk, *Pity the Nation: Lebanon at War*, London: Oxford University Press, (3rd ed. 2001). ISBN 0-19-280130-9
- Samer Kassis, *30 Years of Military Vehicles in Lebanon*, Beirut: Elite Group, 2003.
- Samuel M. Katz, Lee E. Russel, and Ron Volstad, *Armies in Lebanon 1982-84*, Men-at-Arms series 165, Osprey Publishing, London 1985. ISBN 0-85045-602-9
- Matthew S. Gordon, *The Gemayels* (World Leaders Past & Present), Chelsea House Publishers, 1988. ISBN 1-55546-834-9

Zimbabwe African National Liberation Army

Zimbabwe African National Liberation Army (ZANLA) was the military wing of the Zimbabwe African National Union (ZANU), a militant African nationalist organisation that participated in the Rhodesian Bush War against white minority rule.

ZANLA was formed in 1965 in Tanzania, although until the early 1970s ZANLA was based in camps around Lusaka, Zambia. Until 1972 ZANLA was led by the nationalist leader Herbert Chitepo. He was followed by Josiah Tongogara from 1973 until his death in 1979. With the war drawing to a close, command fell to Robert Mugabe, previously ZANU's number two leader after Tongogara and head of the movement's political wing.

Until about 1971, ZANLA's strategy was based on direct confrontation with Rhodesian armed forces. From 1972 onwards, ZANLA adopted the Maoist guerrilla tactics that had been used with success by the Mozambique Liberation Front (FRELIMO): infiltrating combatants into the country, politicising the peasantry and participating in 'hit-and-run' ambush operations.

ZANLA's close association with the FRELIMO helped it after Mozambican independence in 1975. From about 1972, ZANLA had operated from Tete Province in northern Mozambique, which was FRELIMO-controlled, and, after Mozambican independence, ZANLA was permitted to open additional training and supply camps along the Rhodesian-Mozambican border. This greatly assisted the recruitment and training of cadres.

Beside their overall political ideologies, the main differences between the Zimbabwe People's Revolutionary Army (ZIPRA), the armed wing of the pro-Soviet Zimbabwe African People's Union (ZAPU), and ZANLA were that:

- ZANLA drew its recruits mostly from Shona-speaking ethnic groups.
- ZANLA followed a strategy of politicisation of the peasant population (inspired by the Maoist teachings of "protracted people's war").
- After about 1972, ZANLA introduced combatants into the country for long-term campaigns of guerrilla fighting, while ZIPRA was designed to be used as a conventional armed force: entering the country, striking and pulling back to its bases in Zambia and Angola.

During the late 1970s, the predominantly Shona tribe ZANLA fighters were deployed in the Matabeleland and midlands provinces, areas where the predominantly Ndebele ZIPRA mostly operated. There were a lot of clashes between the two forces. ZANLA fighters were well known for their savagery when it came to dealing with Ndebele civilians who were usually taken into what were called overnight bases and forced to sing songs in Shona denouncing ZAPU and its leader Joshua Nkomo. These ZANLA cadres had a strange love for chicken and a local staple food known as Sadza. Each time they came to a Ndebele homestead given their lack of the Ndebele language, they would simply demand "ndipe sadza nehuku" hence the local Ndebele nickname for them "Osadza nehuku". They were known as well for saying "Down with Nkomo" most of the time, hence another Matabele name for them became "OPASI"

Aside from these tribal issues, in Mashonaland their home ground, the ZANLA fighter gave a different account of himself. Like their more polished and better organised fellow fighters in ZIPRA, in Mashonaland they helped inflict many casualties on the Rhodesian Security Forces. In fact, until today, the then ZANLA command still maintains that it was their forces, not ZIPRA, that attacked the Salisbury fuel depot in December 1978, resulting in a massive shortage of fuel in Rhodesia.

Whilst there was undoubtedly intense rivalry between the two fellow movements, the Rhodesian government treated both the same. As much as the Rhodesian security forces attacked and killed hundreds of ZAPU recruits across the borders in Zambia and Angola at Mkushi and Freedom Camps, ZANU also recorded many losses in Chimoio and Nyadzonia in Mozambique.

Following the 1980 elections large portions of ZANLA were integrated into the new Zimbabwe National Army.

References

Further reading

- Rasmussen, R. K., & Rubert, S. C., 1990. *A Historical Dictionary of Zimbabwe*, Scarecrow Press, Inc., Metuchen, NJ, United States of America.
- Norma J Kriger, *Guerrilla Veterans in Post-war Zimbabwe: Symbolic and Violent Politics, 1980-1987*, Cambridge UP, 2003

Zimbabwe People's Revolutionary Army

Zimbabwe People's Revolutionary Army	
 <p>Flag of ZAPU</p>	
Active	1964–1980
Country	Zimbabwe
Type	Guerilla
Size	20,000 personnel in 1979
Part of	Zimbabwe African People's Union
Commanders	
Current commander	Not applicable
Notable commanders	Alfred Nikita Mangena Lookout Masuku

Zimbabwe People's Revolutionary Army (ZIPRA) was the armed wing of the Zimbabwe African People's Union, a Marxist–Leninist political party in Rhodesia. It participated in the Rhodesian Bush War against the Rhodesian government. ZIPRA was formed during the 1960s by the nationalist leader Jason Moyo, the deputy of Joshua Nkomo.

Operations

Because ZAPU's political strategy relied more heavily on negotiations than armed force, ZIPRA developed as elaborately training both regular soldiers and guerrilla fighters, although by 1979 it had an estimated 20,000 combatants, based in camps around Lusaka, Zambia and at the front. ZIPRA's crossing points into Zimbabwe were at Feira in Zambia opposite Mashonaland East and west. For example, the operational boundary was Sipolilo where ZIPRA, Zimbabwe African National Liberation Army (ZANLA) and Rhodesian forces clashed. ZIPRA operated alone in Mashonaland west. There was no ZANLA combatants in that area until the later stages of the war.

Beside the overall political ideologies, the main differences between ZIPRA and ZANLA were that:

- ZIPRA did not follow ZANLA's ideology (inspired by Maoism) but followed Soviet Marxist Leninist principles.
- ZIPRA controlled zones from Sipolilo to Plumtree.

ZIPRA was in formal alliance with Umkhonto we Sizwe (MK) the ANC's militant wing. ZIPRA and MK mounted a celebrated (if militarily unsuccessful) mission in Southern Rhodesia in the mid-1960s.

In 1978 and 1979 ZIPRA downed two civilian passenger planes of Air Rhodesia, killing a total of 102 passengers and crew. Air Rhodesia Flight 825 was a scheduled flight from Kariba to Salisbury that was shot down on 3 September 1978 by ZIPRA guerrillas using an SA-7 surface-to-air missile. Eighteen of the fifty-six passengers survived the crash, with most of these having been seated in the rear. Five of the survivors went to a local village to ask for water. However upon returning, they heard African voices and automatic gunfire—ZIPRA guerrillas killed

10 of the survivors still at the aircraft before looting it. Three crash survivors who remained at the aircraft managed to avoid being killed by running away and hiding in the bush. Five months later a second plane, Air Rhodesia Flight 827, was shot down by ZIPRA.

ZIPRA commanders and soldiers

- Dumiso Dabengwa, head of intelligence and member of the ZIPRA high command
- John Dube, commander at the Wankie battle
- Tshinga Dube, head of signals and member of the ZIPRA high command
- Alfred Nikita Mangena, first commander of ZIPRA
- Robson Manyika, member of the ZIPRA high command
- Lookout Masuku, commanded ZIPRA after the death of Jason Moyo
- Report Mphoko, chief of logistics and member of the ZIPRA high command
- Ambrose Mutinhiri, commander at Morogoro
- Ackim Ndlovu, member of the ZIPRA high command
- Roy Reagan Ndlovu
- Joseph Nyandoro, member of the ZIPRA high command
- Philip Valerio Sibanda
- Eddie Sigoge

References

Further reading

- Rasmussen, R. K., & Rubert, S. C., 1990. *A Historical Dictionary of Zimbabwe*, Scarecrow Press, Inc., Metuchen, NJ, United States of America.
 - *Sunday mail*, Sunday, 8 October 2006, Zimbabwe's true armed struggle history must be told
-

ZOMO

For the Nepalese animal, see Zomo (animal).

Zmotoryzowane Odwody Milicji Obywatelskiej (ZOMO) (*Motorized Reserves of the Citizens' Militia*), were paramilitary-police formations during the Communist Era, in the People's Republic of Poland. These purportedly elite units of Milicja Obywatelska (MO, Poland's militsiya) were created to fight dangerous criminals, provide security during mass events, and help in the case of natural disasters and other crises; however, they became known instead for their brutal and sometimes lethal actions of riot control and quelling civil rights protests.

Early history

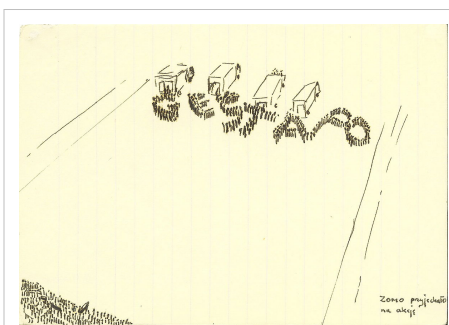
ZOMO units were created on December 24, 1956 under the direct command of the President of the Council of Ministers of the People's Republic of Poland and first used in 1957. Their mission statement was defined as "the protection of the nation," and their main role was as a rapid-response police force, structured after and trained by the instructors from the Schutzpolizei of East Germany. From 1972, the duties of ZOMO included counter-terrorism (including countering aircraft hijackings), with the elite Special Platoons of the ZOMO (pl. *Plutony Specjalne ZOMO*) created in 1978. As opposition to the communist government in Poland grew, the units were expanded to counter the growing unrest, and their role became more of anti-riot police. In 1968, ZOMO was used to disperse the student protests during the 1968 Polish political crisis, leading to the reform of the formation. Two years later in 1970, thousands of troops from the Polish People's Army and ZOMO were used to quell the Polish 1970 protests, killing dozens of people and injuring more than 1,000.

Martial law

The ZOMO gained the most of their infamy during the period of martial law in Poland (1981–1983). During this time period their brutal actions against peaceful protesters often affiliated with the oppositionist Solidarity movement, and the subsequent lack of prosecution of those responsible for deaths of protesters, were major factors in bringing down the communist regime. To parody the communist newspeak during that time they were often sarcastically called "The beating heart of the Party" (pl. *Bijące serce Partii*). Since 1990 several trials against former ZOMO members and their political leaders took place, most prominently in the case of the massacre in the Wujek Coal Mine (where nine people were killed and 21 wounded when Katowice's Special Platoon opened fire on the striking miners in 1981 in the bloodiest incident of the martial law era).



Historical reenactment of "Black Thursday" ZOMO attack during Polish 1970 protests in Gdynia



"ZOMO arrived for an action", a political caricature from the 1980s

Personnel and equipment

From the mid-1970s ZOMO was reputed to be one of the best trained and equipped police formations in the Eastern Bloc. A candidate for ZOMO had to have the height of at least 180 cm and the weight of at least 90 kg. After the 1968 expansion, people conscripted to the military could optionally serve their draft in ZOMO (during the martial law, the military reservists who had served in ZOMO were called up to the squads of ORMO, reserve units of MO). The formation numbered more than 12,000 members in the late 1980s (twice the original designation of 6,600), quartered in barracks in the major cities across the country. The martial-law-era ZOMO members were equipped with various police and military vehicles (including BTR-60 armoured personnel carriers in the Special Platoons) and various firearms (including shotguns, submachine guns and automatic rifles) as well as various types of riot equipment (such as batons, tear gas grenades, water cannon trucks, rubber bullets, metal and plastic riot shields and visored helmets). From 1968 they wore military-style uniforms with a very similar camouflage pattern to the one used by the Polish People's Army.

Legacy

The ZOMO's last action took place on July 3, 1989, when they dispersed a demonstration against the presidential candidature of General Wojciech Jaruzelski (former leader of the Military Council of National Salvation). The units were disbanded on September 7, 1989, following the fall of the communist system, and replaced with the OPP (riot control) and SPAP (rapid response and counter-terrorism) units of Policja (the Polish police).

In today's Poland the word "ZOMO" (or *zomowiec*, the ZOMO-man) is a pejorative term used by protesters to denote all kinds of riot police (just as the word Gestapo is sometimes shouted out to describe police brutality).

Notes and references

- (Polish) Zomoza (<http://www.zomoza.kgb.pl>)
- (Polish) Historia ZOMO (<http://www.milicja.waw.pl/?zomo,3>)

Article Sources and Contributors

Abu Al Mustapha Brigades *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=603824946> *Contributors:* 3ahmed, Amoruso, Arre, Art LaPella, Bellerophon5685, ChrisGualtieri, Darwinek, Deusnoctum, Egeymi, HCPUNXKID, HanzoHattori, HistoryBuff1983, Incka, Jossi, Khazar2, Marokwitz, Medizinball, ObfuscatePenguin, Olof Johansson, PL290, PigFlu Oink, Rafaelgr, Rich Farmbrough, Rjwilmsi, Shamir1, Shaolin128, Sllarre, Soman, Tewfik, Wüstenfuchs, Ynhockey, 18 anonymous edits

Al-'Asifah *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=591950972> *Contributors:* Al Ameer son, Bellerophon5685, Dabomb87, Dewritech, Gr8opinionater, Guy Peters, Iswnerd, J04n, Koavf, NawlinWiki, Tbhotch, Tpb, Uriber, Xyzzyva, 6 anonymous edits

Al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=607039850> *Contributors:* 255.255.Z55.0, 2St8er, 7, Accountballs, Achamy, Ahoerstemeier, Aikido1992, Alansohn, Alinor, Amoruso, AndresHerutJaim, AndrewRT, Angela, Annetit, Antandrus, Arre, Ask123, BD2412, Bellerophon5685, Bender235, Betacommand, Bobblewik, Boris 1991, Brisbaneerobi, Brrryan, CDacco, Charles Essie, Chase me ladies, I'm the Cavalry, ChrisGualtieri, ColenFace, Comandante, Cybercobra, Cyfraw, Cyrius, D-Rock, DMG413, Daniel575, Darwinek, Davidoff, Dbiel, DeadEyeArrow, Deersony, Delirium, Deodar, Descendall, Dobie80, Doright, Drbreznjev, Drsmoo, Egeymi, Eliyahu S, Eras-mus, Esperant, Ezzez, FARAZ, FF2010, Faaaaaaamn, Ffaker, Ffirehorse, Fipplet, Funandtrvl, GCarty, GULLman, Gaius Cornelius, Garzo, Gdarin, Gene Nygaard, Gergis, Grenavitar, Großhauptsturmführer, Gzornenplatz, HCPUNXKID, Haeinoo, HanzoHattori, Hephaestos, HistoryBuff1983, Homan05, Hrafn, Hut 8.5, I'mDown, IZAK, Ian Pitchford, Iol, Ionescuac, Irishpunktom, J. Spencer, J04n, Jalapenos do exist, Jayjg, Jewbacca, Jiang, Jimbo Wales, Jmundo, John McW, Jokkmokks-Goran, Kaisershatner, Kb3edk, Kbdank71, Khoikhoi, Kingal86, Kithira, Knowitall369, Knowledgebycoop, Kwertii, Lapsed Pacifist, LatinoMuslim, Lokifer, Lord Hidelan, MER-C, MTN, Marokwitz, Marquez, MartinHarper, Martyr69, MathKnight, Mattworld, Mav, Maximus Rex, Mboverload, MedoX, Music Sorter, NSH001, Nableezy, NawlinWiki, Neutrality, Niceguyede, Nicolas1981, Nikai, NoCal100, Noor Aalam, Nyp, OisinisiO, Onaraighl, OneVoice, Oneworld25, Orthuberra, Otalpap, OwenBlacker, Pam Parsons, PatGallacher, Patchouli, Patrick, PiMaster3, PinchasC, Plot Spoiler, Potashnik, Pretzelberg, Quasar, RK, RP459, Rbrando, Riddley, Rjwilmsi, Roaring Siren, Robin Hood 7000, Rose Garden, Rxtreme, SHIMONSHA, SJP, SP-KP, Sam Korn, Sannse, Shamir1, Sherurcij, Shushtruf, Sllarre, SlimVirgin, SpaceFlight89, Squids and Chips, Stefanomione, Steveng75, Superm401, Tarc, Tbhotch, Tewfik, The Cuncator, Themightyquill, Toga, Tpb, Txsuspe, Ulric1313, Uriber, Uriyan, Veej, VolatileChemical, WereSpielChequers, WhisperToMe, Wikifan12345, Wmahan, Woohookitty, Xlaran, Yahel Guhan, Zdunne, Zeq, Zer0fighta, Zero0000, Znkp, Александр, 206 anonymous edits

Al-Quds Brigades *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=550626986> *Contributors:* Acctorp, Amoruso, Arre, Bellerophon5685, Count Iblis, Darwinek, Deodar, Editor2020, Emmette Hernandez Coleman, Fmasood, Fuhghettaboutit, GrahamHardy, HanzoHattori, Homo Huamanguensis, Ian Pitchford, J04n, Jaakobou, Joffeloff, Joojoo, Jossi, Kyle Cronan, Magioladitis, Mail@hydrodeals.co.uk, Nableezy, Otre, Patchouli, Picapica, Rich Farmbrough, Ricky81682, Shuki, Sllarre, Soman, Tjive, Tiamut, Zenosparadox, Zoicon5, 6 anonymous edits

Al-Zulfikar *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=601172703> *Contributors:* BD2412, Charles Essie, Dargay, Gamesmasterg9, Gurch, HCPUNXKID, Icairms, Imadaqu93, Khoikhoi, Mar4d, Masoodurreham, MatthewVanitas, Mrizwankhan, Noor Aalam, Pakman290, Pppsherp, Prezbo, Queenmomcat, R'n'B, Saforrest, Shyamsunder, SimonP, Smsarmad, Soman, Soni, Spasage, Tuctuc, Woohookitty, Zahid Abdassabur, مساجد امجد ساجد, 23 anonymous edits

Amal Movement *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=595611067> *Contributors:* A.h. king, ARandomHeretic, Aleverde, Amoruso, Arnra, Asherka, Ashrf1979, Augusto maguina, Barbood, Baristarim, Baronnet, Bellerophon5685, Benzband, Bill Oversixty, BoogaLouie, Cedrus-Libani, Cerejota, Charles Essie, Chrisminter, Clarityfiend, Cloj, CommonsDelinker, Connormah, DBaba, Dearon, De Administrando Imperio, Deansfa, Dejvid, Dinopup, Downwards, Electionworld, EmanWilm, Embargo, Equitor, Eternalsleeper, Everyking, FCS2305, Faigl.Iadislav, FunkMonk, Gaius Cornelius, George, Glane23, Grafen, Graham87, Greenshed, HCPUNXKID, HanzoHattori, Hmains, Hypnosadist, Ian Pitchford, JLaTondre, JYi, Jaber, Jambalaya, Joffeloff, John K, John of Reading, Johnaelias, Jokerw10, Jopsach, Kbthompson, Kendrick7, Khalid1212, Klaksonn, Klykken, Leroy65X, Lexicon, LiiHelpa, Lizrael, Loudsox, LuckyThracian, M-Henry, M-le-mot-dit, MBisanz, MZMcBride, Magioladitis, Meatsgains, Mickey117, Mighty nation, Miotroyo, Mnation2, Mujahed, Murtasa, Mysticim, Naufana, Neelix, Niceguyede, Nick Number, Notika, Obiwankenobi, Orthuberra, Owain the 1st, PBS, Pastordavid, Pearle, Pol098, Qmwne235, Qqq222123456789, Quadell, R'n'B, RJFJR, Radartooth, Rbrando, ReyBrujo, Rich Farmbrough, Rjwilmsi, SGBailey, Seblini, ShelfSkewed, Silverije, Sisyph, Socrates2008, Soman, Stonewaters, Sun Creator, Tagryn, Tarret, Teneriff, Tewfik, The Brain, The Random Editor, Wayward, Wensgot, Werldwayd, Wilfried Derksen, Woohookitty, Δ, 141 anonymous edits

Armed Forces for the Liberation of Angola *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=594633508> *Contributors:* Afllis, Buckshot06, Charles Essie, Ground Zero, Harrylts, Joseph Solis in Australia, Namiba, Perspicacite, Rich Farmbrough, Woohookitty

Azanian People's Liberation Army *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=578257913> *Contributors:* A. Pseudonym, Aelfthrytha, Alai, AuroraReloaded, BD2412, BillMasen, Caerwine, CalJW, Chamal N, Charles Essie, Deodar, Deon Steyn, FiddyCent, Fintor, Fuseau, Galoubet, Glubdrubb, Hmains, IZAK, Inter16, Joonasl, Jossi, Katangais, Lihaas, LiiHelpa, Lotje, Mclay1, Nolelover, Ntsukunyane Mphanya, OwenBlacker, Perspicacite, Picaroon, Scientific29, Severino, Sneakyphreak, Soman, TAnthony, Taejo, Toussaint, Ud terrorist, Ulric1313, William Avery, 18 anonymous edits

Badr Organization *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=601652896> *Contributors:* 08october, Adel Tigris, Ahmad2099, Ashrf1979, Autosol, Bellerophon5685, Captain Obvious and his crime-fighting dog, Chaldeen, Charles Essie, Darwinek, Dewritech, Dreamz rosez, Electionworld, Englishnerd, Geraldshields11, Golden apples of the sun, Great-companion, Greg Kuperberg, Grenavitar, Izzedine, JeffTL, Joseph Solis in Australia, Joy, Kermanshahi, Kevin j, Klemen Kocjancic, Lawrenceema, Lekoren, Mandarax, Mike Rosoft, Mild Bill Hiccup, Mr. Billion, MrPenguin20, Munci, Patchouli, Peter G Werner, Pmsyz, Rjwilmsi, Russavia, SimonMorgan, SimonP, Stephensuleeman, Svick, Trust Is All You Need, WRK, 86 anonymous edits

Bhutan Tiger Force *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=601536634> *Contributors:* Apokrif, Bellerophon5685, Cybercobra, Degen Earthfast, ENeville, GregorB, Hmains, JFHjr, Jesse V., MatthewVanitas, Solar-Wind, 1 anonymous edits

Black Brigades *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=596859402> *Contributors:* Alai, AndrewWatt, Asla, Attilios, Bellerophon5685, Biruitorul, Bkonrad, DH85868993, DO'Neil, Dahn, Drbreznjev, Ghepeu, Giraffedata, Gnome de plume, Ground Zero, Grutness, Hugo999, Jakz34, Joy, Jwillbur, Kazubon, Kevintronto, Klemen Kocjancic, LittleWink, Llywrch, Mkpumphrey, Ninetyone, Nkcs, Numerousfalk, PC78, PKT, Panairjdde, Pegua, Plato, Pooznweez, Randroide, Rjwilmsi, Robofish, Sardanaphalus, Surv1v411st, Sus scrofa, The Gnome, The Nut, Tiyoringo, Tomtom, Vanished User 03, Zzuuzz, 47 anonymous edits

Blackshirts *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=601290685> *Contributors:* Akreusmark, Alphaswitch91, Amcalabrese, Antixt, Aranel, Asiaticus, Attilios, Auto bahmana, Babajobu, Bellerophon5685, Biruitorul, Bloodofox, Bobo192, Bpselvam, Brian Sayrs, Cacycle, CambridgeBayWeather, Caramesc, Categorica, Cloj, Coentor, CommonsDelinker, Coyr, DNewhall, DO'Neil, DagoNavy, Dahn, DancingPhilosopher, DarthKiedusz, Daufer, Degen Earthfast, Daurberg, Detruncate, Dpf90, Edderso, Eequor, Ego White Tray, Eleassar, Epr123, Everyking, Femmina, FlagSteward, Flankk, Frecklefoot, GCarty, Gennarous, Golbez, Greenshed, Grendelkhan, Ground Zero, Hajor, Hmains, Hutcher, ISTB351, Ian Spackman, Infrogmation, Iowawindow, Ir78, JSquish, Jackliddle, Jamiechips, Jason M, Jiang, Josh Parris, Jpbrenna, Jpgordon, Justjeniffer, Jvano, Kaliz, Karada, Kazubon, Kbog, Kintetsubuffalo, Klemen Kocjancic, Kmaster, Koshki, KrakatoaKatie, Kuralyov, Lapsed Pacifist, Llywrch, Lvcipriani, Maiella, Mangrove22, Marco polo, Martarius, Materials scientist, MauroVan, Michael Hardy, Mitsukai, Mixcoatl, Mkpumphrey, Mole, Moncrief, MrDolomite, Mvaldemar, NEMT, Na2468, Nadiral, Natalie Erin, NawlinWiki, Necrothesp, Neutrality, Nick.mon, Ninetyone, Numerousfalk, OIEnglish, Olly314, OrenburgI, Orzetto, PFHLai, Panairjdde, Pat Payne, Paul August, Pen of bushido, Philip Trueman, Phydend, Piececrowd, Pramzan, Prittglue, R'n'B, R-41, Ricebowl09, Rjwilmsi, Rmhermen, Saint-Paddy, Sam Hocevar, Sardanaphalus, Scalhotrod, SchnappM, SchreiberBike, Shoeofdeath, Skysmith, Slambo, Sllarre, Sm8900, Smalljim, Smgold92, Sobolewski, Stewartadcock, Subversive.sound, Surv1v411st, Tazmaniaks, Tbhotch, The Crying Orc, Tidaress, Tim!, TimBentley, Tomtom, Trebyien, UNSC Trooper, Vanished User 03, Varlaam, Vrenator, Whoop whoop pull up, Will2k, Woohookitty, Yerpo, Ángel Luis Alfaro, 262 anonymous edits

Blue Shirts Society *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=596156674> *Contributors:* Akerans, Aldis90, Allecher, Amban, Angusmclellan, Ary29, BD2412, Bellerophon5685, Benliskare, Bgwhite, Blueshirts, CLW, Categorica, Charles Matthews, Colonies Chris, Confuzion, Credema, DH85868993, EunseokLee, Gaius Cornelius, Gianten, Ground Zero, Hmains, Instantnood, John Carter, John of Reading, Khazar2, Labnoor, Lothar von Richthofen, Mkill, Piepukipie, R'n'B, RevolverOcelotX, Shanghainese, Tim!, Ángel Luis Alfaro, ㄋㄟㄨㄚㄟ, 二十時三十分, 49 anonymous edits

Búfalos *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=572800007> *Contributors:* Bgwhite, Chris the speller, Kevin McE, Khazar2, Soman, The Interior, 1 anonymous edits

Combat Groups of the Working Class *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=595073225> *Contributors:* ABlockedUser, Aldis90, AlexanderWinston, Alexpl, AySz88, BD2412, Bellerophon5685, Bgwhite, Brandmeister (old), BrownHairedGirl, ChrisGualtieri, Cvieg, DO'Neil, Degen Earthfast, DuncanHill, Ehrentitle, Grenavitar, Groupsixty, Hmains, Ian Pitchford, Incnis Mrsi, Ingolfson, Incso, John of Reading, Johnpacklambert, JorgeGG, Kate, Klemen Kocjancic, Kolja21, Manxrunder, Mark.murphy, Max rspect, Mentor, Michael Hardy, Mosedschurte, Mr Adequate, Necrothesp, Neddyseagoon, Ninetyone, Pavel Vozenilek, R.D.H. (Ghost In The Machine), RedWolf, Rjwilmsi, SeNeKa, Ser Amantio di Nicolao, ShiningEyes, Sponge, Sun Creator, Tomtom9041, TrickyM, UW, Wakowill, Welsh, Wikid77, Wikiwawawa, Σ, 55 anonymous edits

Combat Organization of the Polish Socialist Party *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=556208511> *Contributors:* AnonMoos, Art LaPella, AustralianRupert, Bellerophon5685, Biruitorul, Darwinek, DonaldDuck, GoingBatty, JanRud, Keresaspa, Klemen Kocjancic, Logologist, Mathiasrex, Nihil novi, Pdcook, Petri Krohn, Piotrus, Rich Farmbrough, Rjwilmsi, Squids and Chips, Tim!, UselessatScrabble, Woohookitty, 3 anonymous edits

Congress Mukti Sena *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=604851580> *Contributors:* Eukesh, Soman, Wizardman, 2 anonymous edits

Corpul Muncitorese Legionar *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=544781352> *Contributors:* Antandrus, Bellerophon5685, Bogdangiusca, Dahn, LilHelpa, Tim!, WolfgangFaber, Woohookitty, 1 anonymous edits

Democratic Army of Greece *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=583217262> *Contributors:* Alexikoua, AndreasJS, AngBent, Ashmedai 119, Bellerophon5685, Charles Essie, ColourBurst, Cplakidas, Denniss, Dimkoa, Dkace, DI2000, Estlandia, Future Perfect at Sunrise, Greco22, Ground Zero, John of Reading, KaragouniS, Kritikos99, Lapsed Pacifist, LilHelpa, Nwbeeson, Pvd21, Rastapopoulos, RockMFR, SchreiberBike, Soman, Treiskaitearto, 40 anonymous edits

Department for Protection and Security *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=582055051> *Contributors:* Anvers2, Audball, Chris the speller, ChrisGualtieri, Dahn, David.Monniaux, Degen Earthfast, Edcolins, Everyking, Gaius Cornelius, HenkvD, Jastrow, Jeanfi, Jiang, Jrmy, Karlerupcres, Lapaz, LeeHunter, Liftarn, Ligulem, Mani1, Matahari, Maxee, Mrlrd, Rjwilmsi, Sam Spade, Tkinias, Woohookitty, 14 anonymous edits

Doric Club *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=604800217> *Contributors:* A. Lafontaine, Adam Bishop, BeatrixBelibaste, Bellerophon5685, Bhadani, Eprb123, Hogie75, Lcarsdata, Liberlogos, Mathieup, QuartierLatin1968, Swpb, Tim!, Woohookitty, 9 anonymous edits

Eighth Route Army *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=603557418> *Contributors:* Anotherclown, Arilang1234, Astrowikizhang, Bwfrank, Cetot288, CommonsDelinker, ContinentalAve, Dewritech, Difference engine, Duke of Welchier, Gary123, Ghepeu, Hanchi, Helperzoum, Hmains, Invmog, Itai, Jiang, Jj137, Kaihsu, La goutte de pluie, Lebouc, Lop.dong, Mattximus, Meco, Menchi, Miborovsky, MickPurcell, Nick-D, Octane, Poppy, Postdoc, RevolverOcelotX, Rjanag, Shrigley, StoneProphet, Suple, TheHappiestCritic, Thái Nhi, Ugen64, W. B. Wilson, Winstonho0805, 38 anonymous edits

ETA *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=604175986> *Contributors:* 22ww2233, A930913, ABCD, ABarnes94, Abalizelay, Abd, AbigailAbernathy, Academic Challenger, Acolston, Adalme, Adam Zivner, Adleos, AdultSwim, Aecis, After Midnight, Ahoerstemeier, Akerbeltz, Albamhandae, AlbertusmagnusOP, Alcuin, Alesis69, Alexblainelayder, AlexiusHoratius, Alexjtb, Alpinehermit, Alx123, Ambarawa, An Justified Wikipedian, Anagnorisis, Anaxial, AndrewRT, Andrewfinn2009, Andyluciano, Angela, AnnaFrance, Annatto, Antandrus, Anthony 1I, Anthropax, Antonio Lopez, Applytheneed1, Aritz Ubillos, Arnemann, ArnoLagrange, Art LaPella, Arthur Holland, Ashley Pomeroy, Asterion, Atob, Atobias, Auréola, Avicennasis, AwamerT, BRUTE, Baldeadly, Baloogan, BanyanTree, Barbara Shack, Barryob, Basilisk4u, Bayerischermann, Begbiepwns, Belchman, Bender235, Bertilvidet, Beta m, Bgwhite, Big Bird, BigDunc, Bigmak, BigTex, BillyClubThorton, Blackangel25, Blanchardb, Bluemoose, Boing! said Zebedee, BorgQueen, Bovineboy2008, Briaboru, Brianhe, Brighterorange, British cons, BritishWatcher, BryanG, Bsadowski1, Buenapart, Bumcheekcity, Bunnyhop11, C628, CQJ, Calabe1992, Callmederek, Cantus, Capitalistroadster, CardinalDan, Carlos Quesada, Cartera, Carwil, Cben, Celique, Charlie Dugal, Chatanga, Checco, Check182, Chochopk, Chottty, ChrisGualtieri, ChrisO, Chucksiesdad, Chuunen Baka, Chymicus, Ciroa, Cirt, Cjnm, Cleduc, Closedmouth, Cnsc wikipedia, Codu, Collegebookworm, Colonies Chris, Comestyles, CommonsDelinker, Compromiso, Convection script, Copana2002, Cpl Syx, Craggyisland, Cromwellt, Crusadeonilliteracy, Cst17, Curps, Cvalda, Cyfraw, DO'Neil, DagosNavy, Dalliance, Damiens.rf, DanMS, Danlaycock, Dark Vanguard, DarkAudit, Darkcat21, Davenbelle, David Newton, Deljr, Deiz, Denis Diderot, Denisarona, Deodar, DerHexter, Descendall, Dewritech, DexDor, Dharmabum420, Dhartung, Diberri, DiegoPG, Dinamyte, Djm1279, Djprym, Dlohcierekim, DoctorW, Docu, Domer48, Don4of4, Downwards, Dreaded Walrus, Dtrielli, E23, ENScroogs, Eagle The Great, EamonnPKeane, Earl of Chamber, Eastlaw, Ecemaml, Eddpayne, EdgarFabiano, Edbub, Egon, Eison, Ejstarchuk, El C, El Slameron, ElBenevolente, ElDuce, Elf-friend, Ellmist, Elurk, Emmisa, Emweiner, Enriguti, Eprb123, Epicgenius, Epolk, Ergative rlt, Erri4a, Errico2, Error, Escorial82, Esrever, Eudyptes, EugeneZelenko, Everyking, Exiledone, Faithlessthewonderboy, Fang 23, Faulhaber, FayssalF, Felpayu, Ffirehorse, Fieldday-sunday, Flexdream, Florentino floro, Flowersofnight, Fluffernutter, Fork me, FormerIP, Francis Tyers, Franjesus, Freepsbane, FreplySpang, Furrykef, GB fan, GCarty, GWU1998, Gadget850, Gaius Cornelius, Garcicotxena, Gbinal, Geapp1959, Ged UK, GenQuest, Gene Nygaard, Gerri, Gilliam, Gisaster25, Glacialfox, Glynhughes, Gmitchell82, Gogo Dodo, Gondooley, Good Olfactory, Gr8opinionater, Graffoe, Graham87, Greasycasear, GreatWhiteNortherner, Gregolog, Ground Zero, Grsz11, Guillaume Ferrer, Gurch, HJ Mitchell, HaHagana1948, Haham hanuka, HamburgerRadio, Hammer1980, Hamster X, Hateless, Hazzamon, Heron, Herrsa, Hlynurbjorn, Hmains, Hriber, Hydrogen Iodide, Ice-Fox, Idiazabal, Igoldste, Igorwindsor, Ijontichy, Infinauta, Iota, Iridescent, Isaacpp, IslaySolomon, Itai, ItsZippy, Ixf64, Iñaki LL, J.delaney, J4vier, JCO312, JFreeman, JW112, Jake Spooky, Jakob mark, Jalopez75, Jandrews23jandrews23, Jarashi, Jared Preston, Jaremore, Javichuhi, Javitsu-13, Jayig, Jdorney, Jeejee, Jeff3000, Jeffwang, Jeltz, Jeronimo, Jeshan, JidGom, Jjip391, JIbezars, Jlvillalba, Imabel, Jmorales005, Joebengo, Joffeloff, John, John Burkov, John Vandenberg, Johnpacklambert, Jomaseuc, Jonathan.s.kt, Jonik, Jonkerz, Jorgenev, Jose piratilla, Jsharminor, Juanitoguitar, Juantxorena, Juglar, K. Annoymous, KFP, Kali06, Katimawan2005, KazakhPol, Kazubon, Kbdank71, Kdau, Keinstein, Kelly Martin, Kenrick95, Kent Wang, Kevloral, Khiritsu, Khoikhoi, King of Hearts, Kingal86, Kingturtle, Kinu, Kirihiito, Kiske, Klavss, Kman543210, Knowz, Krako, Krauser3003, Krispykorn, Kurykh, Kusunose, Kwamikagami, Kyle Barbour, La voz de su amo, Lalouk, Lantrix, Lapsed Pacifist, Larbelaitz, Lectarar, Lemuel Gulliver, Lethesl, Lfp, Liftarn, Lihaas, LilHelpa, Lolailando, Lookforfreedom, Lotje, Luketh, Lumidek, Lusanaherandraton, M Alan Thomas, M.O.X, M.nelson, MER-C, Macalla Spain, Magnusvk, Makeemlighter, Mark Arsten, Mark us street, Markisgreen, Mashford, Materialscientist, Mcenroeusb, Mclay1, Mdann52, Mediran, Megari, MelbourneStar, Menchi, Metropolitan90, Mets501, Migiganteus1, Midway, Miguel, Milant, Minesweeper, Mmferrer, Mnalte, Mo ainm, Modulatum, Mogism, Montrealais, Morate, Mortense, Mostlyharmless, Mountolive, Mpsgt22, MrLafitte, Mtyalor848, Mtiademann, Mukogodo, Murry1975, My porno shop, Myrnaminckoff75, N1RK4UDSK714, NFLIsAwesome, NSH001, Nakon, Nat495, Natalya, Nateted4, Nebuchadnezzar o'neill, Neutrality, Nev1, Neveryou, New World Man, Newrednight, Nicholas0, Nickptar, Nicolas1981, Nile, Ningursu, Nino Gonzales, Nixdorf, Nono64, Nought, N°9, O Fenian, OOODDD, Obamizaczion, Obarraiz, Oblivious, Ohnconfucius, Olivier, Omegatron, OnBeyondZebra, One Night In Hackney, Oneredsock, Open2universe, Orereta, Otpalzp, Otsagabia, Phabto 543210, Paacoandrade, Padraig, Paleolithic Man, Passionless, Paste, Patxiaga, Paulfp, Pauly04, Pcb21, Pearle, Kienensis, Pepitodos, Perique des Palottes, PerryMarkLevin, Peta-x, Pfortuny, Phantomsteve, Pharaoh of the Wizards, Philip Trueman, Phl3djo, Piculo, Pigsonthewing, Pinethicket, Pitix, Platonides, Plymwebed, Poccil, Ponitous Pandry, Pristino, Profoss, Pseudomonas, Pyrop, Quadell, QuartierLatin1968, Quezlatl, Qwerty Twirdy, RA0808, Rabin, Rabrams20, RadicalBender, RandomP, Randor1980, Randroide, Rebelnix, RedCoat10, RedHillian, RedWolf, Redthorau, Reedy, Rekiwi, Resonanteey, Retiono Virginian, Rhydd Meddwl, Riana, Rich Farmbrough, Rigadoun, Rje, Rjwilmsi, Rlugg1, Rmhermen, Rocketpocket, Rockpocket, Rogper, RolandTheHeadlessThompsonGunner, Rollo Bay 1758, Romanm, Romanskolduns, Ronabop, Rory096, Rotherpe, Rpmi1640, Ryan kirkpatrick, Rylong, SVTCobra, Saberwyn, Salmar, Salt Yeung, Sam Hocevar, Sarah, Seaddle, Sceptre, SchuminWeb, Scootermcknight, Scott Wilson, Scroteau96, Scuiqui fox, Seeaxid, Seth Ilys, Shaft96, Shell Kinney, Shirik, Sibling, Sietse Snel, Sigregmac, Sj, SmartyBoots, Smashville, Smurfy, Sni56996, Snoyes, Sol Goldstone, Solar-Wind, Soursclef, Southofwatford, Spanishyuruba, Spet1363, SqueakBox, Staceyfaust, Stanley011, Stefanomione, Stephen MUFC, Str1977, Stroppolo, Stubblyhead, Subsurd, Suffusion of Yellow, Sugaar, Suitsme, Sullyss73, Sun Creator, Sunbeam60, Superdude99, Superm401, Suruena, Sven Manguard, Switchercat, TSP, TUF-KAT, TableManners, Tabletop, Taintner, Tannkremen, Tapered, Taraborn, Tassedethe, Tbhotch, Tea with toast, Technopat, Tedder, Tejskar, Terra Xin, Thargor Orlando, The Cunctator, The Gnome, The Haunted Angel, The Minister of War, The43, TheOldJacobite, ThePedanticPrick, Thebof, Theklan, Themightyquill, Thumperwad, Tiddly Tom, TimShell, Toby Bartels, Tokenizeman, Tokyogiri79, Tom Barnwell, Tommy2010, Tone, Toon05, Tracales, TriniMuñoz, Triwbe, Trmpkroadwarrior, Ttiotsw, Tualha, Tumol, TyA, Tygerpencil, Tygrrr, Uaxutum, Ugen64, Uhanu, Ulysses54, Uruguayo, Valenciano, Van der Hoorn, VeriVerily, Vicki Rosenzweig, Vintagekits, Viz, Vmdg345, Vvlg76, WJBscribe, Walter, Waninoco, Waqas1987, Warofdreams, Waveld6, Weisbrod, Welsh, Welsheprechaun, Wernher, Wertuose, What was this guy eating?, WhisperToMe, Whkoh, Wikibob, Wikipelli, Willie on Wheels, Willtron, Winkethorp, Wlgrin, Wmahan, WookielnHeat, Wwhyte, XRIamux, Xabi Orbaiz, Xabier Armendaritz, Xanzzibar, Xerxes2004, Xhienne, Yellowdesk, Yoenit, Yondoche, Yotna, Zeno Gantner, Zenohockey, ZeroOne, Zntrip, Ztep, 1434 anonymous edits

FALA *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=581894348> *Contributors:* Afrique, Bellerophon5685, BoonDock, Disambiguator, Good Olfactory, Ground Zero, Rausch, Rjwilmsi, Soman, 1 anonymous edits

Fatah Special Operations Group *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=535993300> *Contributors:* Amoruso, Arre, Bellerophon5685, Clipper4711, HanzoHattori, J04n, Klemen Kocjancic, Swpb

First of October Anti-Fascist Resistance Groups *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=599624734> *Contributors:* A Werewolf, Alexito, Alphaxer0, Anand Karia, Ashmoo, Asterion, Bluemoose, Carabinieri, Cerejota, Charles Essie, Cleduc, Deodar, Descendall, Dryman, Ebear422, EdgarFabiano, Error, Estlandia, Everyking, Francisco Valverde, GiantSnowman, Ground Zero, Hailey C. Shannon, Hmains, Int21h, Jossi, JustAGal, Karada, Karl-Henner, Kbdank71, Klemen Kocjancic, Kordas, Ligulem, Little Professor, Lokalkosmopolit, Magioladitis, Mandavi, MarioCGR, Merovingian, Mild Bill Hiccup, Mohonu, Mountolive, Murderbike, Niemti, Ntsimp, Oren neu dag, Orereta, Patrick-br, Paul Siebert, Radagast83, Raul654, RedWolf, Riddley, Rsanchezsaez, Soman, Stefanomione, Tazmaniacs, Themightyquill, ThierryVignaud, Unyoyega, Xufanc, YUL89YYZ, Yurtsever47, 37 anonymous edits

Force 14 *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=604313995> *Contributors:* Bellerophon5685, Chris the speller, Khazar2, Klemen Kocjancic, Mandarax, Policroetes

Force 17 *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=592024704> *Contributors:* Al Ameer son, Alynna Kasmira, Antabus, Axeman89, Caerwine, Ceedjee, Degen Earthfast, Deodar, Eliscoming1234, Faizhaider, Großhauptsturmführer, HanzoHattori, J04n, Jossi, NoCal100, Pavithran, Policroetes, Puntopde i, Raabbasi, Reenem, Republican, Retired username, Rjwilmsi, Roaring Siren, Robofish, SimonP, Skysmith, Superm401, Tabletop, Ulric1313, Wims, Yousaf465, 43, 557777 anonymous edits

Greek People's Liberation Army *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=605789917> *Contributors:* Achilles1, Adamrush, Alai, Aldux, AndreasJS, Art LaPella, Axeman89, Balkantopolis, Bellerophon5685, Beltenebros, Betacommand, Bigtimepeace, BirgitteSB, Bougatsa42, Caerwine, Cmaucaule, Constantinos7, Cplakidas, Crystallina, Damac, Delldot, Dimadick, Dkace, Erud, Ferendinos, Firsfron, Gaius Cornelius, Geilamir, Georgeg, Goldom, Greco22, Ismail, Jpbrenna, JustAGal, KRBN, Lapsed Pacifist, Leminh91, Lockesdonkey, MBisanz, Magioladitis, MartinDK, Michalis Famelis, Nagebenfro, Nipsonanomhmata, Nscheffey, Pavlos1988, Philippe, Porfyrios, Pularos, R'n'B, Rastapopoulos, Rjwilmsi, Sardanaphalus, Selectstar, Sfinagagouros, Sshadow, Thenextstephensondheim1, Valerius Tygart, Widr, WolfgangFaber, Wolfshade, Yangula, 116 anonymous edits

Guardians of the Cedars *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=593192660> *Contributors:* A Gooner, A-giau, Alan.ca, Arre, BD2412, Babylicious2, Bellerophon5685, Bender235, Biglovinb, Cedrus-Libani, Charles Essie, Chris the speller, ChrisCork, DMCer, Davidcannon, Djames, Doge120, EliasAlucard, Everyking, FrancescoMazzucotelli, FunkMonk, GOC 86, Gadium,

Gdo01, Gensanders, George, Geronimo81, Good Olfactory, Gzornenplatz, HanzoHattori, Hmains, Hollander1, Ian Pitchford, Iridescent, J04n, J2890, JASpencer, Jayjig, Jiddisch, John Ball, Jopsach, Jorfer, Joyson Konkani, Joyson Prabhu, Katanada, Kathovo, Kenaani, Khoikhoi, LoneWolf1992, MLeb, Mahmudmasri, Malikdabke, MiS-Saath, Mickel123, Miss-simworld, Mnation2, Nick Number, Nicodemus75, Nimur, Nyttend, Octave Laval, OrenBochman, Pass a Method, Paxse, Perspicacite, Phalange, R'n'B, Reediewes, Rich Farmbrough, Rjwilmsi, Rumiñawee, Sakisg088, Shaolin128, ShelftSkewed, Shuffdog, SimonP, Solar-Wind, Strongarm 56, Sun Creator, Tec15, Todowd, TreveX, Uriber, Voiceofplanet, Werieti, Werldwayd, Wilfried Derksen, Woohookitty, Yonaa, Κέλεός, 115 anonymous edits

Heimwehr *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=605361080 *Contributors:* Ahoerstemeier, Andreas88, Arthena, Biblbroks, Bobo192, Darwinek, Degen Earthfast, DerRichter, Download, Eleassar, Furyo Mori, Gadflum, Ground Zero, Guoguo12, J04n, Keresaspa, Klausnesa, Leutha, Lumendelumine, Martarius, Martg76, Mikko Paananen, Mtcedar, Neddysagoon, Nightstallion, Pajfarmor, Pearle, RJFF, Rjwilmsi, Sam Hocevar, Vanished User 03, Vincent-D, Xezbeth, 22 anonymous edits

Hezbollah military activities *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=607133633 *Contributors:* A.R., Asarlaí, Aym24, Bellerophon5685, Burntsauce, Bwki, Colonies Chris, CommonsDelinker, De Administrando Imperio, Deinocheirus, Dragonlywise, Egeymi, Eleland, FayssalF, FeloniousMonk, Fratrep, GHcool, Howcheng, Ilya12345, JoeSmack, John Vandenberg, John of Reading, Kermanshahi, Ketiltrout, Keverich1, Kumioko (renamed), Legoktm, LtNOWIs, Meco, Mike.lifeguard, Ojoc, Otus scops, PBP, Rjwilmsi, Sa.vakilian, Samuel Pepys, Tassedethe, TimVickers, WereSpielChequers, Wknight94, Woohookitty, Worldedixor, 23 anonymous edits

Higher Institute of National Defence *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=577562644 *Contributors:* Alvin Seville, Biruitorul, FedeloKomma, Hugo999, Khazar2, Tony1, 1 anonymous edits

Hlinka Guard *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=580584337 *Contributors:* AlexR, BaronLarf, Bellerophon5685, CALR, Cimmerian praetor, Colonies Chris, CommonsDelinker, Dantheman 360, Darwinek, DeadEyeArrow, Dezidor, Fry1989, Fuseau, Gaius Cornelius, Hmains, Hugo PangUCSB, Icey, Itai, Janothird, John000, Juro, Kopite27, LFarane, Mamalala, MeltBanana, Milton Stanley, Mrg3105, Mtsmallwood, Phantomkommando, Rastislav911, Scromett, Skier Dude, Smvoice, Tankred, Trimnapaschkan, Ybbor, 30 anonymous edits

Hukbalahap *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=606962811 *Contributors:* 23prootie, Arius1998, Art LaPella, Atakdoug, BD2412, BacoldNic, Bellerophon5685, Bjdelro, Blakegripling ph, BryanG, CJK, Charles Essie, Chirppie, Chris the speller, ChrisGualtieri, David Sneek, Degen Earthfast, Descendall, Dialectric, Discospinster, Fil-mex91, FreplySpang, Ghepeu, Gladmax, Grutness, Hakkon, Hariboneagle927, Hmains, Hutcher, Jawsep, John of Reading, Jondel, Joseph Solis in Australia, KABYAW, KKramer, Khazar2, Kleomarlo, Krzysiek, Lapsed Pacifist, Legoktm, Lowellian, Magalhães, MailZamitabha, Markrude, Mbaluyos, Mereda, Mystyck, NatureA16, Ouij1511, Parsecboy, Peoplestruth, Philip Trueman, Quess, Radiant!, Rajahjung, RekishiEJ, RevelationDirect, Sadads, Seth Nimbosa, Soman, SunTzu Yeah!, Tabletop, TheCoffee, Thehelpfulone, Theredmonkey, Titodutta, Uthanc, Valentinian, Varano, Wavelength, Widr, Woohookitty, Wtmitchell, Xicarux, Yaush, 129 anonymous edits

Impuzamugambi *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=540444240 *Contributors:* Amakuru, Aude, BanyanTree, Bellerophon5685, Everyking, Good Olfactory, HanzoHattori, Ionius Mundus, John of Lancaster, Kbdank71, Kwamikagami, Mrzaius, Mu5ti, Prodego, Tfine80, UW, 6 anonymous edits

Iraqi Partisan movement, 1979–88 *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=601446340 *Contributors:* Abiebijan, Charles Essie, DavisGL, Good Olfactory, Guto2003, Jonesey95, Mufarij ibn Homam, Rplcod, Soman, Trappist the monk, Woohookitty

Popular Army (Iraq) *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=604188652 *Contributors:* Anomalocarais, Bellerophon5685, Bromley86, Buckshot06, Esemono, Hearrellenn, Khazar2, Klemen Kocjanec, Ktr101, MrPenguin20, Russavia, Trust Is All You Need, Zzztriple2000, 11 anonymous edits

Irish Republican Army (1922–69) *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=607125310 *Contributors:* 28421u2232nfencenc, Adam keller, Ahpook, Alexf, Anaemaeth, Andland, Andrew Gwilliam, Angusmclellan, ApJilly, Asarlaí, BD2412, BanyanTree, Bigpad, Brenont, Brocach, BrownHairedGirl, BulbaThor, Bumm13, Camboxer, Canterbury Tail, Cathar11, ChrisGualtieri, Cjduignan, Commander Keane, Damac, DePiep, Demiurge, Domer48, EoinBach, Escobar600ie, Exiledone, Faradayplank, Fergananim, Fluffy999, Giraffedata, Gnevinn, Good Olfactory, Gröspinionater, Ground Zero, Gulioloep, H335, HaHagana1948, HenryLarsen, Iced Kola, Iloveredhair, J04n, Jachin, Jafeluv, Jake Wartenberg, Jamiemaloneyscoreg, Jdorney, Jenks24, JorgeGG, Jtdirl, Kernel Saunters, Khazar2, Kwekubo, Lugnad, MartinRe, Nddmc, Nicephorus, O Fenian, One Night In Hackney, Osioni, Paddyirishman, Palmiro, Phil Sandifer, Philip Trueman, Radiopathy, Rakela, Rattner2, Rbreen, Red King, Red Slash, Reverend Mick man34, Rich Farmbrough, Rjwilmsi, Rocketrod1960, Sanawon, Setanta747 (locked), Simonxag, Smith2006, Snappy, Someguy1221, SonofSetanta, Spellmaster, Stephen Shaw, The Banner, TheOldJacobite, Tide rolls, Tom Pippens, Valenciano, WildlifeAnalysis, 106 anonymous edits

Iron Guard death squads *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=544804967 *Contributors:* AdrianTM, Alexander Tendler, Anonymous from the 21st century, Bangbangbam2, Bellerophon5685, Biruitorul, Bogdangiusa, Gigacephalus, K. Lastochka, Kuru, Prattilon, Rjwilmsi, Turgidson, 22 anonymous edits

Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigades *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=592092671 *Contributors:* 7, AK47Expert, AgadaUrbanit, Al Ameer son, Alansohn, Allah1965, American2, AnkhMorpork, Arre, Badagnani, Bellerophon5685, Brandmeister, BritishWatcher, Buttockhat, Charlie fong, ChrisGualtieri, Count Iblis, Cptnono, Dadrumma5794, Dalivil, Darkwind, Darwinek, Delirium, Deodar, Descendall, Direct action, Dixy flyer, Doright, Dougweller, EGeene, Editor1919191, Edward, Egeymi, EscEscEsc, Everyking, Fluppy, FrancisTyers, Gaius Cornelius, HCPUNXXKID, HanzoHattori, Heshamdiab116, IRISZOOM, Ian Pitchford, Ismailmuhammad03, J04n, JamesBWatson, Jan1nad, Javadane, Joojoo, Jossi, Jprg1966, JuJube, Jutl, Jweiss11, KFP, KaOz, KazakhPol, Kbdank71, Kermanshahi, Koumz, LeCaire, Lihaas, Lord Hidelan, MK8, Mahmudmasri, Manoriidus, Marokwitz, Materialscientist, Mdsam2, Metaphorazine, Mnmazur, Mohamedbaj, Mohamedkhaled123, Myoldmansadustmangaon, Mzajac, Nableezy, NawlinWiki, Nightstallion, Orca1 9904, Peskypix, PiMaster3, Publicus, QuartierLatin1968, RA0808, RattusMaximus, Reenem, Remiel, Rjwilmsi, Rocksimchi, SJP, SimonP, Svick, Tjive, Tarc, Tazmaniacs, Tewfik, TheRamtzi, TheYmode, Themightyquill, Tiamut, Tiger Trek, Tom harrison, Uhlaphone, WLRoss, Walashi, WallyCuddeford, WhisperToMe, Wnjr, Ymblanter, Ynhockey, Yosri, Zoltron522, ^demon, ЫǝṯṯṰṯṰ, 滑天下之大稽, 124 anonymous edits

Kataeb Regulatory Forces *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=593192552 *Contributors:* Bellerophon5685, Charles Essie, Chris the speller, ChrisGualtieri, CommonsDelinker, Degen Earthfast, Eclipsed, Egeymi, FunkMonk, Hillbillyholiday, Hmains, J10452M, John of Reading, Jopsach, Nick Number, R'n'B, Rich Farmbrough, ShelftSkewed, Woohookitty, 25 anonymous edits

Magyar Gárda *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=605796491 *Contributors:* 3133X, ArkinAardvark, Baxter9, Behemoth, Bellerophon5685, Charles Essie, CoolKoon, CsikszeraadiJanos, Darwinek, Drowninginlimbo, Enyedi, Gepcsirke, Gröspinionater, Guy Peters, Hhmb, Hobartimus, Hotpaprka, Iaaasi, Irji2012, J04n, JewishAngle2013, Klosmi, Lbabs1, Lihaas, Lothar von Richthofen, Lylefor, Marcika, Martinesco, MartinescoX, MatthewVanitas, Nmate, Norden1990, PZJTF, PaulVIF, Pedro, Peko, Phil Bridger, Piano non troppo, Pigman, Puark, Pylori, Rblst, SE7, SSzatmari, Skier Dude, Tgr, The Mark of the Beast, Timur lenk, Tobí, Tohd8BohaiithuGh1, Trekie8472, Tritomex, Ungherese, Vukoriku, William Wiltshire, Wingman417, Wladthemat, Xezbeth, Zephyric, 73 anonymous edits

Mahdi Army *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=607074385 *Contributors:* 172, Aaronjussusman, AdamRetchless, Againme, Al-Awda, Alba, Alexius08, Andres arg, Arch dude, Armogamer13, Armyrif99, Ashaiba91, Ashrf1979, AsimAlsadeh, Astronautics, Axeman89, Bbartlog, Beano ni, Bellerophon5685, Ben morphett, Blankku, Bogey97, Bontenbal, Cacadores, Casonsnow, Cerebellum, Charles Essie, Chris Edgemon, Chris the speller, Chump Manbear, Ck lostsword, Cmdrjameson, Coelacan, Colinorr, Crispypaul, Crystal whacker, Curps, DMG413, De Administrando Imperio, DePitts, Deelkar, Demerzel, Denisarona, Descendall, Dewritech, Donimus6969, DylanLacey, Dysmorodrepanis, Eagleamn, Ebbervisa, Edward321, Enslin, Everyking, Ewulp, FETuriousness, FetchcommsAWB, Fredrik, Fsotrain09, GFrege, Gabbe, Gantlord, Geraldshields11, Gmicksmith, Gogo Dodo, Goon Noot, Greenshed, Greenstruck, Guanaco, Gzuckier, HCPUNXXKID, HanzoHattori, Haroldandkumar, Hawra, Hmains, Hossein.ir, Hypo, Ibz52007, Iheartwiki19, Illegitimate Barrister, Iridescent, J Milburn, J.A.McCoy, Jeff3000, Jeremybyrne, Jim1138, Jimbo Wales, Johnpseudo, Jonkerz, Joseph Solis in Australia, Jpbrenna, Jynguyana, Kaihsu, Kenta800, Kenyon, Kermanshahi, Kobe4ever2, Kurtis, Lawrencema, Lew Ameli, Lizrael, Lord Anubis, Lozzic, M1280802, MPS, Manxruler, Mark Arsten, MartinRe, Mashford, Maximus Rex, Mikrobølgeovnn, MrPenguin20, Nasnema, Netoholic, Nicholasenjohnson, Nobunaga24, Noodlez84, Occlasty, Ojoc, Omnipaedista, Otrfan, PBP, Parsecboy, Patchouli, Pats1, Pauly04, Phantasee, PhnomPencil, Pir, President David Palmer, Publicus, Publius, RafaAzevedo, Reddi, Rejectwater, Rich Farmbrough, Rigadoun, Rjwilmsi, Rmhermen, Ruhrjung, Rursus, Sayfedane, Scholar.marieblack, Sherurcij, Shizhao, Silent SAM, SimonP, Sjb5093, Skyler Streng, Someone65, Squids and Chips, Stas-Adolf, Stephensuleeman, Surv1v411st, Swatjester, Thadswanek, The Anome, Tillwe, Tim toomey, Tim!, Urial, Vanished user 1234567890, VolatileChemical, Wayfarer, Wmahann, Wnicholas70, Woohookitty, Zoicon5, Zyxfwgh127, 205 anonymous edits

Malayan Races Liberation Army *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=597848144 *Contributors:* Akinkhoo, Bellerophon5685, Bobk, CaliforniaAliBaba, Earth, Eggpetersen, Ericmetro, F Notebook, Faizhaider, Flix11, GCarty, Good Olfactory, Hmains, JWB, Kernel Saunters, Leaky caldron, Lovok Sovok, Lpjfytnlkq, Nanyang27, NealeFamily, Ozdaren, Pegship, Petri Krohn, Rub magna, Shah 88, Solar-Wind, Sungai, The Anome, Tim!, Two hundred percent, Whoop whoop pull up, Wolcott, Yemal, 12 anonymous edits

National Army of Democratic Kampuchea *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=572088348 *Contributors:* Buckshot06, Charles Essie, Estlandia, Jean-Jacques Georges, Pgalart, Pigman, Soman, Xufanc, 1 anonymous edits

National Revolutionary Army *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=605985526 *Contributors:* Aaa1788945, Againme, Aldis90, Alex Shih, Alphachimp, Alvin Seville, Andres rojas22, Angusmclellan, Arilang1234, Asiaticus, Babelfisch, Bbtregervdfv, Blind Man Walking, Blueshirts, Bobblewik, Borgx, Buckshot06, CMD Beaker, Charles Essie, Chochopk, Chongkian, Chris16447, Christopher Parham, CommonsDelinker, Countakeshi, Degen Earthfast, Dentisn, Djrnuqqqs, DocWatson42, DonaldDuck, EZ1234, Eequor, EunseoLee, Flying tiger, Gongshow, GreatWhiteNortherner, Grentworthy, Guanaco, Gernol, Hanchi, Hmains, Ideogram, Instantnood, Irishguy, JaGa, Jaraalbe, Jean-Jacques Georges, Jiang, John Smith's, Jon Stockton, Joseph Solis

in Australia, Kross, Ksyrie, La goutte de pluie, Labnoor, Laci.d, Liu Tao, Loren36, Lowellian, Macarenses, Mandarax, Martarius, Masontao, Miborovsky, Michael Snow, Mike Storm, Mr. Sir, Mrg3105, My quest will continue, Neelix, Nfvtvol, Niemti, ORDER, Oatmeal batman, Oldie, Optimist on the run, Plusspacere, Polmalo, Qweqwewe, Rich Farmbrough, Rjanag, Rjwilmsi, Ronk01, SPD, Saucemotedba, SchreiberBike, Shinhiryu, Sm8900, Staygyro, Sus scrofa, Sweeper tamonten, TAIWAN, Theaznlaw, Tim1357, Tulandro, Unyoyega, Valentinian, Vardion, Webcyss, Welsh, Woosafgb, Wwbread, Yaush, Zanne, ゴキウカ, 136 anonymous edits

National Socialist Flyers Corps *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=555841305 *Contributors:* AI, Alai, Bellerophon5685, Bluemoose, Cnyborg, Dcandeto, Denis19, Ein-flieger, Favonian, Fficio1, Fred.marchalon, Gomeira, Greenshed, Grutness, Hmains, Husnock, John, Jungstengsgericht, Necrothesp, Neddyseagoon, OneEuropeanHeart, Pmythc, R'n'B, Red Slash, Rjwilmsi, Sardanaphalus, Simplicius, The PIPE, Xufanc, 11 anonymous edits

New Fourth Army *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=604105114 *Contributors:* AdRock, Arilang1234, Bathrobe, ContinentalAve, Ekoontz, EunseokLee, Gary123, Guardian Tiger, GwydionM, JL12, Jean-Jacques Georges, La goutte de pluie, Laforet, Miborovsky, Nut1917, OccultZone, Shidaailun, Sumple, Thái Nhi, Volunteer Marek, 27 anonymous edits

New People's Army *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=604989934 *Contributors:* 23prootie, 555, Achowat, Aelfhrytha, Alan Liefthing, Alexius08, Alistair1978, AllyUnion, AndrewRT, Atatncnu, B, Badinfinity, Bazuz, Behemoth, Benvogel, Bgwhite, Biceprest, Bilsonius, Bluemask, Bluemoose, Boomur, Bornhj, BrownBoxer, Brucelee, CalJW, CardinalDan, Charles Essie, Chitetskoy, CommieMark, Complainer, Correction00, DVdm, Descendall, Dimadick, Dogru144, Download, DrGabriela, Dryedmangoez, Dzsi, Eastlaw, Elockid, Emmisa, Enigmaman, Everything, Exaltasta, Ferdskhan, FictitiousOldMan, Florentino floro, Gardoelbimbo, Glacierfairy, GoingBatty, Gr8opinionater, Ground Zero, Guto2003, HalJor, Hariboneagle927, Heavy Knife, Hellokittyman7, Hibernian, Howard the Duck, Iloilo Wanderer, Imnotminkus, ImperatorKazar, J.delanoy, Jargons88, Jim1138, Joaquin008, Joetheredant, Johnanth, Johnyang2, Joklolk, Joseph Solis in Australia, Josephwaters, Juan batiste, Jv22invierno, Kabul20, Kbastin, Kbdank71, Kenshinflyer, Kguirnela, Kikodawgzz, Lapsed Pacifist, Lightmouse, Lihaas, LittleDan, Lokifer, MER-C, Magalhães, Magioladitis, Malacathesi, Mangyan23, Marco Valbuen, Markhurd, Materialscientist, Mattbr, Max rspect, Mhyrrrr, Mild Bill Hiccup, Misarixst, Mjr162006, Mobilegroup, Nash16, NatureA16, Nminuteman43, Nicke L, Nohomers48, Nubiatech, OccultZone, Of, Ominae, Onthehook, Owen, P199, P3t3rpyd3, Pemilligan, Peoplestruth, Pepe alas, Perspicacite, Plasticup, Quess, Rajahjung, Rajahsulayman, Retran, Retrospector87, Rimlanin, Rockero, RonaldHoward, Rtoledosj, SU Linguist, Samsamcat, Searcher 1990, Seav, Seth Nimbosa, Shadowjams, Skarebo, Sloman, Smack, Smile1234smile, SodaBob, Solar-Wind, Soman, SwahiliS, Teamkapamilya, The Thing That Should Not Be, TheCoffee, Themightyquill, Thesadsack, TunayNaPinoy, Txuspe, Vana04, Varlaam, Volnturista, Vvillanueva, WayKurat, West.andrew.g, Wrothrump, Wtmitchell, Xevon, Y1o01222, Yug0n87,60o, 258 anonymous edits

Official Irish Republican Army *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=607590227 *Contributors:* 117mcr, Aaron McDaid, Albatross2147, Amoruso, Anaemaeth, Andrew Gray, Andrew Gwilliam, Angela, Asarlaí, Atrador, BD2412, Baldeadly, Bastun, Bellerophon5685, BigDunc, Blair Bonnett, Boothy443, Camera123456, Caslyn, Causa sui, Cmdrjameson, Cnyborg, Coolavokig, Cruci, DBE, DO'Neil, Damac, Demiurge, Divasmart, DocWatson42, Download, Dumelow, EdBever, Emmette Hernandez Coleman, Escobar600ie, Esperant, Exiledone, Eyesnore, Fluffy999, Frze, GCarty, George Burgess, Gestur, Gob Lofa, Gr8opinionater, Ground Zero, HaHagana1948, Haldraper, Hatsen, HenryLarsen, Hohenloh, Hroðulf, JASpencer, Jachin, Jdorney, Jeanne boleyan, Jnestorius, Jon C., Joyous!, Jtdrl, Kbdank71, Kernel Saunters, Kobalt64, Kukini, Lapsed Pacifist, LastInLine44, Lddev, Lockesdonkey, LoneWolf1992, Lugnad, Mabuska, Makyen, Max rspect, Miles Creagh, Mogism, Murry1975, Mxn, Neutrality, Niceguyedc, O Fenian, Ohconfucius, OhioGuy814, One Night In Hackney, Osticleman, Palmiro, PatGallacher, PatsOwen117, Pauric, Peter Clarke, Phil Sandifer, Pigman, Pigsonthewing, Pointer1, Popsracer, Quindie, RL0919, RadicalRedRaccoon, RashersTierney, Rastrudwick, Red King, Rhughes15955, Rich Farmbrough, Ricky81682, Riddley, Rjwilmsi, SQL, Secretlondon, Setanta747 (locked), Shb3127, Snappy, Stephenjudge, SummerWithMorons, Susvolans, The H-Man2, Thiseye, Tyw7, Valenciano, Vintagekits, Warofdreams, Waszx, WilliamHanrahan, Yerevantsi, ÓCorráin, 110 anonymous edits

Organization for the Protection of the People's Struggle *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=599652948 *Contributors:* Alexikoua, AngBent, Bellerophon5685, Cplakidas, Greco22, Rjwilmsi, Sardanaphalus, 14 anonymous edits

Patriotic Guards (Romania) *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=599751469 *Contributors:* Axeman89, Bellerophon5685, Bogdangiusca, Charles Essie, Chris the speller, Dahn, Degen Earthfast, Jaraalbe, Jmabel, Katangais, Klemen Kocjancic, LilHelpa, Mircea87, Rjwilmsi, Tassedethe, 12 anonymous edits

People's Liberation Army *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=607301852 *Contributors:* -OOPSIE-, .K, 08glasgow08, 0x6D667061, 193.133.134.xxx, 1exec1, 21655, 24.93.53.xxx, 2cody.harris, A Clown in the Dark, A. B., AK456, ALEXF971, Acalamari, AdamSommerton, Adeptitus, Ae-a, Ahunt, Airodanthefirst, AjaxSmack, Akinkhoo, AktiNo, Aldis90, Alex Shih, Alexander.thanki, AllenZh, Alphachimp, Altenmann, America789, American2, Andres rojas22, Andrewpmk, Andrzej Kmicic, Andy Marchbanks, Animum, Anon tan, Antiochus the Great, Arashi, Araz Yaquboglu, Arctic Kangaroo, Arilang1234, ArmadilloProcess, ArmanJan, Arthena, Arx Fortis, Asams10, Asstinglecheesepringle, Astrotrain, Atchom, Augenis, Austion Hair, Avani patel, Axfy15e, Axiome2, BD2412, BDD, Baldhur, Bambuway, BanyanTree, Bartleby, Battletank Chi-ha, Bbatsell, Benlisquare, Bento00, Bgwhite, Bibliomaniac15, Binary TSO, Blocky1000, Blood silver, Bloodfox, Bobrayner, Bourquie, Brian Crawford, Brian W, Brisvegas, Bucksbot06, Bunnyhop11, By78, Bytecount, CWH, Caltas, Carlson288, Causantin, Charles Matthews, Chasingsof, Chekmay, Chen Guangming, Chen19711, Chessy999, Choichi8, Chongkian, Chowbok, Deineka, DelftUser, Delirium, DemocraciantLutz, Den8383, Descendall, Detrunicate, Dewritech, Diego Grez, Discospinster, Discott, Djrwwqqqs, DocWatson42, DocYako, Dolemite17, Donner60, Dpaajones, Dragonix, Drieakko, Dubeaux, Dynaflow, Dzhuo, E.I.medico, EZ1234, Earl Andrew, Earth Wikipedian, Ed Halter, Edward, Eeeeeewtw, El aprendelenguas, Elassin, EliszhazG, Encyclopedist, Enzo Aquarius, Epr123, Ephemeris, Epigenius, Ericmetor, Evercat, Evil Monkey, Ewaldadel, FCStaehle, Faerun, Fastfission, Feureau, Fireaxe888, Firsfor, Flix11, Fluttershy, Fox Wilson, Frankchn, Fred Bauder, Fredbauder, FreeWorldAdvocate, Freikorp, Funandtrvl, Fvw, GABaker, GHe, Gaius Cornelius, Gary Yam, Gary123, Gavino, Geeteshgadkari, Gelo71, Geo8rge, Geraldshields11, Gerolsteiner, Giraffedata, GlobalRevolution, Gnowor, Gorgutz, Graemel., Graham87, Green Sqaures, Greenshed, Greenwave75, Grjako, Gronky, Gcschoyru, Guan, Guardian Tiger, Guest2625, Gugganji, Guoshengsword, Gzli888, Gzornenplatz, HIDECCHH001, HMSSolent, Hadooooookin, Halda, Han.Solo, Hans Dunkelberg, Hardnfast, Harro5, Haryana-shakti, Hcob, Hello71, Helloimajaylaw, Hemlock Martinis, Henry Flower, Hephaestos, Hermant patel, Hibernian, Hillgentleman, Historian932, Hmains, Hohoho1, Hohum, Holdstrut, HongQiGong, Honghu, Hqb, Huaiwei, IAMTrust, Icewolf34, Iggy402, Illegitimate Barrister, Imperial Horseman, Infops, InnerAsia101, Instantnood, Int21h, Italia2006, Iuhkhk87y678, J Milburn, J.delanoy, J3ff, JB82, JMRAMOS0109, Jack330, Jandalhandler, Jayzel68, Jcw69, Jerry23458, Jhattara, Jiang, Jie, Jim101, Jim1138, Jkp1187, Incraton, JoanneB, John, John Smith's, JohnOwens, Johnsc12, Jose Ramos, Joseph Solis in Australia, Joshbaumgartner, Joshuagross, Jpta, Jusjih, JustWong, Jørgen88, Kablammo, Kaiba, Kaihsu, Kankankan, Kansas Bear, Kbrose, Kevinfra, Kewp, Khoikhoi, Killerman2, Kkm010, Klaam, Klpus6, Kobalt08, Koffieyaho, Kowloneese, Krazywrath, Ksyrie, Ktr101, Kurykh, Kwamikagami, La goutte de pluie, Labnoor, Lamzhiliang, Lds, Le Anh-Huy, Leetiongsoon, Liang Guanglie, Lieutenant of Melkor, Lightdarkness, LilHelpa, LoganVW, Lokifer, Lone boatman, Lop.dong, Lord Hawk, Loren36, Lostromantic, Lowellian, Lucinator, MER-C, Mad Dingo704, Madden, Madhero88, Magioladitis, Mallerd, Maork, Maphisto86, Marek69, Master of the Orichalcos, Materials scientist, Mathiasrex, Mathieu121, Mathpianist93, Mathwiz91, Matwv, Maxjiang000, Mclay1, Mdd4696, Mds1993, Mechlaade, Menchi, Meneth, Mercenary2k, Metadaddy, Miborovsky, Mic, Michaelmas1957, Michaelpkk, Micov, Mike ma, MilborneOne, Milesli, Militaryace, MirTror, Miradre, Mitrius, Mjolinr1984, Mkamat, Modify, Monkeybait, Morwen, Movedinput, Mr. Billion, Mrssow, Ms2ger, Mskatrina, Mxiong, Mys 721tx, Mythsearcher, Mzajac, N328KF, NBYz, NCurse, Nabuchadnessar, Nairkkaps, Nameneko, Nat Krause, Natobxl, NawlinWiki, NederlandsNederlands, Nemasen, Neo-Jay, Neutralstance, Nick-D, Nikhilmn2002, Ninjalemming, Nishishei, Niteowlneils, Nkcs, Nlu, Nobs01, Nobuts, Noclador, Nohomers48, Nono64, Northamerica1000, Novis-M, NuKkEm, NumbiGate, Nuno Tavares, Nv8200p, Octane, Ohconfucius, Olivier, Omnipaedia, Otolerm crassicaudatus, OwenBlackler, Palpatine, Parabellum101, Parsecboy, Pascal.Tesson, Pashan, Patar knight, Pearle, Peripitus, Peter116, Petri Krohn, Phatom87, PianoKeys, Pietro13, Pink Reload, Plasticup, Poliphile, Polylepsis, PopeofPeru, PranksterTurtle, Proelitez, Pseudoanonymous, Publicus, Puddhe, Pvpoodle, QweihaifoavbsfjkgpN;BA:bn, Qweqwewe, R'n'B, Ragman, RainbowOfLight, Ran, Randwicked, Ratyuhgf, RealFactsPLA, Red Card For You, Red Slash, Reenem, RevolverOcelotX, Rich Farmbrough, Richardpku, Riddlerwow, Riley Huntley, Rillian, Rjwilmsi, Rlandmann, Rmt2m, Roadrunner, Robert Merkel, Robert Xia, Roche-Kerr, Rogerd, RovingPersonalityConstruct, Roy da Vinci, Rubicon, Ryz05, S, S5100e1300, SGGH, STSC, Sabres87, Safiel, Sandstein, Sardanaphalus, Saumyasupratik, Sean.hoyland, SebastienPoncet, SecretAgentMan00, Segregator236, Sepa, Shadowjams, Shirudo, Shoofofdeath, Shohag, Shrigley, Sicamous, Sievwrcesdr, Signaleer, Simon-in-sagamihara (usurped), SimonP, Simrankkj, Sirius85, Sirkeg, Sk4p, Skynet3001, Slakr, Slazenger, SlipperyHippo, SluggoOne, Smellioth 12, Snake bgd, Snake66, Snierpz11, Solarra, Soman, Someone65, Sopher99, Sophie2895, Spellcast, Ssd, Staberinde, Station1, Staygyro, Stephen, SteveStrummer, StoneProphet, Storm Rider, SummerThunder, Sumple, Sun Creator, Suponik, Sutan alief, Sven Manguard, Synchronism, Synthe, TMC, TabooTikiGod, Tamlinwah, Tango77, Tanhueiming, Taoster, Tariqabjotu, Tastetrees, Tavrian, Teemu Ruskeppä, Terminator050, Thatmarkguy, The Moose, Theerasofwar, Thewalrusbeast, Thingg, Thiseye, Thom2002, Thor5718, Tide rolls, Tim!, Timlun35, Timmonsgay, Timrollpickering, Tnds, Tobias Hoevekamp, Tocino, Todd Kloos, TomahawkHunter, Tommy2010, Trackteur, TransNique, Travailer, Triors, Trust Is All You Need, Tsdek, Twillisjr, TwistOfCain, Twthmoses, Tzaquiel, USpandemic, Uchiha971, Uncle Dick, Unicyclopedia, Unugy, Utc-100, Van helsing, Veritas-justitia-libertas, Vess, Vieque, Viewfinder, Visik, Vmenkov, Voidvector, Voldemortuet, Voui, Wachholder0, Wafulz, Walton One, Wbfergus, WhisperToMe, Whsc4, WikHead, Wiki alf, Wikimanster, Wikipelli, Wilson256, Wintermute115, Wong1133, Woohookitty, WritersCramp, Wwbread, Xanchester, Xbshang, Xiaxie88, Xingdong, Xyzzyva, Yawn823, Yxen, Yerpo, Yongke, Zappa711, Zearendil, Zhonghuo, Zigexo1, Zoomzoom, Zscout370, Σ, 忠国人, 陳鬼, 1093 anonymous edits

People's Liberation Army of Namibia *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=557129621 *Contributors:* Againme, Elianamwiha, Everyking, GabeIglesia, Good Olfactory, Kapanya, Kubaan, Namiba, Pinkadelica, Tim!, 6 anonymous edits

People's Liberation Army, Nepal *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=573718814 *Contributors:* AndrewHowse, CommonsDelinker, Ground Zero, Ishan Villa, Krish Dalal, Madhava 1947, Nikkimaria, Od Mishehu, Petri Krohn, Sinbad the sailor, Soman, Topbanana, 56 anonymous edits

People's Liberation Guerrilla Army (India) *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=603983357 *Contributors:* Abstruce, Ancient Lore, ChrisGualtieri, EricEnfermero, Gfosankar, Ohconfucius, 1 anonymous edits

People's Militias (Czechoslovakia) *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=589783339 *Contributors:* Askari Mark, Bellerophon5685, Cloudz679, John of Reading, Michon00, Mosedschurte, Nazgul02, Pavel Vozenilek, SlipperyHippo, Tatrgel, Tomtom9041, WereSpielChequers, Wyatt915, 8 anonymous edits

People's Protection Units *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=607027933 *Contributors:* Againme, Armynut15, Askhaiz, Cattus, Charles Essie, Coinspoetry, Coinmanj, Coltsfan, Danrolo, David O. Johnson, DylanLacey, EllsworthSK, Elvis214, Fred Bauder, Geraldshields11, Gomada, GreysHark09, Guest2625, HCPUNXKID, Hibernian, Huandy618, K2qh243, Kermanshahi, Kirananiis, LibDutch, Liquidinsurgency, Lothar von Richthofen, Mogism, MrPenguin20, Neumannk, Nima Farid, Preacher lad, Roboskiye, Soman, Stefanomione, Terrortank, The Illusive Man, Tienouchou, Tony1, UncappingCone64, Wikien2009, YSSYguy, متبرزه بجرائي, ماني, 21 anonymous edits

People's Revolutionary Army (Argentina) *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=583810479 *Contributors:* AK456, Againme, Agre22, Ahoerstemeier, Alan Liefiting, AnonMoos, BD2412, Bellerophon5685, Betacommand, Bluemoose, Bolivian Unicyclist, Calamaro82, Cambalachero, Charles Essie, Colonies Chris, CommonsDelinker, Credema, DagosNavy, Descendall, Download, EagerToddler39, Elgodosimp, Enriqueceda, Esperant, Falerístico, Flylikeadodo, Gabelglesia, Hajor, IANVS, InShanee, Infrogmation, Jersey Devil, Jmabel, John of Reading, Kaliz, KglDude, Khaled72, Lapsed Pacifist, LarryQ, Lexicon, LilHelpa, Marianoceowski, MartinezMD, Max rspt, Melromero, Mike18xx, Nick Number, Omnipaedista, Owen, Pakaran, Picapica, Pol098, Qwertyus, Red and black partisan, Redhill2010, Rodolfoschneider, SIUHM, Sander123, Sanmarcos, Secretlondon, Solar-Wind, Sophus Bie, Stefanomione, Tabletop, Tazmaniacs, Tobias Baccas, TreasuryTag, Ulric1313, Unyoyega, Vjiced, Vladimir Novov, WRK, Warofdreams, WhoKnowsWhat, Wiki Raja, Xtremepunker, 103 anonymous edits

Peoples' Aman Committee *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=594279527 *Contributors:* 220 of Borg, Edward.Didier, Flyer22, Jiyeubhutto, John of Reading, Mar4d, Materialscientist, Pajjar, Pratyya Ghosh, Smsarmad, Soman, Uzairbaloch2011, 33 anonymous edits

Popular Liberation Army *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=606733662 *Contributors:* Againme, BD2412, Bluemoose, Bootleg42, CambridgeBayWeather, Charles Essie, Dantadd, Descendall, Edward, Everyking, Flauto Dolce, GoingBatty, Gr8opinionater, HCPUNXKID, Ikpi, Ismail, Juancarlos2004, Klemen Kocjancic, Lucky to be me, Magioladitis, MrPenguin20, Omnipaedista, Rakela, Sinaloa, Solar-Wind, Soman, Spangineer, THB, Y, Zero Gravity, 15 anonymous edits

Portuguese Legion (Estado Novo) *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=590387312 *Contributors:* Bluedenim, Fayenatic london, Gennarous, Katangais, Mamalujo, Mamikonian, Nabla, Tec15, The Ogre, 7 anonymous edits

Provisional Irish Republican Army *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=607282785 *Contributors:* 1980sEnglehart, 19carson90, 1exec1, 20coconuts, 7&6=thirteen, A Kit Agore, A. di M., Aaron McDaid, Aatomic1, Abnn, Aborrows, Ace of Raves, Adam Grenberg, Adam78, Adelson Velsky Landis, Afranelli, Aitias, Alai, Ale jrb, Alison, Amaury, Amoruso, Andre Toulon, Andy Marchbanks, Angr, Another Believer, Anthony, Ardfern, Aristotle, Arniep, Arthur Holland, Asarlaí, Ashley Y, Asterion, Auntof6, Auror, Avant Guard, AxelBoldt, BBX, BRW, Badgerpatrol, Baldeadly, BanyanTree, Barberella, Barnabypage, Barneyboo, Barticus88, Bastard2, Bastun, Bcsurvivor, Be-with, Beano ni, Beta m, Betterusername, Bfinn, Bgwhite, Bhadani, BigDunc, Bkiddyjames, Bigweeb06, Billsmith60, Bk0, Bkbbad, Blanchardb, Blathnaid, Blethering Scot, Blufive, Bobadillaman, Bobbis, Bobblewif, Bobbofet, Boleyn, Bolivian Unicyclist, Boonstiffs, Boothy443, Borbrav, BozMo, Brechdurchfall2010, Brenont, BritishWatcher, Brixton Busters, BrownHairedGirl, Btupling, BulbaThor, Bunyip-Sun, CALR, CMD Beaker, Camillus McElhinney, Canterbury Tail, Caoilte, Chalospercer, Carnildo, Cathar11, CatherineMunro, Cavrdg, Celt1cplayer, Celzro, CenozoicEra, Ceoil, Cescoyb, Cesdeva, Cheesemike, Chillbluerock, Chillinflute, Chinju, Chris Sheehan, Chris j wood, Chris the speller, Chris O. Chrism, Chromenano, Cilldara, Ciphergoth, Cl360, Cmdrjameson, Cnwib, Cnyborg, Coddealar, CommieMark, CommonsDelinker, Conor O'Stauner, Contorebel, Conversion script, Cormaggio, Cornisle, Coroebus, CorranH96, Courcelles, CreativeLogic, Curcrawford, Cutler, Cynical, DARTH SIDIOUS 2, DBE, DJ Clayworth, DNewhall, DO'Neil, DabMachine, Dagonet, DagosNavy, Dainau, Dairemcrc, Damac, DamnedDamnedDamned, DanCupid, Daniel Quinlan, DarkSarma, Dasfunkt, Dadi, Donniaux, Davidmccoy, De Unionist, Delirium, Deltaibeignet, Demiurge, DemocraticLuntz, Denisutsu, Dennis Brown, DerGerottenSchtinka, Dermof9, Derry Boi, Deryck Chan, Descendall, Deville, Devin79, Dewritech, Dick Stauner, Discospinster, Dobie80, Domer48, DopefishJustin, DownDaRoad, Dppowell, Dravecky, Dtdcthingy, Duke toaster, Duroy, E. Fokker, ESkog, EamonnPKeane, Eamonnadal, EastBelfastBoy, Ebz123, Ed g2s, EdBever, Edward, El C, Ellassint, Elitengenoside, Elmondo21st, Eointalluiri, Epicgenius, Equazcion, Ergbert, Erin Go Bragh, Escobar600ie, Escorial82, Esperant, Esrever, Everyking, Evil Monkey, Evilteuf, Skiledone, Eyesnore, Faithlessthewonderboy, Falcon8765, Favonian, Ferganim, Fergie, FergusM1970, Ffaker, Firsfron, Fishiehelper2, Fleminra, Flexdream, Fluffermutter, Fluffy999, Fnorp, Fordmadoxfraud, Forenti, Fornadan, Fractalc, Fraggel81, Frankmulligan, Frotz, Funnyfarmofdoom, Fuseau, Fys, GCarty, GMan552, Gadium, Gaeilge abú, Gaillimh, Gaimhreadhan, Gaius Cornelius, Gallagher-Glass, Gareth Chamberlain, Gareth Griffith-Jones, Garrontower, Garzo, Gavin Lisburn, Great Peabody, Geniac, Gerhard von Stauner, Genset, Gilliam, GiollaUidhir, Giraffedata, Gomi-no-sensei, Good Olfactory, GoodDay, Gr8opinionater, Graham87, Grchapp, GreatGodOm, GreatWhiteNortherner, Green-Halcyon, Greenrd, Ground Zero, Grubber, Grubel, Gsb1000, Guiolopez, Gunsformuns, Gurch, H1523702, HaHagana1948, Hattusii, Hayabusa future, Henry Flower, HenryLarsen, Henrygb, Heqs, Herut, HiDrNick, Hibernian, HighKing, Hmains, Hohenloh, Hottentot, Hux, Hydrox, I Blame The Parents, Ian Cheese, Ian Pitchford, Icairns, Iccie, Ideru, Illegitimate Barrister, Imadeitmyself, Imageidea, India, Indiedan, Ingo133, ImnyOpinion77, Int21h, Iota, Irishpunktom, Irvine22, IsaacMorrison, Islander, Ivor Stoughton, J Milburn, J.delanoy, JMcCafferty, JOEHUGHES7012, JaGa, Jachin, Jamesday, Jamesgibbon, Jamie Kitson, Jasonm, Jdorney, Jeanne boley, JeffGWentworth, Jim Tarr, Jimbobbybo, Jimregan, Jmm2402, Jnestorius, John, John Vandenberg, John Warburton, Johndarrington, Jokestress, Jon C., JonnieIrvine, JonoP, Jooler, Joolz, Joriki, Jtdirl, Juancarlos2004, Jvano, Jxm, KM1991, Kaihus, Kaiserwides, Kawaidaa, Kbdank71, Kedi the tramp, Keith Edkins, Kenneth, Keys767, Khazar2, KingQueenPrince, Kingle86, Kitsunegami, KnowItAll2014, Koavf, Krj373, Kross, Kungfuadam, Kwekubo, Kyle Andrew Brown, LOL, Lancemurdoch, Lapsed Pacifist, LastInLineFortyFour, Laticspaul, Laurinavicius, Liamlynch1, Lightmouse, Lihaas, Lilac Soul, LindsayH, Llinkade, Lmlaltier, Logoistic, Lokalkosmopolit, Logo499, Lost tourist, Lot49a, Lotje, LucasVB, Lucian Sunday, Lugnad, LvcAK47, Lyndonnixon, M A Mason, MB001, MER-C, Macca7174, Macphisto, MadJunkie, Magioladitis, Maiya, Making Time, Malepheasant, Malkie 2010, Malleus Fatuorum, Mandarax, Mansmokingacigar, Manxruler, Marcica, Mark Shaw, Mark83, Marknash, MarkyMarkDCU, Martarius, Martpol, Matt Adore, Matthr, Mattgirling, Maximus Rex, Maxisdetermined, Mboverload, McPhail, Mcenroeuscb, Mfcayley, Mhi, Mhockey, Mickyb23, Midnightblueowl, Mike Rosoft, Mikmak3000, Miles Creagh, Million Little Gods, Minesweeper, Minimax, Minna Sora no Shita, Mintguy, Mirror Vax, Misterrick, Mzatomic, Mk264, Mo ainn, Mogism, Mojo Hand, Moorestin, Morven, Morwen, Mr Stephen, MrADHD, Mucky Duck, Murry1975, Mwanner, Múinteoir, Nlwebber, NJA, NJW494, NULL, Nabokov, Nancy, Napoleon1916, Ndtteegarden, Neilbeach, Netsurfer123, Neutrality, NewEnglandYankee, NewYorkCeltic, Newyorkadam, Nicholasemjohnson, Nickshanks, Nimrod86, Njardarlogar, NotMuchToSay, Nthep, Nuwewusko, O Fenian, O Murchadh, Ohconfucius, Oliver W., OnBeyondZebra, One Night In Hackney, Oni Ookami Alfador, Onorem, Onthehook, Origen, Outgrgr, Ovlm, OwenBlacker, PBS, PFHLai, Paddyman2k9, Padraig, Pagrahshtak, Paimmaker69, Pascal, PatsOwn117, Paul, Paul Weaver, Pauric, Peadar Ó Croidheáin, Pepsidrinka, Peter Clarke, Phil Sandifer, PhilKnight, Piersmasterson, Pigman, Pigsonthewing, Pollo Negro, Porthugh, Postldf, Preost, Profitofruth85, Psychless, Public Menace, PurpleHz, Quadell, R1771, RA0808, RfBailey, RJaguar3, RL0919, RachelBrown, Rayboy15, Random user 1027, Razorfishes, Rbrwr, Rcsprinter123, Rd232, Red King, Red and black partisan, RedWolf, Redgrippybrick, Reddy, Reenem, Reinout, RetiredWikipedia789, Reverend Mick man34, RexNL, Rezma90, Rick Farmthrough, Rigger30, Ringzer, Rjwilmsi, Rkmlai, RobLa, Roba, Robneid, Rockpocket, RodCrosby, RolandR, Ronjhones, Ropers, Rubextablet, Rucksac, Ruthfulbarbarity, Ruthirwin1, Ruy Lopez, Ruy Pugliesi, Ryano, Rye1967, SCVirus, SE7, Saccercz, Sacxpert, Salmar, Sam Korn, Samuelsen, Sander123, Sango123, Sarah777, Sasaki, Sayersile, Sbrianicks, Scalpfarmer, Scarian, Scartboy, Sceptre, Scolaire, Sean Staunnery, Seddon, Setanta747 (locked), Seth ze, Shane Drury, Shifty10teasy, ShornAssociates, SimonAllott, Sir Stanley, SirFozzie, Sirkablaam, Sjjb, SkivysSketch, Skunkboy74, Slarre, Slatersteven, SlideAndLip, SlirtVirgin, Sloverflood, SmartGuy Old, Smyth, Snalwbma, Snappy, Snowded, Snowolf, Sonicology, SonofSetanta, Sparkle pony, Speedboy Salesman, Spellbinder, Stat-ist-ikk, Ste01, Stephen Shaw, StephenB64, Stephenchou0722, Stephensj74, Stet, Sully, Superbootneck, Superdude99, Sus scrofa, Swimmingkevin, Syferus, TKK, TSO1D, Taco325i, Taigkiller, Tarawneh, Tarquin, Taw, Tawker, Ted Wilkes, That Guy, From That Show!, The Anime, The Gnome, The H-Man2, The Interior, The Rambling Man, The Squicks, The Thing That Should Not Be, The Thunderer, The Tom, The Q, TheClerksWell, TheOldJacobite, Thebogusman, Thehelpfulone, Theirisruth, Theoldanarchist, Theipper, Thewittyname, Thiseye, ThomasK, Thrane, Throwaway85, Thue, Timl, Timc, Timrollpickering, Tom Barnwell, Tom k&e, TomGreen, Tommy Pinball, Tpradbury, Traditional unionist, Tree739, Trevalyx, Trevorparsons, Trickyjack, Trilobite, Troy 07, Tusioxh, Tyrenius, Ulric1313, Uncle G, UnitedStatesian, UpTheRa, Urs Etan, Utcursch, VX, Vacheny, Valenciano, VampWillow, Vaquero100, Vintagekits, VirtualRevolution, VolatileChemical, VoxLuna, W. Frank, WASD, Wallie, Weggie, Wikifan12345, Willdasmiffking, WilliamHanrahan, Wimt, Woohookitty, XYAasehShalomX, Xdenizen, Xeon06, Yacht Dance, Yeonjae, Ylee, Ynhockey, Zengakuren, Zoney, ÓCorcraín, 1438 anonymous edits

Red Army *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=605978145 *Contributors:* 119, 22Kartika, 24fan24, 28bytes, A Softer Answer, AKM73, Adam Carr, Adamjackson77, AdjstShift, Admbws, Ahoerstemeier, Ahuitzotl, AirplanePro, Aivazovsky, Ajraddatz, Alai, Alansohn, Aldis90, Aleksandr Grigoryev, Alex Bakharev, AlexPU, Alexf, Alpha Quadrant (alt), Altenmann, Amherst99, Amire80, AnOddName, Andkore, Andrea105, Andrew Gray, Andy M. Wang, Anguscmecllan, Animal-wiki, Apoivre, Arknascar44, Aronlee90, Ascánder, Auspx, AuthorDionysos, Avala, Avicennasis, Avnishmehra, BD2412, BLKRDR, Bachrach44, Bayberrylane, Beijinhan, Bgwhite, BigBobcoo, BillyTFried, Binabik80, Blanchardb, Blnde 86, Blowski, Bob O'Bob, Bogdan, Bogsat, BokicaK, Bondwomk, Bpselvam, Brendancoway, Brighterorange, Bronks, Brovary, Bucksot06, BuddyJesus, Bugroff, C.Fred, CJK, CPMcE, Cairnsy87, Calabe1992, CambridgeBayWeather, Can't sleep, clown will eat me, CanadianLinuxUser, Capitaneteja, Capricorn42, Capt Jim, Cckkab, Cedric chen chinese, Chairmanfrank, Charles Matthews, Chasingsof, Choaibaton, ChrisGualtieri, Clicketyclack, Closedmouth, Cmapm, Colchicum, CommonsDelinker, Comp25, Connormah, Constanz, Conversion script, Crempuff7222, Crock81, Crusade8, Ctbold, D6, DARTH SIDIOUS 2, DBigXray, DJ Sturm, DMorpheus, DO'Neil, DPdH, DVD R W, DanMS, Darkstar8799, Darouet, Darth Sidious, Darz Mol, David Schick, Degen Earthfast, Deltabeignet, Denisarona, DerHexer, Derek Ross, Derex, Devman1984, DexDor, Dezidor, Dicklyon, Diderot, Dietwald, Digwuren, Discospinster, DmitryKo, Donsecz, DopefishJustin, Download, Dpr, DrGabriela, Drieakko, Dthomsen8, Duelist51, Dycedarg, Dyspepsion, Echo5Joker, Edward, Ekem, El C, Encyclopedist, Enlightenedment, Epsilon04, EriFr, Error, EscapingLife, Euroconnect, Everyking, Evilweevil, EyeThru, Falcon8765, Fang Aili, Finn-The Editor, Finnusertop, Fiyazyp, Fordroberts, Fractalhorizon, Fredy, 00, GSMR, Gadig, Gaius Cornelius, Gareth Griffith-Jones, Geniac, Gipormn, Giraffedata, Gogo Dodo, GoingBatty, Gordon Lang, Grafikm fr, Gragox, Graham87, Grahamdubya, Gravuritas, GregorB, Gregorik, Grenavitar, Greyhood, Grim23, Ground Zero, Guy Peters, HMSolent, Hadal, Halibutt, HanzoHattori, Hiberniantears, Hmains, Hohum, HolePen, Homo logos, Hossten27, Hugo15161, Humus sapiens, Hunjazal, Hydrogen Iodide, I dream of homes, IAMTTrust, Iaroslavvs, Ideru, Igoldste, Illethanradiation, Ilyai1166, Imperator Sascha, ImperialDragon, Indefatigable, Iohannes Animosus, Iohannes, Irlen, IstvanWolf, Italia2006, J.delanoy, JIP, JMRAMOS0109, JOHN1998xXx, Jackson, Jacob Haller, Jacob2299, Jamie C, Jandalhandler, Janneok, Janus Shadowsong, Jaraalbe, Jauerback, Jauhienij, Jaxl, JayC, Jeborr, Jeff G., JessicaAshG, Jj137, John of Reading, Jonk382, Jorgenev, Joseph Solis in Australia, Josh Parris, Josiah Rowe, Josve05a, Jr989, JustPhil, KConWiki, KNewman, KPbIC, KS79, KTo288, KarlJohannes, Katieh5584, Kbh3rd, Kel-nage, Ketilrout, Khalid Mahmood, Khazar2, Killing Vector, Kiore, Klemen Kocjancic, Kmaster, KnowledgeOfSelf, Kolt, Kongr43gpen, Kostja, Kross, Kseferovic, Kuban kazak, Kulak revenge, Kungfuadam, Kurt Leyman, Kwekubo, Kwertii, L Kensington, LIA1 FAL, La goutte de pluie, Labnoor, Languagehat, LarryJeff, Larry_Sanger, Lazio gio, Lenin1991, Leutha, Lewalton, Lgfcid, Licorn, Lightmouse, Lithipierplot, Lklundin, Lloyd07, Lmaokid123, Lokakyy, Lord Hawk, Loserjay10, Louckask,

LiNOWIS, Lucius Domitius, Lvivske, M3tal H3ad, MC10, MaRoWi, Maclean25, Mad Bill, Mad Max, Maelnuneb, Maiella, Manop, Marc Venot, Marcevsans27, Marcika, MarshallBagramyan, Masontao, Materials scientist, Matisia, Max rspect, MaxSem, Maximus Rex, Mbc362, McIntosh444, Meaghan, Mean as custard, MelbourneStar, Metroidkid1996, Mhazard9, Michael Frind, Michaelwuzthere, Mick Knapton, Mick Ulanov, Mike Rosoft, Mike1975, Mild Bill Hiccup, Min.neel, Mirokado, Missmarple, Miyokan, Mnmazur, Moe Epsilon, Molobo, Moralist, Morn's Mumak, Moverton, MrSomeone, Mrg3105, Ms2ger, Mufka, Mukadderat, Mygerardromance, Mysidia, Mzajac, N328KF, NBeddoe, Namiba, NawlinWiki, Neutrality, Newlyexist, Nick Number, Nick-D, Nico, Niemi, Nightsturm, Nikai, Nikodemos, Nirvana77, Nitrogen15, Nixer, Nordgh, NoteHranger, Number 17, Number 6, Nuno Tavares, Oaktowndrummer, Octane, Odensholm, Ohnconfucius, Okedem, Olivier, OohBunnies!, Optimist on the run, Otisjimmy1, Oxymoron83, PFHLai, Pantherclub94, Paranoid, Paris1127, Pascal, PactGallacher, PaulinSaudi, Pavuk94, Pedant17, Peter Isotalo, Philip Trueman, Phillipthegreat, Philopp, Phl3djo, Pibwl, Pilotguy, Pink-istnt-well, Pinnecco, Piotrus, Pit, Playzik, Poetasked, Popcorn134, R'n'B, R.D.H. (Ghost In The Machine), RichmondAtty, RJ CG, Ranat 23, Ranveig, Raven in Orbit, Rdsmith4, Reallyhick, Red Director, Refresher, RenniePet, Revizionist, Rewster, Rhadamanthys.Mann, Rifleman 82, Rjensen, Rjsc, Rjwilmsi, Rlove, Roadrunner, Roadsmovie12, Robert Prummel, Robertgreer, Rockshappy66, Roger wilco, Romanm, Russavia, Ryan4314, Ryanjunk, SJP, SamX, SamanthaPuckettIndo, Samuel 69105, Samuelsen, Samwb123, Savidan, SchuminWeb, Senjuto, Serge-kazak, Sesel, Shadowjams, Shell Kinney, Shenhemu, Shi Hou, Shirik, Silvermane, Silversmith, Skomorokh, Sloman, Smith2006, Snagari, Snakespeaker, Soman, Spegmintu, Spencer195, Spihcotatop, SpookyMulder, Spoonman.au, Spot87, SpuriousQ, Staberinde, Stannered, Static Universe, Station1, Stor stark7, Storkk, StoryEpic, Strike Eagle, Subrata Roy, SuperDeng, SwedishPsycho, Syncro Lord, Szopen, Tavrian, Tedman1973, Tentu, The Gnome, The Mark of the Beast, The Thing That Should Not Be, TheQuandry, Things, Thumperward, Tide rolls, TimBentley, TimSheehan, Tommy2010, Tony Sidaway, Tresiden, Triwbe, Trolling123, Trust Is All You Need, Ttturbo, Tulandor, TwisterAce, UNuncyclopedian, Ukrained, Ukrained2012, Ulric1313, Urfinzee, Urhixidur, Vanished user uih38rii4hlsd, Vervin, Vess, Vladen666, Voldemort175, Volunteer Marek, W. B. Wilson, W.D., Wavelength, Webclient101, WickedZagreb, Widr, Wiki alf, Wikipelli, Wmaham, WojPob, Woohookitty, Writtenright, Wx8, Xx236, Xxyyyzzzztt, Ylee, You are next, Yunshui, ZayZayEM, ZenerV, Zloyvolshab, Zscout370, ÄDA - DÄP, Érico Júnior Wouters, Ødipus sic, CJTVЖБА, 851 anonymous edits

Red Shirts (Southern United States) *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=595468957 *Contributors:* Adam Keller, AgnosticPreachersKid, AjaxSmack, Akarr, Bellerophon5685, Ben Moore, Bettymnz4, Binzing, Bwrs, Categorical, Chris the speller, ChristianPolishman, Cmguy777, Darolew, David green1974, Eastlaw, Footbun, Gamecock, Geraldshields11, Giraffedata, Gmichelle, Gob Lofa, Ground Zero, Hmains, Jdcrtuch, Jejorda2, Jm131284, Jellan, KConWiki, Kien Gallager, Kkhemet, Lihaas, Markhurd, Mitchumch, Naaman Brown, Neddysagoon, North Shoreman, Orangemike, Parkwells, R'n'B, RadioFan, Saga City, Seanaasen, Tabletop, Tdavis2011, Ulric1313, Wadetv, 31 anonymous edits

Reichsbanner Schwarz-Rot-Gold *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=604416191 *Contributors:* 7kdtjnxy, Aldis90, AllyD, Bellerophon5685, Blinder Seher, CalmCalamity, DGG, Dr. Dan, Etherialempor, GCarty, Guy Peters, GuySh, Hfrancisco2007, John Nevard, JorgeGG, Josh Gorand, Klemen Kocjancic, MPCaton, Marcos.alberto, Mwalcoff, Nathan, Oculi, Olessi, Paul S, Pitlane02, RJFF, Radical Mallard, Skysmith, Soman, Stanlekub, Tim!, Tintinlover123, Wiki Roxor, Xufanc, Yorkist, A, 12 anonymous edits

Republikanischer Schutzbund *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=602106839 *Contributors:* Aldis90, Autospark, Bellerophon5685, DerRichter, Etherialempor, Fahrinheit451, Klemen Kocjancic, Leutha, Martijn Hoekstra, Neddysagoon, RaveDog, Rich Farmbrough, Rjwilmsi, RobNS, Ucuha, 2 anonymous edits

Requetés *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=594289700 *Contributors:* Albrecht, Aldis90, DagosNavy, Gene Nygaard, LilHelpa, Neptune's Trident, Polylerus, R-41, Skysmith, Tomtom9041, Xufanc, ^demon, 11 anonymous edits

Rodobrana *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=589394743 *Contributors:* Bellerophon5685, Cimmerician praetor, CommonsDelinker, DUCK143, Darwinek, Juro, MECU, MeltBanana, Smvoice, Storkk, Swpb, 3 anonymous edits

Rotfrontkämpferbund *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=589125702 *Contributors:* 7kdtjnxy, A2Kafir, Aisteco, Altenmann, Bdel1555, Bellerophon5685, Charles Essie, Chris the speller, Crystallina, D6, Drkazmer, Elagatis, Fanarchiv, GCarty, GFHadel, GoingBatty, Gryfon, GuySh, Haldraper, Hmains, Irlandija, Joseph Solis in Australia, Khazar2, Klemen Kocjancic, Kuragin, Lapsed Pacifist, Leutha, Lowe4091, Lylefor, Marcos.alberto, Meisterkoch, Muzieka, Niceguyede, Niemi, Now3d, PanchoS, Robofish, Sf67, Surv1v41st, Tideflat, Troester1039, Ukas, Waastats, Wobenedinc., 22 anonymous edits

Schutzstaffel *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=607379500 *Contributors:* 119, 149.225.33.xxx, 24.22.162.xxx, 24.93.53.xxx, 2D, 4rdi, 7ouch-ston3, 8ty3hree, A. B., A.S. Brown, A.amitkumar, ABF, ABlockedUser, ACSE, AI, ARB-3, Abel29a, Adashiel, Adilrye, Adrian J. Hunter, Adulteress, Agbobeck, Ahoerstermeier, Alansohn, AlbertR, Aldis90, Aleenf1, Alex.muller, Alexandrews, Alexf, Alexlange, Alfie9000, Allyjardine, Altenmann, Altuyk, American champagne, Anaxial, Andre Engels, AndreasJS, Andres, Andrewmpk, Andries, Andux, Anonymous56789, Ansbachdragoner, Antandrus, Anthony Appleyard, Antique Rose, Antonio Lopez, Aparadoxwalks, Aponcia, Arakunem, Arctic-Editor, Arkanfel, Arnoud, Arrataz, Art LaPella, Arthana, Arvindn, Ascorbic, Ashley Pomeroy, Ashton.olive, Asknine, Asteriske, Astrale01, Atlant, Atomician, Atomsgive, Avillia, AvocadoRevenge, Axel Kockum, Axpde, AzaToth, Bachrach44, Backslash Forwardslash, Badmanjames09, Bagle, Barbaar, Baseball Bugs, Bass fishing physicist, Battlefield, Bdesham, Before My Ken, Bellerophon5685, Bellhalla, Beninho, Bennie Noakes, Betacommand, Bistroph, Blacksand, BlastOButter42, Bleh999, Blueshirts, Blur4760, Bobby D. Bryant, Bobo192, Boing! said Zebedee, BockicaK, Bongwarrior, Booyabazooka, BorisTkachenko, Bpselvam, Braderz, Brandmeister (old), Brenden, Brianyoumans, Brighterorange, Brockle, Brutal Adept, Bubbachuck, Budystruck, BuiPod, Burnsauce, Bus stop, Butseriouslyfolks, Bzorro, C-dizzle, CPMcE, Cadotte0, Caiffa, Callanec, Calmer Waters, Cameron, Camw, Can't sleep, clown will eat me, CanadianLinuxUser, Canary in the mine, CapitalR, Capricorn42, Captain Obvious and his crime-fighting dog, Catchsdad, Catgut, Catslash, Causa sui, Ceranorh, ChenSiyan, ChrisGualtieri, Christian List, Ciphers, Cjewell, Kcatz, ClamDip, Closedmouth, Cmdrjameson, Cnyborg, Coaststrip, Colbackp, Coleblak, CommonsDelinker, Comp25, Conch Shell, Connormah, Conversion script, Cprompt, CrazyChemGuy, Creidieki, CultureDrone, Cyrus Andiron, DB.Gerry, DVD R W, DabMachine, Daggerstab, Dan Gluck, Dancelover 1314, Danhowelldolphins, DanielCD, Danny123456789, Danw32, DarkFalls, Darkwind, Darthbob100, David Waters, DavidMonniaux, DavidLeighEllis, Davidprior, Dbachmann, Decora, Dekimasu, Delta Tango, Denniss, DerBorg, Deville, Dezidor, Dhruva55, Diaboloblanco, DibTas, Dimadick, Dirk Mahsarski, Discospinster, Dixielandman, DmitryKo, DocWatson42, Docu, DoeRan, Don Radlauer, Donaldmouse, Donfbreed, Donner60, Donreed, Dougbateman, Doulos Christos, Download, Dpikala, Dr kapp 89, Dr.K., DragonflySixtyseven, Dreadstar, Dreamafter, Droll, Drunkenmonkey, Dustbomber, Dusty relic, Earl loje, Eastmain, Edgar181, Edison, Edo leitner, Edward Vieltmeti, Ehrje, Eissbaer4419, Ekotkie, Elassint, Elwhammy909, Eprl123, Epruss, Ericodeis, Erikofnorway, ErinMann, Escape Orbit, Esperant, Eumolpo, Euryximachus, Euyis, Everyking, Everything Is Numbers, Excirial, Eye of Sith, Ezzybear, Fabiform, Falconfoxbat, Famspear, Farfingugen102314, Farts taste like chicken, Fat&Happy, Favonian, Ferroequus, Fifici1, Fin219, Finlay McWalter, Flaherty095, Floquenbeam, Flyer22, Forbsey, Forteblast, Fox Wilson, Fram, Fredbauder, Freelogin, FreplySpang, Friginator, Fudoreaper, FuriousV, Fuscionmix, Fe, GABaker, GBE, GMAM1919, Gabbe, Gail, Garycompugeek, Gbinal, Geldart, Geoff Plourde, Germina, Get It, Gholam, Gilliam, Gilo1969, Ginsengbumb, Ginsulof, Giraffedata, Gilloq, Gnostrat, Gobbo12345, Gogo Dodo, Good Guy, Goodoldpolonius2, Gorrister, Gracenotes, GraemeL, Graham87, Grant Gussie, Greenshed, Grevlek, Griffiths, Ground Zero, HRT101, Hadal, Haeinous, Hairly Dude, Halibutt, Hamarezek, HangingCurve, Hanzohattori, Harizotob9, Hayden102, HeartofaDog, Heavyrock, Heburnslikeuhon, Hello32020, Hellyotourmum, Heroeswithmetaphors, Heron, Heryu, HexaChord, Highwind888, Historian932, Hmains, Hohum, Holothurion, Hoops gza, Horsten, Hotshot977, Hq3473, Hu Gadarn, Huntthetroll, Hurricane111, Husnock, I'm on a 'Bolo patrol', ICanAlwaysChangeThisLater, INKbusse, IZAK, Ian Stuart Skinhead, IcedNut, Icek, Ikeinthemed, Imladros, Incubusking12491, Inderanta Depari, IndulgentReader, Insanity Incarnate, Intrgr, Intro80, Itjesus2, J M Rice, J.delanoy, J04n, JForget, JSpung, Ja 62, Jack Bethune, Jack1001998764, Jackv4rista, Jaffa42, Jake Wartenberg, Jambobambo, Jamesheadspeth2006, Jason M, Jauhienij, Jay Litman, Jay1279, Jayson23, Jc1294, Jeff G., Jejebr, Jergen, Jiddisch, Jim Sweeney, Jim1138, Jim62sch, Jminktun, Jimp, Jjpepper, Jlpspinto, JoJan, Joakim Peiper, John, John Cline, John Nevard, Johnnycd, JoshuaZ, Joyous!, Joz3d, Jpgordon, Jsc83, Jsharpmirror, Jusdafax, JustPhil, KCinDC, KTG71, Kaden Sotek, Karenje, Kefiv, Kelisi, Keyesc, Khazar, Khazar2, Kierzek, Killermac513, Kimdino, Kinkyball, Kintetsubuffalo, Kiruna, Klausner, Knight45, Kolja21, Koncorde, KrakatoaKatie, Kriethika vr, Kritikos99, Krj373, Kroms, Kungfuadam, Kwamekagami, Kyorosuke, LOL, Landon1980, Landleri, Lazar Taxon, Leapster, Lectoran, Lennardg, Leo db, Leouboudv, Leos, Let, Liamafc, Liamafc1992, Liczk, Liftarn, Lightmouse, Ligulem, Lilac Soul, Lmblackjack21, Lohengrin, Lollyopter, Lolomm, Loltrain1996, Longbow4u, Loremaster, Lotje, Luke a dempsey, Luna Santin, Lupus Daemonicus, MER-C, MT115, MacGyverMagic, Maelnuneb, Magioladitis, Magus732, Mangwanani, Mani1, Marcus Wendel, Marek69, MarkSweep, MarkThomas, Markovich292, Marlboromoose, Marskell, Martial75, Martin Rigby, Martyr, Martynas Patasius, Masonfreemason, MassNssen, Materials scientist, Matiasgl, Matt d84, MatthewTStone, Mav, Mboverload, McSly, Mdann52, Melimeli Floming, Melsaran, Mentifisto, Merki0, Metalhead94, MethMan47, Mgiganteus1, Michael Devore, Michael Dorosh, Michael Zimmermann, Michaelas10, MickMacNee, Mikeo, Mild Bill Hiccup, Minimac, Miremare, Mistercow, Mitsukai, Mlessard, Mmarlowb, Monedula, Mongolets, Mono, Morel, Morgan Hauser, Morven, Mr Stephen, Mr stick, Mrt3366, Msterdebowlr, Mstrebek, Mtsmallwood, Muoff, Musical Linguist, Mutt Lunker, Mvaldemar, N328KF, NLOleson, Nagelfar, Nat682, NathanHurst, NawlinWiki, Nazininja, Ne0bi0, Neil Jonsson, Neogeolegend, Neutrality, Nibblenobes, Nicholasweed, NickBartle, Niehaus, Niels, Nightsturm, Nikodemos, NintendoFan, Nivix, Nixdorf, Nk.sheridan, NorthBySouthBaranof, Nsaa, Nsevs, Nubsnubbed, Numerosfalib, Nyenyec, O Fenian, OberRanks, Oblivious, Odin1, Olliebaaby, Omicronpersei8, Ominae, Onorem, Orangemarlín, Otr500, PBS, Pairadox, Panoramix, Parthava, Paul August, Paul Barlow, Paul Richter, Paulabow, Pb30, Phhoco, Pdean, Pedantic of Purley, Pekayer11, Percommode, PericlesofAthens, Peruvianllama, Peter Chastain, Peter Isotalo, Peterlewis, Pfahlstrom, Phil Bridger, Philip Trueman, Philkovac, Piast93, Picaroon, Pie Accent, PigFlu Oink, Pigman, Pilotguy, Piotrus, Postmann Michael, Potočnik, Prewitt81, Proletarianbearcub, Psea, Pseudo-Richard, Psy guy, Pudeo, Pvasiliadis, Quackquack32, Quaeler, Quaidy, Quantum666, Quebec99, Quest4history, R-41, R. fiend, RG2, RSStockdale, Racerx11, ReadManCF, Ralfonso23, Ram4eva, Rama, Rastrelli F, Ravenous rhino, Recato, Reefer9403, Refdoc, Remst, RetiredUser2, Revizionist, Revth, RexNL, Rich Farmbrough, Rickyrab, RingoStarr, Rjensen, Rjwilmsi, Rl81566, Robert Merkel, Roberta F., Robertm321, RomanSoldier9001, Romanm, Rongrainger, Ronnie Salesguide, Rostrom, RyeNeck, S.BULLET., S.Örvarr.S, SChaos1701, SGT141, Sadads, Safarest, Salandarin, Sam Hovecar, Samnutter3212, Sanya, Savidan, SCriBBLEzZ, Scaflco, Secebert, Sceptre, Scientizzle, Scoops, Scott Sprague, SeanEvans, Seatdistrict, Sebastian sch., Sepguilherme, Sever576, Shanes, Sheenmeister, Sherpa, Shiftours, ShiningEyes, Shiva Evolved, Shovelfighter123, Signalhead, Silly rabbit, Silverchemist, Simon.Pole, SixBlueFish, Sjjakkalle, SlimVirgin, Slon02, Smilo Don, Smith2006, Snapperman2, Snowdog, Snowolf, Snoyes, Soldat1980, Solicitr, Sophie, Spit Rabbit, Squiddy, Srleffler, Stalvenson, Stargorger, Statsats, Staddorn, StaticGull, Stefan2, Stephan Schulz, Stevo2001, StillTrill, Storkk, Stormie, Sulfiteboy, Sumergoognito, Sun Creator, Surv1v41st, Svick, Swedishpenguin, Swordsmurf, Tartarus, Tayl1257, Tellydyddict, Termer, Tevildo, Thatguyflint, The Anome, The Devil's Advocate, The Epoint, The Gnome, The Haunted Angel, The High Commander, The High Fin Sperm Whale, The Interior, The Nazi, TheChin!, TheCorrectionofficer, TheMindsEye, TheWiredWorld, TheXenocide, Theda, Theonemacduff, Thesexualityofbereavement, Thingg, Thisglad, Thisbossi, Thldpxm, Tickle me, Tide rolls, Tim!, Titodutta, Tjamesjones, Tm3108, Tobby72, Tobias Bergemann, Todowd, Tom, Tom harrison, TomBarron, Tommy2010, Tommyt, Tomtom, Tony Sidaway, Tonywatkins, TopherGZ, Topory, Tothebarricades.tk, Tpbradbury, Trainspotter, Trappist the monk, Trety021, Tricky Wiki44, Trinitrix, Tross55, Tiddaa, Ttoney21, Tubyees, TyA, Tyler Mitchell, Tyrenius, Tyw7, Ubermonkey, Ulflarsen, Ulric1313, Uncle Dick, Unschool, User1961914, Uvaphdman, VKH, Vanished User 03, Vanished User 1004, Vanished user ijij39ui345kkjf, Varlaam, VictorianMutant, Vieque, Vigyani, Vrenator, Vulture, Vuo, WHEELER, Woz, WPANI, Wadems, WaidmannsHeil, Wasell, Wavelength, Webrota, WehrWolf,

Xil, Xxxfakaxxx, Xyzzyva, Yamamoto Ichiro, Yamla, Yasis, Yasth, Yeaimemosowhat, Yooden, Yulia Romero, Z.E.R.O., Zachwoo, Zalktis, Zargon2010, Zickzack, ÄDA - DÄP, Мірослаў Ёнка, 967 anonymous edits

Weimar paramilitary groups *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=554740781> *Contributors:* A.S. Brown, Aenus, Axeman89, Bellerophon5685, Cm371, Formeruser-81, Fuhghettaboutit, GCarty, Ghepeu, Gurch, Guy Peters, Hmains, Hugo999, Iluvcapra, John Nevard, Jondel, Kintetsubuffalo, Klemen Kocjancic, Koffieyahoo, LCpl, LibertyHiller, Matthead, Mild Bill Hiccup, Mintguy, Nikodemos, NsMn, Pavel Vozenilek, Qwertyus, Sam Hocevar, Soman, Str1977, The stuart, TheOldJacobite, Theoldanarchist, WHEELER, Whitejay251, Witan, 21 ,55٧٧٧ anonymous edits

Wide Awakes *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=601373438> *Contributors:* Austriacus, Axeman89, Bellerophon5685, Brianclayjennings, ChrisGriswold, Civil Engineer III, Deville, Ewulp, Grimlockbash, Hmains, Jengod, Karlpearson, Khtru2, Kristjan Wager, M dorothea, MarkGT, Mcc1789, Minesweeper, Naufana, Red Harvest, Renesis, Rjensen, Rjwilmsi, RomanSpa, Rosiestep, SlamDiego, Strongsaue, T. Anthony, Txnomad, User2004, Wideawakelgin, William11405, 33 anonymous edits

Worker-Peasant Red Guards *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=583799379> *Contributors:* Aldis90, Ctande, Degen Earthfast, Expatkiwi, GiantSnowman, Superzohar, 3 anonymous edits

Workers' Militia *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=604076740> *Contributors:* Adam78, Alensha, Baldwulf, Bellerophon5685, BirgitteSB, Biruitorul, Charles Essie, Chromecat, Flcelloguy, Hmains, Katangais, Klemen Kocjancic, Madboy74, Mosedschurte, Norden1990, Pearle, Piotrus, Retired username, Sesel, Themightyquill, 5 anonymous edits

Zgharta Liberation Army *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=593193216> *Contributors:* Alvin Seville, Bearcat, Bellerophon5685, Charles Essie, Egeymi, Jopsach, Sf5xeplus, Stonewaters, Topbanana, 4 anonymous edits

Zimbabwe African National Liberation Army *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=585414112> *Contributors:* Ahangar-e-Gaz, Axeman89, Babakathy, Bellerophon5685, Beneaththelandslide, Buckshot06, Budgee, Charles Essie, Crown Prince, Dahn, Daranz, Deltadawgs, Descendall, Dvyost, GOODtoWyoming, Good Olfactory, Ground Zero, Hendrixwinter, Hmains, Humansdorpie, JaGa, Kobalt08, Lihaas, LtNOWIS, MLUNGISI NYATHI, Martarius, Perspicacite, RotJ, Socrates2008, Soman, Sus scrofa, Themightyquill, Tigershoot, Wimtalk, 16 anonymous edits

Zimbabwe People's Revolutionary Army *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=604192822> *Contributors:* Ahangar-e-Gaz, Aliceinlampyland, Babakathy, Bellerophon5685, CDacco, Charles Essie, Conlinp, Descendall, Falcon8765, GOODtoWyoming, Good Olfactory, Hmains, Humansdorpie, Jevansen, Jojhutton, Jon C., Keresaspa, Khazar, MLUNGISI NYATHI, Mike Gale, Mild Bill Hiccup, Mogthetormentor, Ohconfucius, Ospalh, PatGallacher, Perspicacite, Rich Farmbrough, RotJ, SchreiberBike, Sesel, Smalljim, Socrates2008, Stefanomione, Sundostund, Tassedethe, Tpsibanda, WereSpielChequers, WhisperToMe, Wikipelli, Wizzy, Yaambo, 48 anonymous edits

ZOMO *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?oldid=605248136> *Contributors:* Agent L, Akamad, Appleseed, Barticus88, Bellerophon5685, Chris the speller, Clapaucius, CommonsDelinker, Degen Earthfast, Domino theory, Ergative rlt, Escottf, Eyrian, Fdedio, Grafen, Halibutt, HanzoHattori, Hodja Nasreddin, John of Reading, Julo, Katarzyna, Klemen Kocjancic, Llewelyn MT, Luban, Mieciu K, Mosedschurte, Necrothesp, Pearle, Piotrus, Poeticbent, Rockypedia, Superzohar, Volunteer Marek, Witkacy, 37 anonymous edits

Image Sources, Licenses and Contributors

File:Flag of Lebanon.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Lebanon.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Traced based on the CIA World Factbook with some modification done to the colours based on information at Vexilla mundi.

Image:Flag of the Amal Movement.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_the_Amal_Movement.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Lexicon

File:Coat of Arms of Lebanon.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Coat_of_Arms_of_Lebanon.svg *License:* unknown *Contributors:* -

File:A coloured voting box.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:A_coloured_voting_box.svg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 2.5 *Contributors:* Anomie

file:Searchtool.svg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Searchtool.svg> *License:* GNU Lesser General Public License *Contributors:* Anomie

File:PD-icon.svg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:PD-icon.svg> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Alex.muller, Anomie, Anonymous Dissident, CBM, MBisanz, PBS, Quadell, Rocket000, Strangerer, Timotheus Canens, 1 anonymous edits

File:Folder Hexagonal Icon.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Folder_Hexagonal_Icon.svg *License:* GNU Free Documentation License *Contributors:* Anomie, Mifter

Image:Badr Organisation Political Logo.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Badr_Organisation_Political_Logo.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Political wing of the Badr Organisation.

Image:Badr Organisation Military flag.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Badr_Organisation_Military_flag.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Military wing of the Badr Organisation.

File:Bhutan emblem.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bhutan_emblem.svg *License:* unknown *Contributors:* -

File:Fascist symbol.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Fascist_symbol.svg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0,2.5,2.0,1.0 *Contributors:* User:DIREKTOR

File:Fascist Eagle.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Fascist_Eagle.svg *License:* Creative Commons Zero *Contributors:* R-41

File:Mussd.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Mussd.jpg> *License:* anonymous-EU *Contributors:* User:R-41 (uploaded the file), original author of photograph unknown

File:Flag of Italy (1861-1946) crowned.svg *Source:* [https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Italy_\(1861-1946\)_crowned.svg](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Italy_(1861-1946)_crowned.svg) *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 2.5 *Contributors:* F l a n k e r

Image:Italian Fascist flag 1930s-1940s.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Italian_Fascist_flag_1930s-1940s.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* R-41

File:National Fascist Party logo.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:National_Fascist_Party_logo.svg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0,2.5,2.0,1.0 *Contributors:* NsMn

File:Mussolini mezzobusto.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Mussolini_mezzobusto.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Threecharlie, Viscontino

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 183-85458-0003, Berlin, Mauerbau, Kampfgruppen, NVA, VP.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_183-85458-0003,_Berlin,_Mauerbau,_Kampfgruppen,_NVA,_VP.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Alexpl, Beek100, Fallschirmjäger, Groupsixty, Gödeke, LutzBruno, Martin H., Noclador, Tryphon, 1 anonymous edits

File:Stamps of Germany (DDR) 1978, MiNr Zusammendruck 2357-2358.jpg *Source:*

[https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Stamps_of_Germany_\(DDR\)_1978,_MiNr_Zusammendruck_2357-2358.jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Stamps_of_Germany_(DDR)_1978,_MiNr_Zusammendruck_2357-2358.jpg) *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Hochgeladen und Bearbeitet von --Nightflyer (talk) 20:40, 8 November 2010 (UTC)

File:Stamps of Germany (DDR) 1988, MiNr 3177.jpg *Source:* [https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Stamps_of_Germany_\(DDR\)_1988,_MiNr_3177.jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Stamps_of_Germany_(DDR)_1988,_MiNr_3177.jpg) *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Hochgeladen und Bearbeitet von --Nightflyer (talk) 22:22, 10 September 2010 (UTC)

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 183-85711-0005, Berlin, Mauerbau, Kampfgruppen, Appell.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_183-85711-0005,_Berlin,_Mauerbau,_Kampfgruppen,_Appell.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* 32X, Lotse, LutzBruno, 2 anonymous edits

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 183-85458-0002, Berlin, Mauerbau, Kampfgruppen am Brandenburger Tor.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_183-85458-0002,_Berlin,_Mauerbau,_Kampfgruppen_am_Brandenburger_Tor.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Share Alike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Junge, Peter Heinz

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 173-1282, Berlin, Brandenburger Tor, Wasserwerfer.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_173-1282,_Berlin,_Brandenburger_Tor,_Wasserwerfer.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* 32X, Aktron, Beek100, Berliner Schildkröte, Bundesarchiv-B6, High Contrast, Jack User, Lotse, Man vyi, Martin H., Mattes, Mbdortmund, Mutter Erde, Peti610, Rybak, Srittau, Steffen Mokosch, Yerpo, 1 anonymous edits

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 183-1990-0112-029, Neubrandenburg, Verschrottung von Schützenpanzern.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_183-1990-0112-029,_Neubrandenburg,_Verschrottung_von_Schützenpanzern.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Concord, Gödeke, High Contrast, LutzBruno, Mattes, SuperTank17, 1 anonymous edits

File:KGA-ranks de.png *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:KGA-ranks_de.png *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* User:Ratatosk

File:Stamps of Germany (DDR) 1988, MiNr 3178.jpg *Source:* [https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Stamps_of_Germany_\(DDR\)_1988,_MiNr_3178.jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Stamps_of_Germany_(DDR)_1988,_MiNr_3178.jpg) *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Hochgeladen und Bearbeitet von --Nightflyer (talk) 22:22, 10 September 2010 (UTC)

Image:PPS 1905 postcard.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:PPS_1905_postcard.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Michael Romanov, Piotrus, 2 anonymous edits

File:Guardiadehierro.svg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Guardiadehierro.svg> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* ArnoldPlaton, Artem Karimov, Dahn, Sarang

File:DSE badge.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:DSE_badge.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* DSE_ΑΣΕ_symbol.JPG: Dimkoa derivative work: Constantine []

File:Gde.svg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Gde.svg> *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* User:Alexikoua

Image:Le Pen Paris 2007 05 01 n6.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Le_Pen_Paris_2007_05_01_n6.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution 2.5 *Contributors:* Jastrow

File:Flag of the Republic of China.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_the_Republic_of_China.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* User:SKopp

File:1945 laiyuan.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:1945_laiyuan.jpg *License:* unknown *Contributors:* Walter Grassroot

File:Guilin Office of the Eighth Route Army 01.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Guilin_Office_of_the_Eighth_Route_Army_01.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* User:桂段

File:Flag of Spain.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Spain.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Anomie

File:Flag of France.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_France.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Anomie

File:ArmaTiroPumEtaMilikiliklik26 8.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:ArmaTiroPumEtaMilikiliklik26_8.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* un usuario de Indymedia Barcelona

File:EuskadiTaAskatasunaMural.JPG *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:EuskadiTaAskatasunaMural.JPG> *License:* Creative Commons Attribution 3.0 *Contributors:* Baldeadly (talk)

File:ETA Pasajes 2003 06 28.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:ETA_Pasajes_2003_06_28.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* AnonMoos, Aquilo, Ardo Beltz, Balbo, Erri4a, George McFinnigan, Havang(nl), Javierme, Josugoni, Martorell, Orereta, Pere prlpz, Pomeranian, Scudero, Theklan, Zarateman, 3 anonymous edits

File:Placa Carrero Blanco.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Placa_Carrero_Blanco.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* J.L. de Diego

File:EPPK 2008.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:EPPK_2008.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution 2.0 *Contributors:* askatu

File:Atentado de ETA en el aeropuerto de Madrid Barajas4.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Atentado_de_ETA_en_el_aeropuerto_de_Madrid_Barajas4.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 2.5 *Contributors:* Sebastián García

File:Konferentzia.ogv *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Konferentzia.ogv> *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* Euskaldunaa, Oaktree b, Theklan, Xabier Armendaritz

File:Central nuclear de Lemóniz (Vista Este).JPG *Source:* [https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Central_nuclear_de_Lemóniz_\(Vista_Este\).JPG](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Central_nuclear_de_Lemóniz_(Vista_Este).JPG) *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Jose A. Solís (Mirir)

File:Txema Agirre Plaza placa.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Txema_Agirre_Plaza_placa.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution 3.0 *Contributors:* Javierme

File:Balmasedako auzitegia 2006.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Balmasedako_auztegia_2006.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution 2.5 *Contributors:* User:Javierme

File:Coat of arms of Angola.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Coat_of_arms_of_Angola.svg *License:* GNU Free Documentation License *Contributors:* Anuskafm, Denniss, Eugenio Hansen, OFS, Fry1989, Natuur12

File:Bandera del GRAPO.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bandera_del_GRAPO.svg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* Oren neu dag

File:ELAS monument Galatsi.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:ELAS_monument_Galatsi.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Dimkoa

File:Αντάρτες του ΕΑΜ-ΕΛΑΣ.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Αντάρτες_του_ΕΑΜ-ΕΛΑΣ.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 2.0 *Contributors:* Υπουργείο Εξωτερικών

File:Γυναικες στρατιώτες του ΕΛΑΣ.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Γυναικες_στρατιώτες_του_ΕΛΑΣ.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 2.0 *Contributors:* Υπουργείο Εξωτερικών

Image:Bundesarchiv Bild 102-00842A, Wien, Aufmarsch der Heimwehren.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_102-00842A_._Wien_Aufmarsch_der_Heimwehren.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Mbdortmund, Wolfgang glock

File:Austria coat of arms official.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Austria_coat_of_arms_official.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Austria_Bundesadler.svg: Original image from the Bundesministerium für Landesverteidigung, modified since then. Modified and uploaded by Gryffindor by permission from the ministry, confirmed thru email. derivative work: W!B: (talk)

File:Flag of Austria.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Austria.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* User:SKopp

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 102-10358, Führer der österreichischen Heimwehren.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_102-10358_Führer_der_österreichischen_Heimwehren.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* AndreasPraefcke, Mbdortmund, Scarred, Svičková, 1 anonymous edits

File:Hezbollah territory.JPG *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Hezbollah_territory.JPG *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Eternalsleeper

File:Flag of the Hlinka Guard.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_the_Hlinka_Guard.svg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* User:Fry1989

File:Hukbalahap flag.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Hukbalahap_flag.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* User:Zuanzuanfuwa

File:Merchant flag of Japan (1870).svg *Source:* [https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Merchant_flag_of_Japan_\(1870\).svg](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Merchant_flag_of_Japan_(1870).svg) *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* kahusi - (Talk)

File:Flag of the Philippines (navy blue).svg *Source:* [https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_the_Philippines_\(navy_blue\).svg](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_the_Philippines_(navy_blue).svg) *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 2.5 *Contributors:* Billinghurst, Kurrop, Ljmajer, Lokal Profil, Mattes, Patstuart, SiBr4, User 50, 2 anonymous edits

File:Flag of the Philippines (1943-1945).svg *Source:* [https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_the_Philippines_\(1943-1945\).svg](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_the_Philippines_(1943-1945).svg) *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* User:User 50

File:Ansar4.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Ansar4.jpg> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Soman

File:Ansar-silmania79.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Ansar-silmania79.jpg> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Soman

File:Ansar1.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Ansar1.jpg> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Soman

File:Ansar2.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Ansar2.jpg> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Cholo Aleman, Soman

File:Emblem of the Iraqi Popular Army.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Emblem_of_the_Iraqi_Popular_Army.svg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* User:MrPenguin20

File:Flag of the Ba'ath Party.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_the_Ba'ath_Party.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* User:Darz Mol

File:Bashir Gemayel and William Hawi inspecting the Kataeb troops.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bashir_Gemayel_and_William_Hawi_inspecting_the_Kataeb_troops.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike 3.0 Unported *Contributors:* Original uploader was Jinanez at en.wikipedia

File:William Hawi with Amine Gemayel at Tel al-Zaatar.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:William_Hawi_with_Amine_Gemayel_at_Tel_al-Zaatar.jpg *License:* GNU Free Documentation License *Contributors:* Original uploader was Jinanez at en.wikipedia

File:4-tal-zaatar.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:4-tal-zaatar.jpg> *License:* GNU Free Documentation License *Contributors:* Original uploader was Jinanez at en.wikipedia

File:Magyar Gárda Kórus.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Magyar_Gárda_Kórus.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Tobis85

File:Jobbik-NewHungarianGuard-May2013.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Jobbik-NewHungarianGuard-May2013.jpg> *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* User:Thaidigsmann

File:Flag of Promised Day Brigades.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Promised_Day_Brigades.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* MrPenguin20

File:Shiism_arabic_blue.PNG *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Shiism_arabic_blue.PNG *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* User:Nyo

File:Flag of Iran.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Iran.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Various

File:Flag of Syria.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Syria.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* see below

File:Flag of Islamic State of Iraq.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Islamic_State_of_Iraq.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* ISI

File:IAILogo.png *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:IAILogo.png> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Islamic Army of Iraq

File:Flag of al-Qaeda in Iraq.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_al-Qaeda_in_Iraq.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* User:Lexicon

File:Flag of the United States.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_the_United_States.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Anomie

File:Flag of the United Kingdom.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_the_United_Kingdom.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Anomie, Good Olfactory, MSGJ, Mifter

File:Flag of Multi-National Force – Iraq.png *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Multi-National_Force_-_Iraq.png *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Illegitimate Barrister

File:Flag of the Malayan National Liberation Army.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_the_Malayan_National_Liberation_Army.svg *License:* unknown *Contributors:* User:Ericmetro

File:Cambodia anti-PRK border camps.png *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Cambodia_anti-PRK_border_camps.png *License:* GNU Free Documentation License *Contributors:* User:Xufanc

File:Republic of China Army Flag.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Republic_of_China_Army_Flag.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Akira123, AnonMoos, Arilang1234, Fry1989, Homo lupus, Jusjih, Kibinsky, Mattes, Ms2ger, O, Odder, Permjak, Shibo77, Skipjack, Zscout370, 2 anonymous edits

Image:Chiang1926.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Chiang1926.jpg> *License:* unknown *Contributors:* Asclepias, FutureTrillionaire, Ianbu, KOKUYO, Olivier, Zolo, 民國九十五年, 1 anonymous edits

Image:Kmtarmy.JPG *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Kmtarmy.JPG> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Ccchiang

Image:Countermand concession.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Countermand_concession.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* KTo288, Miborovsky, Millevache, Olivier, SSYoung, Takabeg

Image:NRA marching and aircraft.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:NRA_marching_and_aircraft.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Arilang1234, Man vyi, Miborovsky, Scedugenga, Sweeper tamonten

Image:Chinesechildsoldier.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Chinesechildsoldier.jpg> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* US Army Signal Corps

Image:Browning HP Inglis-2.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Browning_HP_Inglis-2.jpg *License:* Attribution *Contributors:* M62, Nemo5576

File:US equipped Chinese Army in India marching.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:US_equipped_Chinese_Army_in_India_marching.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Chinese army in India-Burma campaign pictorial

File:Flag of Belgium (civil).svg *Source:* [https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Belgium_\(civil\).svg](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Belgium_(civil).svg) *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Bean49, Cathy Richards, David Descamps, Dbenbenn, Denelson83, Evanc0912, Fry1989, Gabriel trzy, Howcome, IvanOS, Mimich, Ms2ger, Nightstallion, Oreo Priest, Pitke, Ricordisamoa, Rocket000, Rodejong, SiBr4, Sir Iain, ThomasPusch, Warddr, Zscout370, 10 anonymous edits

File:Flag of Canada.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Canada.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Anomie

File:Flag of Czechoslovakia.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Czechoslovakia.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* (of code) cs>User:xfi-

File:Flag of Denmark.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Denmark.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* User:Madden

File:Flag of German Reich (1935–1945).svg *Source:* [https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_German_Reich_\(1935–1945\).svg](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_German_Reich_(1935–1945).svg) *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Fornax

File:Flag of Italy (1861-1946).svg *Source:* [https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Italy_\(1861-1946\).svg](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Italy_(1861-1946).svg) *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 2.5 *Contributors:* Flanker

File:Flag of the Soviet Union.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_the_Soviet_Union.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* A1, Ahmadi, Alex Smotrov, Alvis Jean, Art-top, BagnoHax, Beetsyres34, Brandmeister, Cathy Richards, Counny, Cyn, Denniss, Dynamicwork, ELeschev, Endless-tripper, Ericmetro, EugeneZelenko, Flanker, Fred J, Fry1989, G.dallorto, Garynysmon, Herbythyme, Homo lupus, Illegitimate Barrister, Jake Wartenberg, MaggotMaster, MrAustin390, Ms2ger, Nightstallion, Palosirkka, Patrickpedia, PeaceKeeper97, Pianist, R-41, Rainforest tropicana, Sebyugez, Skeezix1000, Solbris, Storkk, Str4nd, Tabasco, ThomasPusch, Toben, Twilight Chill, Xgeorg, Zscout370, Полиционер, Серп, Тонна4, 65 anonymous edits

File:Flag of Sweden.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Sweden.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Anomie

Image:NSFK Wimpel Fördernde Mitglieder.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:NSFK_Wimpel_Fördernde_Mitglieder.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Fornax

File:New4suyu.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:New4suyu.jpg> *License:* unknown *Contributors:* unknown

File:Hammer and Sickle Red Star with Glow.png *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Hammer_and_Sickle_Red_Star_with_Glow.png *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* User:Michaelwuzthere

File:NPA.png *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:NPA.png> *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike 3.0 Unported *Contributors:* Erkan Yilmaz, Fry1989, Hariboneagle927, Homo lupus, Jolle, Liftarn, Ludger1961, 3 anonymous edits

Image:Romanian Patriotic Guards Training 1.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Romanian_Patriotic_Guards_Training_1.jpg *License:* unknown *Contributors:* Unknown

File:Coat of arms of the Socialist Republic of Romania.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Coat_of_arms_of_the_Socialist_Republic_of_Romania.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Alex.D

Image:Romanian Patriotic Guards Training 3.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Romanian_Patriotic_Guards_Training_3.jpg *License:* unknown *Contributors:* Unknown

Image:Romanian Patriotic Guards Training 2.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Romanian_Patriotic_Guards_Training_2.jpg *License:* unknown *Contributors:* Unknown

Image:China Emblem PLA.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:China_Emblem_PLA.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Original uploader was Nicolau at zh.wikipedia

File:Ground Force Flag of the People's Republic of China.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Ground_Force_Flag_of_the_People's_Republic_of_China.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Anime Addict AA, BrightRaven, Bukk, Cwbm (commons), Denelson83, Fry1989, Homo lupus, Mattes, PhilLiP, Shibo77, Tomchen1989, Zscout370, 1 anonymous edits

File:Naval Ensign of the People's Republic of China.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Naval_Ensign_of_the_People's_Republic_of_China.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Alkari, Anime Addict AA, AnonMoos, ChristianBier, Denelson83, Foroa, Fry1989, Homo lupus, Mattes, Orrling, PhilLiP, Shibo77, Stunteltje, Tomchen1989, Urhixidur, Zscout370, 4 anonymous edits

File:Air Force Flag of the People's Republic of China.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Air_Force_Flag_of_the_People's_Republic_of_China.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Bukk, Denelson83, Fry1989, Greenshed, Homo lupus, KTo288, Mattes, PhilLiP, Shibo77, Tomchen1989, Zscout370, 4 anonymous edits

File:Flag of Ukraine.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Ukraine.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Україна

File:Flag of Russia.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Russia.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Anomie, Zscout370

File:Flag of Indonesia.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Indonesia.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Drawn by User:SKopp, rewritten by User:Gabbe

File:Flag of Cambodia.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Cambodia.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Draw new flag by User:វង្សធិត្តិ

File:Flag of Malaysia.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Malaysia.svg *License:* unknown *Contributors:* , and

File:Flag of Pakistan.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Pakistan.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* User:Zscout370

File:Flag of Bangladesh.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Bangladesh.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* User:SKopp

File:Flag of Turkmenistan.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Turkmenistan.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* User:Vzb83

File:Flag of Sudan.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Sudan.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Vzb83

File:Flag of Eritrea.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Eritrea.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Alkari, Bukk, Counny, Fry1989, Homo lupus, Klemen Kocjancic, Mattes, Moipaulochon, Neq00, Nightstallion, Ninane, Persiana, Ratatosk, Rodejong, SiBr4, ThomasPusch, Vzb83, WikipediaMaster, Zscout370, 3 anonymous edits

File:Flag of Kyrgyzstan.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Kyrgyzstan.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Made by Andrew Duhan for the Sodipodi SVG flag collection, and is public domain.

File:Flag of North Korea.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_North_Korea.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Zscout370

File:Defense.gov News Photo 120507-D-TT977-218 - China's Minister of National Defense Gen. Liang Guanglie answers a question during a joint press conference with Secretary of Defense Leon E. Rumsfeld.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Defense.gov_News_Photo_120507-D-TT977-218_-_China_s_Minister_of_National_Defense_Gen._Liang_Guanglie_answers_a_question_during_a_joint_press_conference *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Chesipiero, Fæ, January, Slick, Thot89

Image:China military regions.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:China_military_regions.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Nabak

File:Type 99 MBT front left.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Type_99_MBT_front_left.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Max Smith

File:Luyang II (Type 052C) Class Destroyer.JPG *Source:* [https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Luyang_II_\(Type_052C\)_Class_Destroyer.JPG](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Luyang_II_(Type_052C)_Class_Destroyer.JPG) *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Marcd30319, Soerfm, Stunteltje

File:J-20 2011.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:J-20_2011.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* User:Baiweiflight

File:Honor guard of the People's Liberation Army.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Honor_guard_of_the_People's_Liberation_Army.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Demetrio J. Espinosa, U.S. Marine Corps

File:YuanWang2c.JPG *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:YuanWang2c.JPG> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Gadium

File:Pla ensign sof.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Pla_ensign_sof.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Nishishei

File:Medium and Intercontinental Range Ballistic Missiles.png *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Medium_and_Intercontinental_Range_Ballistic_Missiles.png *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* DoD

File:Wuhan - No 6907 Factory of PLA of China - 4138.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Wuhan_-_No_6907_Factory_of_PLA_of_China_-_4138.jpg *License:* GNU Free Documentation License *Contributors:* User:Ymenkov

File:People's Liberation Army, Nepal.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:People's_Liberation_Army,_Nepal.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* User:Krish Dulal

File:People's Protection Units Flag.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:People's_Protection_Units_Flag.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* User:MrPenguin20

File:Bandera del ERP.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bandera_del_ERP.svg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* User:Falerístico

File:Flag of EPL.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_EPL.svg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* User:MrPenguin20

Image:Legiao Portuguesa.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Legiao_Portuguesa.svg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 2.5 *Contributors:* User:Brian Boru, User:Nuno Tavares

File:ProvisionalIRABadge.JPG *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:ProvisionalIRABadge.JPG> *License:* unknown *Contributors:* Baldeably (talk)

Image:ProvisionalIRAGalbally.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:ProvisionalIRAGalbally.jpg> *License:* Creative Commons Attribution 3.0 *Contributors:* Baldeably (talk)

File:PIRAcolourpartyDublin.JPG *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:PIRAcolourpartyDublin.JPG> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Baldeably (talk)

File:Ira funeral1981.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Ira_funeral1981.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution 3.0 *Contributors:* Paul Martin Lester

Image:AR-18.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:AR-18.jpg> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Gunnut, Nemo5576

Image:AK47.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:AK47.jpg> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Altoing, Bangin, Fred J, Liftarn, Nemo5576, PawelMM, Shizhao, Виктор В, 4 anonymous edits

Image:G3a3.gif *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:G3a3.gif> *License:* GNU Free Documentation License *Contributors:* Chochopk, Hohum, Nemo5576, Project2501a, Saperaud, Weshia

File:RPG-7 detached.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:RPG-7_detached.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution 2.5 *Contributors:* Michal Mañas

File:Grand-Hotel-Following-Bomb-Attack-1984-10-12.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Grand-Hotel-Following-Bomb-Attack-1984-10-12.jpg> *License:* GNU Free Documentation License *Contributors:* D4444n at en.wikipedia

File:Izhmash Nikonov AN-94 GP-34.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Izhmash_Nikonov_AN-94_GP-34.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 2.0 *Contributors:* Original uploader was Koalorka at en.wikipedia (Original text : Courtesy of JSC Concern "Izhmash" (OJSC "IZHMASH"))

File:Provo-landOmagh.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Provo-landOmagh.jpg> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Baldeably (talk)

File:Coaliland.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Coaliland.jpg> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* DColt

File:Coat of arms of the Soviet Union.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Coat_of_arms_of_the_Soviet_Union.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Madden, reworked by F l a n k e r

Image:Red Guard Vulkan factory.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Red_Guard_Vulkan_factory.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* AndreyA, Centpacrr, DonaldDuck, EugeneZelenko, Fastily, Kaganer, KI833x9, 1 anonymous edits

File:Znaki razlichija RKKA 1919.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Znaki_razlichija_RKKA_1919.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Волков Владислав Петрович

Image:19210321-lenin voroshilov trotsky and participants liquidation kronstadt uprising in moscow.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:19210321-lenin_voroshilov_trotsky_and_participants_liquidation_kronstadt_uprising_in_moscow.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Ahellwig, Charlik, Edward, Infrogmation, Jonkerz, KI833x9, Maksim, Polarlys, Schaengel89, Shakko, Tets, Urfinze, Wolfmann, 4 anonymous edits

File:Khalkhin Gol Soviet tanks 1939.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Khalkhin_Gol_Soviet_tanks_1939.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* soviet reporter

File:Red Army Finnish flag Winter War.png *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Red_Army_Finnish_flag_Winter_War.png *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Хайкин

File:Odessa Soviet artillery.JPG *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Odessa_Soviet_artillery.JPG *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Ain92, Avron, Beria, Courcelles, Investigatio, Martin H., Pelex, Rebutcher, Revizionist, Shtanga, Sourcelat0r, SuperTank17, Ykvach, 1 anonymous edits

Image:Russian artillery fire in Berlin.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Russian_artillery_fire_in_Berlin.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Alex Bakharev, Fridolin freudenfett, PMG, Randbewohner, SuperTank17, Voevoda, 2 anonymous edits

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 183-R77767, Berlin, Rotarmisten Unter den Linden.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_183-R77767_Berlin_Rotarmisten_Unter_den_Linden.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* AnRo0002, Andrew J.Kurbiko, Beek100, Esc.eliska, HBR, Hohum, Lewenstein, Markscheider, Minderbinder, Mogelzahn, Nemo5576, Petri Krohn, Rudolph Buch, Srittau, Wolfmann

File:Soviet Znamya Pobedy.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Soviet_Znamya_Pobedy.svg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 2.5 *Contributors:* 150th Rifle Division of Idritska division (svg by Pianist)

File:Red Army flag.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Red_Army_flag.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* User:Zscout370

Image:Bt7 3.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bt7_3.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Augiasstallputzer, BezPRUzyn, Bilou, PMG, SuperTank17, Umherirrender

File:Olšanské hřbitovy, Rudá armáda2.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Olšanské_hřbitovy_Rudá_armáda2.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike 3.0 Unported *Contributors:* Dezidor

Image:RedArmy kursants1933.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:RedArmy_kursants1933.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* no data

File:19290000-bljukher stalin wseobukh.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:19290000-bljukher_stalin_wseobukh.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* KI833x9

File:Tukhachevsky-mikhail-2.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Tukhachevsky-mikhail-2.jpg> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Ashtray, Erud, Hjaekel, Jonkerz, KI833x9, Lupo, Mtsmallwood, Polarlys, Ras67, Tets, 3 anonymous edits

File:Redshirt.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Redshirt.jpg> *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* User:RadioFan

File:Reichsbanner chapter Stockheim.png *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Reichsbanner_chapter_Stockheim.png *License:* GNU Free Documentation License *Contributors:* Oliver Wolters

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 102-08218, Verfassungsfeier, Hörsing vor dem Berliner Schloss.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_102-08218_Verfassungsfeier_Hörsing_vor_dem_Berliner_Schloss.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* LutzBruno, Paul.Matthies

File:Loudspeaker.svg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Loudspeaker.svg> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Arctic Kangaroo, Bayo, Frank C. Müller, Gmaxwell, Gnositygnu, Husky, Iamunknown, Mirithing, Myself488, Nethac DIU, Nixón, Omegatron, Rocket000, Shanmugamp7, Snow Blizzard, Steinsplitter, The Evil IP address, Túrelío, Wouterhagens, 29 anonymous edits

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 102-00839, Österreich, Republikanischer Schutzbund.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_102-00839_Österreich_Republikanischer_Schutzbund.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Mbdortmund

File:Flag of Traditionalist Requetes.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_of_Traditionalist_Requetes.svg *License:* Creative Commons Zero *Contributors:* R-41

File:RFB Emblem - Roter Frontkämpfer Bund Logo 1.png *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:RFB_Emblem_-_Roter_Frontkämpfer_Bund_Logo_1.png *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* Kille

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 183-Z0127-305, Berlin 1927, Reichstreffen RFB, Thälmann, Leow.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_183-Z0127-305_Berlin_1927_Reichstreffen_RFB_Thälmann_Leow.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* ALE!, Common Good, Lotse, Mbdortmund, Soman, 1 anonymous edits

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 102-05976, Berlin, Pfingsttreffen der Rot-Front-Kämpfer.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_102-05976_Berlin_Pfingsttreffen_der_Rot-Front-Kämpfer.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Kaganer, Melanom, SchwanSieben, 1 anonymous edits

File:Schutzstaffel Abzeichen.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Schutzstaffel_Abzeichen.svg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* User:R-41

File:Flag Schutzstaffel.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_Schutzstaffel.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Burts, David Liuzzo, Homo lupus, KolesnikovEO, Mattes, NielsF, R-41, Sarang, Skim, SmesharikiAreTheBest, Ssolbergj, Túrelío, Wolfmann, 3 anonymous edits

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 183-H04436, Klagenfurt, Adolf Hitler, Ehrenkompanie.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_183-H04436_Klagenfurt_Adolf_Hitler_Ehrenkompanie.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0

Germany *Contributors:* Gödeke, Mogelzahn, Mtsmallwood, Mutter Erde, YMS, 4 anonymous edits

File:SA-Logo.svg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:SA-Logo.svg> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Ratatosk

File:Parteiadler der Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei (1933–1945).svg *Source:*

[https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Parteiadler_der_Nationalsozialistische_Deutsche_Arbeiterpartei_\(1933–1945\).svg](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Parteiadler_der_Nationalsozialistische_Deutsche_Arbeiterpartei_(1933–1945).svg) *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* RsVe, corrected by Barliner.

File:Speaker Icon.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Speaker_Icon.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Blast, G.Hagedorn, Jianhui67, Mobius, Tehdog, 3 anonymous edits

File:Schutzstaffel SS SVG1.1.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Schutzstaffel_SS_SVG1.1.svg *License:* unknown *Contributors:* -

File:Finnish SS volunteers in Gross Born.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Finnish_SS_volunteers_in_Gross_Born.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* HHaeckel, Pudeo, Ukas, Vesteri

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 152-11-12, Dachau, Konzentrationslager, Besuch Himmlers.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_152-11-12,_Dachau,_Konzentrationslager,_Besuch_Himmlers.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* A1B2C3D4, ABrocke, Gödeke, Lupo, Mtsmallwood, 1 anonymous edits

File:SS cap 1.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:SS_cap_1.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 2.0 *Contributors:* Rama

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 102-00009, Kradschützen der SS-Leibstandarte.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_102-00009,_Kradschützen_der_SS-Leibstandarte.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Courcelles, Heierlon, High Contrast, Hohum, Ingolfson, Little Bridgebuilder, Mattes, Nemo5576, Pibwl, 4 anonymous edits

File:Stroop Report - Warsaw Ghetto Uprising 06b.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Stroop_Report_-_Warsaw_Ghetto_Uprising_06b.jpg *License:* Public Domain

Contributors: AKA MBG, AVR5, AndreasPraefcke, Andy Dingley, Arria Belli, Ascaron, Berrucomons, Blurpeace, Daczor, Daniel*D, Diego pnc, Dmitri Lytov, Docu, Dsmurat, Durova, Foroa, France05alpes, Fredy.00, Gorgo, Imartin6, Jarekt, Jeanot, Julia W, Kekator, Kozuch, Kramer Associates, Lupo, Mario modesto, Marrante, Mattes, Mattia Luigi Nappi, Mtsmallwood, Mywood, Nagy, NatanFlayer, Nauticashades, Neukoln, Paris 16, Pinar, Pouyana, Schekinov Alexey Victorovich, Starscream, Takabeg, Thierry Caro, Tom5551, Tonchino, Uaauaa, Vanmeetin, Waldir, Westborder, XDaniX, Yann, 14 ,8 anonymous edits

File:Polish civilians murdered by German-SS-troops in Warsaw Uprising Warsaw August 1944.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Polish_civilians_murdered_by_German-SS-troops_in_Warsaw_Uprising_Warsaw_August_1944.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Andros64, Cinik, DenghiuComm, Dreamcatcher25, Jarekt, Starscream, Timeshifter, Zac Allan, 1 anonymous edits

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 146-1980-036-05, Amin al Hussein bei bosnischen SS-Freiwilligen.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_146-1980-036-05,_Amin_al_Hussein_bei_bosnischen_SS-Freiwilligen.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Bürgerentscheid, Common Good, Fastboy, Gerhard51, Gonzosft, Kintetsubuffalo, Manxruler, 2 anonymous edits

File:AuxilSS.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:AuxilSS.jpg> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* SS

File:Kragenpatten, 13. SS-TK-Standarte.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Kragenpatten_,13._SS-TK-Standarte.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:*

Uploaded by User:solicitr: 1. Cropped from File:Collar insignia of the Schutzstaffel 1.jpg, originally uploaded by User:OberRanks. Original uploader was Solicitr at en.wikipedia

File:Gen Eisenhower at death camp report crop.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Gen_Eisenhower_at_death_camp_report_crop.jpg *License:* Public Domain

Contributors: Original uploader was IZAK at en.wikipedia; cropped by Before My Ken 09:18, 12 April 2009 (UTC)

File:Kiev Jew Killings in Ivangorod (1942).jpg *Source:* [https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Kiev_Killings_in_Ivangorod_\(1942\).jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Kiev_Killings_in_Ivangorod_(1942).jpg) *License:* anonymous-EU *Contributors:*

Ajraddatz, Akim Dubrow, Andy Dingley, Butko, Christian Ganzer, Daniel*D, Foroa, Fraulein HH, Haditudósfú, Herbythyme, Jarekt, Kramer Associates, Movieevery, Mtsmallwood, Patern, Poeticbent, R-41, Sanya3, Sergei Kazantsev, Silar, Starscream, Türelío, 16 anonymous edits

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 183-H26996, KZ Dachau, Verbrennungsofen.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_183-H26996,_KZ_Dachau,_Verbrennungsofen.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Florival fr, Myrabella, Ras67

File:Chelmo Gas Van.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Chelmo_Gas_Van.jpg *License:* unknown *Contributors:* -

File:May 1944 - Jews from Carpathian Ruthenia arrive at Auschwitz-Birkenau.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:May_1944_-_Jews_from_Carpathian_Ruthenia_arrive_at_Auschwitz-Birkenau.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* anonymous, possibly Bernhardt Walter/Ernst Hofmann. Original uploader was Melesse at en.wikipedia. Later version(s) were uploaded by Zscout370 at en.wikipedia.

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 183-45534-0005, Kz Mauthausen, Besuch Heinrich Himmler, Franz Ziereis.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_183-45534-0005,_Kz_Mauthausen,_Besuch_Heinrich_Himmler_Franz_Ziereis.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* DmitryKo, Kjetil r, Mtsmallwood, Noclador, UV, 8 anonymous edits

File:Stahlhelm (N&H) obverse 1.JPG *Source:* [https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Stahlhelm_\(N&H\)_obverse_1.JPG](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Stahlhelm_(N&H)_obverse_1.JPG) *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0

Contributors: User:Von tempest

File:Bundesarchiv B 145 Bild-P046284, Berlin, Reichspräsidentenwahl, Werbung "Stahlhelm".jpg *Source:*

[https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_B_145_Bild-P046284,_Berlin,_Reichspräsidentenwahl,_Werbung_\"Stahlhelm\".jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_B_145_Bild-P046284,_Berlin,_Reichspräsidentenwahl,_Werbung_\) *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* ALE!, Common Good, Mogelzahn, Mutter Erde, Pibwl

File:Naziuniformen 1934.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Naziuniformen_1934.jpg *License:* GNU Free Documentation License *Contributors:* Margret Berken (1911-1995)

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 146-1982-159-21A, Nürnberg, Reichsparteitag, Hitler und Röhm.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_146-1982-159-21A,_Nürnberg,_Reichsparteitag,_Hitler_und_Röhm.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Gnu1742, Ksd5, Mtsmallwood, 3 anonymous edits

Image:Flag Schutzstaffel.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Flag_Schutzstaffel.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Burts, David Liuzzo, Homo lupus, KolesnikovEO, Mattes, NielsF, R-41, Sarang, Skim, SmesharikiAreTheBest, Ssolbergi, Türelío, Wolfmann, 3 anonymous edits

File:Hitler 1928 crop.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Hitler_1928_crop.jpg *License:* unknown *Contributors:* Before My Ken, CommonsDelinker, Feedintm,

Michael Bednarek, 3 anonymous edits

File:Hitler, Göring, Goebbels and Hess.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Hitler,_Göring,_Goebbels_and_Hess.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Barliner, Davepape, Kintetsubuffalo, Mcattell, Skier Dude, TheDJ, 2 anonymous edits

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 102-15282A, Ernst Röhm.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_102-15282A,_Ernst_Röhm.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Common Good, DIREKTOR, Raymond, 1 anonymous edits

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 102-14468, Berlin, NS-Boykott gegen jüdische Geschäfte crop.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_102-14468,_Berlin,_NS-Boykott_gegen_jüdische_Geschäfte_crop.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* AnRo0002, Before My Ken, Bundesarchiv-B6, Martin H., Traumrune, 1 anonymous edits

Image:Stabschef SA Version 2.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Stabschef_SA_Version_2.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Fornax

File:African National Congress Flag.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:African_National_Congress_Flag.svg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Anime Addict

AA, Cyn, Erlenmeyer, Grenavitar, Himasaram, Homo lupus, Ludger1961, Moogsi, Rcbutcher, Rocket000, Sarang, Soman, ÜberHalogen, 1 anonymous edits

File:MK (umkhonto WeSizwe) Symbol.jpg *Source:* [https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:MK_\(umkhonto_WeSizwe\)_Symbol.jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:MK_(umkhonto_WeSizwe)_Symbol.jpg) *License:* Creative Commons

Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* User:Ekhaya2000

File:Waffen SS Logo.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Waffen_SS_Logo.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* User:Xxxfakaxxx

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 119-01-03, Berlin, Parade zum dritten Jahrestag LSSHA crop.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_119-01-03,_Berlin,_Parade_zum_dritten_Jahrestag_LSSHA_crop.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Before My Ken, Srittau

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 146-1968-034-19A, Exekution von polnischen Geiseln.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_146-1968-034-19A,_Exekution_von_polnischen_Geiseln.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Bohème, Pibwl, Silar, 3 anonymous edits

Image:WaffenSS.jpg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:WaffenSS.jpg> *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0,2.5,2.0,1.0 *Contributors:* Saber68

File:Grey SS uniform.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Grey_SS_uniform.jpg *License:* anonymous-EU *Contributors:* Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 101I-158-0094-35, Balkan, PKW der Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_101I-158-0094-35_Balkan_PKW_der_Leibstandarte_Adolf_Hitler.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Ain92, Bukvoed, Der Herr Karl, Florival fr, Kintetsubuffalo, Little Bridgebuilder, LutzBruno, Martin H., Tamba52, 1 anonymous edits

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 101III-Adendorff-002-18A, Russland, SS-Kavallerie-Brigade.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_101III-Adendorff-002-18A_Russland_SS-Kavallerie-Brigade.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Tamba52, 1 anonymous edits

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 183-A0706-0018-030, Ukraine, ermordete Familie.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_183-A0706-0018-030_Ukraine_ermordete_Familie.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Butko, Diannaa, Ds02006, Groupsixty, Kintetsubuffalo, Mtsmallwood, Noclador, Pjacobi, Ras67, Schreiben, Silar, Thgoiter, Ykvach, 1 anonymous edits

File:Demjansk Einkesselung.png *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Demjansk_Einkesselung.png *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* Memnon335bc

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 146-1977-143-15, Russland, Angehörige der Waffen-SS.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_146-1977-143-15_Russland_Angehörige_der_Waffen-SS.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Fastboy, High Contrast, Morio, Sturmvogel 66

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 146-1974-059-40, Amin al Husseini bei bosnischen SS-Freiwilligen.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_146-1974-059-40_Amin_al_Husseini_bei_bosnischen_SS-Freiwilligen.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Bürgerentscheid, Fastboy, Gonzosft, Manxruler, 1 anonymous edits

File:Stroop Report - Warsaw Ghetto Uprising 03.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Stroop_Report_-_Warsaw_Ghetto_Uprising_03.jpg *License:* Public Domain

Contributors: Andros64, Avron, Howcheng, Jarekt, Lupo, M62, MKFI, Mtsmallwood, PMG, Wutsje, 13 anonymous edits

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 101III-Zschoeckel-207-12, Schlacht um Kursk, Panzer VI (Tiger I).jpg *Source:*

[https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_101III-Zschoeckel-207-12_Schlacht_um_Kursk_Panzer_VI_\(Tiger_I\).jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_101III-Zschoeckel-207-12_Schlacht_um_Kursk_Panzer_VI_(Tiger_I).jpg) *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Ain92, Denniss, Fastboy, High Contrast, Hohum, Manxruler

File:Bundesarchiv Bild 183-J16696, Soldaten der Legion "Freies Indien".jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Bundesarchiv_Bild_183-J16696_Soldaten_der_Legion_Freies_Indien.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 Germany *Contributors:* Ain92, Bukvoed, 1 anonymous edits

File:Operation Spring.png *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Operation_Spring.png *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* EyeSerene

File:Falaise Pocket German Counterattack.png *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Falaise_Pocket_German_Counterattack.png *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* EyeSerene

File:German prisoners SS-Panzerdivision Totenkopf.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:German_prisoners_SS-Panzerdivision_Totenkopf.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* USA National Archives

File:Destroyed Warsaw, capital of Poland, January 1945.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Destroyed_Warsaw_capital_of_Poland_January_1945.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* M. Swierczynski

File:Kampfgruppe Peiper's Troops on the road To Malmedy.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Kampfgruppe_Peiper's_Troops_on_the_road_To_Malmedy.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* AdamBMorgan, Billinghamurst, Bukvoed, CORNELIUSSEON, HHaeckel, Jeanhousen, Saruwine, SuperTank17

File:Malmedy Massacre.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Malmedy_Massacre.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Brigade Piron, High Contrast, Hohum, Jeanhousen, PRODUCER, Roo72, Timeshifter, 1 anonymous edits

File:Dachau execution coalyard 1945-04-29.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Dachau_execution_coalyard_1945-04-29.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Arland B. Musser

File:Car in Oradour-sur-Glane4.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Car_in_Oradour-sur-Glane4.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* TwoWings, slight edit by Calibas

file:Commons-logo.svg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Commons-logo.svg> *License:* logo *Contributors:* Anomie

Image:Wideawakeengraving.jpeg *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Wideawakeengraving.jpeg> *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Wideawakelogin, 1 anonymous edits

Image:NKSOF-flag.png *Source:* <https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:NKSOF-flag.png> *License:* unknown *Contributors:* Expatkiwi, 2 anonymous edits

File:Insignia Hungary Political History MÓ.svg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Insignia_Hungary_Political_History_MÓ.svg *License:* Creative Commons Zero *Contributors:* Madboy74

File:Munkasor karszalag.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Munkasor_karszalag.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* a friend of Oahujoe's (full permission given)

File:Zimbabwe African People's Union flag.png *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Zimbabwe_African_People's_Union_flag.png *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* — Cliftonianthe orangey bit 15:52, 20 October 2011 (UTC)

File:Filmmaking of 'Black Thursday' on crossway of ulica Świętojańska and Aleja Józefa Piłsudskiego in Gdynia - 211.jpg *Source:*

https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Filmmaking_of_'Black_Thursday'_on_crossway_of_ulica_Świętojańska_and_Aleja_Józefa_Piłsudskiego_in_Gdynia_-_211.jpg *License:* Creative Commons Attribution-Sharealike 3.0 *Contributors:* Starscream

File:Miezian ZOMO.jpg *Source:* https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=File:Miezian_ZOMO.jpg *License:* Public Domain *Contributors:* Miezian

License

Creative Commons Attribution-Share Alike 3.0
//creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/